This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

PRESENTED IN MEMORY OF
ANNIE NELSON BAILEY, *1866-1949*
BY HER SON THOMAS A. BAILEY, '24, AND
HIS WIFE SYLVIA DEAN BAILEY, TO THE
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

9 vols

DS | KRB
4I | 87505

THE SCOTS PEERAGE

Edinburgh: Printed by T. and A. Constable

FOR

DAVID DOUGLAS

LONDON . . . SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT AND CO., LIMITED

CAMBRIDGE . . MACMILLAN AND BOWES

GLASGOW . . JAMES MACLEHOSE AND SONS

The Kings of Scotland

THE

SCOTS PEERAGE

FOUNDED ON WOOD'S EDITION
OF SIR ROBERT DOUGLAS'S

Peerage of Scotland

CONTAINING
AN HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL ACCOUNT
OF THE NOBILITY OF THAT KINGDOM

EDITED BY

SIR JAMES BALFOUR PAUL

LORD LYON KING OF ARMS

WITH ARMORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME I

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

1904

All rights reserved

CONTENTS

AND LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

FRONTISPIECE, *The Royal Arms of Scotland.*

THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND, ... 1

ABERCORN, HAMILTON, EARL OF, ... 37
With full-page Illustration.

ABERCROMBIE, SANDILANDS, LORD, ... 75
With full-page Illustration.

ABERDEEN, GORDON, EARL OF, ... 82
With full-page Illustration.

ABOYNE, GORDON, VISCOUNT MELGUM AND LORD, . 100

ABOYNE, GORDON, VISCOUNT OF, ... 101

ABOYNE, GORDON, EARL OF, ... 102
With full-page Illustration.

AIRLIE, OGILVY, EARL OF, ... 106
With full-page Illustration.

AIRTH, GRAHAM, EARL OF, ... 133
With full-page Illustration.

ALBANY, STEWART, DUKE OF, ... 146

ALTRIE, KEITH, LORD, ... 156

ANGUS, CELTIC EARLS OF, ... 160

ANGUS, UMFRAVILLE, EARL OF, ... 167

ANGUS, STEWART, EARL OF, ... 169

ANGUS, DOUGLAS, EARL OF, ... 172
With full-page Illustration.

ANNANDALE, MURRAY, EARL OF, ... 214
With full-page Illustration.

PAGE
ANNANDALE, JOHNSTONE, MARQUESS OF, ... 230
With full-page Illustration.
ARBUTHNOTT, ARBUTHNOTT, VISCOUNT OF, . . . 272
With full-page Illustration.
ARGYLL, CAMPBELL, DUKE OF, ... 318
With full-page Illustration.
ARRAN, STEWART, EARL OF, ... 394
ASTON OF FORFAR, ASTON, LORD, ... 399
With full-page Illustration.
ATHOLL, ANCIENT EARLS OF, ... 415
ATHOLL, CAMPBELL, EARL OF, ... 434
ATHOLL, STEWART, EARL OF, ... 436
ATHOLL, STEWART, EARL OF, ... 440
ATHOLL, STEWART, EARL OF, ... 447
ATHOLL, MURRAY, DUKE OF, ... 449
With full-page Illustration.
BADENOCH, COMYN, LORD OF, ... 503
BALCARRES, LINDSAY, EARL OF, ... 511
With full-page Illustration.
BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH, BALFOUR, LORD, . . . 530
With full-page Illustration.
BALMERINO, ELPHINSTONE, LORD, ... 556
With full-page Illustration.

PREFACE

THE[1] *Peerage of Scotland*, brought out in one volume folio by Sir Robert Douglas of Glenbervie, Baronet, in 1764, was a work which at once took its place as a high authority on the subject with which it dealt. Half a century later a new and revised edition was completed by Mr. John Philip Wood, in two volumes folio. The works both of Douglas and Wood were for their time admirable examples of ability and research. The former author, himself a member of an ancient Scottish house, was in a position which made it easy for him to collect information from the members of the Scottish nobility, and many of their charter-chests were opened to him. But he and his editor, Wood, laborious and painstaking though they were, lived at a period when the historical records of the country were very much less accessible than they now are. With the exception

[1] The shield in the initial bears the official coat of Lyon King of Arms.

of the Acts of Parliament in an abridged and mutilated form, absolutely nothing in the way of records had in Douglas' days been printed, and references and authorities had to be patiently sought with much expenditure of time and trouble in the badly arranged, insufficiently housed, and wholly unindexed public documents. The natural consequence was that while their information, so far as it dealt with their own times or the generation immediately preceding, was on the whole commendably accurate, the particulars regarding the earlier centuries were scanty and too frequently untrustworthy. But though every student of family history has to acknowledge a deep debt of gratitude to their labours, after a time a general desire arose that a more accurate and detailed account of the Scottish Peerage should be prepared. Especially of late years, owing to the official publication of several important series of records, such as the *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, the *Exchequer Rolls*, the *Register of the Great Seal*, the *Register of the Privy Council*, and the *Lord Treasurer's Accounts*, it was evident that these in themselves afforded a deep mine from which information might be drawn. Again, many private collections have within the last century seen light. The publications of the Bannatyne, Maitland, and Spalding Clubs have revealed what a rich store of ancient documents remained in Scotland, and the Historical MSS. Commissioners have made accessible many most valuable collections, which had lain more or less neglected in the charter-rooms of many a noble house.

A new edition of the *Peerage of Scotland* has been for a long time the ardent aspiration of the present Editor. A good many years ago a meeting of persons interested was called by him, and the subject was carefully considered. But the difficulties in the way were apparently unsurmountable. The expense of such an undertaking was considerable, and the class of readers to whom it would appeal was necessarily a limited one: the project therefore was at the time abandoned. Since then, however, the munificence of Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., himself a well-known writer on genealogical subjects, and whose series of family histories are monuments of patient research, rendered possible a way out of the difficulty. Sir William left a certain sum of money to his Trustees with directions that it should be spent in printing works which would tend to elucidate the history and antiquities of Scotland. In carrying out his intention the Trustees resolved to devote part of this sum to making possible a new edition of Douglas's *Peerage*, though it would far from cover the whole outlay entailed in such an undertaking.

Modern methods demand a much more thorough treatment of genealogical questions than was desired or even possible a century ago. The day of the one-man dictionary or cyclopædia is over, and it would take the devotion of a lifetime for any individual to write the history of the Scots Peerage as it ought to be written. It was determined therefore that the work should be undertaken by a staff of writers under the supervision of an editor, and in many

cases this has resulted in a title being treated by an author who had made the history of the family his special study, and had access to sources of information which could not have been readily got by any other. There are, no doubt, certain drawbacks to this method: a writer is apt to extend the particulars of a family in which he takes a special interest to a degree far beyond the limits of a work such as this. The editor's duty is to combat against this tendency, but occasionally circumstances are too much for him, and he is unwilling to reject information which is really valuable and interesting even though it may seem unduly to increase the length of the article.

In commencing the preparations for this edition instructions were given to contributors that, while free latitude in this respect was given them, they might, if they pleased, use the actual words of Douglas or Wood when no correction was necessary as to the facts. While to a certain extent this has been done, it has been found better in many cases to re-write the articles entirely without reference to what the previous editors had done. So many errors had to be corrected, so many facts re-stated in the light of modern research, and so many abbreviations made, that it was found to be the only satisfactory mode of treatment. It has also, it is hoped, conduced to greater clearness in diction, as the somewhat verbose comments of Douglas and Wood, though quite in the style of their own day, hardly commend themselves to the more practical requirements of our times. The work,

however, has been arranged very much on the lines on which Wood left it, save that instead of having to hunt for the Royal lineage through the article *Albany* a succinct account of the Kings and Queens of Scotland, with their issue, has been included at the beginning of the first volume.

As a general rule cadets of families have not been brought down further than the second generation from the parent stem. But there are cases where this has been departed from, such as when the descendants of a younger son ultimately succeeded to the title, or where it is necessary to show the extinction of some cadent branch.

Not the least important feature of this work is the fact that wherever possible, references have been given to the various authorities for the statements made. This is especially the case as regards the older dates. Douglas and Wood are fairly accurate as to their own times, and they must have got information from contemporaries who had personal knowledge of the facts they communicated. As regards more recent dates it has been thought unnecessary in many instances to give authorities for them, as they are contained in the ordinary books of reference. *Burke, Debrett,* and *Lodge* are Peerages to which the Editor lies under the greatest obligation for the many more modern dates which have been taken from them.

In compiling the accounts of the different families more importance has been given to the genealogical than to the historical side of their career. And it

has been absolutely necessary, out of consideration for space, to omit much of the historical matter which appeared in the former editions, more especially with regard to the notices of the younger sons. But in the case of the holders of titles themselves it has been found impossible to omit certain details in connection with the history of the country with which they were so intimately associated. Indeed, not to have done so would have been to deprive the work of much of its value.

In conclusion, the Editor has to thank his contributors for the loyal and hearty support which they have given him. He has often had to regret having had to omit, from unavoidable reasons, much information, the collection of which must have entailed a large expenditure of time and labour. There are two persons to whom he owes a deep debt of gratitude:—Dr. Maitland Thomson, the Curator of the Historical Department in H.M. Register House, placed the resources of his exceptionally wide knowledge of Scottish families freely at his disposal. There is hardly an article which does not owe something to his powers of research and willingness to communicate the result. His colleague the Rev. John Anderson, assistant Curator of the same Department has acted as assistant editor, and it is not too much to say that without his invaluable help the Editor would have found his task—not an easy one in any case—immeasurably more difficult. Whatever success the work may have owes much to Mr. Anderson's learning and constant care.

The illustrations, with the full-page achievements and the initial letters, are the work of Mr. Graham Johnston, Heraldic Artist to the Lyon Office, whose advance to the front rank in his profession the Editor has for some years watched with interest and pleasure.

JAMES BALFOUR PAUL.

EDINBURGH, *April* 1904.

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS TO VOL. I.

J. A., . . .	REV. JOHN ANDERSON.
G. D. B., . . .	G. D. BURTCHAELL.
D. C. V. C., . .	DONALD C. V. CAMPBELL.
J. C., . . .	REV. JAMES CAMPBELL, D.D.
W. B. C., . .	W. B. COOK.
F. J. G., . . .	FRANCIS J. GRANT, *Rothesay Herald.*
H. W. F. H., . .	H. W. FORSYTH HARWOOD, Editor of *The Genealogist.*
W. A. L., . .	WILLIAM A. LINDSAY, K.C., *Windsor Herald.*
J. R. N. M., . .	J. R. N. MACPHAIL.
K. W. M., . .	KEITH W. MURRAY.
W. M., . . .	WILLIAM MURRAY.
J. B. P., . . .	SIR JAMES BALFOUR PAUL, *Lyon King-of-Arms.*
A. F. S., . . .	A. FRANCIS STEUART.
J. K. S., . . .	JAMES K. STEWART.

THE KINGS OF SCOTLAND

THE development of the modern Kingdom of Scotland from a disorganised state in which, after the days of the Roman occupation, different races warred for supremacy, belongs to general history, and need not be treated of in the pages of a Peerage. But it is necessary for a complete understanding of the pedigrees of the Scottish nobility to notice briefly the individual sovereigns who ruled over the kingdom after its component elements were united into one people, who occupied, if not the whole, at least the greater part of the country now called Scotland. These rulers will be considered not so much in relation to their public acts, which again belong to the province of the historian, as to their alliances, offspring, and relationships, which permeate the whole genealogical history of the Peerage.

The most convenient starting-point for such a purpose is the reign of

MALCOLM III. 'Ceannmor,' *i.e.* Great head or Chief. He was the eldest son of Duncan I. by his wife, a cousin of Siward, Earl of Northumberland: Duncan being the son of Crinan the Thane by his wife Bethoc, eldest daughter and heir of Malcolm II. King of Scots.[1] He was born about 1031. Between 1061 and 1093 he led five raids into England, devastating the northern counties and bringing about

[1] *Chron. Picts and Scots*, 152; Fordun, book iv. 39, 40, 44: *Scottish Kings*, by Sir Archibald Hamilton Dunbar, Bart., which book is the basis of this article, and where full references are given to the authorities for the statements made.

a great invasion of his own country by William the Conqueror in 1072, and by his son Robert in 1080. In his last English raid Malcolm was defeated and slain at Alnwick, 13 November 1093.[1] He married, first, about 1059, Ingibjorg, daughter of Earl Finn Arnason, and widow of Thorfinn Sigurdson, Earl of Orkney.[2] He had by her:—

1. DUNCAN, afterwards king.
2. *Donald*, died 1085.[3]

A son *Malcolm* has been assigned to him, but there seems to be no positive proof of this.

Malcolm Ceannmor married, secondly, at Dunfermline 1068-9, *Margaret* (St. Margaret of Scotland), daughter of Edward Ætheling.[4] By her, who died 16 November 1093, at Edinburgh Castle, and was buried at Dunfermline, he had:—

1. *Edward*, wounded with his father at Alnwick, and died near Jedburgh 16 November 1093.[5]
2. *Edmund*, Prince of Cumbria and afterwards a monk; he died at Montague in Somersetshire.
3. *Ethelred*, Earl of Fife, and Abbot of Dunkeld buried at Kilrimont.[6]
4. EDGAR, afterwards king.
5. ALEXANDER, afterwards king, as Alexander I.
6. DAVID, afterwards king.
7. *Matilda*—the good Queen Maud—was married to Henry I. of England, 11 November 1100, and died 1 May 1118 leaving a daughter Matilda, who was married, first, to the Emperor Henry V., and second, to Geoffrey Plantagenet, by whom she had a son, Henry II. of England.
8. *Mary*, was married in 1102 to Eustace, Count of Boulogne, and died 31 May 1116, leaving a daughter, Matilda, who was married to Stephen, King of England.

DONALD 'BANE' succeeded his brother Malcolm, but after six months was deposed by his nephew Duncan, the eldest son of Malcolm III., in May 1094.

DUNCAN II. born *circa* 1060; he also reigned only six

[1] *Chron. Mailros*, 60. [2] *Orkneyinga Saga*, 14, 23; *Saga of Magnus the Good*, 37, 46. [3] *Annals of Ulster*, 370. [4] *Vita S. Marg.* (Surtees Society), 238. [5] *Chron. Mailros*, 60. [6] *Reg. Prior. St. And.*, 115.

months, being killed 12 November 1094. He married Ethelreda of Dunbar, and had a son:—

1. *William 'Fitz Duncan,'* who married Alice, daughter of Robert de Rumely, and had issue.[1]

DONALD 'BANE' after the death of his nephew Duncan, ascended the throne for the second time, but after the expiry of three years was deposed by his nephew Edgar, who imprisoned him and deprived him of his eyesight. He died at Rescobie, though in what year is not known, leaving an only child:—

Bethoc, who was married to Huctred of Tynedale, by whom she had a daughter,

Hextilda, married to Richard Comyn; their great-great-grandson John Comyn was a Competitor for the Scottish crown in 1291. She married, secondly, Malcolm, second Earl of Atholl. (*See that title.*)

EDGAR, fourth son of Malcolm Ceannmor, by his second wife, succeeded Donald Bane in October 1097, and died unmarried in Edinburgh Castle 8 January 1106-7, aged about thirty-three. Buried at Dunfermline.

ALEXANDER I. 'the Fierce,' also son of Malcolm Ceannmor, succeeded his brother; married Sybilla, illegitimate daughter of Henry I. of England by Sybilla Corbet. She died at Loch Tay 12 July 1122. He died without legitimate issue 23 April 1124 at Stirling, and was buried at Dunfermline. He had an illegitimate son, Malcolm, who attempted to gain the crown.

DAVID I. 'the Saint,' youngest son of Malcolm Ceannmor; born about 1080; married about 1113-14 Matilda, daughter and heir of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon, granddaughter of Siward, Earl of Northumberland, and widow of Simon de St. Liz. He died at Carlisle 24 May 1153, aged about seventy-three, and was buried at Dunfermline. His wife Matilda, according to Fordun,[2] died 1130-31, and was buried at Scone; but she appears in a charter *c.* 1147.[3] By her he had

1. *Malcolm*, said to have been strangled when a child by Donald Bane.

[1] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. 16, 17, No. 64. [2] Fordun à Goodall, bk. v. c. 33. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 359-60.

2. *Claricia*, died unmarried.
3. *Hodierna*, died unmarried.
4. *Henry*, Earl of Northumberland and Huntingdon, married in 1139 Ada, daughter of William, Earl of Warenne, second Earl of Surrey. He predeceased his father David I. 12 June 1152, and was buried at Kelso. His wife died 1178. By her he had:—

(1) Malcolm, afterwards Malcolm IV. 'the Maiden.'
(2) William, afterwards William 'the Lion.'
(3) *David*, Earl of Huntingdon, born about 1144; married 26 August 1190 Maud, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Chester. He died at Jerdelay 17 June 1219, leaving issue:—

i. *Robert*, died an infant, and was buried at Lindores.
ii. *Henry*, died an infant, also buried there.
iii. *John le Scot*, Earl of Chester and Earl of Huntingdon; *d. s. p.* June 5, 1237.
iv. *Margaret*, was married to Alan, Lord of Galloway, in 1209. Her third daughter, *Devorgilla*, was married to John Baliol of Barnard Castle, and had with other issue:—

(i) John Baliol, who was a Competitor in 1291, and afterwards King of Scotland.
(ii) *Alianora*, was married to John Comyn of Badenoch and Tynedale. (*See title* Badenoch.)

v. *Isabella* was married to Robert de Brus, Lord of Annandale. (*See title* Annandale.) It was through her that King Robert Bruce had a claim to the crown.
vi. *Ada* was married to Henry de Hastynges; her grandson John was a Competitor in 1291.

Earl David had also three illegitimate children:—
(i) *Henry of Stirling.*[1]
(ii) *Henry of Brechin.*[2] These appear frequently in charters of the period as sons of Earl David. Henry of Stirling died apparently unmarried or *s. p.* Henry of Brechin held the lordship of that name, and by a wife named Julian, had issue.
(iii) *Ada*, was married to Malise, son of Earl Ferteth and brother of Earl Gilbert of Strathearn.[3]

(4) *Ada* was married in 1161 to Florent III., Count of Holland; her great grandson Florence V., Count of Holland, was a Competitor in 1291.
(5) *Margaret*, was married first, in 1160, to Conan IV., Duke of Brittany, Earl of Richmond, and by him had issue; second, to Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford.
(6) *Matilda*, died young 1152.

---

[1] *Registrum de Aberbrothec*, i. 57. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Chartulary of Lindores*, Introd. xxvi. *et seq.* A son David is also mentioned [*ibid.* xxvii. 3, 8]. It is difficult to say whether he was legitimate or not. He is not mentioned by Fordun.

(7) *Marjory*, possibly a daughter, as Robert de Pinkeny, one of the Competitors, claimed to be her great-grandson in 1291, but her position is uncertain.

MALCOLM IV. 'the Maiden,' born 20 March 1141-2, succeeded his grandfather 1153: died unmarried, at the age of twenty-three, at Jedburgh 9 December 1165. He had a natural son, name unknown, in whose memory he granted the right of sanctuary to the church of Innerleithen.[1]

WILLIAM 'the Lion' succeeded his brother: married 5 September 1186 at Woodstock, Ermengarde, daughter of Richard, Vicecomes de Bellomonte: died at Stirling 4 December 1214, and was buried at Arbroath. By his wife, who died 11 February 1233-4 and was buried at Balmerino, he had:—

1. ALEXANDER, afterwards king.
2. *Margaret*, was married, at York in 1221, to Hubert de Burgh, Justiciar of England and Ireland.
3. *Isabella*, was married to Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and died *s. p.*
4. *Marjory*, was married, at Berwick 1 August 1235, to Gilbert, Earl of Pembroke. She died *s. p.* 17 November 1244, and was buried in London.

King William had several illegitimate children:—

1. *Robert de London.*
2. *Henry Galightly*, whose son Patrick Galightly was a Competitor in 1291.
3. *Isabella*, whose mother was a daughter of Robert Avenel; married, first, in 1183, to Robert de Brus, and second, in 1191 to Robert de Ros. Her great-grandson William de Ros was a Competitor in 1291.
4. *Ada*, was married in 1184 to Patrick de Dunbar, fifth Earl of Dunbar; she died in 1200. Her great-grandson Patrick de Dunbar was a Competitor in 1291.
5. *Margaret*, whose mother was a daughter of Adam de Hythus, was married to Eustace de Vesci. Her grandson William de Vesci was a Competitor in 1291.
6. *Aufrica*, was married to William de Say. Her great-grandson Roger de Mandeville was a Competitor in 1291.

[1] *Registrum de Kelso*, i. 23.

ALEXANDER II. was born at Haddington 24 August 1198; knighted by King John of England 4 March 1211-12. He married, first, 19 June 1221, Joan, daughter of John, and sister of Henry III., Kings of England; she died at York, 4 March 1237-8, and was buried at Tarrant Keynstan, Dorsetshire.[1] He married, secondly, 15 May 1239 Maria, second daughter of Enguerand III., Baron de Coucy. The King died at Kerrera 8 July 1249, and was buried at Melrose. His widow was buried at Newbottle, having married as her second husband Jean de Brienne 'dit d'Acre,' son of John, King of Jerusalem.

By his second wife he had:—

ALEXANDER, afterwards king.

He had also an illegitimate daughter:—

Marjory, married to Alan Durward; her grandson Nicholas de Soulis was a Competitor in 1291.

ALEXANDER III., born at Roxburgh 4 September 1241, knighted by Henry III. of England 25 December 1251. Married at York 26 December 1251, when little more than ten years old, Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry III. who was a year older. She died in February 1274-5, and was buried at Dunfermline. He married, secondly, at Jedburgh 14 October 1285, Yolande, Comtesse de Montfort, daughter of Robert IV., Comte de Dreux. He was killed by a fall from his horse at Kinghorn 19 March 1285-6, and was buried at Dunfermline. His widow married, secondly, May 1294, Arthur II., Duke of Brittany. He had by his first wife:—

1. *Alexander*, Prince of Scotland, born 21 January 1263-4: died *vita patris s. p.* 17 January 1283-4 at Lindores. He married at Roxburgh, 15 November 1282, Marguerite, daughter of Guy, Count of Flanders: who married, secondly, Renaud I. Count of Gueldres.
2. *David*, born 20 March 1272-3, *d. s. p.* June 1281.
3. *Margaret*, born at Windsor 28 February 1260-1; married, August 1281, to Eric Magnusson, King of Norway, who married, secondly, in 1293, Isabel Bruce, sister of King Robert I. Margaret, died at Tönsberg, 9 April 1283, and was buried at Christ Kirk, Bergen, Norway, leaving an only child:—

    Margaret, 'the Maid of Norway,' of whom hereafter.

---

[1] *Scottish Antiquary*, ix. 47.

MARGARET 'the Maid of Norway,' born within a year previous to 9 April 1283: acknowledged heir to the Scottish throne by the magnates of Scotland in Parliament at Scone, 5 February 1283-4, succeeded her grandfather Alexander III.; was betrothed to Edward, Prince of England, 6 November 1289; left Norway for Scotland in the autumn of 1290, and died at Orkney about 26 September 1290. A 'False Margaret' who claimed to be the princess was burned at Nordness, Bergen, in 1301.

After an interregnum from 26 September 1290 the Crown of Scotland was awarded by Edward I. of England, who had been called in to adjudicate, to—

JOHN BALIOL, eldest son of John de Baliol, of Barnard Castle by his wife Devorgilla, third daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and Margaret, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon (*see ante* p. 4). Born about 1250, he married before February 1280-1 Isabella, daughter of John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey. He was awarded the Crown of Scotland 17 November 1292, and after a short reign abdicated 10 July 1296. After being a prisoner in England for three years he retired to France, where he died in April 1313. He left two sons:—

1. EDWARD, afterwards declared King of Scotland by the English in September 1332, but fled from the kingdom after a reign of eleven weeks. He is said to have died *s. p.* 1363, but a letter by King Edward III., of date 20 May 1370, seems to imply that he was then alive.[1]
2. *Henry*, slain at Annan 16 December 1332 *s. p.*

After a turbulent interregnum of upwards of nine years the Crown was seized by

ROBERT I., de Brus, or 'The Bruce,' Earl of Carrick and Lord of Annandale (*see these titles*): born at Writtle, near Chelmsford, 11 July 1274: chosen one of the guardians of the kingdom 19 August 1299: assumed the sovereignty and was crowned at Scone 27 March 1306. He finally achieved the independence of Scotland, and after an eventful reign of

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, iv. No. 168.

twenty-three years died at Cardross 7 June 1329, and was buried at Dunfermline. He married, first, about 1295, *Isabella*,[1] daughter of Donald, tenth Earl of Mar, by whom he had an only child.

1. *Marjorie*, who was married to Walter, High Steward of Scotland. She died 2 March 1215-16, leaving one son, who eventually became king as Robert II.

King Robert married, secondly, in 1302, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, who died at Cullen 26 October 1327, and was buried at Dunfermline, by whom he had:—

2. *Matilda*, married to 'a certain squire' Thomas Isaac. She died 20 July 1353, and was buried in Dunfermline, leaving two daughters:—

    (1) *Joanna*, married to John, Lord of Lorn.
    (2) *Catherine*, *d. s. p.*

3. *Margaret*, who was married in 1343 to William, Earl of Sutherland (*see that title*), and died some time before November 1547.[2]
4. DAVID, afterwards king.
5. *John*, died in childhood.

King Robert had several illegitimate children:—

1. *Sir Robert*, killed at Dupplin 12 August 1332.[3]
2. *Nigel* of Carrick, killed at the battle of Durham 17 October 1346.
3. *Margaret*, who was married to Robert Glen, and was alive 29 February 1363-4.
4. *Elizabeth*, who was married, before 1365, to Sir Walter Oliphant of Aberdalgie.
5. *Christian* of Carrick.

DAVID II. Born at Dunfermline 5 March 1323-4; crowned 24 November 1331; went to France in 1334 where he and his queen remained for seven years, returning in 1341. Taken captive by the English at the battle of Durham 17 October 1346, he was a prisoner in England for eleven years, regaining his liberty in 1357. He died after a reign

[1] She is also called Matilda in a warrant by Edward I. 13 October 1296, *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 850. [2] *Reg. Papal Letters*, III. 68, 264. [3] In *Scottish Kings* a Walter of Odistoun is erroneously inserted after Robert owing to a mistake in the preface to the *Exchequer Rolls*, vol. i., cxxix., note 8. He was not a son of King Robert. Cf. *Scottish Antiquary*, xiv. 147.

of upwards of 41 years on 22nd February 1370-1, and was buried at Holyrood. It may be noted that the charters granted by him after 6 June 1352 are dated one regnal year short of their true date. He married, first, when in his fifth year, on 17 July 1328, Joanna, daughter of Edward II. of England; she died 14 August 1362.

He married, secondly, about 20 February 1363-4, Margaret, daughter of Sir Malcolm Drummond, and widow of Sir John Logie of that Ilk. The king divorced her about 20 March 1369-70, but she obtained a reversal of this decision from the Pope at Avignon. She died after January 1374-5.

David II. left no issue by either wife, and was succeeded by his nephew ROBERT, High Steward of Scotland, and son of his half-sister Marjory Bruce.

THE STEWART KINGS

The traditional account of the descent of the family of Stewart from Banquo, Thane of Lochaber, and through him from the ancient kings of Scotland, is now generally discredited. The research of recent years makes it more certain that the Stewarts or Stuarts are of Breton origin, descended from a family which held the office of Senescal or Steward of Dol, under the Counts of Dol and Dinan, in Brittany (to whom it is supposed they were related) in the eleventh century.[1]

In the Chartulary of the Abbey of St. Florent we find in 1080 and again in 1086 'Alanus Senescallus' or 'Alanus Dapifer Dolensis,' witnessing grants of land to the Abbey, of which he was himself a benefactor, as is proved by a deed (*ante* 1080), to which his brother Fledaldus consents, granting to the Abbey a site for a church. From another deed it appears he had a third brother Rivallon, who entered into religion as a monk at Mezuoit. Alan the Senescal engaged in the crusade of 1097, and died apparently without issue. The lands and office of Senescal of Dol reverted to Fledaldus or Flaald, who had a son:—

Alan, who appears to have accompanied Henry I. to England. Alan Fitz-Flaald appears in the English records

[1] See Round's ***Origin of the Stewarts***; ***Domesday Tenants of Gloucestershire***, etc.

as Sheriff of Shropshire and otherwise from 1101 onwards. He founded Sporle Priory in Norfolk as a cell of St. Saumur in Brittany before 1122, and further proof of his Brittany connection is afforded by the lives of his descendants.

He married Avelina de Hesding, by whom he left three sons:—

1. *Jordan*, who inherited the family estates and office of Senescal of Dol in Brittany and the lands of Burton, Tuxford, Warsop, etc., in England.[1]

He appears in the English Pipe Rolls as a landowner in Lincolnshire 1129-30, and in 1130 in an agreement with the Abbot of Marmoutier in Brittany. He is there styled 'a valiant and illustrious man,' and his wife is named Mary. He left two sons:—

(1) *Jordan*, 'the son of Jordan the son of Alan,' who restored to the church of Sele (a cell of St. Florent de Saumur), the mill at Burton which the monks had enjoyed in the time of 'Alani filii Flaaldi' and of 'Jordani patris mei.' He appears to have died *s. p.*

(2) *Alan*, who succeeded his brother Jordan, and who with his wife Joan confirmed to the Priory of Marmoutier a grant by his grandfather Alan Fitz-Flaald of the title of the lands of Burton. He also figures in the Brittany records as 'Alanum filium quondam Jordani, Dolensem Senescallum,' and in a Bull of Pope Alexander III. he figures as Alan 'a noble man, Senescal of Dol, son of Jordan deceased,' granting to the Abbey of Tiron all his rights in the Church of Tronchet, etc., and the Churches of Sharrington, Tuxford, and Warsop in England.[2]

By his wife Joan he left a son and two daughters:—

i. *Jordan*, who died *s. p.*

ii. *Olive*, who appears as owner of Sharrington in England in 1227.

iii. *Alicia*, who was married to William Spina, son of Hamo, and appears in the Brittany records as in possession of the lands and office at Dol.[3]

2. *William Fitz-Alan*, Lord of Oswestrie in Shropshire. He was ancestor of the English house of Fitz-Alan. His grandson John Fitz-Alan married Isabel, second daughter of William, third Earl of Arundel,[4] by which marriage the honours of Arundel came to his descendants.

3. *Walter*, 'the son of Alan,' appears in the English 'Liber Niger Scaccarii,' about 1154, as vassal of

[1] Round's *Studies in Peerage and Family History*. [2] *Ibid.*, 127.
[3] *Ibid.*, 130 *n.* [4] Tierney's *History of Arundel*.

'William the son of Alan of Salopscire,' for lands of the value of two knights' fees. In a charter of 1185 William the son of Alan and Walter the son of Alan appear as benefactors of the order of Knights Templars. William Fitz-Alan supported David I. of Scotland in asserting the rights of the Empress Matilda to the English throne, and his brother Walter Fitz-Alan seems to have accompanied David into Scotland, and to have been identical with the 'Walter the son of Alan' who appears as High Stewart of Scotland in the reign of David I. and Malcolm IV. This is rendered more sure by the fact that in 1335 that office was claimed by Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel (descended of William Fitz-Alan above mentioned), as his by hereditary right,[1] the real holder, Robert Stewart, the representative of Walter Fitz-Alan the original grantee, having been temporarily dispossessed by the English.

On his creation as High Stewart of Scotland he also received great estates in the lowlands of Scotland from King David I. In 1157 King Malcolm IV. ratified the grants of the office of Stewart of Scotland to his family, and added greatly to his possessions to support the dignity while travelling in the service of the Crown. In 1164 he repelled an invasion of Renfrewshire. He founded Paisley Abbey—the foundation charter of which further proves his connection with Shropshire by showing that the monks to carry on the work were brought from thence, and that it was dedicated *inter alios* to St. Milburga of Wenloc in Shropshire. He died in 1177,[2] leaving by his wife Eschyna de Molle, widow of Robert de Croc[3] and daughter apparently of the Thomas de Londoniis, whose son Malcolm was the first Doorward of Scotland, *Alan*, who carried on the family and its honours. '*Simon*, brother of Walter the son of Alan,' appears as a witness in the foundation charter of Paisley Abbey. To him the Boyds, who bear the same arms as the Stewarts, trace their

[1] *Cal. of Docs. relating to Scotland*, iii. 237, No. 1300. [2] *Chronica de Mailros*, 88. [3] *Lives of the Lindsays*, i. 24 *n*.

descent, but there seems to be no proof of this, and no other notice of Simon is known.

ALAN, son of Walter, and second High Stewart of Scotland, is supposed to have accompanied Richard Cœur de Lion to the Crusades. He is said to have married Eva, daughter of Swan, son of Thor, Lord of Tippermuir and Tranent, but this seems to be founded on a mistaken reading by Duncan Stewart of a charter in the Register of Scone.[1] He died in 1204, leaving at least two sons:—

1. *David*, who appears as a guarantor of King Alexander's engagement to marry the Princess of England; and
2. WALTER, who succeeded his father as High Stewart.

WALTER, third High Stewart, was the first to adopt the name of his office as a surname. He was appointed Justiciar of Scotland by Alexander II. in 1230, and negotiated that king's second marriage. He is said by Duncan Stewart to have married Beatrix, daughter of Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, but no proof has been found of this, and he died in 1241,[2] leaving issue:—

1. ALEXANDER, his successor.
2. *John*, killed at Damietta 1249.
3. *Walter*, married Mary, younger daughter of Maurice, Earl of Menteith, and became Earl of Menteith (*see that title*). He appears to have died soon after 13 June 1292, leaving two sons:—
   (1) *Alexander*, his successor in the earldom, whose representation ultimately merged in the Ducal House of Albany by the marriage of his great-granddaughter to Robert Stewart, Duke of Albany.
   (2) *Sir John*, who was ancestor of the Menteiths of Rusky and Kerse.
4. *Euphemia*, married Patrick, sixth Earl of Dunbar.
5. *Margaret*, who is said to have been married to Nigel or Neil of Galloway, Earl of Carrick.
6. *Elizabeth*, or according to others, *Beatrix*, stated to have been married to Maldouen, Earl of Lennox.
7. *Sir Robert Stewart* of Tarbolton and Cruxton is said to have been a son of this Stewart.

   So also is *William de Ruthven*, ancestor of the

[1] *Liber de Scon*, No. 125. The person referred to being Alan, son of Walter Ruthven. Cf. the charter cited, and the *Chartulary of Lindores*, Scot. Hist. Soc. Ed. 30, 244. [2] *Chron. de Mailros*, 151.

Ruthvens, but this is founded on a mistaken reading of the Scone charter referred to above.

ALEXANDER, fourth High Stewart, designated of Dundonald, was born in 1214, and in early life joined the Crusaders. In 1255 he appears as one of the Regents of Scotland during the minority of Alexander III. In 1263 he commanded the right wing of the Scots army at Largs, when the Norsemen under Haco were completely routed. He played a prominent part in other matters during the reign of Alexander III., and died in 1283, leaving two sons and a daughter. His wife is said to have been Jean, daughter of James, Lord of Bute.

1. JAMES, his successor.
2. *Sir John*, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander de Bonkyl in Berwickshire; fell at the battle of Falkirk, leaving a numerous family of sons and one daughter:—
   (1) *Sir Alexander*, ancestor of the Stewarts, Earls of Angus.
   (2) *Sir Alan*, ancestor of the Stewarts of Darnley, Earls of Lennox.
   (3) *Sir Walter*, ancestor of the Stewarts of Garlies, Earls of Galloway, and the Lords Blantyre.
   (4) *Sir James*, ancestor of the Stewarts Lords of Lorn, the Earls of Atholl, Buchan, and Traquair, and the Stewarts of Appin and Grandtully.
   (5) *Sir John* of Daldar, died *s. p.*[1]
   (6) *Sir Hugh*, and
   (7) *Sir Robert* are also said to have been sons, but of their descendants nothing is certainly known.
   (8) *Isobel*, married to Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray.[2]
3. *Elizabeth*, married to Sir William Douglas of that Ilk, called 'Le Hardi,' and was the mother of the 'Good Sir James' Douglas.[3]

JAMES, fifth High Stewart, was born about 1243. He was one of the six guardians appointed in 1286 on the death of Alexander III., and in 1292 was one of the auditors appointed by Bruce to represent him in his claim for the Crown of Scotland. He was in 1292 one of the leading men who opposed the attempts of Edward I. to destroy the independence of Scotland, and was present with Wallace at the

[1] Hailes's *Annals*, ii. 30. [2] Cf. Andrew Stuart's *History* and charter in *Douglas Book*, iii. 14. [3] Barbour's *Brus* (Spalding Club), 261; Andrew Stuart's *History*, 14.

battle of Stirling in 1297. He died in 1309, a few years after the younger Robert Bruce had definitely asserted his claim and had been crowned King of Scotland. He married Egidia, sister of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster,[1] and had issue four sons and one daughter:—

1. *Andrew*, a hostage for, but who predeceased his father.
2. Walter, his successor.
3. *Sir John*, killed at the battle of Dundalk with Edward Bruce in 1318.
4. *Sir James* of Durisdeer, died *s. p.*
5. *Egidia* or *Giles*, married to Alexander de Meyners or Menzies, ancestor of the family of Menzies.

Walter, sixth High Stewart of Scotland, was born in 1292. In conjunction with Sir James Douglas he commanded one of the divisions of the Scottish army at Bannockburn in 1314, and in the following year received from King Robert I. the hand of his daughter the Lady Marjorie, in marriage. He took part in all the principal episodes in the War of Independence against Edward II., notably in the defence of Berwick against a great English army, and acted as Regent of Scotland during King Robert's absence in Ireland. He died on 9 April 1326 at the early age of thirty-three. According to Douglas he married, as his first wife, Alice, daughter of Sir John Erskine, by whom he had a daughter *Jean*, married to Hugh, Earl of Ross, but there is no proof of this, and Hugh, Earl of Ross, married a sister of King Robert Bruce.

The Stewart's first wife, so far as recorded, was the Lady Marjorie Bruce, by whom he had an only child—

1. Robert, afterwards King Robert II.

He married, secondly, Isabel, sister of Sir John Graham of Abercorn, by whom he had two sons and a daughter:—

2. *Sir John* of Railston or Cunningham, who died at a great age, leaving:—
   (1) *Sir Walter*, who succeeded him.
   (2) *Sir John*. Both sons seem to have died without issue.
   (3) *Marjory*, married, first, to Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk; and second, to Sir William Douglas of Lugton, by whom she had at least one son.

[1] Cf. *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. No. 847.

(4) *Egidia*, married to Sir Patrick Graham of Kincardine and Dundaff, and became ancestress of the Grahams, Earls of Strathearn.

(5) *Margaret*, married to Sir John Hay of Boyne and Enzie, Touch, and Tullibody. Her daughter Egidia was married before 1426 to Alexander Seton, afterwards Earl of Huntly,[1] and became the ancestress of the Setons of Touch.

3. *Sir Andrew*, of whose descendants, if any, there is no record.
4. *Egidia*, who was thrice married; first, to Sir James Lindsay of Crawford; second, after October 1357, to Sir Hugh of Eglinton; and third (contract October 1378), to Sir James Douglas of Dalkeith.

Robert II. first king of the House of Stewart, was born 2 March 1315-16, and was declared heir-presumptive to the throne on 3 December 1318.

He fought at Halidon Hill in 1333 at the age of seventeen, and was the first to raise the standard of freedom after that disastrous battle. Encouraged by his example other leaders joined him in his efforts to expel the English, and in 1338 he was chosen Guardian of Scotland during the absence of King David II. in France. He was present in the ill-advised raid into England, which resulted in the battle of Durham, 17 October 1346, where the king was taken prisoner. The High Stewart commanded one of the divisions of the Scots army, and after routing the force opposed to him was overwhelmed by numbers and compelled to withdraw. He succeeded in saving the wreck of the army, with which, as Guardian for a second time, he continued to maintain and assert his country's independence. On the death of his uncle David II. he succeeded to the throne as Robert II., 22 February 1370-1. In this reign the succession to the crown of Scotland was definitely settled by Parliament.[2] King Robert died at Dundonald, 19 April 1390, and was buried at Scone. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan (dispensation by Pope Clement VI., 22 November 1347), and had by her:—

1. John, who succeeded him on the throne as Robert III.
2. *Walter*, married Isabella, Countess of Fife, and died about 1362.

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, iv., preface clxxxviii.-cxciii. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 549.

3. *Robert*, Duke of Albany. (*See that title.*)
4. *Alexander*, Earl of Buchan. (*See that title.*)
5. *Margaret*, married (dispensation by Pope Clement VI. dated at Avignon 18 Kal. July 1350, as they were related in the third and fourth degrees of affinity) John, Lord of the Isles.[1]
6. *Marjorie*, married (dispensation by Pope Urban V., 11 July 1371) to John, brother of George of Dunbar, Earl of March. They were created Earl and Countess of Moray, March 1371-2. (*See that title.*)
7. *Elizabeth*, married to Thomas Hay, Constable of Scotland.
8. *Isabella*, was married first (by dispensation 24 September 1371), to James, Earl of Douglas; second, between 1388 and 1390, to Sir John Edmonstone, ancestor of the family of Duntreath.[2]
9. *Jean*, was married first, to Sir John Keith, eldest son of the Marischal; second, to Sir John Lyon, by whom she became ancestress of the Earls of Strathmore;[3] and third, to Sir James Sandilands of Calder, and became ancestress of the Lords Torphichen. (*See these titles.*)

King Robert II. married secondly, Euphemia, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Ross, and widow of John Randolph, third Earl of Moray (dispensation by Pope Innocent VI., 2 May 1355). By her he had:—

10. *David*, Earl of Strathearn. (*See that title.*)
11. *Walter*, Lord of Brechin and Earl of Atholl. (*See that title.*)
12. *Egidia*, 'a werey beautifull lady,'[4] who in 1387 was married to Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale with issue.[5] (*See titles* Douglas *and* Orkney.)
13. *Jean* (Katherine[6] or Elizabeth), married about 1380 to Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk, first Earl of Crawford.

[1] *Calendar of Papal Registers, Letters*, iii. 381. [2] *Douglas Book*, i. 273. [3] *The Red Book of Menteith*, 81; *Hist. Com. Report*, xiv., Ap. iii. p. 180. [4] Balfour's MSS. [5] *The Douglas Book*, i. 355. [6] Dr. Burnett mentions in his Preface to the *Exchequer Rolls*, iv. p. clxvi, a Lady Catherine Logan, wife of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, whom he presumes to have been a daughter of Robert II., on the authority of a charter quoted by Duncan Stewart, granted by Robert III., 'dilecto fratri suo Roberto Logane, militi,' 5 Nov. 1394. (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 19 Jan. 1478-9).

Robert II. had also a number of illegitimate sons, eight of whom are named in the records of the time.

1. *Sir John Stewart*, created Heritable Sheriff of Bute, ancestor of the Marquess of Bute, the Earl of Wharncliff and their cadets.
2. *Thomas Stewart*, Archdeacon of St. Andrews, Dean of Dunkeld.[1]
3. *Alexander Stewart*, Canon of Glasgow.
4. *Sir John Stewart* of Dundonald, Lord of Burley. He was Clerk of the Audit and Captain of Dumbarton Castle, where he was killed in the attack on the town in 1425 by his grandnephew James, son of Murdac, Duke of Albany.
5. *Alexander Stewart* of Inverlunan.
6. *James Stewart* of Kinfauns.
7. *Sir John Stewart* of Cardney.
8. *Walter Stewart*.

Robert III. was the title taken by Robert II.'s eldest son John, in deference to popular feeling. He was born about 1337. The Earldom of Carrick was conferred on him by David II. in Parliament at Scone on 22 June 1368, and on 27 March 1371 he was declared in Parliament to be heir to the Crown. He succeeded his father 19 April, and was crowned at Scone 14 August 1390. His eldest son was appointed King's Lieutenant 27 January 1398-9, as the king was 'unable to govern.' King Robert married, about the year 1367, Annabella, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Stobhall, who was crowned at Scone 15 August 1390, and died there in the autumn of 1401. He died at Dundonald on 4 April 1406, about the time when his eldest surviving son James was captured by the English, and was buried in the Abbey church of Paisley, having had issue:—

1. *David*, born 24 October 1378, created Duke of Rothesay 28 April 1398, and appointed Lieutenant or Governor for his father by a General Council at Perth on 27 June 1398-9. He was affianced first to Euphemia Lindsay, sister of David, first Earl of Crawford, and then to Elizabeth of Dunbar, daughter of George, Earl of March,[2] but in February 1399-1400 he married

[1] *Cal. of Papal Registers, Petitions*, i. 551. [2] *Lives of the Lindsays*, i. 100.

Marjory, daughter of Archibald, third Earl of Douglas. He died without issue on 26 March 1402 at Falkland, and was buried at Lindores. He was popularly believed to have been starved to death by his uncle, Robert, Duke of Albany. His widow married about 1403 Sir Walter Haliburton younger of Dirleton, afterwards Treasurer of Scotland, and died about 1420.[1]

2. *Robert*, who died in infancy.[2]
3. JAMES, afterwards James I., King of Scots.
4. *Margaret*, who was married to Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas and Duke of Touraine in France. She died before September 1456, and was buried in the church of Lincluden.[3]
5. *Mary*, who was married, first, in 1397, to George Douglas, Earl of Angus; second, in 1409, to Sir James Kennedy;[4] third, to William, Lord of Graham; and fourth, in 1425, to Sir William Edmonston of Culloden.[5] She was dead in 1458, and was buried in the parish church of Strathblane.[6]
6. *Elizabeth*, who was married to Sir James Douglas of Dalkeith.
7. *Egidia*.

King Robert III. had also two illegitimate sons:—

1. *James Stewart* of Kilbride.[7]
2. *Sir John Stewart* of Auchingowan and Ardgowan, ancestor of the Shaw Stewarts of Ardgowan and Blackhall.

JAMES I., third but only surviving son of Robert III., was born at Dunfermline in December 1394. He was captured at sea by the English on 4 April 1406 on his way to France, and was retained a prisoner till 28 March 1424. Shortly before his release he married Joan, daughter of John Beaufort, first Earl of Somerset. He was crowned at Scone 21 May 1424, and reigned till 21 February 1436-7, when he was assassinated at Perth through the agency of his uncle Walter Stewart, Earl of Atholl.

By his wife he had:—

[1] *Douglas Book*, i. 354. [2] See *Exchequer Rolls*, iv. 171. [3] *Ibid.*, vi. 196. [4] *Douglas Book*, ii. 22. [5] *Ibid.*, 23. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 175.

1. *Alexander*, born 16 October 1430, died in infancy.
2. JAMES, a twin with Alexander, afterwards king.
3. *Margaret*, born 1424, married 24 June 1436 to Louis, Dauphin of France, afterwards Louis XI. She died without issue 16 August 1444.
4. *Isabella*, married, as his second wife, to Francis I., Duke of Brittany, 30 October 1442.
5. *Joan*, 'the dumb lady' (contracted 18 October 1440 with a tocher of 3000 merks to James, third Earl of Angus, who died before September 1446); she was married 1458-9 to James Douglas of Dalkeith, first Earl of Morton. (*See that title.*)
6. *Eleanor*, born 26 October 1427, married to Sigismund Von Tirol, Duke of Austria, brother of the Emperor Maximilian I. on 12-24 February 1449; died *s. p. s.* 4 March 1496.[1]
7. *Mary*, married in 1444, to Wolfart Van Borselen, Count of Grand Pré and Lord of Campvere in Zealand. He died in 1487, having married secondly, 17 June 1468, Charlotte de Bourbon-Montpensier.
8. *Annabella*, married first, 14 December 1447, at Stirling, to Louis, Count of Geneva, son of Louis, Duke of Savoy. From him she was divorced owing to the intrigues of the King of France, and sent home with a *solatium* of 25,000 crowns in 1458.[2] Before 10 March 1459 she was married, secondly, to George Gordon, second Earl of Huntly, from whom she was divorced 24 July 1471.[3] No reference to any issue is made in the divorce. Her later history is very obscure.

Queen Joan after her husband's death married Sir James Stewart, 'the Black Knight of Lorn.' She died at Dunbar 15 July 1445,[4] and was buried in the Charterhouse of Perth.

JAMES II., known as 'James of the Fiery Face,' from a red birth-mark on his cheek, was born 16 October 1430;

[1] *Genealogie der in Europa Regierender Fürstenhaüser*, K. von Behr.
[2] Dr. Burnett in the Preface to *Exch. Rolls*, v. 62, treats this as a betrothal only; but see Riddell's *Hist. Tracts*, 82, *The Records of Aboyne*, 397, 398, and authorities there quoted. [3] *Records of Aboyne*, 399; *Laing Charters*, No. 212. [4] *Exch. Rolls*, v. 67.

crowned at Holyrood 25 March 1437, married 3 July 1449,[1] Marie, only daughter of Arnold Duke of Gueldres. King James II. was killed at the siege of Roxburgh Castle on 3 August 1460, by the accidental bursting of a cannon, leaving by his queen, who died in Edinburgh 1 December 1463, and was buried there in the Church of the Holy Trinity, four sons and two daughters:—

1. JAMES III. his successor.
2. *Alexander*, created Earl of March in 1455, and Duke of Albany in 1458. (*See that title.*)
3. *David*, Earl of Moray, died when about three years of age.
4. *John*, Earl of Mar, who died unmarried in April 1479. He had been warded by his brother James III. on a charge of treason, and died in prison.
5. *Mary*, married first, to Thomas, Lord Boyd, and second, (Papal dispensation 25 April 1474) to James, Lord Hamilton, by whom she had:—

   (1) *James*, second Lord Hamilton (*see title* Arran), and
   (2) *Elizabeth*, married to Matthew Stewart, second Earl of Lennox.

6. *Margaret*, who was proposed as bride for the Duke of Clarence and for Anthony, Earl Rivers. She is stated to have been married to William, third Lord Crichton, and by him had a daughter Margaret, Lady Rothes (*see that title*), but whether in wedlock is uncertain.

King James II. had also an illegitimate son:—

John Stewart of Sticks and Ballechin, ancestor of the Stewarts of Ballechin, in Perthshire.

JAMES III. was born at Stirling on 10 July 1451. Succeeded his father, James II., 3 August, and was crowned at Kelso on 10 August 1460. On 13 July 1469 he married at Holyrood, Margaret, daughter of Christian I., King of Denmark, the Orkney and Shetland Islands being pledged to Scotland in payment of her dowry. King James's reign was disturbed by rebellions on the part of his brothers and his nobility, in the course of which he was taken prisoner in 1482, and at last was murdered after the battle of Sauchie-

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, v. 127.

burn in Stirlingshire on 11 June 1488, and was buried in the Abbey of Cambuskenneth. By his wife, who died 14 July 1486, and was buried in the same Abbey, he had three sons:—

1. JAMES, who succeeded him.
2. *James*, born March 1475-6, was created Marquess of Ormond soon after birth, raised to the dignity of Duke of Ross in 1488. (*See title* Ross.)
3. *John*, born apparently December 1479, received his uncle's Earldom of Mar in 1486, and died in March 1502-3.

JAMES IV. 'of the Iron Belt' was born on March 17, 1472-3. He had taken part in the war of the rebel lords against his father King James III., and after the murder of the latter was crowned at Scone in June 1488. In his reign the See of Glasgow was made an Archbishopric, and the University of Aberdeen founded. He was killed at the Battle of Flodden, 9 September 1513. He married (dispensation by Pope Alexander VI., Rome, 28 July 1500) Margaret Tudor, eldest daughter of Henry VII., King of England and sister of Henry VIII., at the Abbey Church of Holyrood, 8 August 1503, and by her had issue:—

1. *James*, born at Holyrood House 21 February 1506-7, died 27 February 1507-8.
2. A daughter, born 15 July 1508, died young.
3. *Arthur*, born at Holyrood House 20 October 1509, died 14 July 1510.
4. JAMES, afterwards JAMES V.
5. A daughter born 1512-13, died young.
6. *Alexander*, Duke of Ross, born in Stirling Castle after his father's death, died aged two years, and was buried at Cambuskenneth.

Queen Margaret Tudor was married secondly, at the Chapel of Kinnoull in August 1514, to Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus, by whom she had a daughter. She obtained a divorce from him in March 1526, on the ground of an alleged pre-contract, and in that year was married thirdly to Henry Stewart, created Lord Methven 17 July 1528, a younger son of Andrew, second Lord Avandale. She died at Methven 18 October 1541, and was buried in the Car-

69264

thusian Monastery of Perth. By her second husband she had a daughter.

1. *Margaret Douglas*, born at Harbottle in October 1515, married 6 July 1544 to Matthew Stuart, fourth Earl of Lennox. (*See that title.*) She died at Hackney, 9 March 1577-8, having had two sons who survived infancy:—

   (1) *Henry*, Lord Darnley, the second husband of his cousin Mary, Queen of Scots.

   (2) *Charles*, Earl of Lennox, father by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of the unfortunate Lady Arabella Stuart, who married Sir William Seymour, afterwards Marquis of Hertford, and died *s. p.* a prisoner in the Tower, 27 September 1615.

King James IV. had several illegitimate children.

1. *Alexander Stewart* (son of Margaret Boyd, a daughter of Boyd of Bonshaw). He was born about 1493; was created Archbishop of St. Andrews between July and September 1504-5. In 1507 he went abroad and studied under Erasmus. Returning in 1510, he was appointed Chancellor of Scotland in June 1510,[1] and fell by his father's side at Flodden in 1513.
2. *Catherine Stewart*, a daughter of Margaret Boyd, was married to James Douglas, third Earl of Morton.
3. *James Stewart* (son of Janet Kennedy, daughter of John, second Lord Kennedy). Born about 1499, he was created Earl of Moray in 1501, and in 1535 became Lieutenant-General of the kingdom. He married Lady Elizabeth Campbell, only daughter of Colin, third Earl of Argyle, and died 12 June 1544, leaving a daughter (*see title* Buchan).
4. *Margaret Stewart* (daughter of Margaret Drummond, daughter of John, first Lord Drummond, whom, it was feared, the king would marry, and who, it was alleged, died of poison.) She was born 1497, and was married, first, to John, Lord Gordon, and secondly, to Sir John Drummond of Innerpeffray.
5. *Janet Stewart* (daughter of Isabella Stewart, daughter of James, Earl of Buchan). She was married to Malcolm, third Lord Fleming. She was in 1551

[1] Treasurers' Accounts, iii. iv. per index; *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, xxi. ff. 178-192.

mistress of Henry II., King of France, by whom she had a son Henry, 'le Bâtard d'Angoulême, abbé, poète et capitaine, un des meurtriers de Saint Barthélemy.'[1]

James v., popularly known as 'the poor man's King,' was born at Linlithgow, 10 April 1512. He succeeded his father, and was crowned at Stirling in September 1513. He was in tutelage of his stepfather, the Earl of Angus, and of his mother, his nearest agnate John, Duke of Albany, being 'Governor of Scotland' until 1524. The King was declared to have 'Authority Royal' 14 June 1526, and two years afterwards he threw off the yoke of the Douglases.

The Session, or College of Justice, was instituted at Edinburgh, 27 May 1532, ratified by a Bull of Pope Paul III. (Rome, 31 March 1535), and approved by the King and the three Estates, 14 March 1540-41. Several persons were burned for heresy in this reign. A war with England ending in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moor on 24 November 1542, the King died of grief at Falkland, 14 December 1542, and was buried at Holyrood House. He was made Knight of the Garter by his uncle, Henry VIII. of England; of the Golden Fleece, by the Emperor Charles V.; and of the Order of S. Michael by King Francis I. of France.

King James v. married, first, 1 January 1536-37, at Notre-Dame in Paris, Madeleine de Valois, eldest daughter of Francis I., King of France. She, who was born August 1520,[2] died of consumption at Holyrood, 7 July 1537. He married secondly (by proxy in Paris 1538), at St. Andrews in June 1538, Marie de Lorraine, daughter of Claude, Duc de Guise, and widow of Louis d'Orleans, Duc de Longueville. She was crowned Queen in the Abbey Kirk of Holyrood House, 22 February 1539-40, and was Queen Regent during her daughter's early years. She died at Edinburgh Castle, 10 June 1560. By her he had issue:—

1. *James*, born at St. Andrews, 22 May 1540, died in infancy at Stirling, and was buried at Holyrood in 1541.

[1] De Ruble's *Première Jeunesse de Marie Stuart*, 85-7. [2] *Journal* of Louise de Savoye.

2. *Arthur*, born at Falkland, April 1541, died in infancy, and was buried at Holyrood.
3. MARY, Queen of Scots, who succeeded her father.

Several illegitimate children of King James v. figure in the records of the time. By Elizabeth Shaw, daughter of Shaw of Sauchie, he had a son:—

1. *James Stewart*, 'Senior,'[1] whom he appointed to the office of Commendator of the Abbeys of Melrose and Kelso. He died without issue 25 Sept. 1557.[2]

By Margaret Erskine, daughter of John, fourth Lord Erskine, he had:—

2. *James Stewart*, '*secundus*,' born in 1531.[3] He had a charter of the lands of Tantallon and others, 31 August 1536.[4] He was appointed Prior of St. Andrews in 1538, and from his half-sister, Queen Mary, the Prior received the Earldom of Moray on 30 January 1561-62, and the Earldom of Mar on 7 February same year. On 22 August 1567 he became Regent of Scotland, and was assassinated at Linlithgow by Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh on 23 January 1569-70. (*See title* Moray.)

By Christina Barclay James had a son:—

3. *James Stewart*, '*tertius*,' who apparently died *s. p.*

By Euphemia Elphinstone,' daughter of Alexander, first Lord Elphinstone, James had:—

4. *Robert Stewart*, Commendator of Holyrood, married Jane Kennedy, daughter of Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, in 1561, and was created Earl of Orkney, 28 October 1581. (*See that title.*)

By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Carmichael, he had:—

5. *John Stewart*, Prior of Coldingham. He married, 28 December 1561, Jean, daughter of Patrick Hepburn, third Earl of Bothwell. He is styled on 22 June 1563 Lord Darnley.[5] (*See that title, and also* Stuart, Earl of Bothwell.)

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 31 August 1536. [2] *Acts and Decreets*, xix. f. 238.
[3] The papal bull appointing him to the Priory of St. Andrews in 1538 speaks of him as in his seventh year. Orig. in Gen. Reg. Ho., No. 61.
[4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 31 August 1536. [5] *Ibid.* at date.

By Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of John, third Earl of Lennox, he had:—

6. *Adam Stewart*, Prior of the Charter House at Perth, married Janet, one of the four daughters of William Ruthven of Ballendean. She died 1606.[1]

There was another son also called

7. *Robert Stewart*, '*secundus*,' Prior of Whithorn. He is mentioned as the brother of Robert, Earl of Orkney, uncle of James VI., in a charter of 16 January 1581, granting the Priory to Patrick Stewart, son of that Earl.[2]

James V. had at least two illegitimate daughters:—

8. *Jean*. Her mother was Elizabeth Bethune, one of the Creich family, according to some authorities the daughter of David Bethune, the Treasurer,[3] but according to others, the daughter of his son John.[4] Jean was married to Archibald, fifth Earl of Argyll, in 1554, but was divorced from him in 1573. As proxy for Queen Elizabeth she stood godmother to James VI. at his christening in 1566, and was sentenced by the General Assembly to make a public repentance for this in the Chapel Royal of Stirling. She got letters of legitimation under the Great Seal as 'Comitissa de Argyll,' 18 October 1580.[5] (*See title* Argyll).

9. *Margaret*, another daughter, is mentioned in a contract in the charter-chest of the Earl of Home, wherein the Master of Home is proposed as her husband.[6]

MARY, Queen of Scots, only surviving child of King James V. by his wife Marie de Lorraine, was born at Linlithgow 7 or 8 December 1542, and became Queen when only seven days old. Attempts were made by the English King, Henry VIII., to secure the young Queen's hand for his son (afterwards Edward VI.), and in pursuance of this policy his lieutenants invaded and ravaged Scotland. The last battle fought between Scots and English took

[1] *Edin. Tests.* [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Wood's *East Neuk*, 2nd ed., 123. [4] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ed. 1816, vol. ii. App. 183; Macfarlane, *Gen. Col.*, Scot. Hist. Soc., i. 31. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] *Hist. MSS. Comm. Report*, xiii. App. viii. 80 and 94.

place at Pinkie, near Edinburgh, 10 September 1547, and on 7 August 1548 Queen Mary was sent for safety to France. On 24 April 1558 she was married to the Dauphin Francis, son of Henry II. of France and Catherine de Medicis. On 10 July 1559 she became Queen of France by the accession of her husband as Francis II., but her reign lasted little more than a year — King Francis dying 5 December 1560. The widowed Queen Mary returned to Scotland on 19 August 1561, and on 29 July 1565 was married to her cousin, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, eldest son of Matthew Stewart, Earl of Lennox, and Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter of Queen Margaret Tudor. (*See* James IV.) Henry, Lord Darnley, King of Scots, was, after an unhappy married life, murdered at Edinburgh on 10 February 1566-67, leaving an only child, afterwards JAMES VI.

Queen Mary fell under the power of James Hepburn, fourth Earl of Bothwell, to whom she was married at Holyrood, 15 May 1567, and created Duke of Orkney. Dissension with the nobility ensued, and the Queen was made prisoner and detained in the island castle of Lochleven, where she remained until 2 May 1568, when she effected her escape.

During her captivity she abdicated 24 July 1567 in favour of her infant son, her half-brother, James Stewart, Earl of Moray, being appointed Regent. Her adherents met the Regent's troops in battle at Langside on 13 May 1568, but suffered a decisive defeat, following upon which the Queen fled into England. There, on various pretexts, she was detained prisoner by her cousin and rival, Queen Elizabeth, till 1586, when she was tried, condemned, and beheaded at Fotheringay Castle, in Northamptonshire, on 8 February 1586-87. Her remains, after being buried in Peterborough Cathedral, were afterwards removed to King Henry VII.'s chapel, Westminster Abbey.

JAMES VI. was born in the Castle of Edinburgh on 19 June 1566, and became King of Scots on his mother's abdication on 24 July 1567. Three of the four Regents who held the reins of government during the King's minority met violent deaths; James, Earl of Moray (the King's uncle), being assassinated at Linlithgow on 23 January

1569-70; Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lennox (the King's grandfather), being shot near Stirling on 4 September 1571; while James Douglas, fourth Earl of Morton, was beheaded on 2 June 1581.

King James assumed the Royal power on 15 July 1578, but was captured and detained in Ruthven, near Perth, by the Earl of Gowrie, the Earl of Mar, and the Master of Glamis, from 22 August 1582 to 27 June 1583. For his share in this and a later treason the Earl of Gowrie was beheaded in the following year.

On 22 October 1589 King James set sail for Denmark, and at Upslo on 24 November 1589, married Anna, second daughter of Frederick II., King of Denmark and Norway.

On the death of Queen Elizabeth on 24 March 1602-3 James succeeded to the throne of England in virtue of his descent from Henry VII. of England, through his great-grandmother, Margaret Tudor, that King's daughter. He was proclaimed at the Cross of London on 24 March 1602-3, as 'James I., King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland,' and similarly at the Cross of Edinburgh on 31 March 1603, and under the same style he was formally anointed and crowned in Westminster Abbey on 28 July 1603.

Queen Anna died on 2 March 1618-19, and the King himself on 27 March 1625, leaving issue:—

1. *Henry Frederick*, Duke of Rothesay and Prince of Wales, born in Stirling Castle on 19 February 1593-4, who died unmarried on 6 November 1612.
2. *Elizabeth*, born 19 August 1596, was married at Whitehall 14 February 1612-13, to Frederick V., Count Palatine of the Rhine (Zu Simmern), King of Bohemia, who died 9/19 November 1632, She died in London, 13 February 1661-2, having had issue who survived early youth:—

    (1) *Charles Louis*, Elector Palatine, from whose daughter Elizabeth Charlotte, Duchess of Orleans, the House of Bourbon-Orleans descends.

    (2) *Rupert*, the cavalier 'Prince Rupert,' who took service under his uncle, King Charles I. He died 1682, without issue.

    (3) *Maurice*, also a cavalier leader, lost at sea in the West Indies 1654.

    (4) *Edward*, became a Catholic, and married Anne de Gonzaga of Mantua, by whom he had three daughters.

(5) *Philip*, died unmarried, killed in the Fronde wars at the battle of Rethel in 1650.
(6) *Elizabeth*, Abbess of Hervorden, died unmarried, 8 February 1680.
(7) *Charlotte.*
(8) *Louise Hollandine*, entered into religion, and became Abbess of Maubisson in France, died 11 February 1709.
(9) *Henriette*, died *s. p.* 18 September 1651, married, three months previously, to Sigismund Racoczy, Prince of Transylvania (Siebenburgen), who died 11 February 1652.
(10) *Sophia*, the youngest child, born 13 October 1630. As nearest Protestant relative she was, on 22 March 1701, declared heiress to the Crown of Great Britain. She was married, 30 September 1658, to Ernest Augustus, Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg and Elector of Hanover, who died 13/23 January 1698. The Electress died 8 June 1714, and was succeeded in her rights by her son.

George i., who became King of Great Britain in 1714 according to the Parliamentary Settlement, and from whom the present Royal Family are descended.

3. *Margaret Stewart*, born in the Castle of Dalkeith 24 December 1598, and died in infancy.
4. Charles, who succeeded his father as King Charles i.
5. *Robert*, born at Dunfermline 18 January 1602; died there 27 May same year.
6. *Mary*, born at Greenwich 8 April 1605; died 16 December 1607.
7. *Sophia*, born at Greenwich 22 June, died 23 June 1606; buried in Westminster Abbey.

Charles i., born at Dunfermline 19 November 1600, succeeded his father on 27 March 1625, and soon after his accession, espoused by proxy at Paris 11 May, and personally 22 June 1625, Princess Henrietta Maria de Bourbon, daughter of Henry iv., King of France. Civil discord broke out in Scotland in 1637, and gradually taking the form of open war, spread into the neighbouring kingdom, continued for a period of ten years, and culminated in the deposition of the king and his execution at Whitehall on 30 January 1648-9.

By his Queen, Henrietta Maria, who was born 25 November 1609, and died at St. Colombe 10 September 1669, King Charles had four sons and four daughters, viz.:—

1. *Charles*, Duke of Cornwall, born 13, buried 14 May 1629.

2. CHARLES, afterwards King Charles II.
3. JAMES, Duke of York and Albany, afterwards King James VII.
4. *Henry*, Duke of Gloucester, born 8 July 1640, and died unmarried 13 September 1660.
5. *Mary*, born 4 November 1631. She was married 2/12 May 1641, to William of Nassau, Prince of Orange (who died 6 November 1650), by whom she had one son, William, afterwards King William III. She died in London on 24 December 1660.[1]
6. *Elizabeth*, born 28 December 1635, and died of grief at Carisbrook Castle on 8 September 1650.
7. *Anna*, born 17 May 1637, and died in infancy.
8. *Katharine*, born and died 20 January 1638-9.
9. *Henrietta Anna Maria*, born 16 June 1644, was married 31 March 1661 at the Queen of England's chapel in Paris, to Philip, Duke of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV., King of France, by whom, at her death, June 30, 1670, she left two daughters:—
   (1) *Mary Louisa*, born 1662, married to Charles II., King of Spain, and *d. s. p.* 1689.
   (2) *Anne Mary*, born 1669, and died 1728, having been married to Victor Amadeus II., Duke of Savoy, afterwards King of Sardinia. Their descendants include most of the Catholic reigning houses of Europe to-day, and since the death of Henry, Cardinal of York, represent the direct line of the Royal House of Stewart.

CHARLES II. was born 29 May 1630, succeeded his father on 30 January 1648-49, but the kingdom being then in the hands of the 'Republicans' under Oliver Cromwell, who governed with the title of Protector, his early years were spent in exile. The Scottish Presbyterians distrusting Cromwell and the English Independents, had invited Charles to assume the Crown of Scotland, and though their army was defeated by Cromwell at Dunbar, 3 September 1650, he was duly crowned King of Scots at Scone on 1 January 1650-51. Invading England, however, his army was defeated by Cromwell at Worcester on 3 September 1651, and the young king had to seek safety abroad. Soon after the death of Cromwell, Charles was restored to his kingdom, and entered London on his thirtieth birthday,

[1] *See* Behr's *Genealogie.*

29 May 1660. He married, 31 May 1662, Donna Catherina, Infanta of Portugal, born 25 November 1638, daughter of John IV., King of Portugal, sister of Alphonso VI. and Pedro II., successively kings of Portugal. King Charles II. died 6 February 1685 leaving no issue by his queen, who retired to Lisbon, where she died 31 December 1705.

He had, however, many illegitimate children, viz.:—

1.[1] *James*, Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, born 9 April 1649, son of Lucy Walters, known as 'Mrs. Barlow,' who accompanied the King into exile, and for a time was reputed to be married to him. She died in Paris 1658, when her aunt Anne, wife of John Busfield, was administratrix as next of kin (*vide title* Buccleuch).[2]

2. *Mary Walters*, a daughter of Lucy Walters. It is doubtful if she was fully acknowledged as the king's child, though she received a pension. She died in 1693, having been married first, to William Sarsfield of Lucan, Ireland, and secondly, to William Fanshaw, Master of Requests, and had issue. She was reputed to have the power of 'touching for the king's evil.'

3. *Charlotta Jemima Henrietta Boyle*, alias *Fitz Roy*, a daughter of Elizabeth Killegrew, Viscountess Shannon, born about 1650. She was married first, to James Howard, grandson of Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, and second, to William Paston, afterwards Earl of Yarmouth, and died 28 July 1684, having had issue by each.

4. *Charles Fitz Charles* (by Katherine Peg, daughter of Thomas Peg of Yeldersley), born in 1657, during his father's exile, and created Earl of Plymouth 1675. He married Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Osborn, Duke of Leeds, and died at Tangier *s. p.* 1680.

[1] The Duke of Monmouth is generally believed to have been the eldest natural son of King Charles II. There was, however, a certain Don Jacobo Errico de Bove Stuardo, who at Naples in 1669 claimed to be the king's son, born in Jersey in 1646, his mother being 'Donna Maria Stuardo della famiglia delle Baroni di S. Marzo.' He left by his wife Donna Theresa Corona a son, Prince Don Giacomo Stuardo, whose 'rights' were recognised at Naples in 1715, and who was living there in poverty in 1747. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 20,646. Duffus Hardy's *Venetian MSS. Reports*.) [2] A. Fea's *King Monmouth*, 22.

5. *Catherine Fitz Charles* (also by Katherine Peg) died unmarried,[1] apparently the same as the Katherine or Charlotte Fitz Charles who (as Dame Cecilia) became a Benedictine nun at Dunkirk, and died 'very aged' in 1759.[2]
6. *Charles Fitz Roy* son of Barbara Villiers, daughter and heiress of William Villiers, Viscount Grandison in Ireland. She was created Baroness Nonsuch, Countess of Southampton, and Duchess of Cleveland in 1670, with remainder to her sons Charles and George Fitz Roy. Charles was born 1662, created K.G. 1673, Duke of Southampton 1675, and succeeded his mother as Duke of Cleveland 1709. He died 1731, having married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Wood, who died *s. p.* in 1680; secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Poultney of Misterton, by whom he had issue.
7. *Henry Fitz Roy* (also by Barbara Villiers) born 1663, created Baron Sudbury, Viscount Ipswich, Earl of Euston, and Duke of Grafton, 1675, K.T. 1689, Vice-Admiral of England 1682. He died from a wound received at the siege of Cork in 1690. He married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, by his wife Isabella of Nassau, and was ancestor of the Duke of Grafton.
8. *George Fitz Roy* (also by Barbara Villiers) born 1665, created Baron Pontefract and Earl of Northumberland 1674, Duke of Northumberland 1682, and K.T. 1683. He died *s. p.* 1716.
9. *Anne Palmer* or *Fitz Roy* (eldest child of Barbara Villiers), born 2 February 1661; acknowledged by the king with her sisters by warrant 28 February 1672-3. Married 16 May 1674 to Thomas Lennard, Earl of Sussex, and died 16 May 1722, leaving issue.
10. *Charlota Fitz Roy* (by Barbara Villiers), born 1664, was married in 1676 to Sir Edward Henry Lee, Earl of Lichfield, and died 17 February 1717-18, leaving issue.
11. *Barbara Fitz Roy* by Barbara Villiers, born 1672. She engaged in an intrigue with James, fourth Duke

[1] *Her. and Gen.* iii.414-19. [2] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, vi. 361.

of Hamilton (then Earl of Arran) and was mother of Charles Hamilton 'Comte de Arran,' born at Cleveland House 30 March 1691. She retired to France and entered into religion in 1691. She became Prioress of St. Nicholas Priory at Pontoise in 1721, and died there 6 May 1737.[1]

12. *Charles Beauclerc* (by Eleanor or Nell Gwynne, an actress), born in 1670, created Earl of Burford 1676, and Duke of St. Albans in 1684, Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, 1693, K.G. 1711, and died 1726. He married Lady Diana Vere, daughter and sole heiress of Aubrey de Vere, twentieth and last Earl of Oxford, from whom descends the family of the Dukes of St. Albans.
13. *James Beauclerc* (also by Nell Gwynn), born 1672, and died in France 1680.
14. *Charles Lennox*, son of Louise de Kerouaille, a French lady in waiting to the Duchess of Orleans, created Duchess of Portsmouth, who was created by King Louis XIV. Duchesse d'Aubigny in France with special remainder to her son. Born 1672, created Baron Settrington, Earl of March, and Duke of Richmond 1675, and Baron Methven, Earl of Darnley, and Duke of Lennox. He succeeded his half-brother the Duke of Monmouth as Master of the Horse, and died 1723. He married 1692-3 Anne Brudenell, daughter of Francis, Lord Brudenell, son of Robert, Earl of Cardigan, by whom he had issue, and was ancestor of the Duke of Richmond and Gordon.
15. *Mary Tudor* (by Mary Davis, actress), born 1673. She was married, first, to Francis Ratcliff, Earl of Derwentwater, with issue; secondly, in 1705, to Henry Graham of Levens, M.P.; thirdly, in 1707, to James Rooke, and died 5 November 1726.

JAMES, third son of Charles I., succeeded his brother as James VII. and II. He was born 14 October 1633, and created Duke of York 27 January 1643-4, Earl of Ulster 10 May 1659,

[1] *Herald and Genealogist*, iii. 415.

and Duke of Albany 31 December 1660. He married, first, Anne Hyde, eldest daughter of Edward, Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor of England, who died 31 March 1671, and by whom he had:—

1. *Charles*, born 1660, created Duke of Cambridge, and died in infancy.
2. MARY II., born 30 April 1662, was married 4/14 November 1677 to William, Prince of Orange. They were declared by Parliament 13 February 1688-9 King and Queen of England, France, and Ireland, crowned 11 April 1689, and declared King and Queen of Scotland the same day. The queen died 28 December 1694, and William III. reigned as king until his death, 8 March 1701-2.
3. *James*, born 11 July 1663, created Duke of Cambridge 23 August 1664, died at Richmond 20 June 1669.
4. ANNE, born 6 February 1664-5, was married 28 July 1683 to Prince George of Denmark, son of King Frederick III., who died without surviving issue 28 November 1708. She was declared heir to the throne 13 February 1688-9, succeeded in 1702, being crowned queen on the 23 April. She died 11 August 1714. Her only child who survived infancy was:—

   (1) *William*, born 24 July 1689, styled Duke of Gloucester, died 29 July 1700.

5. *Charles*, Duke of Kendal, born July 1666, and died a child.
6. *Edgar*, Duke of Cambridge, born September 1667, and died aged four.
7. *Henrietta*, born January 1668-9, and died young.
8. *Katharine*, born February 1670-1, and died young.

He married, secondly, Mary Beatrice Eleanor D'Este, daughter of Alphonso, Duke of Modena, by Laura Martinozzi, niece of Cardinal Mazarin. She was born 5 October 1658, and was married to Duke of York by proxy at Modena and afterwards on 21 November 1673. She died at St. Germains 7 May 1718, leaving issue:—

9. *Katharine Laura*, born 10 January 1674-5, and died an infant.
10. *Isabella*, born 24 August 1676, and died 2 March 1680-1.

11. *Charles*, Duke of Cambridge, born 7 November 1677, died in infancy on the 12 December.
12. *Elizabeth*, born 1678, died young.
13. *Charlotta Maria*, born 15 August 1682, died in infancy.
14. *James Francis Edward*, Prince of Wales, born 10 June 1688. *See below*.
15. *Louisa Maria Teresa*, 'la Consolatrice,' born at St. Germain-en-Laye 18/28 June 1692, died 18 April 1712.

King James VII. had also several natural children.

1. *James Fitz James* (by Arabella Churchill, sister to John, Duke of Marlborough). He distinguished himself at the siege of Buda in 1686, and his father created him Baron of Bosworth, Earl of Tinmouth, and Duke of Berwick in March 1686, and K.G. September 1688. On his father going into exile in 1688, he accompanied him abroad, and entered the service of France, for which he was outlawed in 1695. He rose to the rank of Marshal of France, Grandee of Spain, and Knight of the Golden Fleece. He was killed in the wars between the Emperor and France in 1734. He married, first, Honora Bourke, daughter of William, Earl of Clanricarde, who died in 1698. He had, with other issue, a son, ancestor of the present Dukes of Berwick and Alba in Spain. He married, secondly, Anne Bulkeley, daughter of Henry Bulkeley, and his wife Sophia Stuart, granddaughter of Lord Blantyre, and sister of Frances Stuart, Duchess of Lennox, by whom he had issue two sons, one of whom was ancestor of the Duc de Fitz-James in France.[1]
2. *Henry Fitz James* (also by Arabella Churchill), born 1673. He entered his father's navy, but following him abroad, was outlawed in 1695. He thereafter became Admiral of the French galleys, and died in France 1702, having married Marie Gabrielle d'Audibert, Comtesse de Lussan (who, in 1707, married John Duc de Melfort), by whom he had a daughter who died young.
3. *Henrietta* (also by Arabella Churchill), born 1670, married to Sir Henry Waldegrave of Chewton, created

[1] *See Tableaux Généalogiques et Historiques de l'Empire Britannique.* F. Baron de Beder, Hanover, 1880.

in 1686 Lord Waldegrave, and died in 1730 leaving issue.

4. *Ignatia Fitz James* (also by Arabella Churchill), became a nun at Pontoise in 1690, and died there 7 November 1704, aged thirty.[1]

5. *Katharine Darnley*, by Katherine Sedley, daughter of Sir Charles Sedley, Baronet, in 1686 created Baroness of Darlington and Countess of Dorchester, born 1682. Her father conferred on her the rank of a duke's daughter, and she was married to James, Earl of Anglesey in 1699, but was separated from him (by whom she had had a daughter) on account of his cruelty. She was married, secondly, in 1705, to John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham and Normanby. She died 14 March 1743.

Owing to civil and religious discords, King James VII. abandoned his throne, which was then offered to his son-in-law, William, Prince of Orange, in 1688. King James retired to France, and died at Paris 16 September 1701.

James Francis Edward, his only surviving son, was by the orders of Louis XIV. of France proclaimed King of Great Britain at Paris, and is generally known as the 'Chevalier de St. George.' He made an attempt to recover his throne in 1715, but was unsuccessful, and resided afterwards at Rome. He married at Montefiascone, September 1719, Clementina Sobieska, daughter of Prince James Sobieski, son of John, King of Poland. She was born 6 July 1702, and died 30 December 1735. The Chevalier himself died at Rome 1 January 1766, having had issue two sons:—

1. *Charles Edward Louis Casimir*, born at Rome 31 December 1720. In 1745 he, as his father's Regent, made a spirited but unsuccessful attempt to regain his heritage of Scotland and England, being finally defeated at the battle of Culloden in 1746. His wanderings in Scotland were followed by the sad life of an exile abroad. He died at Rome, styled Charles III. by the Jacobites, but unrecognised by the Pope, 31 January 1788. He married at Macerata, 17 April 1772, Louise Maximiliane-Emanuella, eldest daughter of Prince Gustavus Adolphus of Stolberg Guedern, and

[1] *Herald and Genealogist*, *vid. sup.*

great-granddaughter of Thomas (Bruce), Earl of Ailesbury, but by her had no issue. She was separated from him, is known as 'la mia Donna' of Alfieri the poet, and died as Countess of Albany in Florence, 29 January 1824.

Clementine - Marie - Sophie - Walkinshaw, styled 'Comtesse d'Albestroff,' daughter of John Walkinshaw of Barrowfield, joined the Prince during his wandering life and was 'toujours traité et regardé dans le public comme son épouse, portant le même nom que le Prince et faisante les honneurs de sa maison,' until she retired to a convent, dying at Freibourg, November 1802. By her he had a daughter

Lady Charlotte Stuart, baptized at Liége 29 October 1753, whom he adopted, legitimated, and created Duchess of Albany. She died unmarried at Bologna, in November 1789.

2. *Henry Benedict*, styled Duke of York, born 6 March 1724-5, he entered into Holy Orders, and was made a Cardinal. He assumed the title of Henry IX. on his brother's death, and struck medals bearing the legend 'Gratia Dei sed non voluntate hominum.' He had a pension of £4000 from King George III., and died, the last male of his line, at Frascati, 13 July 1807.[1]

ARMS.—Or, a lion rampant gules, armed and langued azure, within a double tressure flory counterflory of the second: round the shield the collar of the Order of the Thistle.

CREST.—A lion sejant full-faced gules crowned or, holding in his dexter paw a naked sword proper, and in the sinister a sceptre both erected paleways.

SUPPORTERS.—Two unicorns argent crowned with imperial and gorged with open crowns, to the last chains affixed passing betwixt their fore legs and reflexed over their backs or, he on the dexter embracing and bracing up a banner charged with the Royal Arms of Scotland, and he on the sinister another banner azure charged with a saltire argent.

MOTTOES.—*In defens. Nemo me impune lacessit.*

[A. F. S.]
[J. K. S.]
[J. B. P.]

[1] Lord Braye's MSS., *Hist. MSS. Com. Report.*

Abercorn

HAMILTON, EARL OF ABERCORN

FOR the origin and antiquity of the illustrious house of Hamilton reference is made to the article *Duke of Hamilton*. The Earls of Abercorn, the representatives of the house in the male line, belong to a family who are not the least distinguished of the name. Their immediate predecessor was a man eminent in his day, of whom we now treat.

Lord Claud Hamilton, fourth and youngest son of James, second Earl of Arran, and first Duke of Chatelherault[1] was born about 1543. By a papal bull dated 5 December 1553 he was appointed Commendator of the Abbey of Paisley by Pope Julius III. on the resignation of his uncle John Hamilton, a natural son of the first Earl of Arran. The bull[2] calls him fourteen years of age, but as he is found granting a charter on 6 August 1564[3] with consent of his father as tutor, it is clear he must have been under age at that time, so that he cannot have been born earlier than 1543. He also enjoyed the offices of Dean of Dunbar,[4] Canon of Glasgow and Prebendary of Cambuslang.[5] As was to be expected from his family connections he became a strong adherent of Queen Mary, and on her escape from the castle of Lochleven 2 May 1568 he met her with fifty men and conveyed her first to Niddrie and then to Hamilton,[6] and at

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 January 1553-4. [2] Quoted at length in Lees' *Hist. of the Abbey of Paisley*, App. N. clxxxiii. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 March 1574-5. [4] *Ibid.*, 24 January 1565-6. [5] *Ibid.*, 10 March 1573-5. [6] *Diurnal of Occurrents*, 129.

the battle of Langside on 13 May following commanded the vanguard of her army. He was in consequence declared a traitor and sentence of forfeiture pronounced against him in Parliament 9 August 1568.[1] The abbey fell into the possession of Lord Sempill, and the former commendator was cast upon his own resources. His uncle the Archbishop of St. Andrews was hanged at Stirling in 1571, and on 4 September that town was surprised by Lord Claud and four hundred companions shouting: 'Hamilton, God and the queen, think on the Bishop of St. Andrews.' After a temporary success they were repulsed, not, however, before the Regent Lennox was shot through the back by a Captain Calder, who afterwards alleged that the deed was done at the instigation of Claud Hamilton and Huntly.[2] Hamilton after this led an active and troubled life for some time vainly endeavouring to get his Paisley possessions under his hands again: at last, in February 1572-3 he was admitted to the benefits of the Pacification of Perth:[3] a pardon was issued to those who had been concerned in the death of the Regent Lennox, and Hamilton was restored to his possessions, though not till force had been used to compel Lord Sempill to give them up.[4] As the Regent Morton grew in power he did not forget his enmity against the Hamiltons, and succeeded in getting an Act of Council passed on 30 April 1579,[5] ordering the immediate execution of the old acts against Lord Claud and his brother John, the seizure of their estates, the apprehension of their persons, and whatever armed action might be necessary for these purposes. These two were really the heads of the great Hamilton party, as their elder brother the Earl of Arran was hopelessly insane.[6] Although they garrisoned their castles of Hamilton and Draffen, they did not dare to remain and resist the overwhelming forces sent against them. Lord Claud after some time fled to the north of England,[7] and threw himself on the protection of Elizabeth, who interested herself so far in the matter as to send an envoy to Scotland to plead for him, but without success.[8] In October 1579 an act of forfeiture was passed on him in

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 54. [2] Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*, 242. [3] *P. C. Reg.*, ii. 193. [4] *Ibid.*, 241. [5] *Ibid.*, iv. *pref.* xix. 146. [6] *Ibid.*, 161, 162 *n.* [7] Spotswood, 307. [8] *P. C. Reg.*, iv. 186 *n.*

Parliament.[1] He joined the party of the 'Banished Lords' in their futile attempt to upset the supremacy of Arran, and his heavy bonds of caution were forfeited.[2] In October 1584[3] Hamilton succeeded in returning to Scotland by a private arrangement with the king, but he was of too much importance in the eyes of Arran to be permitted to remain, and though he was virtually in the custody of the Earl of Huntly during his residence in Scotland, he was, on 6 April 1585, ordered to take his departure to France. The fall of Arran, however, soon after this date rendered his stay abroad but short, and on 10 December there was a general act for the restitution of the Banished Lords and their adherents.[4] He was at the same time admitted as a member of the Privy Council.[5] He returned to Scotland in January 1585-6,[6] and took his seat and oaths. He continued to take an active part in the politics of the time. The Abbey of Paisley was erected into a temporal barony, and he was made a peer of Parliament under the title of LORD PAISLEY 24 July 1587.[7] As he grew older he retired from public life, obtaining in 1598 a commission for his eldest son to act for him.[8] In 1597 he was visited at Paisley by the Queen, and on 24 July 1617 by James VI. himself. It is said that at one time he was not unsuspected of witchcraft.[9] He died in 1621, having married, 1 August 1574 (contract dated 15 and 16 June 1574),[10] Margaret, daughter of George, fifth Lord Seton,[11] by Isabel, daughter of Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar, High Treasurer of Scotland, and by her, who died in March 1616, had issue three children who died in infancy:—

1. *Margaret*, died 23 December 1577, aged three months and twenty-two days.
2. *Henry*, died 15 March 1585, aged three months and two days.
3. *Alexander*, died 21 November 1587, aged eight months and three days. All buried in St. Mirren's Chapel,

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 125. [2] *P. C. Reg.*, iii. 650, 658, 665. [3] This date is given in *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, LII., f. 30 b., though Calderwood says 4 November. [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 383, and a special act of indemnity to Lord Claud. *Ibid.*, 396. [5] *Ibid.*, 378. [6] Calderwood, iv. 491. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 20 March 1591-2. [8] Lee's *Hist. of Paisley Abbey*, 234. [9] Tytler's *Hist.*, vii. 172. [10] *Reg. of Deeds*, xiii. f. 154. [11] Maitland's *Hist. of the House of Seyton*, 43.

Paisley Abbey;[1] and the following who attained maturity:—

1. JAMES, created Earl of Abercorn.
2. *Sir John Hamilton*, married Johanna, daughter of Levimus Everard, Councillor of State to the King of Spain, in the Province of Mechlin, (who was married secondly, as his second wife, to Robert, fourth Lord Sempill, who died in 1611; thirdly, to Captain Patrick Craffurd of Tredonell, co. Donegal; and fourthly, to Sir George Marbury, and dying 14 June 1638 at Letterkenny, was buried there in Conwall Church),[2] and by her had an only daughter:—

(1) *Margaret*, married in 1662, as his second wife, to Sir Archibald Acheson of Clonekearney or Glencairney, co. Armagh, Secretary of State for Scotland, created a baronet of Nova Scotia, 1 January 1628, ancestor of the Earl of Gosford.

3. *Sir Claud Hamilton* of Shawfield, co. Linlithgow, a Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber, appointed 11 February 1613 a member of the Privy Council in Ireland,[3] was granted as an undertaker the small proportions of Killeny and Teadane or Eden, containing together 2000 acres in the barony of Strabane and county of Tyrone to hold for ever as of the Castle of Dublin in common soccage.[4] A warrant was issued for a new grant 16 August 1614, but he died in

[1] Lee's *Hist.*, 213. [2] Funeral entry, Ulster's Office. [3] *Calendar of State Papers* (Ireland). He is confounded by Lodge with Sir Claud Hamilton of Castle Toome, in the county of Antrim, eldest son and heir of Sir Claud Hamilton of Cocknogh, and brother of Archibald Hamilton, Archbishop of Cashel 1640 to 1659. It was this Sir Claud who, by privy seal, dated at Westminster 6 October 1618, was made Constable of the Castle or Fort of Toome on the surrender of Sir Thomas Phillips. By his first wife he had no issue. He married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Colley of Castle Carbery, in the county of Kildare, and had a son Robert, who died an infant, and three daughters. He died, 5 June 1640, at Roscrea in the county of Tipperary, and was buried in the monastery there. (Funeral entry, Ulster's Office.) He is not to be confused with Sir Claud Hamilton, second son of Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick, who was granted the lands of Clonyn, otherwise Taghleagh, in the county of Cavan, by patent dated 23 June 1610, and died *vita patris* before February 1618. He married Jane, daughter of Robert Lauder of the Bass, and left, with other issue, Sir Francis Hamilton of Killagh, otherwise Castle Hamilton, co. Cavan, who was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia 29 September 1628. [4] Inquisition at Strabane, 5 Oct. 5 Car. I. This grant is not enrolled.

Dublin 19 October 1614,[1] administration of his estate, wherein he is described as of Baldony in the county of Tyrone, being granted to his son William 28 November 1629.[2] He married Janet, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Hamilton of Leckprevick and Easter Greenlees,[3] and by her (who died in September 1613) had six sons and three daughters:—

(1) *Sir William* of Manor Elieston, co. Tyrone, was born about 1604, being about fourteen years old when the King, on 20 October 1618,[4] directed the judges to admit him to suffer a common recovery against him and his heirs, being informed that it was the intention of Sir Claud to confer his lands on his second son, Alexander, but the King by his letter, dated at Westminster, 20 May 1625, directed him to be restored to the two proportions of Killeny and Teadan notwithstanding the fine and recovery suffered against him and his heirs by his uncle, Sir George Hamilton, Knight, to the use of his brother Alexander and Sir George Hamilton, inasmuch as the privy seal, dated 20 October 1618, was obtained from want of due information and upon false and scandalous suggestions, he being only a minor fourteen years of age.[5] These lands were by patent, dated 20 November 1629, granted to Sir William, being at the same time erected into the Manor of 'Eliestowne,'[6] so named from the lands of that name, co. Linlithgow, which belonged to Sir William.[7] He died 16 May 1662.[8] He had a charter on 28 June 1611 of the lands of Scheillis and others, co. Lanark.[9] By his will, dated 1 May 1662, and proved 12 February 1664,[10] he ordered his body to be buried in the Church of Baldony or Gortin, as he should afterwards appoint. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Johnston of Johnston by Sarah Maxwell, eldest daughter of William, sixth Lord Herries (*see* that title and Annandale), and by her had two sons and two daughters:[11]—

i. *Sir James* of Manor Elieston, who is styled lieutenant of a company of foot in the castle of Stirling on 4 September 1686, when he received a grant from King James VII. of a yearly pension of £100. He married

---

[1] *Calendar of State Papers* (Ireland). [2] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 28 June 1611; *Laing Charters*, No. 1507, etc.; Edinr. Testaments, 17 December 1613. [4] Patent Roll (Ireland), 17 Jac. I. p. 1 *d.* xcv. 19. [5] *Ibid.* (Ireland), 22 Jac. I. p. 1 *d.* lxxxvi. 19. [6] *Ibid.* (Ireland), 5 Car. I. p. 3, f. 49. [7] Cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 21 February 1654. [8] Chancery Bill (Ireland), Hamilton *v.* Hamilton, 16 August 1664. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [10] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [11] 'Sir William Hamilton, a good scholar, was a Papist, and perverted his wife, a daughter of Lord Ards, who had been a Protestant.' Information of the Bishop of Derry 1630 (*Calendar of State Papers*). Evidently a mistake for the daughter of *Lady* Ards; her mother having married for her third husband Hugh, first Viscount Montgomery of the Ards. According to Pedigrees in Ulster's Office his first wife was daughter of —— O'Donell, but there seems to be no evidence for this.

first, Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Jacob, Solicitor-General for Ireland 1606 to 1611, and had a son:

(i) *William* of Manor Elieston, who married Deborah, daughter of . . . and died without issue, his will, dated 5 June 1700, being proved 14 July 1705.[1]

(ii) *John* of Castle Damph, county Tyrone, died without issue.

Sir James of Manor Elieston married secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir James Innes of Thurston,[2] and is said to have had issue.

ii. *William* of Leat, in the co. Tyrone, who is said to have married Mary, daughter of . . . Walkingshaw,[3] and had issue.

iii. *Sarah*, married to John Hamilton of Dulata, co. Tyrone, ancestor of John Stewart Hamilton, created a Baronet of Ireland 2 December 1780.

iv. *Margaret*, married (contract dated 1 November 1661) to Walter Innes of Ortoun.[4]

Sir William married secondly, Beatrix, daughter of . . . Campbell, and by her, whose will, dated 11 June 1667, was proved 6 July following,[5] had two sons and a daughter:—

v. *Claud* of Montalony, High Sheriff of the county Tyrone 1671 and 1683, whose will, dated 1 October 1692, was proved 31 August 1695,[6] married Isabella, daughter of . . . and had issue, with five daughters, two sons:—

(i) *William* of Beltrim, county Tyrone, whose will, dated 2 May 1739, was proved 2 April 1747,[7] ancestor of the family of Cole-Hamilton of Beltrim.

(ii) *Claud* of Strabane, High Sheriff of the county Tyrone 1714, whose will, dated 11 June 1736, was proved 15 June 1737,[8] grandfather of Sir John Hamilton of Woodbrook, county Tyrone, created a Baronet of the United Kingdom 27 December 1814.

vi. *Archibald*.

vii. Elizabeth, baptized 29 July 1650.[9]

(2) *Alexander*, died young. In his mother's testament he is named next after William. So also in a bond by Sir George Hamilton, his uncle and tutor, of date 9 March 1615, which gives the sons in the order as named.[10]

(3) *Robert*, died before 1657, leaving two sons, living in 1663:[11]—

(i) *Claud*.

(ii) *Alexander*.

---

[1] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [2] Pedigree, Ulster's Office. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Gen. Reg. of Sasines* (3 Series), ii. 175. [5] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] Edinburgh Reg. of Baptisms. [10] *Reg. of Deeds*, 234, 11 March 1615. [11] Chancery Bill (Ireland), Hamilton *v.* Hamilton, 16 Aug. 1664.

(4) *Claud.*
(5) *James*, died unmarried.
(6) *George*, died unmarried.
(7) *Margaret* married, first, to Sir John Stewart of Methven, natural son of Ludovic, second Duke of Lennox; and secondly, to Sir John Seton of Gargunnock.[1]
(8) *Grizel*, married to Sir William Baillie of Lamington.[2]
(9) *Janet*, named in her mother's testament with her sisters Margaret and Grizel.

4. *Sir George Hamilton* of Greenlaw, in the county of Tyrone, and of Roscrea, in the county of Tipperary, was granted the middle proportion of Largie *alias* Cloghogenall and the small proportion of Derriewoone, but this grant was never enrolled. In 1611 he was resident at Derriewoone with his wife and family, and had built a good house of timber, sixty-two feet long by thirty feet wide.[3] Being a recusant papist, the king directed the Lord Deputy of Ireland to call him before him, and in the event of his not conforming, to remove him out of the kingdom.[4] He was in 1627 appointed a commissioner for assessing the sum of £1000 English on the county of Donegal. He died before 1657. His wife, on 24 February 1609, was Isobel Leslie, who is named as his wife at that date in an edict of executry to her sister Agnes Leslie, both being daughters of James Leslie, Master of Rothes.[5] He married also, probably as his second wife, Lady Mary Butler, sixth daughter of Walter, eleventh Earl of Ormonde, and had an only surviving child.

(1) *James*, who died unmarried, his will being proved 2 February 1658-9, and execution granted to George, Lord Strabane, the sole executor.[6]

5. *Sir Frederick Hamilton*, a gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber, was in early life in the service of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden. He was, on the 8 December 1621,[7] nominated by King James I. to have

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. part 1, 180; see *Reg. P.C.*, i., 2 ser., for her ill-treatment by her first husband. [2] *Lives of the Baillies*, 40. [3] Pynnar's *Survey*. [4] *Calendar of State Papers* (Ireland). [5] Commissariot of Edin. Decreets, at date; cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 13 May 1610. [6] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [7] Patent Roll (Ireland), 19 Jac. I. *p.* 2 *d.* liv. 29.

the command of the first company of Horse or Foot which fell vacant in Ireland; this direction was renewed 10 September 1623[1] and 29 January 1627, after which date his name appears on the Irish Establishment as a captain of fifty Foot. He obtained a commission, dated at Greenwich 30 June 1631, authorising him to enlist 1200 men for the service of the King of Sweden, but the death of that monarch at the battle of Lutzen, 16 November 1632, terminated Sir Frederick's service with him. By patent, 18 March 1620, he had a grant of the quarter of land called Carrowrosse, in the barony of Dromahere and county of Leitrim, and other lands in the same county, amounting in all to 6549 acres, to hold in capite by knight's service, the whole being created the Manor of Hamilton.[2] In 1627 he was one of the commissioners for assessing the sum of £400 English on the county of Leitrim.[3] The king by his letter, dated at Southwick 18 August 1628,[4] granted him, on his petition, the right to nominate two baronets of Ireland, and by his letter, dated at Westminster 12 January 1630,[5] directed the Lords Justices of Ireland to accept a surrender of all his lands in the county of Leitrim, as well those formerly granted as those he had purchased, and to regrant the same. He accordingly surrendered on 17 May 1630,[6] and had them regranted the next day, with letters of denization, the whole being erected into the manor of Manor Hamilton, with the usual privileges, to hold to him, his heirs, and assigns for ever. Under the commission of remedy for defective titles he had new confirmation of his estate, 19 December 1636. He died 31 March 1646,[7] or end of May 1647,[8] when administration of his estate and that of his son James was granted, 5 June 1658, to a creditor.[9] He married, first, Sidney, daughter and heir of Sir John Vaughan, a Privy Councillor of Ireland, and Governor of the city and

[1] Patent Roll (Ireland), 21 Jac. I. *p.* 1 *d.* lxxxv. 31. [2] *Ibid.* 19 Jac. I. *p.* 4 *d.* xxvi. 38. [3] *Calendar of State Papers* (Ireland). [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] Patent Roll (Ireland), 5 Car. I. *p.* 1 *d.* 2. [7] Inquisition p.m. at Jamestown, 18 June 1661. [8] Chancery Bill (Ireland), Hume *v.* Maxwell, 31 Oct. 1666. [9] Prerogative Court, Ireland.

county of Londonderry, and had three sons and one daughter:—

(1) *Frederick*, died unmarried before his father, being killed in the wars in Ireland.[1] He was allotted £2337, 9s. 1d. for his services.

(2) *James* of Manor Hamilton, died 27 December 1652,[2] married in 1647 or 1648, his cousin Catherine, daughter of Claud, Lord Strabane, and by her (married secondly, before 29 March 1661, to Owen Wynne of Lurganboy, in the county of Leitrim, who died in 1670; and thirdly, to John Bingham of Castlebar, in the county of Mayo), had two daughters and co-heirs:—

i. *Sidney*, born in 1648, died at Dublin 20 January 1685-6, and was buried 24 January in the chancel of St. Michael's Church, married before October 1668 to Sir John Hume of Castle Hume, in the county of Fermanagh, Baronet, and left issue.

ii. *Hannah*, born in 1651, died at Dublin 16 May 1733, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, married to Sir William Gore of Manor Gore, co. Donegal, Baronet, and left issue.

(3) *Gustavus*, born in 1642. Entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a Fellow Commoner, 17 April 1661,[3] aged nineteen, was a captain in the army in the reign of Charles II. had the degree of Doctor of Laws conferred upon him by the University of Oxford 6 August 1677, was sworn a Privy Councillor in Ireland in 1685, became brigadier-general 30 May 1696, and major-general 1 November 1703. He was created, 20 October 1715, Baron Hamilton of Stackallan, in the county of Meath, and Viscount Boyne 20 August 1717, both in the peerage of Ireland, and died 16 September 1723. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Brooke of Brookeborough, county Fermanagh, by whom he was ancestor of the present Viscount Boyne.

(4) *Christiana*, married at Coleraine in 1649, as his second wife, Sir George Monroe of Newmore, and had issue two sons and and eight daughters. She died after 1700, and was buried within the Newmore chapel in the churchyard of the parish of Roskeen.[4]

Sir Frederick married, secondly, Agnes — who married secondly, before 29 March 1661, John Maxwell.[5]

6. *Margaret*, who was married (contract 11 July 1601), as his first wife, when he was only twelve years old, to William, first Marquess of Douglas,[6] and died 11 September 1623, aged 38.

[1] *A Short Account of the Family of Hamilton.* [2] Inquisition p.m. at Jamestown, 18 June 1661. [3] Matriculation Book. [4] Mackenzie's *Hist. of the Munroes*, 195. [5] Chancery Bill (Ireland), Hume *v.* Maxwell, 31 Oct. 1666. [6] Fraser's *Douglas Book*, ii. 413.

JAMES, eldest son of Claud, Lord Paisley, commonly designated Master of Paisley. Was highly esteemed by King James VI., who made him, 14 December 1598, one of the Lords of his Privy Council[1] (though he did not take his seat at the board till 10 February 1601) and gentleman of his bedchamber; and gave him by a charter, dated 26 November 1600, the office of Sheriff of the county of Linlithgow,[2] with all the fees, etc., thereto belonging, to him and his heirs-male whatever; and by another charter, 11 July 1601, the lands of Abercorn, Braidmeadow,[3] etc. He was created a Peer, by the title of LORD OF ABERCORN, 5 April 1603,[4] when the lands of Abercorn were erected into a free barony to him and his heirs-male and assigns whatever. The next year, 1604, he was one of the Commissioners, on the part of Scotland, to treat of a union with England, which did not take effect; and, on the 10 of July 1606, he was advanced to the dignity of EARL OF ABERCORN, BARON OF PAISLEY, HAMILTON, MOUNTCASTELL, AND KILPATRICK, by patent, to him and his heirs-male whatever.[5]

King James, purposing to hold a Parliament in Ireland, made choice of some eminent persons, capable of that honour and trust, for the nobility of their birth, and their estates and possessions in that kingdom, to assist the upper house, and to have place and voice as peers of that realm; and therefore, by letter, from Westminster, 31 March 1613, authorised the Lord Deputy to call the Earl to the next Parliament, by Writ of Summons.[6] On 20 May 1615 he was appointed of the council of the province of Munster; and had a grant of the small proportion of 1000 acres called Strabane, and the large proportion of 2000 acres known as Dunnalonge. At Strabane he built a very strong and fair castle, a schoolhouse and church round which the town was built.[7] He subsequently acquired 1500 acres, called Shean, from his brother-in-law Sir Thomas Boyd. He apparently doubled his holding in Ireland ere long, and proved himself a very energetic colonist, as on 24 August 1614 an Act of Council was passed acknowledging that he

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, v. 499. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] He was one of the 'undertakers' for the Plantation of Ulster in 1611; *P. C. Reg.*, ix. 80. [6] Patent Roll (Ireland), 5-11 Jac. I. lxv. 36. [7] Pynnar's *Survey.*

had fulfilled all his engagements for his share of 6000 acres in the Irish Plantation and exonerating him therefrom.[1] He received King James in 'his great halls' at Paisley on 24 July 1617.[2] His last appearance at a meeting of the Privy Council was on 24 February 1618: he died in the parish of Monkton, a month after, in the lifetime of his father, 23 March 1618, aged forty-three, and was buried 29 April following in the abbey church of Paisley. His will made 7 June 1616 was proved in Ireland 26 June 1624.[3] He married Marion, eldest daughter of Thomas, fifth Lord Boyd, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudon, and by her, who died in the Canongate, Edinburgh, 26 August 1632, and was buried, 13 September, with her husband, had issue:—

1. JAMES, second Earl of Abercorn.
2. CLAUD, Lord Strabane, of whom afterwards.
3. *Sir William Hamilton*, created a Baronet of Nova Scotia in 1627, was long Resident in Rome on behalf of Henrietta Maria, Queen Dowager of England. He married before 1 April 1656, Jean, eldest daughter of Alexander Colquhoun of Luss by Helen, daughter of Sir George Buchanan of that Ilk, and widow, first of Alan, fifth Lord Cathcart (who died 18 August 1628), and secondly, of Sir Duncan Campbell, second Baronet of Auchinbreck (who died in 1645), but left no issue.[4] Sir William died at South Shields, 25 June 1681.[5]
4. *Sir George Hamilton*, of whom afterwards.
5. *Sir Alexander Hamilton*, of Holborn, London, married Elizabeth, daughter of . . . Bedingfield, and died before 4 May 1669, when administration of his estate was granted to a creditor,[6] leaving, with three daughters, one son:—

   (1) *Alexander*, settled at the Court of Philip William, Elector Palatine, who sent him as envoy extraordinary to King James VII. He accompanied the Elector's daughter, Eleanora Magdalena, to Vienna, on her marriage with the Emperor Leopold, which took place 14 December 1676, and was created a Count of the Empire with a grant of the

---

1 *P. C. Reg.*, x. 263. 2 *Ibid.*, xi. 201. 3 Prerogative Court, Ireland. 4 *The Chiefs of Colquhoun*, i. 237. 5 Stodart MS., Lyon Office. 6 Prerogative Court, Ireland.

County of Neuburg, near Passau, and other estates in Moravia and Hungary. He left issue :—

i. *Julius*, Count of the Empire, one of the Chamberlains to the Emperor, who married Countess Maria Ernestina of Staremberg, and had issue by her, who died in 1724, three sons and several daughters.

6. *Anne*, married in 1611[1] to Hugh, fifth Lord Sempill, and had one daughter.
7. *Margaret*, married 1628[2] to Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, in the County of Ayr, Knight, and died without issue.
8. *Isobel* named with her brothers and her sisters *Margaret* and *Lucrece* as parties to an action in the Court of Session on 4 November 1620.[3]
9. *Lucy* or *Lucrece*, contracted by her father, when very young, to Randal, Lord Dunluce, afterwards Marquess of Antrim, but he not abiding by the contract, she never married; and by letters from Whitehall, 28 October 1627, the Earl of Antrim was ordered to pay £3000 to James, Earl of Abercorn, for his son's failure to implement the contract.[4]

JAMES, second Earl of Abercorn, born about 1603, succeeded his father 1618, and his grandfather, as Baron of Paisley, 1621. In regard of his father's services, of his noble blood and lineage, being descended of one of the most ancient houses in the realm of Scotland, and because his Majesty was desirous to encourage him and his posterity to make their residence in the Kingdom of Ireland, for the good of his service there, not doubting but that he would tread in the footsteps of his ancestors, he was, in his father's lifetime, when about thirteen years of age, created a peer of Ireland, by the title of LORD HAMILTON, BARON OF STRABANE in the County of Tyrone, with limitation of the honours to the heirs-male of the body of his father, by patent under the Privy Seal, dated at Westminster 18 October 1616, and by patent at Dublin, 8 May 1617.[5] As the Irish estates were provided to his

[1] Charter in implement of marriage-contract, 18 Nov. 1611, confirmed 18 June 1612, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] Charter in implement of marriage-contract, 5 Jan. 1628, confirmed 1 April 1629, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Acts and Decreets, 343 f. 130 b. [4] Patent Roll (Ireland), 3 Car. I. *p.* 3 *d.* 52. [5] *Ibid.*, 15 Jac. I. p. 1 *d.* 8, and 15 Jac. I. p. 1 *f.* 15.

younger brothers by the will of their father, he resigned the Irish title in favour of his brother, Claud, 11 November 1633. He was excommunicated by the commission of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland 1649, being a Roman Catholic, and ordered to remove out of the kingdom. On the death of William, second Duke of Hamilton, of his wounds at the battle of Worcester, 11 September 1651, his Lordship became male representative of the family of Hamilton, but the estates and titles of that house devolved on Anne, Duchess of Hamilton. He married about 1632, Catherine, daughter and heir of Gervase, Lord Clifton of Leighton Bromeswold, by Catherine, daughter and heir of Sir Henry Darcy of Leighton, relict of Esme, Duke of Lennox and Richmond (who died 30 July 1624). The Earl died about 1670, having had by his wife (who, by royal licence 28 November 1632, was authorised, notwithstanding her marriage, to retain her title, rank, and precedency as Duchess of Lennox, and who died in Scotland, and was buried 17 September 1637), three sons:—

1. *James*, Lord Paisley, who died before his father. He married 28 April 1653, at the Church of St. Bartholomew the Less, London, Catherine, daughter of William Lenthall of Burford, in the county of Oxford, Speaker of the House of Commons in the Long Parliament, and by her had only a daughter,

   Catherine, married first to her cousin, William Lenthall, Esq. (who died at Burford, 6 September 1686, leaving two sons, John and James); secondly, to Charles, fifth Earl of Abercorn.

2. *William Hamilton*, colonel in the army, died before his father, being killed in the wars in Germany, without issue.
3. George, third Earl of Abercorn.

George, third Earl of Abercorn, succeeded his father, but died unmarried at Padua, on his journey to Rome, whereby the male line failed in the eldest branch, so that we return to

Claud, Lord Strabane, second son of James, first Earl of

Abercorn, who, on his brother's resignation, had the title of Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane, in Ireland, conferred on him by Privy Seal at Westminster, 7 May 1633, and patent bearing date at Dublin the 14 August 1634,[1] with the precedency of the former patent and with remainder to the heirs-male of the body of his father, in failure of his male issue. Dying 14 June 1638, he was buried in the church of Leckpatrick, in the County of Tyrone.[2] He married, 28 November 1632, Lady Jean Gordon, fourth daughter of George, first Marquess of Huntly, by Lady Henrietta Stuart, daughter of Esme, first Duke of Lennox;[3] and by her, who was taken prisoner by Sir Phelim O'Neile, in the rebellion of 1641, when he burnt and destroyed the castle of Strabane, but whom she afterwards married,[4] had four children:—

1. JAMES, third Lord Strabane.
2. GEORGE, fourth Lord Strabane.
3. *Catherine*, married, first, in 1647, to her cousin James Hamilton, of Manor-Hamilton, eldest brother of Gustavus, Viscount Boyne, already mentioned; secondly, to Owen Wynne, of Lurganboy, in the County of Leitrim; thirdly, to John Bingham of Castlebar, in the County of Mayo.
4. *Cecilia*, married to Richard Perkins, of Lifford, in the County of Donegal.

JAMES, third Lord Strabane, born 1633, succeeded his father 1638, being then five years old; joined Sir Phelim O'Neile against the parliamentary forces in July 1650, and died, without issue, a Roman Catholic recusant at Ballyfatten, near Strabane, 16 June 1655,[5] being drowned bathing in the river Mourne, and was succeeded by his brother.

GEORGE, fourth Lord Strabane, who, dying 14 April 1668 at his house at Kenure in the County of Dublin, was buried in St. Mechlin's Church, near Rush, in that county, under a large tomb, with this inscription: 'Hereunder lieth the

[1] Patent Roll, Ireland, 9 Car. I. p. 1 *d.* 8 and 10, Car 1. p. 2 *f.* 30, 31. [2] Funeral Entry, Ulster's Office. [3] Spalding's *Memorials*, 28-30. [4] By him, who was executed for High Treason in Dublin in 1652, she was mother of Gordon O'Neil, who went to France with James VII. and became a general in the French service. [5] Inquisition taken at Strabane, 9 August 1658.

affabell, obliginge, exemplar, wise, humble, noble, pious, devot, most charitable, most virtuous, and religious, the Right Honourable George, Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane, who died the 14 of April, Anno Domini, 1668. This monument was erected by Elizabeth Strabane, *alias* Fagan, relict of the said Lord Strabane.' His nuncupative will, made 9 April 1668, was proved by his widow 22 May 1668.[1] He married Elizabeth, daughter, and ultimately sole heiress, of Christopher Fagan of Feltrim in the county of Dublin, by Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas White of Leixlip, in the county of Kildare, and had issue by her:—

1. CLAUD, fifth Lord Strabane and fourth Earl of Abercorn.
2. CHARLES, fifth Earl of Abercorn.
3. *Anne*, married (articles dated 27 and 28 May) 1680, to John, eldest son of George Browne, of the Neale, in the county of Mayo, died 14, and was buried 19 August 1680, and had issue.[2]
4. *Mary*, born after her father's death, married to Gerald Dillon, Recorder of Dublin, Prime Serjeant of Ireland, and Member of Parliament for Mullingar in 1689, and had issue.

CLAUD, fifth Lord Strabane, baptized at St. Audoen's, Dublin, 13 September 1659, succeeded his father in 1668, and succeeding also to the title of Abercorn, was the fourth earl. At the Revolution he went over to France to King James II., with whom he went to Ireland, and was sworn of his Privy Council there: was one of the lords of his bedchamber, and had the command of a regiment of horse. After the defeat of the Boyne he embarked for France, but was killed on the voyage in 1690. After his death he was outlawed, and his estate and title of Strabane forfeited,[3] but the earldom of Abercorn devolved on his brother.

CHARLES, fifth Earl of Abercorn, who, obtaining a reversal of his brother's attainder, succeeded also to the title of Strabane and the family estate, to both which he was restored by their Majesties' letters, dated at Whitehall

[1] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [2] Funeral Entry, Ulster's Office. [3] Inquisition taken at Strabane, 6 August 1692.

24 May 1692, and by patent at Dublin, 1 July 1693.[1] He took his seat in the House of Peers in Ireland 31 August 1695;[2] and 2 December 1697 signed the declaration and association in defence of the person and government of King William, and the succession to the crown, according to Act of Parliament. He died at Strabane in June 1701. His will, dated 7 August 1697, was proved 16 May 1704.[3] He married his cousin Catherine, only child of James, Lord Paisley, relict of William Lenthall of Burford, and by her, who died 24 May 1723,[4] and was buried in the Duke of Richmond's vault in Henry the Seventh's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, he had an only daughter:—

Elizabeth, who died young, and was buried in the chancel of St. Michan's Church, Dublin, 22 February 1699; the male line of this branch failed, and the titles devolved on James Hamilton, descended from

Sir George Hamilton, fourth son of James, first Earl of Abercorn, who was seated at Donalong, in the county of Tyrone, and at Nenagh in Tipperary; had a company in the army 16 October 1627.[5] On 7 February 1631 he had a licence to hold a weekly market and a yearly fair at Clogher, and a fair at Ballymagary, both in the county of Tyrone.[6] He was created a Baronet, though for this title no patent is on record, and whether of England, Ireland or Nova Scotia is unknown, before 5 June 1634, at which date he is so designated in a King's Letter ordering a regrant of his estate,[7] and in all subsequent patents. On 23 May 1639[8] the manor of Strabane and the rest of the Abercorn estate was granted to Sir George Hamilton of Donalong, knight and baronet, Sir George Hamilton of Greenlaw, knight, Sir William Stewart of New Stuarton, knight, and Sir William Semple of Letterkenny, knight, to hold to the uses, trusts and interests, expressed, limited and appointed in an order of composition made by the Commissioners for Remedy of defective Titles. On 25 June 1639[9] he was

[1] Patent Roll, Ireland, 5 Gul. III. p. 2 *d.* 24. [2] *Lord's Journals*, Ireland. [3] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [4] *Polit. State*, xxv. 570. [5] Patent Roll, Ireland, 3 Car. I. p. 3 *d.* 24. [6] *Ibid.*, 7 Car. I. p. 4 *f.* 5. [7] *Calendar of State Papers* (Ireland), 1633-47, 53. [8] Patent Roll, Ireland, 15 Car. I. p. 5 *f.* 36. [9] *Ibid.*, 15 Car. I. p. 7 *f.* 34.

regranted the great proportion of Donalong; was in Scotland with Charles I. 1641; performed good service in Ireland for that monarch during the rebellion, as he also did in 1649 for Charles II., being then captain of horse, colonel of foot, and governor of the castle of Nenagh; but, in 1651, he retired with his family to France, and there continued till the restoration of the King.[1] In recompence of his many services performed to the King whilst in foreign countries, his Majesty, 20 December 1662, granted to him, for life, all the penalties and forfeitures which might accrue to the Crown by reason of ploughing, drawing, harrowing, and working with horses by the tail, contrary to Acts of Parliament.[2] The King in 1671 appointed him joint patentee with James Roche, Esq.,[3] for granting licences to pedlars. He had in 1668 a grant of lands in Co. Cork, which he soon after sold, and in 1670 he had a grant of lands in no fewer than eight counties in Ireland.[4] He died in 1679.

He married (contract dated 2 June 1629), Mary, third daughter of Thomas, Viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter, eleventh Earl of Ormond, and sister of James, first Duke of Ormond, and by her (who was granted the precedence of an Earl's daughter by royal warrant, dated at Whitehall 29 May 1669,[5] and who died in August 1680), had six sons and three daughters:—

1. JAMES, of whom hereafter.
2. *Sir George Hamilton*, who was page to King Charles II. during his exile, and after the Restoration was an officer of the Horse Guards till 1667, when the King, according to his promise to parliament, thought fit to have them dismissed. Sir George Hamilton carried the soldiers of that regiment with him into France, and was made a captain-lieutenant in the French service. Lord Arlington wrote to Sir William Godolphin, 7 September 1671: 'The Conde de Molina complains of certain levies Sir George Hamilton hath made in Ireland. I have told the Conde he must not find it strange that a gentleman, who had been the king's page abroad, and losing his

[1] *Mémoires of the Count de Gramont*, ed. 1889, xiv.-xxii. [2] Patent Roll, Ireland. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*, 20 Car. II. p. 2 *d.* 8; 22 Car. II. p. 1 *f.* 12. [5] Ulster's Office.

employment at home for being a Roman Catholic, should have some more than ordinary connivance towards the making his fortune abroad, by the countenance of his friends and relations in Ireland,' and having to recruit his regiment of foot in the service of the French King, his Majesty sent his directions to the Lord-Lieutenant, 12 January 1673, to give licence to him and his officers to raise 600 foot soldiers by beat of drum. This regiment, called from him the Regiment d'Hamilton, did active duty under Turenne on the Rhine in that year and the year following. He distinguished himself at the battle of Turkenheim 5 January 1675, and was made a brigadier of infantry by brevet of 12 March. He had the rank of Count, and was made Maréchal de Camp, or Major-General, 25 February 1676, but was killed soon after during the retreat of the French on Saverne.[1] Administration was granted to his widow 23 July 1703.[2] He and his elder brother James make a conspicuous figure in the *Mémoires de Gramont*. He married in 1665, Frances (frequently noticed in the same memoirs), elder daughter and co-heir of Richard Jennings of Sandridge, in Hertfordshire, sister of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, by whom he had three daughters:—

(1) *Elizabeth*, married, in December 1685 (as his third wife), to Richard, first Viscount Rosse, and died at St. Omers in June 1724.

(2) *Frances*, married, 1687, to Henry, eighth Viscount Dillon, who died 13 January 1713/4; and secondly, to Patrick Bellew, eldest son of Sir John Bellew of Barmeath, co. Louth, Baronet, who died *vita patris*, 12 June 1720.

(3) *Mary*, married, 15 May 1688, to Nicholas, third Viscount Kingsland, and died 15 February 1735.

Their mother was married, secondly, in 1679, to Richard Talbot, created Duke of Tyrconnell by James VII., who died 5 August 1691; and, dying at Paris, 17 March 1731, was buried in the Scots College there.[3]

[1] O'Callaghan's *Irish Brigades in the Service of France*, 34 *n*.
[2] Prerogative Court of Ireland. [3] Francisque Michel's *Les Écossais en France*, ii. 408.

3. *Count Anthony Hamilton*, born about 1646, was a lieutenant-colonel in Sir Thomas Newcomen's regiment, 1686; was made a privy councillor of Ireland, and commanded a regiment of dragoons at the battle of Newton Butler, where he was badly wounded. He also held the post of governor of Limerick. At the Revolution he followed James II. into France; became a lieutenant-general in the French service, and died at St. Germains, 20 April 1720,[1] aged seventy-four years, deservedly regretted by all who knew him. He was author of the *Mémoires de Gramont*, in which, with an easy and exquisite pencil, he has painted the chief characters of the court of Charles II., as they were, with great truth and spirit, described to him by his brother-in-law the Count de Gramont. He was the author of the well-known *Tales*, and is said to have translated Pope's *Art of Criticism* into French.
4. *Thomas Hamilton*, bred to the sea service, was captain of a ship of war, and died in New England.
5. *Richard Hamilton*, made colonel of a regiment of horse in King James's army, 15 February 1686, and brigadier-general. He retired with the King into France upon King William's victories, became a lieutenant-general in the French service, and died very poor with his niece the Abbess of Poussey, in 1717.[2]
6. *John Hamilton*, a colonel in King James's service, lost his life at the battle of Aughrim, 1691.
7. *Elizabeth*, whose personal graces and mental accomplishments are the theme of unbounded panegyric in the *Mémoires de Gramont*, where she is styled the chief ornament of the court, worthy of the most ardent and sincere affection; nobody could boast a nobler birth, nothing could be more charming than her person. After refusing the Duke of Richmond, Jermyn, nephew of the Earl of St. Albans, and Henry Howard, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, she married in 1664 the dissipated Philibert, Count de

[1] Register of St. Germains cited in *Les Écossais en France*, ii. 399.
[2] Dangeau's *Journal*, xvii. 216.

Gramont, the hero of the *Mémoires de Gramont*. They left England in October 1669 (letter of Charles II. to his sister, the Duchess of Orleans, recommending them, 24 October 1669[1]). She was appointed Dame du Palais to Maria Theresa of Austria, Queen of Louis XIV. He husband died at Paris, 30 January 1707, aged eighty-six; she died, 3 June 1708,[2] aged sixty-seven. They had two daughters, Claud Charlotte de Gramont, married 6 April 1694 to Henry Howard, Earl of Stafford; and Marie Elizabeth de Gramont, born 27 December 1667, abbesse de St. Marine de Poussey, in Lorraine.[3]

8. *Lucia*, married (by contract dated 24 July) 1674, to Donogh O'Brien of Lemineagh, co. Clare, who was created a Baronet of Ireland, 9 November 1686, and had issue, and died in 1676.
9. *Margaret*, married, in January 1688, to Matthew Ford of Coolgreeny, co. Wexford, and had issue.

JAMES HAMILTON, eldest son of Sir George Hamilton, is thus characterised in the *Mémoires de Gramont*: 'The eldest of the Hamiltons was the man who, of all the Court, dressed best; he was well made in his person, and possessed those happy talents which lead to fortune and procure success in love; he was a most assiduous courtier, had the most lively wit, the most polished manners, and the most punctual attention to his duty imaginable. No person danced better, nor was any one a more general lover; a merit of some account in a court entirely devoted to love and gallantry. It is not surprising that, with these qualities he succeeded the Earl of Falmouth' (killed in the sea-fight in Southwold Bay 2 June 1665), 'in the king's favour; but it is very extraordinary that he should have experienced the same destiny, as if this war had been declared against merit only, and as if this sort of combat was fatal to none but such as had certain hopes of a splendid fortune.' He was one of the grooms of the bedchamber to Charles II., who made him colonel of a regiment of foot. In 1666 he was elected member of Parliament for the borough of

[1] Dalrymple's *Memoirs*, ii. 26. [2] *Les Écossais en France*, ii. 407.
[3] Dangeau's *Journal*, v. 140.

Strabane, and took his seat on 3 July in that year, Parliament being dissolved the 7 August following.[1] He was appointed Ranger of Hyde Park 29 November 1671. His regiment being embarked on board the navy, in one of the expeditions of the Duke of York against the Dutch, Colonel Hamilton had one of his legs taken off by a cannon-ball, of which wound he died 6 June 1673, and was buried 7 June in Westminster Abbey, under a monument erected to his memory by his uncle, James, Duke of Ormond. Administration of his estate was granted to his widow 5 January 1680. In 1661, King Charles concluded a marriage betwixt him and Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John, Lord Colepeper, of Thoresway, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Master of the Rolls, who died in July 1660, by his wife Judith, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Hollingbourne, in Kent, Knight, and by her (who was maid of honour to Mary, Princess of Orange, mother of King William III., and died in 1709, aged seventy-two, and was buried at Hollingbourne[2]) he had six sons, of whom three only survived their infancy:—

1. James, sixth Earl of Abercorn.
2. *George Hamilton*, a colonel in the Foot Guards, who fell at the battle of Steinkirk in 1692, commanding a regiment of foot.
3. *William Hamilton*, of Chilston Park, in Kent (an estate which his mother purchased and settled on his family) of which county he was deputy lieutenant, justice of peace, and colonel of the regiment of militia for the Lath of Scray (a division of Kent) and was always very strenuous for the Protestant succession. He died in 1737, and was buried at Lenham. He married Margaret, second daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Holingbourne, in Kent, sister of Frances, wife of John the last Lord Colepeper, and by her (who was buried with her husband, 22 October 1736) had four sons and one daughter:—

   (1) *John*, High Sheriff of the county of Kent in 1719, who much improved his seat of Chilston, married, in 1715, Mary, daughter of John Wright, M.D., and had several children, of whom the eldest son, William, was page of honour to

[1] *Commons' Journals*, Ireland. [2] Hasted's *Kent*, vol. ii. 435.

Frederick, Prince of Wales, and John, Captain in the Royal Navy, was created a Baronet of Great Britain, 26 August 1776 for his services at the siege of Quebec. He married, 3 October 1763, Cassandra Agnes, daughter of Edmund Chamberlayne of Maugersbury in Gloucestershire, and died 24 January 1784, leaving two sons, of whom the second, Edward Joseph, was created a Baronet of the United Kingdom, 26 January 1819. Both these titles are now held by Sir Edward Archibald Hamilton, fourth Baronet of Great Britain and second of the United Kingdom.

(2) *George*, married to the daughter of Monsieur Vasserot, merchant in Amsterdam (who got vast riches in the Mississippi and South Sea schemes, after which he retired to Switzerland, his native country, where he purchased a great estate). By her he had several children, who, with their mother, resided for some years at Geneva.

(3) *Thomas*, who had a command in the army, and died in Ireland.

(4) *William*, who died young.

(5) *Elizabeth*, married Edwin Stede of Stedehill in Kent.

James Hamilton of Donalong, in the county of Tyrone, eldest son of Colonel James Hamilton, succeeded his father in the post of groom of the bedchamber to Charles II. at the early age of seventeen years, and was of the Privy Council to his brother and successor James II., in whose army he commanded a regiment of horse; but no sooner did he perceive his Majesty's intentions to introduce popery than he quitted his service, became an officer under King William at the Revolution, and carried arms and ammunition to the relief of Londonderry, when besieged by King James's army. By means of this supply the city was enabled to hold out till Major-General Kirke sent in further relief from England, which occasioned the siege to be raised. After his grandfather's death, he declined to assume the title of Baronet. He was elected member of Parliament for the county of Tyrone in 1692 and 1695,[1] and in June 1701 succeeded to the earldom of Abercorn, also to the barony of Strabane, in terms of the second patent of that title. He was created BARON OF MOUNTCASTLE and VISCOUNT OF STRABANE in the County of Tyrone by privy seal at Hampton Court 9 November 1701, and patent at Dublin 2 December following,[2] took his seat as such in the Parliament of Ireland 21 September 1703,[3] the

[1] *Commons' Journals*, Ireland. [2] Patent Roll, Ireland, 13 Gul. III. 1 *d.* 1, p. 21. [3] *Lords' Journals*, Ireland.

first summoned to meet by Queen Anne, of whose Privy Council he was a member, as he was also to their Majesties George I. and II. He was member of several committees of the House of Lords of Ireland, in the reign of Queen Anne; took his seat in the Parliament of Scotland 3 October 1706,[1] steadily supported the Union, voting in favour of that treaty on every division of the House.

By the twenty-second article of the Treaty of Utrecht, Louis XIV. having engaged that he would forthwith, after the peace was made, cause justice to be done to the family of Hamilton concerning the dukedom of Chatelherault, the Earl of Abercorn preferred his claim as heir-male of the first Duke of Chatelherault. Swift wrote, 24 September 1712: 'I have been mediating betwixt the Hamilton family and Lord Abercorn, to make them compound with him, and I believe they will do it. Lord Selkirk is to be here in order to go to France to make the demands; and the ministry are of opinion they will get some satisfaction, and they empowered me to advise the Hamilton side to agree with Abercorn, who asks a fourth part, and will go to France and spoil all if they don't yield it.'[2]

The Earl died 28 November 1734,[3] aged seventy-four, and was buried, 3 December, in the Duke of Ormond's vault in Henry the Seventh's Chapel in Westminster Abbey. His will, dated 5 May 1731, was proved 25 April 1735.[4]

He married (by licence, Faculty Office, 24 January) 1683/4 Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Reading of Dublin, Baronet, so created 27 August 1675, by Jane, widow of Charles, first Earl of Mountrath, and daughter of Sir Robert Hannay of Mochrum, Baronet, by Jane Stewart his wife, and by her (who died in Sackville Street, London, 16 March 1754, aged eighty-six;[5] and was buried 22 March, with her husband in Westminster Abbey) had nine sons and five daughters:—

1. *Robert*, baptized 12 July 1687, died soon afterwards.
2. JAMES, seventh Earl of Abercorn.
3. *Robert*, died very young.
4. *John*, died unmarried 1714, aged 20.

[1] Minutes of the Parliament of Scotland. [2] Swift's *Letters*. [3] Lords' Entries, Ulster's Office; *Gentleman's Mag.*, 703. [4] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [5] *Scot. Mag.*, 517.

5. *George*, died in infancy.

6. *George Hamilton*, was a cornet of horse; appointed in October 1742, deputy cofferer to the Prince of Wales's household; was member of Parliament for St. Johnstown in the county of Donegal, from 1727 to 1760; chosen in 1734, member for Wells in England, but declared not duly elected; chosen for the same place in 1747, and sat till April 1754. He died 3 May 1775.[1] He married in October 1719 Bridget, daughter of Colonel William Coward of Wells, some time a Virginia merchant, with whom he got a large fortune, and by her (who died at Bath 24 August 1775),[2] had four sons and seven daughters:—

(1) *George*, born 1721, bred to the sea service, died unmarried.
(2) *John*, born 1726, matriculated at University College, Oxford, 17 March 1743/4, B.A. 1747, M.A. 1751, collated to the Archdeaconry of Raphoe 1754,[3] died unmarried in Merrion Square, Dublin, 12 August 1756, buried at St. Anne's Church. Administration granted to his father 13 October 1756.[4]
(3) *William*, colonel in the army, died unmarried June 1793.
(4) *James*, equerry to Frederick, Prince of Wales, married twice, died without issue 1779.
(5) *Elizabeth*, married, first, contract 30 July 1754, to John Cameron, of Glenkindy, a colonel in the French service, nephew of Lochiel; secondly, to the Comte de Fay.[5]
(6) *Bridget*, married to the Rev. Thomas Finney, and died his widow at Alston, near Knightsbridge, 3 April 1789.
(7) *Maria*, born 7 January 1725, married, first, to Francis Marsh, by whom she had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Colonel Thomas Hervey; secondly, 8 June 1756, to William Beckford of Fonthill, Gifford, in Wiltshire, Lord Mayor of London 1762 and 1769, and M.P. for that city 1754, 1761, and 1768, by whom she had one son, William, the author of *Vathek*. She died at Westend, Hampstead, 22 July 1798, aged seventy-four, and was buried at Fonthill.
(8) *Harriot*, married to the Rev. William Peter, and died 1787.
(9) *Frances*, married to William Tooker, of Chilcompton in Somersetshire, and died 1752.
(10) *Charlotte*, died unmarried.
(11) *Rachel*, married to the Rev. Neville Walter, grandson of George, eleventh Lord Abergavenny.

7. *Francis Hamilton*, born in Dublin, in 1700;[6] entered Trinity College, Dublin, 5 February 1714/5;[7] B.A. 1717/8; M.A. 1721; presented, 30 January 1737, to

[1] *Gent. Mag.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, iii. 35. [4] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [5] *Les Écossais en France*, ii. 410. [6] Matriculation Book, Trin. Coll., Dublin. [7] *Ibid.*

the rectories and vicarages of Dunleer, Capocke, Disert, Moylare, Monasterboys, and Drumcarre, in the diocese of Armagh;[1] and died 20 May 1746. His will, dated 23 October 1741, was proved 18 July 1746.[2] He married, 20 October 1733, Dorothy, second daughter and co-heir of James Forth of Redwood, in the King's County, Secretary to the Commissioners of his Majesty's Revenue, and had issue by her (whose will, dated 3 May 1777, was proved 13 October 1780)[3] a son and a daughter:—

(1) *James*, died young.
(2) *Frances*, died unmarried; her will, dated 16 July 1808, being proved 7 December 1819.[4]

8. *William Hamilton*, baptized at St. Peter's, Dublin, 20 October 1703; lost off the Lizard Point, 10 November 1721, in the *Royal Anne* galley, going out with Lord Belhaven to his government of Barbadoes, as a volunteer in the sea service.

9. *Charles Hamilton*, baptized at St. Peter's, Dublin, 13 November 1704; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 4 November 1720; appointed, 22 April 1738, comptroller of the board of green cloth to Frederick, Prince of Wales; was member of Parliament for Strabane, in Ireland, from 1727 to 1760, and from 1741 to 1747 member for Truro, in Cornwall. He was chosen first of the seven commissioners for examining and stating the public accounts, 26 May 1742; and appointed receiver-general of the King's revenues in the island of Minorca; on which occasion a new writ was ordered for Truro, 22 December 1743, and he was re-elected. He had the estates of Cobham and Painshill, in Surrey, which he sold before his death, at his house on Lansdown Hill, near Bath, 11 September 1786, aged eighty-two.[5] He married and left issue:—

(1) *Jane*, married, 17 May 1750, to Edward Moore, author of *Fables for the Fair Sex*, who died 28 February 1757, and she was appointed necessary woman to the Queen's private apartments.
(2) ——, married, 25 June 1750, to Kenton Cowse, of the Board of Works.

---

[1] Pat. Roll, Ireland, 11 Geo. II. p. 1 *f*. 39. [2] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Gent. Mag.*

10. *Elizabeth*, married, first, at St. Peter's, Dublin, 2 January 1711, to William Brownlow, of Lurgan, member of Parliament for the county of Armagh, and by him, who died 27 August 1739, had issue. She was married, secondly, in France, in 1741, to Martin, Comte de Kearnie.
11. *Jane*, died in infancy.
12. *Mary*, married, January 1719, to Henry Colley, of Castle Carbery, in the county of Kildare, member of Parliament for Strabane.
13. *Philippa*, married, first, to Benjamin Pratt, D.D., Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, 1710, Dean of Down, 1717, who died 6 December 1721, without issue; secondly, to Michael O'Connell, of London,[1] issue, one son. She died at Paris 27 January 1767.
14. *Jane*, first lady of the bedchamber, mistress of the robes, and privy purse to Augusta, Princess of Wales, married (by licence, Faculty Office, 26 September 1719), as his third wife, to Lord Archibald Hamilton, youngest son of William and Anne, Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, and had issue.[2] She died in Paris 6 December 1753, and was buried at Montmartre.

James, seventh Earl of Abercorn, was born 22 March 1685/6; elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, London, 1715; succeeded his father 1734; was a lord of the bedchamber, and was sworn one of the Privy Council of England, 20 July 1738, and of Ireland, 26 September 1739; and dying in Cavendish Square, London, 11 January 1744, aged fifty-eight,[3] was buried, 16 January, in the Duke of Ormond's vault in Westminster Abbey. He died intestate, administration being granted to his son and successor 13 March 1744.[4] He wrote *Calculations and Tables relating to the Attractive Power of Loadstones*, 1729. He married (by licence, Faculty Office, 26 March), 1711, Anne, daughter of Colonel John Plumer of Blackesware, in Hertfordshire, by Mary, eldest daughter of William Hale, of King's Walden, in the same county, and by her (who was baptized at Ware 3 July

[1] His pedigree registered in Ulster's Office. [2] *See title* Hamilton.
[3] *Scots Mag.* [4] Prerogative Court, Ireland.

1690, died at London 10 August 1776, aged eighty-six,[1] and was buried 13 August, with her husband) had six sons and two daughters:—

1. James, eighth Earl of Abercorn.
2. *John Hamilton*, entered the Navy; was lieutenant of the *Louisa*; wrecked in a storm, in December 1736, attending George I. from Hanover to England. He was the last man who quitted the ship, and on going ashore he was presented to and graciously received by the King, and Queen Caroline complimented his father on his gallant behaviour. He was promoted to the rank of captain of the Royal Navy 13 February 1741; successively commanded the *Kingsale*, the *Augusta*, the *Vanguard*, and the *Lancaster*; and was drowned, 18 December 1755, by the upsetting of his boat, going from his ship to Portsmouth.[2] He married, in November 1749, Harriet, natural daughter of the Right Hon. James Craggs, Secretary of State; she was first married, 4 March 1726, to Richard Eliot, of Port Eliot, in Cornwall, and by him, who died 1748, had Edward Craggs-Eliot, created Lord Eliot 1784, and other children; she died 1 February 1769, having had by her second husband:—

   (1) John James, ninth Earl and first Marquess of Abercorn (posthumous).
   (2) *Anne*, died, unmarried, at Highgate, 4 November 1764.[3]

3. *William Hamilton*, died young.[4]
4. *George Hamilton*, born 11 August 1718; matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 19 March 1735/6; presented by his brother, in September 1753, to the rectories of Taughboyne, in the diocese of Raphoe, and Donagheady, in the diocese of Derry, in Ireland; was afterwards a prebendary of Salisbury; and, 30 August 1783, appointed a canon of Windsor. He died at Taplow, 26 November 1787, aged eighty.[5] He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-General Richard

[1] *Scots Mag.* Her will, dated 24 June 1771, was proved in London 10 Aug. 1776, and in Dublin 6 Sept. following (Prerogative Court, Ireland). [2] *Gent. Mag.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] Lords' Entries, Ulster's Office. [5] *Gent. Mag.*

Onslow, and by her, who died in 1800, he had three sons and nine daughters :—

(1) *George*, died unmarried, 11 October 1782, in the West Indies.
2nd and 3rd sons died infants.
(4) *Anne*, born 6 October 1755; married to the Rev. F. H. W. Cornewall, Dean of Canterbury (afterwards Bishop of Worcester), and died suddenly at Delbury, in Shropshire, 18 December 1795, aged forty-one.
(5) *Mary*, born 26 November 1756.
(6) *Harriott*, born 11 January 1760; died 15 March 1788.[1]
(7) *Catherine*, born 7 June 1763.
(8) *Elizabeth*, born 5 June 1765; married in 1793 to Glynn Wynn; and died in 1843.
(9) *Rachel*, born 17 October 1766.
(10) *Jane*, born 26 February 1768; married, first, July 1791, to William Plumer, of Gilston Park, in Hertfordshire, member of Parliament for that county; secondly, in 1825, Richard John Lewin, R.N.; and, thirdly, 16 July 1828, Robert Plumer-Ward, of Gilston Park aforesaid; and died in 1831.
(11) *Cecil*, born 15 March 1770; had the precedency of an earl's daughter granted to her by royal patent 27 October 1789; married, first, 4 March 1792, to John James, Marquess of Abercorn, from whom she was separated 1798; divorced by Act of Parliament, April 1799, for adultery with Colonel, afterwards Sir Joseph, Copley, Baronet, to whom she was married on 23 May 1799, and she died 19 June 1819.
(12) *Isabella*, born 28 September 1772; married at the Priory, Stanmore, 20 July 1795, to Lord George Seymour, Commissioner of Excise, youngest son of Francis, first Marquess of Hertford.

5. *Plumer Hamilton*, died young.[2]
6. *William Hamilton*, born 18 February 1721; a lieutenant in the Royal Navy; lost in the *Victory* man-of-war off Alderney, 1744. Administration granted to his brother, the Earl of Abercorn, 15 December 1744.[3]
7. *Anne*, born 12 June 1715; married, 16 August 1746,[4] to Sir Henry Mackworth, Baronet; and died at London 14 December 1792,[5] aged seventy-eight, leaving her fortune to Thomas Huddleston, Esq., who had married her only daughter, Elizabeth, 18 April 1768.
8. A daughter, born 27 February 1736; died an infant.

JAMES, eighth Earl of Abercorn, born 22 October 1712; was summoned by writ to the House of Peers in Ireland in

[1] *Gent. Mag.* [2] Lords' Entries, Ulster's Office. [3] Prerogative Court, Ireland. [4] Lords' Entries, Ulster's Office. [5] *Scots Mag.*

the lifetime of his father as Baron Mountcastle, 23 March 1736, and took his seat the same day.[1] He succeeded his father in 1744 as Earl of Abercorn and Viscount of Strabane; was sworn of the Privy Council in Ireland, 20 April 1756; elected a representative peer of Scotland 1761; re-chosen 1768, 1774, 1780, and 1784; was one of the peers who, 11 March 1766, voted against the Act to repeal the American Stamp Act, and joined in the protests against the second and third reading of that bill; he also voted for rejecting Fox's India Bill, 17 December 1783. He was created a peer of Great Britain 24 August 1786, by the title of VISCOUNT HAMILTON, of Hamilton, in the county of Leicester, with remainder to his nephew John James Hamilton. No new election was, however, ordered for representatives of the Scots peerage in room of himself and the Duke of Queensberry, who was in the same position, till it was determined, in a committee for privileges, 13 February 1787, 'that the creation of his English Peerage prevented him sitting in the House of Lords as a representative peer of Scotland.'[2] The Earl had no property in Scotland, till he purchased, from Archibald, Duke of Argyll, in 1745, the barony of Duddingston, in the county of Edinburgh, which had formerly been in possession of the family, where he built a mansion-house, and made it his favourite residence. In 1764 he acquired the paternal inheritance of his ancestors, the lordship of Paisley, in the county of Renfrew, from Thomas, eighth Earl of Dundonald, whose progenitor, William, Earl of Dundonald, had bought it in 1653 for £160,000 Scots from Archibald, Earl of Angus, who had acquired it from the Abercorn family. He possessed a great estate in Ireland, where he built a magnificent house at Baron's Court, in the barony of Strabane. He had also a seat at Witham, in Essex, where he entertained Queen Charlotte, 7 September 1761, on her journey from Harwich to London. He died at Boroughbridge, while travelling from Duddingston to London 9 October 1789, in the seventy-seventh year of his age,[3] unmarried, and was buried in the Abbey of Paisley. His will, dated 24 May 1785,[4] with three codicils at subsequent

[1] *Lords' Journals*, Ireland. [2] Robertson's *Proceedings relating to the Peerage of Scotland*, 430. [3] *Scots Mag.*, 517. [4] Copy in Prerogative Court, Ireland.

dates, was proved in London 14 Oct. 1789. He was succeeded by his nephew, John James.

JOHN JAMES, ninth Earl of Abercorn, only son of the Hon. John Hamilton, was born after his father's death, July 1756. He was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1776,[1] and was elected member of Parliament for East Looe, in Cornwall, on a vacancy in November 1783, and chosen for St. Germans at the general election 1784. He succeeded his uncle in 1789, as Earl of Abercorn in Scotland, Viscount of Strabane in Ireland, and Viscount Hamilton in Great Britain. On 19 July 1790 he took the oaths and his seat in the House of Lords in Ireland.[2] At the general election of the sixteen representatives of the Scots Peerage, 11 July 1790, the clerks refused to receive his signed list, as he had been created a peer of Great Britain since the Union. The question was carried to the House of Lords, where, 13 May 1793, in a committee for privileges, the point was decided in his favour. Meanwhile the Earl was created on 15 October 1790, MARQUESS OF ABERCORN; and was sworn of the Privy Council in Ireland 7 February 1794. He was nominated a Knight of the Garter 17 January 1805, and installed at Windsor on St. George's Day, 23 April following. A curious account of the almost royal progress of the Marquess and his family through Scotland on their way to Baron's Court in August 1813 is given by Sir Walter Scott.[3]

He married first, 20 June 1779, Catherine, daughter of Sir Joseph Copley, of Sprotborough, co. York, Baronet, by Mary, daughter of John Buller of Morval, Cornwall, and by her (who died at Stanmore Priory, Middlesex, 13 September 1791,[4] and was buried, 19 September, at Stanmore) had six children.

1. JAMES, Viscount Hamilton, born at Petersham Lodge, 7 October 1786; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 24 October 1805; elected member of Parliament

[1] *Graduati Cantabrigienses.* [2] *Lords' Journals.* [3] *Life of Scott*, iv. 35. Sir Walter was a frequent visitor to Stanmore Priory, and while there in April 1807 was correcting a proof of the Introduction to *Marmion*, Canto I., which contains the complimentary lines on Pitt and Fox. Lord Abercorn suggested that the tribute to Fox should be heightened, and it is said he himself penned several lines of eulogy. *Familiar Letters*, i. 82. The *Lady of the Lake* was dedicated to the Marquess. [4] *Scots Mag.*, 468.

for Dungannon, 31 January 1807, and, Parliament being dissolved on 29 April following, elected for Liskeard, 8 May 1807, and sat for that borough until 29 September 1812. He moved the address of thanks for the King's speech in the House of Commons, 20 January 1808. He died in the lifetime of his father, 27 May 1814, having married, 25 November 1809, Harriet, daughter (by Lady Frances Lascelles, eldest daughter of Edward, first Earl of Harewood) of the Honourable John Douglas, son of James, fourteenth Earl of Morton, and by her (who was married, secondly, 8 July 1815, to George, fourth Earl of Aberdeen, and died 26 August 1833) had issue:—

(1) JAMES, second Marquess and first Duke of Abercorn.

(2) *Lord Claud Hamilton*, born 27 July 1813; was educated at Harrow, and Trinity College, Cambridge; and was member of Parliament for county Tyrone from 20 January 1835 to 17 July 1837, and from 6 May 1839 to 26 January 1874; Treasurer of the Household, 27 February 1852 to December 1852, and again from 26 February 1858 to June 1859; Vice-Chamberlain to the Household, 10 July 1866 to 11 December 1868; Privy Councillor, 27 February 1852; Lieut.-Colonel Donegal Militia, 19 July 1867; married 7 August 1844, Lady Elizabeth Emma Proby, second daughter of Granville Leveson, third Earl of Carysfort, and died 3 June 1884. She died 24 June 1900, leaving issue:—

i. *Douglas James*, born 23 September 1856; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 15 January 1875; major, Irish Guards, 8 October 1900; married, 6 July 1882, Lady Margaret Frances Hely-Hutchinson, daughter of Richard John, fourth Earl of Donoughmore, and has:—

(i) *Granville*, born 13 September 1883.
(ii) *Claud Richard*, born 26 April 1885; cadet R.N.; died 18 February 1901.
(iii) *Richard George*, born 21 July 1886.
(iv) *Jocelyn Campbell Patrick*, born 3 March 1900.
(v) *Betty Alice Adeline*, born 17 May 1889.

ii. *Louisa Charlotte*, married, 29 February 1876, to John Tyndall, LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., who died 4 December 1893.

iii. *Emma Frances.*

iv. *Mary Stuart*, married, 2 October 1878, to Wilbraham Frederick, second Lord Tollemache.

(3) *Lady Harriet*, born 21 March 1812, married, 15 May 1836, to Admiral William Alexander Baillie Hamilton, R.N., who died 1 October 1881. She died 19 March 1884, leaving issue.

2. *Claud Hamilton*, born 1 November 1787, at Petersham, Surrey; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 24

October 1805; elected member of Parliament for the borough of Dungannon at the general election 1807; admitted a nobleman of St. John's College, Cambridge, in October same year; sailed in the *Eclipse* brig for the Brazils in January 1808, on account of his health, but died at Madeira in June following.

3. *Harriot Margaret*, whose articles of marriage with the Marquess of Waterford were drawn up, when she died of an inflammation of her throat at the Priory, Stanmore, 30 April 1803, in the twenty-second year of her age, and was buried at Stanmore.
4. *Katherine Constantia*, born 7 October 1782, died 23 May 1783.
5. *Katherine Elizabeth*, born 10 January 1784, married at the Priory, Stanmore, 28 July 1805, to George, fourth Earl of Aberdeen, and died 29 February 1812, leaving issue.
6. *Maria*, born 28 February 1785, died, unmarried, 21 January 1814.

The Marquess married, secondly, 4 March 1792, his cousin, Lady Cecil Hamilton, daughter of his uncle George already mentioned, and by her had a daughter.

7. *Cecil Frances*, born 19 July 1795, married 15 February 1816, to William, fourth Earl of Wicklow, and died 7 July 1860, leaving issue.

The Marquess married, thirdly, at her brother Viscount Sudley's house in Dover Street, Piccadilly, 3 April 1800, Lady Anne Jane, relict of Henry Hatton of Great Clonard, in the county of Wexford, member of Parliament for the borough of Donegal, to whom she was married October 1783. She was born April 1763, eldest daughter of Arthur Saunders, second Earl of Arran, in Ireland, by his first wife, the Hon. Catherine Annesley, only daughter of William, Viscount Glerawley. She died, without issue, at Naples 3 May 1827. The Marquess died 27 January 1818; his will, dated 18 March 1809, with four subsequent codicils, was proved in London 9 May 1818,[1] and was succeeded by his grandson.

James, tenth Earl and second Marquess of Abercorn, born 21 January 1811, in Seymour Place, Middlesex, was educated

[1] Prerogative Court, Ireland (copy lodged).

at Harrow, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 2 July 1829. He proved his right to vote for Representative Peers for Ireland 27 March 1833, and was appointed Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county Donegal, 1844; Knight of the Garter, 12 December 1844; Privy Councillor, 25 February 1846; and was Groom of the Stole to the Prince Consort from 1846 to 1859. He was made Honorary LL.D. of Cambridge, 5 July 1847; D.C.L. of Oxford, 4 June 1856; and LL.D. of Dublin, 21 April 1868. He was also a governor of Harrow School; sometime colonel of the Donegal Militia, and major-general of the Royal Archers, the Queen's Bodyguard for Scotland. He was served heir-male of the body of the first Duke of Chatelherault by the Sheriff of Chancery in Scotland, 13 January 1862, and, as heir-male of the first Duke, asserted his hereditary right to the original title of Duke of Chatelherault of 1549. By the edict of Louis XIV., May 1711, the descent of French dukedoms was declared to be to heirs 'descendus de males en males.' Being appointed Lord Lieutenant-General and General-Governor of Ireland in 1866, on the 20 July he took the oath of Chief Governor, and the oaths of Abjuration and Supremacy in the Council Chamber in Dublin Castle, whereupon the Lords Justices delivered to him the Sword of State, and invested him with the Collar of Grand Master of the Order of St. Patrick. He made his public entry into Dublin in state on the 23 August following. On the 18 April 1868 he presided as Grand Master at the installation of His present Majesty, then Prince of Wales, as a Knight of St. Patrick, which was performed with great pomp in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. In consequence of the resignation of the Conservative administration he left Dublin, 14 December 1868. By privy seal, dated at St. James's 4 August, and patent at Dublin 10 August 1868, he was created MARQUESS OF HAMILTON of Strabane, in the county of Tyrone, and DUKE OF ABERCORN in the Peerage of Ireland. He was for the second time sworn Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland on 3 March 1874, and made his public entry into Dublin on 18 April, and held this office till 6 December 1876. On 6 January 1875 he was installed Grand Master of the Freemasons of Ireland. He was Envoy Extraordinary to Italy for the Investiture, at Rome, 2 March 1878, of King Humbert, with the order of the Garter.

In 1881 he was appointed Chancellor of the Royal University of Ireland. He died at Barons Court 31 October 1885.

He married, 25 October 1832, from Gordon Castle, at Fochabers Episcopal Church, Elgin, Lady Louisa Jane Russell, second daughter of John, sixth Duke of Bedford, by his second wife, Lady Georgina Gordon, fifth daughter of Alexander, fourth Duke of Gordon. She, who was born 8 July 1812, is a Lady (third class) of the Order of Victoria and Albert. They had issue, seven sons and seven daughters:—

1. JAMES, second Duke.
2. *Lord Claud John Hamilton*, born 20 February 1843, was member of Parliament for Londonderry city 1865 to 1868, for King's Lynn, 1869 to 1880, for Liverpool, 1880 to 1885, and for West Derby division of Liverpool, 1885 to 1888; a Junior Lord of the Treasury, 1868; sometime lieutenant and captain in the Grenadier Guards, and hon. colonel 5th Battalion Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers since 17 January 1891; Aide-de-Camp to Queen Victoria, 1887; married, 20 July 1878, Carolina, daughter of Edward Sacheverell Chandos Pole, of Radborne Hall, in the county of Derby, and has issue:—
   (1) *Gilbert Claud*, born 21 April 1879; lieutenant, Grenadier Guards, 28 October 1899.
   (2) *Ida*, born 27 July 1883.
3. *Lord George Francis Hamilton*, born 17 December 1845; member of Parliament for the county of Middlesex from 1868 to 1885, and for the Ealing division since that year; Under Secretary of State for India, 1874 to 1878; Vice-President of the Committee of Council on Education, 1878 to 1880; Privy Councillor, 4 April 1878; First Lord of the Admiralty from June 1885 to January 1886, and from 1886 to 1892; an Elder Brother of the Trinity House, 1887; Chairman of London School Board, 1894 to 1895; Secretary of State for India from 1895 to 17 September 1903; Captain of Deal Castle, 1899; was formerly lieutenant in the Coldstream Guards, and captain, Tyrone Militia; married, 28 November 1871, Lady Maud Caroline Lascelles, Lady of the Imperial Order of the Crown of India, daughter of Henry, third Earl of Harewood, and has:—

(1) *Ronald James*, born 26 September 1872.
(2) *Anthony George*, born 17 December 1874.
(3) *Robert Cecil*, born 31 January 1882; midshipman R.N.

4. *Lord Ronald Douglas Hamilton*, born 17 March 1849, died 6 November 1867.
5. *Lord Cosmo Hamilton*, born and died 16 April 1853.
6. *Lord Frederick Spencer Hamilton*, born 13 October 1856; Second Secretary in the Diplomatic Service, 1883 to 1884; was M.P. for South-West Division of Manchester, 1885 to 1886, and for North Tyrone, 1892 to 1895.
7. *Lord Ernest William Hamilton*, born 5 September 1858; captain (retired) 11th Hussars; M.P. for North Tyrone, 1885 to 1892; married, 2 June 1891, Pamela Louisa Augusta Ambrose, daughter of Captain Frederic Augustus Campbell, and has issue:—

(1) *Guy Ernest Frederic*, born 11 November 1894.
(2) *John George Peter*, born 15 October 1900.
(3) *Mary Brenda*, born 28 March 1897.
(4) *Jean Barbara Bertha Elizabeth*, born 6 September 1898.

8. *Lady Harriet Georgiana Louisa*, born 6 July 1834, married, 10 April 1855, to Thomas George, second Earl of Lichfield, who died 7 January 1892, leaving issue.
9. *Lady Beatrix Francis*, born 21 July 1835, married, 23 May 1854, to George Frederick D'Arcy, second Earl of Durham, and died 21 January 1871, leaving issue. He died 27 November 1879.
10. *Lady Louisa Jane*, born 16 April 1836, Lady of the Order of Victoria and Albert (third class), Mistress of the Robes to the Queen, and formerly to Queen Victoria, married, 22 November 1859, to William Henry Walter, sixth Duke of Buccleuch, K.G., K.T., and has issue.
11. *Lady Katherine Elizabeth*, born 9 January 1840, married, 26 October 1858, to William Henry, fourth Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, and died 3 September 1874, leaving issue.
12. *Lady Georgiana Susan*, born 7 July 1841, married, 16 March 1882, to Edward, fifth Earl of Winterton, and has issue.
13. *Lady Albertha Frances Anne*, born 29 July 1847, married, 8 November 1869, to George Charles, Marquess of Blandford (afterwards eighth Duke of Marlborough,

who died 9 November 1892), and has issue. Her marriage was, on her own petition, dissolved in 1883.

14. *Lady Maud Evelyn*, born 17 December 1850, Lady of the Order of Victoria and Albert (third class) and of the Crown of India, married, 8 November 1869, to Henry Charles Keith, fifth Marquess of Lansdowne, K.G., and has issue.

JAMES, eleventh Earl, third Marquess and second Duke of Abercorn, born 24 August 1838, at Brighton, was educated at Harrow, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 28 May 1857, became B.A. 1860, and M.A. 1865. He was appointed Hon. Colonel Donegal Militia in 1860, was member of Parliament for the county of Donegal, 1860 to 1880, High Sheriff of the county Tyrone, 1863, Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, 1866 to 1885, and Groom of the Stole, 1885 to 1901. He was made a Companion of the Bath (Civil Division), 15 June 1885. In the same year he was appointed Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Donegal, and in 1886 was installed Grand Master of the Freemasons of Ireland, in succession to his father. He proved his right to vote at the election of Representative Peers for Ireland, 13 April 1886, and was sworn of the Privy Council in Ireland, 21 October 1887. He is a Knight of the Dannebrog Order of Denmark, St. Anne of Russia, the Iron Crown, and order of Leopold of Austria, and was created Knight of the Garter by dispensation 10 August 1892. He is a Brigadier of the Royal Company of Archers. In 1901 he was appointed Special Envoy to the Courts of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, Russia, Germany, and Saxony, to announce the accession of His Majesty King Edward VII., and at his Coronation, August 1902, was Lord High Constable of Ireland.

He married, 7 January 1869, at Saint George's, Hanover Square, Lady Mary Anna Curzon-Howe, youngest daughter of Richard William Penn, first Earl Howe, by his second wife Anne, second daughter of Admiral Sir John Gore, K.C.B., and by her, who was born 23 July 1848, has had issue:—

1. JAMES ALBERT EDWARD, Marquess of Hamilton (for whom His Majesty King Edward VII. was sponsor),

born at Hamilton Place, Piccadilly, 30 November 1869, educated at Eton, member of Parliament for Londonderry City since 1900, Captain 1st Life Guards, 7 October 1896, Major, North of Ireland Imperial Yeomanry, 26 August 1903. He accompanied his father the Duke of Abercorn on his special mission to announce the accession of King Edward VII., 1901. He married, 1 November 1894, Lady Rosaline Cecilia Caroline Bingham, only daughter of George, fourth Earl of Lucan, K.P., by Lady Cecilia Catherine Gordon-Lennox, daughter of Charles, Duke of Richmond, Lennox and Gordon, K.G., and has

(1) *Lady Mary Cecilia Rhodesia*, born 21 January 1896.
(2) *Lady Cynthia Elinor Beatrix*, born 16 August 1897.
(3) *Lady Katherine*, born 25 February 1900.

2. *Lord Claud Penn Alexander Hamilton*, born and died 18 October 1871.
3. *Lord Charles Hamilton*, born and died 10 April 1874.
4. *Lord Claud Francis Hamilton*, born 25 October 1878, died 25 December following.
5. *Lord Arthur John Hamilton*, born 20 August 1883, 2nd Lieutenant Irish Guards, 4 December 1901.
6. A son born and died 31 October 1886.
7. *Lord Claud Nigel Hamilton*, born 10 November 1889.
8. *Lady Alexandra Phyllis* (for whom Her Majesty Queen Alexandra was sponsor), born 23 January 1876.
9. *Lady Gladys Mary*, born 10 December 1880, married, 14 January 1902, to Ralph Francis, seventh Earl of Wicklow, and has issue.

Titles.—Sir James Hamilton, Duke, Marquess and Earl of Abercorn, Marquess of Hamilton of Strabane, Viscount Hamilton and Strabane, Baron of Paisley, Abercorn, Hamilton, Mountcastle, Kilpatrick, and Strabane, and a Baronet.

Creations.—Baron of Paisley, 29 July 1587, with remainder to heirs-male whomsoever and assigns; Baron of Abercorn, to heirs-male and assigns whomsoever, 5 April 1603; Earl of Abercorn, Baron of Paisley, Hamilton, Mountcastle, and Kilpatrick, 10 July 1606, to heirs-male whomsoever, all in the Peerage of Scotland: Lord Hamilton, Baron

of Strabane, in the county of Tyrone, 18 October 1616, and again 14 August 1634 with the former precedency, with limitation to the heirs-male of the body of James, first Earl of Abercorn; Viscount of Strabane and Baron of Mountcastle, in the county of Tyrone, 2 December 1701, to the heirs-male of the body of the first Viscount; Marquess of Hamilton of Strabane and Duke of Abercorn, 10 August 1868, to the heirs-male of the body of the first Duke, in the Peerage of Ireland. Viscount Hamilton of Hamilton, in the county of Leicester, 24 August 1786, to the first Viscount, with remainder to John James, afterwards ninth Earl, and the heirs-male of his body; Marquess of Abercorn, 15 October 1790, to the heirs-male of the body, in the Peerage of Great Britain.

ARMS.—No arms were ever officially recorded for the Earls of Abercorn in the Lyon Office, but the following were recorded in Ulster's Office, Ireland, in the 'Register of Knights,' 20 July 1866, on the occasion of the late Duke, then Marquess, of Abercorn being sworn Lord-Lieutenant. In *Lords' Entries*, vol. i., the same Arms are recorded, but without Chatelherault, in 1767. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Gules, three cinquefoils pierced ermine, for Hamilton. 2nd and 3rd, Argent, a ship with sails furled and oars sable, for Arran, over all an escutcheon azure, charged with three fleurs de lis or, surmounted by a French ducal coronet, for Chatelherault.[1]

CREST.—Out of a ducal coronet an oak fructed and penetrated transversely through the main stem by a frame saw proper, the blade inscribed with the word 'Through,' the frame or.

SUPPORTERS.—Two antelopes argent gorged with ducal coronets with chains affixed thereto, passing between their forelegs and reflexed over their backs, unguled and horned or.

MOTTOES.—{*Through.*
Sola Nobilitat Virtus.

[1] For an account of the claims to the Duchy of Chatelherault see *Herald and Genealogist*, iv. 97-107, and v. 92; also *The Complete Peerage*, i. 5 (*a*), 407.

[G. D. B.]

Abercrombie

SANDILANDS, LORD ABERCROMBIE

AS cadets of the house of Torphichen the early history of the family of Sandilands will be treated under the article on the former title: it is sufficient here to say that—

James Sandilands of Cruvie was the second son of Sir James Sandilands of Calder by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Andrew Ker of Aldtounburn, and who afterwards married William, third Earl of Errol.[1] His father apparently had settled the paternal estates on him, as on 17 May 1509 we find him getting a charter from his nephew, the son of his elder brother, conveying to him the Kinloch estates, consisting of Cruvie and others, in exchange for those of Calder.[2] He married Catherine Scot,[3] daughter of Sir William Scot of Balwery, who afterwards married William Wood of Bonyntoun.[4] James Sandilands died before Whitsunday 1534,[5] leaving issue:—

1. *James.*
2. *Mr. John*, parson of Hawick. He married Janet Craig, daughter of Robert Craig, burgess of Edinburgh, and sister of the celebrated jurist, Sir Thomas Craig.[6] He died 21 May 1583,[7] leaving an only daughter, Margaret.[8]
3. *Elizabeth*, married David Forrester of Garden.[9]

[1] *Acta Dom. et Conc.*, i. 15. [2] Confirmed 7 July 1509, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*, 19 March 1536-7, 9 June 1540. [5] *Exch. Rolls*, xvi. 587. [6] Test. of Robert Craig, Edin. Tests.: *Reg. of Deeds*, xvi. 268. [7] Edin. Tests. [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1 February 1541-2.

4. *Helen*, married to George Towers of Inverleith, and had a charter from him before marriage of Dalry, in the county of Edinburgh, in liferent.[1]
5. *Barbara*, married January 1556-7 (contract 19 December 1556) to John Forbes of Rires, and had by him two daughters.[2] She was divorced 15 January 1564-5 for adultery with Patrick Hunter of Balcarres, by whom she had a son in May 1563.[3]

James Sandilands of Cruvy, the eldest son, had a precept from Chancery in November 1534:[4] had a charter on 9 June 1540 of half the lands of Brokland, county Perth, and Cruvy, county Fife, and others which were incorporated into the barony of Petlair.[5] He is styled of St. Monans in Fife in the charter to his sister Helen above mentioned. He had a charter on 16 August 1549 of the lands of Collessie and others on his resignation to himself and his wife Elizabeth Meldrum,[6] and one of Cruvy in exchange for Brokland, 22 May 1557.[7] On 21 January 1583-4 he excambed half the lands of Cruvy for half of Weddersbie and others with David Carnegie of Colluthie,[8] to whom on the 28th of the same month he sold half his lands of Newton of Collessie. He died 2 November 1585.[9] He married three times—

First, Elizabeth Meldrum;[10] secondly, Janet, daughter of Andrew, Lord Gray, relict of William Ogilvy of Inchmartin;[11] thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Ramsay of Brakmonth, relict of Robert Watson, contract 19 October 1582.[12]

He had issue—

1. *James.*
2. *Mr. Thomas*, tutor of St. Monans in 1587.[13]
3. *Peter*, of North Pittedie.[14]

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 25 April 1545. [2] *Acts and Decreets*, xx. 285; Macfarlane *Gen. Coll.*, ii. 220; Lumsden's *Family of Forbes*, 33. [3] *Edin. Commissariot Decreets*, i. 304. [4] *Exch. Rolls*, xvi. 587. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] Confirmed 13 June 1557, *Ibid.* [8] Confirmed 23 Jan., *Ibid.* [9] Edinburgh Tests. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 August 1549. [11] *Ibid.*, 29 November 1570. [12] *Reg. of Deeds*, xx. pt. 2, fol. 290; *Ibid.*, xxiii. 364. [13] Fife Inhibitions, 12 January 1587-8. [14] *Reg. of Deeds*, xxxiii. 2 Feb. 1602.

4. *Mr. Andrew*,[1] acted as tutor to his kinsman Lord Torphichen during his minority;[2] married Euphemia Kinninmond, widow of Alexander Abercrombie of that ilk.[3]
5. *John*, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick Ogilvy of Inchmartin.[4]
6. *David*.[5]
7. *Janet*, married (contract 11 December 1560) to James Learmonth of Dairsie.[6]
8. *Grisel*, married (contract 25 August 1565) to John Strang of Balcaskie.[7]

JAMES SANDILANDS, the eldest son, died *v. p.* 29 March 1580.[8]

He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Betoun of Creich (contract 21 May 1561);[9] secondly, Isabel, daughter of John Strang of Balcaskie (contract 9 September 1569).[10] The marriage took place, or was appointed to take place, 25 December 1569.[11] She survived him and married, secondly, Ninian Bonar of Keltie.[12]

By his first wife he had

1. *Elizabeth*, described in 1590 as the only surviving child of the marriage.[13]

There may have been another daughter, *Marjory*, who died 19 May 1588, described as Lady St. Monans, wife of John Ramsay of Brackmonth.[14]

By his second wife he had

2. *William*, who succeeded his grandfather.
3. *Christian*.
4. *Margaret*.[15]

These are all mentioned in his will.

WILLIAM SANDILANDS was served heir to his grandfather James in the barony of Petlair and other lands in Fife,

[1] *Reg. of Deeds*, xxxiii., 2 Feb. 1602; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 21 January 1583-4. [2] M'Call's Midcalder, 76; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 15 February 1600. [3] Fife Inhibitions, 16 June 1600. [4] *Reg. of Deeds*, xii. 393. [5] Fife Inhibs., 10 February 1591-2. [6] *Reg. of Deeds*, iv. 9. [7] *Ibid.*, vii. 222. [8] Edinburgh Tests. [9] *Reg. of Deeds*, iv. 459. [10] *Acts and Decreets*, xlv. 117. [11] *Ibid.* [12] *Reg. of Deeds*, xxiv. 172. [13] *Ibid.*, xxxvii. 198. [14] Edinburgh Tests. [15] *Reg. of Deeds*, lxi., 23 June 1598.

16 March 1602, and in the ecclesiastical lands and the vicarage of Easter Kinghorn, 14 September 1619.[1] On 31 July 1596 he had a charter from the king of the lands of St. Monans, the town of which was erected into a burgh of barony with a free port: he had also the right of collecting harbour dues in consideration of the expenses he had been at in the construction of the haven,[2] and on 6 April 1609 he had a charter to the same effect from the Bishop of St. Andrews on the restoration of episcopacy. On 1 August 1601 he had a grant in feu-farm of the lands of Houston, county Haddington,[3] and on 29 May 1601 he had a charter from David Carnegy of Kinnaird to himself and his wife Jean Bothwell of half the lands of Scheillis, county Fife.[4] He died in October 1644, aged 72. He married before June 1593 Jean Bothwell, daughter of Adam, Bishop of Orkney.[5] She died 10 February 1625.[6] By her he had

1. *James.*
2. *William.*
3. *Mr. Andrew.*
4. *John.*
5. *Margaret*, married Sir James Learmonth of Balcomie, a Lord of Session, 1627-57.[7]
6. *Mary*, called second daughter.[8]
7. *Christian*, married Adam Bothwell of Pitcaly.
8. *Catherine.*
9. *Elizabeth.*
10. *Jean.*[9]

Sir James Sandilands, the eldest son, married in August 1620 Agnes Carnegie,[10] second daughter of Sir David Carnegie of Kinnaird, first Earl of Southesk. She died July 1637.[11] Sir James was knighted 1630, and predeceased his father, dying in 1644 or 1645.[12]

By his wife he had three sons and three daughters.

1. *James.*
2. *David.*
3. *George.*

[1] Retours, Fife, 295. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] Confirmed 24th August 1610, *Ibid.* [5] *Reg. of Deeds*, xliv. 205. [6] St. Andrews Tests. [7] *Laing Charters*, 1838. [8] Fife Sasines, v. 136. [9] *Ibid.*, ii. 345. [10] Contract 5 and 8 August. [11] St. Andrews Tests. [12] Cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 23 July 1649.

4. *Margaret.*
5. *Catherine.*
6. *Marjory.*

All mentioned in their father's will.

I. SIR JAMES SANDILANDS, son of the preceding, was knighted before 1643, and was served heir to his grandfather 5 July 1645.[1] He had a charter to himself and his wife of the barony of Ferniflat, county Kincardine, 16 December 1643,[2] and one of the barony of Abercrombie, in the county of Fife, on the resignation of James Crichton, 10 July 1646, but did not hold it long, resigning it on 18 June 1649.[3] He was by patent dated at Carisbrook, 12 December 1647, created LORD ABERCROMBIE, with remainder to the heirs-male of his body.[4] Being a riotous youth he wasted his whole estate in five years after his succession, and in 1649 disposed of the lands of St. Monans to Sir James Arnot of Fernie for 57,000 merks,[5] the barony of Abercrombie, including the lands above-mentioned, being acquired on 10 January 1650 by General David Leslie, who took his title of Lord Newark from the castle on them.[6] In March 1650 he embarked at Kirkcaldy for the Continent, where he remained till 1658. On 31 December 1666 he executed a disposition of his estates in favour of his creditors, on which he obtained a decreet, 27 February 1667,[7] and in a charter of the estates of Largie and Fernyflat, in Kincardineshire, granted to Robert, Earl of Southesk, 5 August 1673[8] he is not styled 'quondam,' but as this was a charter proceeding on a recognition on account of alienation of the greater part of the estate without the licence of the king, it cannot be relied on to prove that he was alive at the date mentioned.

Lord Abercrombie married, first, Jean Crichton (contract 4 August 1643), daughter of Patrick Lichtoun of Dunninald.[9] Having accused his wife of incontinency, he assaulted an elder and the kirk beadle of the parish of Abercrombie, who were sent to summon the lady to appear before the session.

[1] Retours, Fife, 692. [2] Confirmed 1 March 1644; *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*, 29 May, confirmed 11 June 1649. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Decreets*, Durie. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] *Ibid.*, 1 March 1644.

At a meeting of the Presbytery of St. Andrews held on 1 August 1649, it was resolved to summon Lord Abercrombie to their next meeting to answer for the assault and for his scandalous intemperance and other miscarriages. On 12 September he appeared before them, confessed his faults and promised amendment, and also that his wife should go to the session of Falkland and clear herself of the scandal alleged against her. He subsequently acknowledged, in a letter to the Synod of Fife, that this scandal was quite groundless, and had been invented by himself. The matter was referred to the Presbytery of Cupar, which body, at a meeting held on 17 January 1650, appointed him to appear in the church of Falkland on a Sunday forenoon after sermon and declare his guilt before the congregation. He was ultimately publicly censured by the Church. Meanwhile the baptism of his child had been delayed till the scandal had been cleared, and it did not take place till 30 April 1650, the child being presented, in the absence of Lord Abercrombie, who had by that time left the country, by the laird of Kilbracmonth, who bound himself to satisfy for anything that might thereafter be objected against Lady Abercrombie anent the scandal at Falkland.[1] When Jean, Lady Abercrombie, died, is not known.

Lord Abercrombie married, secondly, Christian Fletcher, widow of James Grainger, minister of Kinneff, previous to 5 January 1664, when he grants her a liferent charter of the lands of Largie, under the designation of Dame Christian Fletcher, Lady Abercrombie.[2] This was the lady who had carried away the crown of Scotland in her lap when Dunnottar Castle was about to be surrendered to the English, and who, along with her husband, was so instrumental in securing the subsequent safety of the Scottish regalia. In 1661 she got a grant from the Estates of 1000 merks as a testimony of their sense of the services she had rendered.[3] There must have been some difficulty about the payment of this, as on 21 August 1686 James VII. granted warrant to pay to 'Lady Abercromby' the sum of £90 sterling, the balance due of £100 sterling granted her by

[1] See the whole story told at length in the *History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk*, by Lord Southesk, i. 123-6. [2] Aberdeen Sasines, ii. 636. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii. 11.

Charles II. 'in consideration of her preserving the honours of the kingdom the time of the late usurpation.'[1] This proves that Christian Fletcher, Lady Abercrombie of 1664, was the Christian Fletcher, the wife of the minister of Kinneff above mentioned. It is also curious as showing that Lord Abercrombie, scapegrace though he was, must have had certain personal attractions, as he married his second wife certainly within a year, and perhaps less, of her first husband's death, Mr. Grainger having died between 14th January and 20th May 1663.[2]

By Jean Lichtoun he had:—

1. *James.*
2. *Anna*, who appears as a creditor of her father in the deed of 31st December 1666 above mentioned, for the sum of £2000 due her by Lord Abercrombie's marriage contract with Dame Jean Lichtoun.

VII. James, second Lord Abercrombie, was the last holder of the title, dying unmarried, in obscurity and poverty, at Kinneff in 1681, when the peerage became extinct. The Lords of Session in their return to the House of Lords in 1740 observe that it does not appear that either the patentee or any successor of his in that right ever sat or voted in Parliament, nor had any one ever offered to vote in right of that peerage at any election of peers since the Union.

Arms.—No authority for his arms has been found, except a painting in a volume of Peers' Arms in the Lyon Office, of date *circâ* 1720. They are there given as follows:—

Quarterly: 1st and 4th argent, a bend azure, for Sandilands; 2nd and 3rd argent, a man's heart ensigned with an imperial crown proper, for Douglas.

Crest.—A talbot's head couped argent, collared azure.

Supporters.—Two talbots argent, collared azure.

[1] *Treasury Reg.*, iii. 133. [2] Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, iii. 875.

[J. B. P.]

EARLS OF ABERDEEN

IN account of the origin of the House of Gordon is more properly given in the article on the Earldom and Marquessate of Huntly, for the Earls of Huntly were undoubtedly accepted as chiefs by all the Gordons in Scotland, notwithstanding that their ancestor was a Seton, who married the heiress of Gordon. There are several families whose ancestry can be traced to a period anterior to the Seton marriage, but their precise affiliation to the parent stem cannot yet be proved. Crawford in his *Lives of the Officers of State* states a pedigree of the Gordons of Methlic, now Earls of Aberdeen, which has apparently no other authority than genealogical charts in his possession. It is, however, certain that Elizabeth, heiress of Gordon, who married Alexander Seton, had two uncles, John and Thomas, whose legitimacy has always been in dispute, and from one or other of them most of the North Country Gordons have usually claimed descent.

In a MS. volume of some collections of the antiquary George Chalmers, in the possession of the writer, the precise origin of the Gordons of Methlic is stated to be as follows:—

JOHN, second son of John de Gordon, Lord of Strathbogie, was designed of Essie, and married Margaret, sister of Sir Richard Maitland of Gight, and had three sons. (1) *John*, ancestor of Pitlurg; (2) *William*, ancestor of

Aberdeen

Lesmoir; and (3) *James* of Methlic. This account does not refer to any authority, and is probably a copy of some pedigree found by Chalmers among Pitlurg deeds.[1] It is, however, chronologically possible, and would satisfactorily account for the fact that the early Gordons of Methlic were always styled kinsmen by the Earls of Huntly. The first Gordon of Methlic who appears in history is

PATRICK, who was killed at Brechin on Ascension Day 1452, fighting in the King's army under the Earl of Huntly against the Earl of Crawford in rebellion, and the Haddo House charters indicate that the lands had previously belonged in superiority to the families of de Fullertoun, de Camera or Chalmers, Barclay of Menteith, and Meldrum.

From these the father of Patrick Gordon, who may well have been the James of the Pitlurg pedigree, doubtless acquired some interest, afterwards paramount, while the lands of Kellie were held by Gordon of Methlic of the Earls of Crawford until the sixteenth century.

The successor of Patrick was

JAMES GORDON, of Methlic and Kelly, who acquired Haddo and half Methlic from William Foularton, 22 June 1469,[2] is said to have had five sons and two daughters.

1. PATRICK, his heir.
2. *Robert* of Fetterletter.
3. *Alexander*, Rector of Fetteresso, Precentor of Moray, Bishop of Aberdeen, 1514-18.[3] He died 29 June 1518.
4. *George* of Auchterhouse.
5. *James*, Rector of Lomnay, witnesses a charter of James Gordon of Methlic, 25 May 1540, confirmed 5 June 1540.[4]
6. *Isabel*, wife of Alexander Allardice of that Ilk.
7. *Margaret*, wife of Alexander Fraser of Durris.[5] He died 1475.

PATRICK GORDON of Methlic, had sasine of Methlic as son and heir, 19 April 1475,[6] and acquired all the Park of Kellie,

[1] See similar pedigree from Craig Charter-chest, printed in *The Gordons of Lesmoir*, by Capt. D. Wimberley, 1893, 98; cf. 4, 93. [2] Haddo House Charters. [3] Keith's *Scottish Bishops*, 119. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] Macfarlane's *Gen. Col.*, ii. 322. [6] Haddo Charters.

with the teinds, from David and Henry Annand; he also acquired the de Camera or Chalmers interests in Methlic. He appears as Patrick Gordon of Methlik in an instrument of 22 May 1488,[1] and also as witness to a precept by George, Earl of Huntly, to John Grant of Freuchie, on 14 June 1491.[2] Patrick Gordon had a royal charter of various lands in the regality of Garioch, 30 August 1505,[3] some of which he had acquired from the Leslies in 1480, all by this charter incorporated into the barony of Knockinblewis. He also had a royal confirmation of a charter of Archadlie from William de St. Clair, Baron of Newburgh, 20 July 1487.[4] He is probably identical with Patrick Gordon of Audach, witness to a charter of John Chene of Straloch, 4 June 1499,[5] and with Patrick Gordon of Haudauch, who appears in an assize of service of William Forbes of Tolquhan, 1 February 1504-5.[6] In 1531 he resigned the two Methlics in the King's hands in favour of his grandson, and died before 2 March 1534, when his son Alexander refers to a recent Obligation by him.[7] He is said to have married Marion Ogilvie of the house of Findlater, and had issue:—

1. George, eldest son, living 5 March 1524,[8] who died *vitâ patris*. He is said to have married a daughter of Hay of Dalgety, and left issue:—

   (1) James, who succeeded his grandfather.
   (2) *Elizabeth*, married to Thomas Chene of Essilmont.[9] James Gordon of Haddo is called 'moder brother' of Patrick Chene of Essilmont in 1573.[10]

2. *Alexander* of Braco, in whose favour his father resigned the barony of Knockinblewis 26 July 1529.[11] He had a royal charter thereon, 1 August same year.[12] On 7 August 1529 he gave up all his right to the Park of Kellie, Overhill, and other lands in the barony of Auchterellon, to his father in exchange for Auchinblewis, and received sasine of that barony on same day.[13] By Elizabeth Annand, his wife, he had a son and heir, *Patrick*, who had a new infeftment

[1] Orig. in Gen. Reg. House, No. 539 B. [2] *The Chiefs of Grant*, iii. 39. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Ibid.*, confd. 4 Oct. [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Antiq. of Aberdeen*, iii. 551. [7] Sir John Cristison, Protocol Book, Gen. Reg. House, f. 43, *a*, *b*. [8] Haddo Charters. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 2 January 1539-40. [10] *Acts and Decreets*, li. 123. [11] Haddo Charters. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [13] Protocol Book, Sir John Cristison, *ut cit.* f. 286.

to him and Janet Seton, his spouse, 19 October 1556.[1] There is a further progress of writs at Haddo House to 1678, the successors being always styled of Braco.

3. *Janet* married, as his second wife, Alexander Forbes of Groddie and Towie.[2]

James Gordon of Methlic and Haddo succeeded his grandfather, and had a royal charter of the two Methlics, in free barony, 11 September 1531, in his grandfather's lifetime, and again to himself on 31 May 1539.[3] He appears as James Gordon of 'Haddaucht' on 12 April 1535, when he received sasine of the lands of Duchre, and also on 15 November same year, when he was one of the arbiters in a dispute about marches between his brother Alexander and James Forbes of Auchintoul.[4] On 11 February 1560, as James Gordon of Haddo, he granted a charter to Christian Fraser (daughter of Andrew Fraser of Stoneywood), but in the confirmation by Queen Mary 18 July 1564,[5] he is called 'of Methlik.' He had witnessed a charter of George Leslie, younger of Aikinway, by that designation, 15 July 1557.[6] On 28 May 1559 he had a charter as 'consanguineus' from George, Lord Gordon, of lands in Tarves and many others, with destination to his sons.[7] He was a faithful adherent of Queen Mary, and died before 23 May 1582,[8] when his grandson had a gift of nonentries as his heir. His wife, Marjory Menzies, is mentioned in a charter of the New College of Aberdeen, 16 March 1543, and in a charter of Newpark of Kellie by the Earl of Crawford, 17 July 1575. He had issue:—

1. Patrick, died *v.p.*
2. *Robert* of Saphak, married Elizabeth Auchinleck, and had issue.
3. *David*, supposed ancestor of the Gordons of Nethermuir.
4. *John* of Tilliehilt, had charter thereof from his father, 8 July 1575.[9]
5. *James*.
6. *Alexander*.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Records of Aboyne*, 72; Macfarlane's *Gen. Col.*, ii. 240. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* at dates. [4] Cristison's Protocol Book, *ut supra*, ff. 64*a*, 66*b*. [5] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xxxii. 117. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 12 Dec. 1557. [7] Haddo Charters, confirmed 17 February 1594-5; *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xlviii. 137. [9] Haddo Charters.

PATRICK, the eldest son, died *vitâ patris.* From the charter of February 1560 referred to he seems to have married Christian Fraser, above designed, by whom he had

JAMES of Haddo, eldest son of Patrick, who succeeded his grandfather in 1582, and had charter of novodamus to himself and his eldest son of Haddo and the two Methlics, 10 December 1600.[1] He died November 1623.[2] He married, first (contract, 25 July 1582), Jean, daughter of William, Lord Keith, and sister of George, fifth Earl Marischal,[3] by whom he had issue:—

1. GEORGE.
2. *William*, portioner of Archadlie, resigned 1631.

He married, secondly, Agnes Gordon, said to have been the daughter of John Gordon of Tillyhilt, and therefore her husband's first cousin,[4] by whom he had

3. *Janet*, married to Thomas Davidson, Commissary Clerk of Aberdeen.[5] She was served heir to her father in certain lands, 11 February 1625.[6]

He had also a daughter, *Mary*, mentioned A.D. 1599.[7]

GEORGE, his eldest son, had a confirmation on 23 November 1608,[8] of a charter by him in fulfilment of marriage contract, dated 24 January 1606, with Margaret, daughter of George Bannerman of Wattertoun. He died *vitâ patris*, and his widow married, secondly, Sir William Keith of Ludquharn.[9] George Gordon had issue by his wife:—

JOHN, who was retoured heir-general to his grandfather, 11 May 1630, and had charter of novodamus of the lands and barony of Haddo, 4 July 1636.[10] He was appointed next in command to the Marquess of Huntly over the forces raised to oppose the Covenanters, and was present at the action at Turreff, 1639. He joined the Royal Standard at Newark in 1642, and, after being engaged in several operations, was sent to Scotland as Lieutenant under George, Marquess of Huntly.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] Aberdeen Retours, 186, 217. [3] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, l. 81. [4] Thanage of Fermartyne, 7. [5] Aberdeen Hornings, 19 July 1626. [6] Aberdeen Retours, 186. [7] Aberdeen Hornings, ix. 209. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] *Acts and Decreets*, cccxliv. 273; Aberdeen Hornings, 23 August 1623. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

He was created by King Charles, by letters patent dated at York, 13 August 1642, a Knight Baronet of Scotland, with remainder to the heirs-male of his body. The Marquess of Huntly and Sir John Gordon were excommunicated by the General Assembly, 14 April 1644. Sir John was besieged in his house of Kellie in May following, and the garrison failing him, had to surrender to Argyll and a large force. The fine 'Place of Kellie,' a sumptuously furnished house was completely destroyed, and the surrounding country devastated.[1] He was taken prisoner to Edinburgh and was indicted for high treason. He produced the King's Commission and pleaded the Act of Pacification, but without avail. The Estates of Parliament passed an Act, 29 June 1644, having retrospective effect, and Sir John was arraigned, found guilty, and forfeited. He was thereupon executed, commending his soul to God, and his six children to his Majesty's care, confessing his sins, but denying that he had transgressed the laws of his country. In the subsequent patent of the Earldom of Aberdeen his services and death are narrated at length 'so that it may be very justly said that he died a Martyr for us and our Crown.'[2]

Sir John married Janet, daughter of William Forbes of Tolquhoun, and had issue:—

1. John, second Baronet.
2. *Patrick*, died *s.p.m.*
3. George, third Baronet and Earl of Aberdeen.
4. *Charles*.
5. *James*, of Saphak, which lands he had from his eldest brother, and resigned to the Earl, 20 March 1683.
6. *Jean*, married (contract dated . . . 1655),[3] John Forbes of Waterton.
7. *Jonet*, contracted 8 November 1659 to George Morrison of Barrak.

Sir John Gordon of Haddo succeeded his father as second Baronet,[4] and was retoured heir to his father in Kirkton of Tarves and other lands on 14 May 1647.[5] An Act of Parliament restoring the bairns of the laird of

[1] Spalding's *Hist.*, ii. 222-224. [2] Bond of Provision, Haddo Charters. [3] Aberdeen Sasines, xviii. 276. [4] Haddo Charters. [5] Aberdeen Retours, No. 286.

Haddo was passed 3 March 1647, but Sir John does not appear to have acquired full possession of his estates before the Restoration, when his forfeiture was rescinded in 1661.[1] He died in March 1667, as recited in his testament-dative,[2] which was confirmed 27 May 1668, to Sir George Gordon, his brother-german. By his wife Mary,[3] daughter of Alexander, Lord Pitsligo (of whom there is no record at Haddo), he had a daughter,

Janet, married to Sir John Gordon of Lesmoir, contract dated 19 December 1676.[4] Lord Pitsligo is a party as the lady's uncle. She was alive in 1696.[5]

I. Sir George Gordon of Haddo, Baronet, afterwards Earl of Aberdeen, was born 3 October 1637, and was a student and Professor of Marischal College. In 1663 he went abroad to study law, and returning 1667, on his brother's death, he became a member of the Faculty of Advocates, 7 February 1668.[6] He is stated by Crawford to have often pleaded at the bar, but to have declined all fees. He was elected a Commissioner to represent Aberdeen in Parliament 1669-1674, 1678, and 1681-2. He was called to the Privy Council in 1678; created a Lord of Session 8 June 1680, and took the style of Lord Haddo; President of the College of Justice, 14 October 1681.[7] He is so described in a grant of the pension of £500, dated at Whitehall, 29 October.[8] He was created Chancellor of Scotland in succession to John, Duke of Rothes, by letters patent, dated at Windsor 1 May 1682,[9] and sealed 9 May following. On 7 November 1682[10] he was appointed Sheriff of Aberdeen in succession to John, Earl of Erroll, and 2 December Sheriff of Edinburgh.

By letters patent, dated at Whitehall, 30 November 1682,[11] narrating at great length the services and sufferings of his father, Sir George was created EARL OF ABERDEEN, VISCOUNT OF FORMARTYNE, AND LORD HADDO, METHLIC, TARVES, AND KELLIE, with remainder to the heirs-male of his body. A difference

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii. 102. [2] Haddo Charters. [3] Macfarlane's *Gen. Col.*, ii. 475; Aberdeen Sasines, xv. 437. [4] Haddo Charters. [5] Poll Book of Aberdeenshire. [6] *Lives of the Officers of State.* [7] Haddo Charters. [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Ibid.*

arose between the Chancellor and the Duke of Queensberry on the question whether husbands should be fined for their wives' nonconformity in religion, the Chancellor holding the negative. The difference having been decided by the King in favour of the Duke, the Earl of Aberdeen resigned his office, 23 June 1684. It is stated in Fountainhall's *Historical Notices* that a large sum of money was paid to the Duchess of Portsmouth to get the Earl dismissed.[1] Aberdeen avoided taking the oath of allegiance to King William, but took the oath and his seat in Parliament on the accession of Queen Anne. He thereafter lived in retirement, but adhered to the protest of the Duke of Atholl against the Act of Union.

Earl George married, contract dated in 1671,[2] Anna, daughter of George Lockhart of Tarbrax (deceased), with consent of her maternal grandfather, Sir James Lockhart of Lee (Lord Justice-Clerk), and of her brother William, to whom she was afterwards heir. They had issue:—

1. *John*, baptized at Methlic 7 September 1673, and there buried 17 June 1675.
2. *George*, Lord Haddo, baptized at Methlic 6 August 1674. Living 7 May 1691, but died *v. p.* and unmarried.
3. *James*, baptized at Methlic 11 August 1676 *d. s. p.*
4. William, second earl.
5. *Anna*, baptized at Methlic 18 July 1675, married to Alexander, ninth Earl of Eglinton, and died before June 1709.[3]
6. *Jean*, baptized at Methlic 13 February 1678.
7. *Martha*, born 13 February 1681, baptism registered at Edinburgh, married, March 1701,[4] to John Udny of Udny.
8. *Mary*, born 28 March 1682, baptism registered at Edinburgh, married, 26 October 1707, at Methlic, to Alexander, twelfth Lord Saltoun,[5] and died 18 February 1753, having had issue.
9. *Margaret*, who died April 1738. Testament dated 30 January 1738, confirmed at Aberdeen 2 June 1741.[6]

[1] Vol. ii. 475, quoted in the Introduction to *Letters to the Earl of Aberdeen*. [2] Haddo Charters. [3] Fraser's *Memorials of the Montgomeries*, i. 104. [4] Thanage of Fermartyn, 431. [5] *The Frasers of Philorth*, i. 199. [6] Aberdeen Tests.

The Spalding Club printed in 1851 a volume containing Letters to George, Earl of Aberdeen 1681-4, the Introduction to which gives the best existing account of this distinguished nobleman's life, principally derived from Spalding's *Memorials* and Fountainhall's *Historical Notices*.

The earl died at Kellie 20 April 1720 in the eighty-third year of his age. His testament was dated 15 May 1706.[1]

The countess was buried at Methlic 19 July 1707.

II. WILLIAM, second Earl of Aberdeen, was baptized at Methlic 22 December 1679. He was elected member of Parliament for Aberdeenshire in 1708, but was unseated on petition by the House of Commons on the ground that the eldest son of a Scots peer could not represent a Scottish constituency. He was served heir to his father 19 July 1720, and was elected a representative peer 5 March 1721. He was re-elected in 1722, but being in constant opposition to the Government measures he was not elected in 1727. He married first, in 1708,[2] Lady Mary Leslie, daughter of David, Earl of Leven and of Melville, and Margaret, Countess of Wemyss: she was buried at Methlic 29 January 1710, leaving a daughter.[3]

1. *Anne*, born 17 January, baptized at Methlic 26 January 1709, married, 2 April 1731, to William, Lord Crichton, afterwards Earl of Dumfries and Earl of Stair. Lady Anne died in Edinburgh, 15 April 1755, without surviving issue.
2. *Mary*, born 27 January, buried 3 February, 1710.

The Earl of Aberdeen married, secondly, 1 April 1716 at Huntingtower, Lady Anna Susan Murray, daughter of John, Duke of Atholl, on which occasion forty-nine vassals of the Duke paid twelve pence Scots for each merk land as a compliment.[4] By her, who was buried at Methlic 22 June 1725,[5] he had issue:—

1. GEORGE, third earl.
3. *John* Gordon, died 30 November, buried at Methlic 2 December, 1727.
4. *Catherine*, born 20 October 1718, married, first, 3 September 1741 at Dunkeld (post-nuptial contract 23

[1] Haddo Charters. [2] Fraser's *Melvilles*, i. 307. [3] Methlic Register. [4] Blair Atholl Charter Chest. [5] Funeral Escutcheon in Lyon Office.

September 1749)[1] to Cosmo, third Duke of Gordon, and had issue; secondly, Staats Long Morris, M.P.[2] general in the army, colonel of the Sixty-first Regiment.[3]

5. *Susan*, buried at Methlic 16 June 1725.

The earl married, thirdly, Lady Anne Gordon, daughter of Alexander, second Duke of Gordon, who died 26 June 1791, by whom he had

6. *William* of Fyvie Castle, an estate which the Earl of Aberdeen purchased in 1734 and settled upon the issue of his third marriage. A further conveyance of 'The Tower, Fortalice, Lands, Lordship, and Barony of Fyvie, the Earl of Dumfermlings Lodging in Aberdeen and some Temple lands proceeds from Colonel James Seton of Barnes, son of George, as grantor, who acquired right by decreet of adjudication in 1767 from Sarah Lydia Diodati, spouse of Dirk Hubert Verelst, Dutch ambassador to Berlin, grand-niece of George Seton of Barnes, who bought the estate in 1705 from Thomas Vicomte of Teviot, who had gift from King William 1695 on forfeiture of James, Earl of Dumfermling.'[4] Mr. Gordon had a commission as colonel of the Eleventh Regiment of Dragoons 26 July 1756, and became general in the army 1 January 1798. He was M.P. for Woodstock 1767, and for Heytesbury 1774. He was appointed one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to King George III. 7 April 1775. He died 25 May 1816, and was succeeded by his son William Gordon; served heir 25 Nov. 1839; died *s. p.* 9 Jan. 1847.
7. *Cosmo*, who entered the Third Regiment of Foot Guards 1755, and commanded the second battalion in America. He had the brevet rank of colonel 1780, and retired 1783. Died, unmarried, at Bath.
8. *Alexander*, born 1739, became an advocate 7 August 1759, Sheriff of Kirkcudbright 1764-84, and was appointed a Lord of Session 1 July 1784, taking the title of Lord Rockville from a residence he had bought in Haddingtonshire. He married 26 July 1769, in Edin-

[1] Gordon Castle Charters. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Aberdeen Sasine, September 1760.
[4] From a copy of the disposition at Gordon Castle as stated in the inventory.

burgh, Anne, daughter of William Duff of Crombie, and relict of William, Earl of Dumfries and Stair. She died 24 August 1811. He died 13 March 1792 aged fifty-two, leaving issue:[1]—

(1) *Charles Gordon* of Fyvie, born 27 April 1770, married 9 June 1806 Elizabeth, widow of William Clutton, died 18 February 1851, having had issue:—

i. *William Cosmo*, served heir 1851. He married, 9 June 1848, Grace, third daughter of Sir Robert Abercromby of Birkenbog and Forglen, and died *s. p.* 18 December 1879.

ii. *Alexander Henry*, born 14 Jan. 1813; married 15 Sept. 1842, Catherine, daughter of Admiral John Douglas, and who died *s. p.* 1884.

iii. *Charles William*, M.P. for Berwick-on-Tweed who died 15 June 1863, aged 45.

(2) *William*, born 8 April 1772, M.P. for Worcester 1807, who succeeded his maternal uncle, Sir James Duff of Crombie, in the title of baronet, and assumed the additional surname and arms of Duff by royal licence dated 9 October 1813. He married, 10 February 1810, Caroline, daughter of Sir George Cornwall of Moccas Court, Hereford (who died 23 April 1875), and had issue, besides two daughters:—

i. *Sir Alexander Cornwall Duff Gordon*, father of the late Sir Maurice Duff Gordon, who sold Fyvie Castle, and died without male issue.

ii. *Cosmo*, father of the present Sir Cosmo Edmund Duff Gordon of Maryculter, Aberdeenshire.

Sir William died 8 March 1823.

(3) Lieutenant-Colonel *Alexander Gordon*, A.D.C. to Earl of Hardwicke in Ireland, killed at Talavera 28 July 1809, unmarried.

(4) General *Cosmo Gordon*, who died 7 March 1867, aged 89, leaving issue a son Cosmo, who died in January 1876.

(5) *Elizabeth*, eldest daughter, died at Perth 5 October 1775.

(6) *Anne*, married, 17 June 1795, at North Berwick, to John Cathcart of Genock, and died 1837.

(7) *Jane*, married, 14 January 1799, at Bargeny to the Honourable Hugh Lindsay, director of the East India Company, son of James, Earl of Balcarres, and had issue. Died 26 May 1862.

(8) *Catherine*, married, 1 October 1800, at Ayr to Robert Hepburn of Clerkington.

(9) *Margaret*, married, 12 July 1802, at Hendon, Middlesex, to Sir B. A. Coutts Trotter of Westville, county Lincoln, their grandson and heir being Sir Coutts Lindsay. (*See title* Balcarres.)

9. *Charles*, captain in the Fifty-sixth Regiment, died unmarried at Aberdeen 13 December 1771.

[1] M. I. at St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh.

10. *Henrietta*, married 2 March 1760 at Wallyford, to Robert Gordon of Hallhead.
11. *Elizabeth*.

Earl William died in Edinburgh 30 March 1745, and directed his burial to be at Methlic. His testament, dated 3 January 1736, is at Haddo.

III. George, third Earl of Aberdeen, was born 19 and baptized at Methlic 20 June 1722, and was served heir to his father 11 July 1746. He was elected a representative peer for Scotland 1747-84. By his wife Catherine, daughter of Oswald Hanson of Wakefield, county York (whom he married before 22 August 1759, and who died 15 March 1817, aged eighty-four, and was buried at Methlic) he had issue:—

1. *George*, Lord Haddo, born 28 January 1764.[1] He married 18 June 1782 in the parish of St. Giles, Edinburgh, Charlotte, youngest daughter of William Baird of Newbyth (who died at Clifton 8 October 1793), and by her had issue:—
   (1) George, fourth Earl of Aberdeen.
   (2) *William*, born 18 December 1784, entered the Royal Navy 1797, and became vice-admiral, commander in chief at the Nore 1854-7, a lord of the Admiralty 1841-6, M.P. for Aberdeenshire 1820-54. Died unmarried 3 February 1858 at Exmouth, county Devon, and there buried.
   (3) Lieutenant-Colonel *Sir Alexander Gordon*, K.C.B., served as aide-de-camp to his uncle Sir David Baird, G.C.B., at the Cape of Good Hope and in Spain, also to the Duke of Wellington in the Peninsula and at Waterloo, where he was mortally wounded and died in the Duke's quarters. Obelisks to his memory stand at Waterloo and at Haddo House.
   (4) *Sir Charles Gordon*, K.C.B., Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forty-Second Highlanders, born 5 July 1790, died 30 September 1835 at Geneva.
   (5) Right Honourable *Sir Robert Gordon*, G.C.B., G.C.H., of the Diplomatic Service. He was Envoy Extraordinary to the Brazils 1826, and in the same year sworn of the Privy Council, Ambassador to the Ottoman Empire 1828, and to the Empire of Austria 1841-7. He was created G.C.B. 1829. Sir Robert was lessee of the estate of Balmoral, where he died 8 October 1847, and was buried at Methlic. Balmoral Castle was afterwards bought by Queen Victoria.
   (6) Admiral *John Gordon*, R.N., born in 1790, died 8 November 1869 in London, and was buried at Kensal Green.
   (7) *Alicia*, born in 1787. Had the precedence of an earl's

[1] Pedigree recorded in College of Arms.

daughter granted to her by royal warrant 2 January 1813. She was lady in waiting to H.R.H. Princess Sophia Matilda of Gloucester. She died unmarried 24 April 1847 in London, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Lord Haddo died *v. p.* 2 October 1791, and was buried at Methlic.

2. *William* of Ellon. Died 19 March 1845. Buried at Boulogne.
3. *Catherine*, died unmarried at Traquair 30 September 1784.
4. *Anne*, married, 5 July 1787,[1] to Edward Place of Skelton Grange, Yorks, one of the earl's executors, and had issue.
5. *Susan*, died unmarried 26 July 1795.
6. *Mary*, married, 12 March 1789, to Thomas Horton of Howroyde Hall, Yorkshire. He died August 1852, and was buried at Rippenden. She died 22 December 1829. They left issue.

Earl George died at Ellon House 13 August 1801, *æt.* eighty, and was succeeded by his grandson.

IV. George, fourth Earl of Aberdeen, K.G., K.T., was born 28 January 1784 in Edinburgh, and was served heir to his grandfather 16 May 1806. During his minority he was a ward of Mr. Pitt and Viscount Melville, and was early initiated to political life, and in 1813 was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Emperor of Austria. He signed the Treaty of Paris on behalf of His Britannic Majesty 1814. Having previously served as a representative peer he was on 1 June 1814 created VISCOUNT GORDON OF ABERDEEN in the County of Aberdeen in the Peerage of the United Kingdom. As a mark of affection for his first wife's family he obtained a royal warrant authorising him to assume the additional surname and arms of Hamilton.[2] His lordship, who was in political association and intimate friendship with the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel, was Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs 1828-30 and 1841-6, Secretary of State for the Colonies

[1] *Scots Mag.* [2] The additional surname and arms of Hamilton were abandoned by the present Earl by a matriculation of arms in the Books of the Lord Lyon, in the name of Gordon only, 9 October 1900.

1834-5. Upon the fall of the Earl of Derby's administration in December 1852 the Queen commissioned Lord Aberdeen to form a Government. The well-known coalition between Sir Robert Peel's free trade party and the Whigs then took place, and the Earl of Aberdeen became First Lord of the Treasury and Prime Minister. The Government resigned in February 1855 on a vote of censure in connection with the conduct of the Crimean War, and the Earl of Aberdeen, who was inclined to a policy of non-intervention, did not again take office. He had been created a Knight of the Thistle in 1808, and was elected a Knight of the Garter, being invested at Windsor 7 February 1855. He was, as a mark of special favour, directed to retain both orders. He was also a knight of the Hungarian Order of S. Stephen, a unique distinction for a British subject. The earl was Lord Lieutenant of Aberdeenshire, Chancellor of Aberdeen University, Fellow of the Royal Society, and a trustee of the British Museum. He married first, 28 July 1805 at the Priory, Stanmore, Middlesex, Lady Katherine Elizabeth Hamilton, eldest daughter of James, first Marquess of Abercorn. She died 29 April 1812 at Argyll House, and was buried at Stanmore. She left issue, besides a son who died shortly after his birth in 1810,

1. *Jane*, born 11 February 1807, who died unmarried at Stanmore 18 August 1824, and was there buried.
2. *Caroline Katherine*, born 28 March 1808. Died unmarried at Argyll House 24 July 1818. Buried at Stanmore.
3. *Alice*, born 12 July 1809. Died at Argyll House in April 1829. Buried at Stanmore.

The earl married, secondly, 8 July 1815, at the Priory, Harriet, Viscountess Hamilton, widow of James, Viscount Hamilton, eldest son of the said Marquess of Abercorn, and sister of George Sholto Douglas, Earl of Morton. She died at Argyll House 26 August 1833, and was buried at Stanmore, leaving issue:—

1. George John James, fifth earl.
2. General the Honourable *Sir Alexander Hamilton-Gordon*, K.C.B., Knight of the Legion of Honour, and had the order of the Medjidie: Colonel of the first battalion Prince of Wales' Leicester Regiment.

Sir Alexander served in the Crimea, was afterwards A.D.C. to Queen Victoria. He had been equerry to H.R.H. the Prince Consort, and A.Q.M.G. at the Horse Guards 1854-9. He sat as M.P. for Aberdeenshire 1875-85. He was born 11 December 1817, died 19 May 1890, and was buried at Hanley, county Middlesex. He married, 9 December 1852, at St. James', Piccadilly, Caroline, eldest daughter of Sir John Herschel, Baronet, appointed, 8 December 1855, one of the women of the bedchamber to Queen Victoria. By her he had issue:—

(1) *Alexander Hamilton Gordon*, Lieut.-Colonel, R.A., born 6 July 1859, married, 15 October 1888, Isabel, daughter of Major-General George Newmarch, R.E., and has issue.
(2) *Francis Henry*, born 19 March 1861, died 11 May 1885 in Ceylon, and there buried.
(3) *William Reginald*, first West Indian Regiment, born 28 November 1864, died 12 January 1890.
(4) *Ernest Arthur*, born 27 June 1866.
(5) *George Herschel*, born 16 May 1872.
(6) *Victoria Alberta Alexandrina*, born 25 July 1855, to whom H.M. Queen Victoria and H.R.H. the Prince Consort were sponsors, married, 25 April 1876, to Victor Alexander Ernest Garth Marshall of Monk Coniston (also a godchild of Queen Victoria). They have issue.
(7) *Caroline Augusta*, born 9 September 1856, married, 14 February 1885, to Arthur John Lewis Gordon, C.M.G. of Ellon Castle. They have issue.
(8) *Louisa*.
(9) *Kathleen Isabella*.

3. The Reverend and Honourable *Douglas Hamilton-Gordon*, born 13 March 1824: successively rector of Stanmore, vicar of Earls Gift, county Tyrone, vicar of Northolt, Middlesex, Canon of Salisbury Cathedral, and Chaplain in Ordinary to Queen Victoria. He died at Salisbury (having resigned his preferments) 6 September 1901, and was buried there. He married, 15 July 1851, at St. James', Piccadilly, his cousin, Lady Ellen Douglas, daughter of George Sholto, 17th Earl of Morton. They had issue:—

(1) *Douglas George* of Tedworth Square, London, late Captain Second Middlesex R.V., born 7 August 1852, married, 7 June 1877, Edith, daughter of the Reverend Walter Trevelyan Bullock of Faulkbourn Hall, Essex, and has issue.
(2) *George William*, born 15 June 1854.
(3) *William Hugh* of Bywater House, Lymington, Hampshire, a clerk in the House of Lords, born 1 October 1855, married,

6 August 1890 Florence Evelyn, daughter of Thomas Edward Vickers, C.B., of Bolsover Hill, Sheffield, and has issue.

(4) *Catherine Ellen.*

(5) *Ellen Louisa.*

4. *Arthur Hamilton-Gordon*, Baron Stanmore, G.C.M.G., born 26 November 1829 at Argyll House, in the parish of St. James, and there baptized. He was Private Secretary to his father as Prime Minister 1852-5, governor of New Brunswick 1861-6, of Trinidad 1866-70, of Mauritius 1871-4, of the Fiji Islands 1875-80, of New Zealand 1880-2, and of Ceylon 1883-90. He was created, 21 August 1893, Baron Stanmore of Great Stanmore, co. Middlesex. He married, 20 September 1865, at St. Martin's in the Fields, Rachel Emily, eldest daughter of Sir John George Shaw-Lefevre, K.C.B., who died at Malta 26 January 1889, and was there buried, leaving issue:—

(1) *George Arthur Maurice*, born in Eccleston Square, London, 3 January 1871, baptized at the Chapel Royal, Savoy.

(2) *Rachel Nevil*, born 13 July 1869, in Eaton Square, baptized in the crypt of St. Stephen's Chapel, in the Palace of Westminster.

5. *Frances*, born 1819. Died unmarried in Argyll House 20 April 1834.

The Earl died in his house called Argyll House, near Regent Street, 14 December 1860, and was buried at Stanmore.

V. George John James, fifth Earl of Aberdeen, born 28 September 1816, was M.P. for Aberdeenshire 1854-60, and succeeded his father December 1860. He married, 5 November 1840, at Taymouth Castle, Mary, daughter of George Baillie of Jerviswoode and Mellerstain, and sister of George, tenth Earl of Haddington. They had issue:—

1. George, sixth earl.
2. *James Henry*, born in the Ranger's House, Blackheath, 11 October 1845. Baptized at the Chapel Royal, Brighton. Died unmarried at Cambridge 12 February 1868. Buried at Methlic.
3. John Campbell, seventh earl.
4. *Mary*, born at St. Leonards, near Windsor, 28 April 1844. Baptized at Clevedon. Married at Methlic, 30

January 1863, to Walter Hugh, Lord Polwarth, and has issue. (*See title* Polwarth.)

5. *Harriet*, born at the Ranger's House, Blackheath, 17 December 1849. Married, 7 May 1870, at St. James's, Piccadilly, William Alexander Lindsay, K.C., of Deerpark, Honiton, grandson of the twenty-fourth Earl of Crawford, and has issue.
6. *Katherine Eliza*, born 10 October 1852 at the Ranger's House, Blackheath. Married, 21 November 1876, at Kensington, to Alexander Hugh, Lord Balfour of Burleigh (*see title* Balfour), and has issue.

The Earl died 22 March 1864, and the Countess 3 April 1900. Both buried at Methlic.

VI. GEORGE, sixth Earl of Aberdeen, was born at Holyrood, 10 December 1841. He took his seat in the House of Lords, as Viscount Gordon, 25 July 1864. He and his brother James were conspicuous riflemen in the early stages of the Volunteer movement. He afterwards went to America; made several voyages as a sailor, and was much interested in navigation. While of an adventurous disposition, he had a singularly individual and sympathetic character, and was held in high esteem by all conditions of men whom he met. He was lost at sea 27 January 1870, dying unmarried.[1]

VII. JOHN CAMPBELL, seventh Earl of Aberdeen, G.C.M.G., was born in Edinburgh 3 August 1847, and succeeded his brother 27 January 1870. He was Her Majesty's High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland 1881-5. He was Lord-Lieutenant and Governor-General of Ireland February to August 1886, and Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada 1893-8. He is Lord-Lieutenant of Aberdeenshire. He married, 7 November 1877, Ishbel Maria Marjoribanks, the second daughter of Dudley Coutts, Baron Tweedmouth. They have had issue:—

1. GEORGE, LORD HADDO, born 20 January 1879 at 37 Grosvenor Square, London.

[1] For an interesting account of his romantic career, see Burke's *Rise of Great Families*, 155-181.

2. *Dudley Gladstone Gordon*, born 6 May 1883 at 37 Grosvenor Square.
3. *Ian Archibald Gordon*, born 3 October 1884 at Haddo House.
4. *Marjorie Adeline*, born 7 December 1880 at 37 Grosvenor Square.
5. *Dorothea Mary*, born 12 March 1882 at 37 Grosvenor Square. Died 25 November following, and buried at Haddo.

Creations.—Knight Baronet of Scotland, 13 August 1642; Earl of Aberdeen, Viscount of Formartyne, and Lord Haddo, Methlic, Tarves, and Kellie, in the Peerage of Scotland, 30 November 1682; Viscount Gordon of Aberdeen, in the Peerage of the United Kingdom, 1 June 1814.

Arms.—Azure three boars' heads couped or armed proper, langued gules, within a double tressure flowered and counter flowered interchangeably with thistles, roses, and fleurs-de-lys of the second.

Crest.—Two arms holding a bow and arrow straight upward in a shooting posture and at full draught, all proper.

Supporters.—On the dexter an Earl and on the sinister a Doctor of Laws, both habited in their robes proper.

Mottoes.—*Fortuna sequatur. Ne nimium.*

The above arms were recorded in the Register of the Lord Lyon 9 October 1900; other matriculations took place on 13 May 1682 and 1 May 1683, on which date the double tressure was granted as an honourable augmentation and special mark of the King's favour.

[W. A. L.]

GORDON, VISCOUNT MELGUM AND LORD ABOYNE

THE lordship and earldom of Aboyne are now merged in the marquessate of Huntly. (*See that title.*)

Lord John Gordon, fifth son of the first Marquess of Huntly, was created, 1627, VISCOUNT MELGUM AND LORD ABOYNE.[1] And it would appear that he may have been known as Lord Aboyne, for his widow bore the name of Lady Aboyne.[2] Lord Melgum and Aboyne was burnt to death in October 1630 when staying at Frendraught with Sir James Crichton, whom he had escorted home by desire of the Marquess of Huntly.[3] Blackhall states that he refused absolutely to visit Lady Frendraught because she was suspected 'to be guilty of the death of my Lord of Aboyne.' The Viscount married Sophia Hay, fifth daughter of Francis, Earl of Errol, who, as Lady Aboyne, was one of the three noble ladies upon whom Blackhall afterwards waited. She died about 12 March 1642, and left issue, one daughter.

[W. A. L.]

[1] Stated by Riddell (*Peerage Law*, ii. 624) to be dated 20 October 1627, and to be in the Aboyne Charter-Chest. The destination to heirs-male is the foundation of an argument that heirs-male did not mean heirs-male general. [2] *A Brief Narration, etc.*, by Gilbert Blackhall, Spalding Club, 1844. [3] Spalding's *Hist. of Troubles*, 1; *P. C. Reg.*, second series, iv. *per* Index.

GORDON, VISCOUNT OF ABOYNE

BY letters patent, dated at Whitehall 20 April 1632,[1] reciting the death of Viscount Melgum without heirs-male of his body, George, Lord Gordon, eldest son of the first Marquess of Huntly, was created VISCOUNT ABOYNE for the life of his father with remainder on his own death or succession to the Marquessate to his second son James[2] and his heirs-male bearing the name and arms of Gordon.

In terms of this patent Lord James ultimately became Viscount Aboyne. He took the field for King Charles, but was defeated by Montrose—then fighting on the side of the Covenant—at Bridge of Dee 19 June 1639. He afterwards served under Montrose when the latter embraced the Royalist cause, but his conduct was ever capricious, and he more than once failed his leader at critical moments, while his defection from him before the battle of Philiphaugh ruined the cause in Scotland.[3] On 24 April 1644 he was excommunicated by the General Assembly at Edinburgh. On 11 February 1645 decree of forfeiture was pronounced against him in Parliament,[4] and he was afterwards excepted from an Act of Pardon.[5] Escaping to France in 1648 he died in Paris the following year, it is said from grief at the execution of the King. He was unmarried.

[W. A. L.]

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] Called second son in a bond by his father and mother 28 January 1640. Gordon Castle Charters. [3] *Deeds of Montrose*, 113 *n.* [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. pt. i. 313. [5] *Ibid.* 465, 344, 765, pt. ii. 104.

GORDON, EARL OF ABOYNE

LORD CHARLES GORDON, fourth son of George, second Marquess of Huntly,[1] was by patent to himself and the heirs-male of his body, dated 10 September 1660, created EARL OF ABOYNE and LORD OF STRATHAVEN and GLENLIVET.[2] He had charters from King Charles II., on 14 April 1662 and 19 November 1676, incorporating the lands and lordships of Aboyne, Glentanner, and others into an earldom. As one of the trustees of his nephew George, fourth Marquess of Huntly, he was able by 1665 to effect a general settlement of the family affairs which had been in a very confused and unsatisfactory state,[3] and he continued to manage them up to the time of his death in 1681. He was a person of some literary accomplishments, and his poems, though little known, are said to be not without merit.[4] He resided much in London at the court of Charles II., of whom he was an ardent supporter.

He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Alexander

[1] Gordon Castle Charters. [2] *Records of Aboyne*, 325-6. [3] *Ibid.*, 55.
[4] *Collections for a Hist. of Aberdeenshire*, Spalding Club, 37, where a specimen is given.

Aboyne

Irvine of Drum, called 'Bonnie Peggie Irvine,' who died in December 1662.[1] By her he had a daughter:—

1. *Ann*, served heir to her mother 17 June 1665.[2]

He married, secondly, contract dated 28 August 1665, Elizabeth Lyon, daughter of John, Earl of Kinghorn: contract confirmed under the Great Seal 26 January 1666.[3] By her he had issue:—

2. CHARLES, second Earl of Aboyne.
3. *George*.
4. *John*, who died at Edinburgh 22 July 1762.
5. *Elizabeth*, married (contract dated 2 and 10 January 1685), to John Mackenzie, second son of George, first Earl of Cromarty.[4] (*See that title.*) She was divorced 28 July 1698.[5] There was no issue.

CHARLES, second Earl of Aboyne, succeeded his father 1681, and on 27 July 1698 was admitted to sit in Parliament after some opposition, on the ground that he had been bred a Papist. He made a declaration, however, to the effect that he had become a Protestant, whereupon he was allowed to take the oath and his seat.[6]

He married his first cousin Elizabeth Lyon, daughter of Patrick, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn. She was married, secondly, to Patrick, third Lord Kinnaird, and thirdly, to Captain Alexander Grant of Grantsfield. She died January 1739. The Earl died April 1702, leaving issue:—

1. JOHN, third earl.
2. *Helen*, married to George Kinnaird, and was mother to Charles, sixth Lord Kinnaird. (*See that title.*)
3. *Elizabeth*, died unmarried at Aberdeen 14 April 1770.
4. *Grizel*, married, at Aberdeen, 14 July 1735, to James Grant of Knockando, and died at Knockando 18 October 1761.[7]

JOHN, third Earl of Aboyne, was served heir to his father 7 October 1702. He attempted to obtain brieves for serving himself tutor-at-law to George Cosmo, Duke of Gordon, and had decree against him in February 1730.[8]

He married Grace, daughter of George Lockhart of Carn-

[1] *Records of Aboyne*, 553. [2] *Retours Gen.* [3] *Records of Aboyne*, 334. [4] Fraser's *Earls of Cromartie*, i. 204. [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, x. 126. [7] *Scots Mag.* [8] Gordon Castle Charters.

wath, by his wife Lady Euphemia Montgomerie: she married, secondly, James, Lord Doune, afterwards Earl of Moray, and died at Darnaway 17 November 1738.

Earl John died 11 April 1732,[1] leaving issue:—

1. Charles, fourth earl.
2. *John* Gordon of Glentanner, who, after serving with the Royal Scots Regiment of Foot and the Fifty-second Foot, was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army 6 September 1777. He married, 18 May 1761,[2] at Carnwath, Clementina, only daughter of George Lockhart of Carnwath by his wife Fergusia, daughter of Sir George Wishart of Clifton Hall, Baronet. He died at Kinsale 30 October 1778, leaving issue:—
   (1) *John*, lieutenant-colonel in the military service of the H. E. I. Company.
   (2) *George*, R. N., died unmarried.
   (3) *James*, died young.
   (4) *Clementina*, died unmarried at Exmouth, 13 December 1801, aged 33.
   (5) *Grace*, married, 23 April 1794, to William Graham of Mossknow, Dumfriesshire.
3. *Lockhart*, who studied for the bar, and then entered the army, and became lieutenant-colonel. He was appointed judge-advocate-general of Bengal 1787, and died at Calcutta 24 March 1788.[3] He married, first, Isabella, daughter of Elias Levi, and secondly, Catherine Wallop, sister of John, Earl of Portsmouth, and left issue:—
   (1) *Rev. Lockhart Gordon.*
   (2) *Loudon Harcourt Gordon.*
   (3) *Catherine.*

Charles, fourth Earl of Aboyne, succeeded his father 1732. His Lordship devoted his life to the improvement of his estates, in which he was eminently successful, obtaining the respect and esteem of his tenants and neighbours. The Earl died in St. Andrew Square, Edinburgh, 28 December 1794, in his sixty-eighth year. He married, first, at Edinburgh, 22 April 1759,[4] Margaret, daughter of Alexander Stewart, Earl of Galloway. She died 12 August 1762.[5] By her he had issue:—

1. Charles, fifth earl.
2. *Catherine*, died young.

[1] *London Mag.* [2] *Scots Mag.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

3. *Margaret*, married 5 May 1783 to William Beckford of Fonthill-Gifford, county Wilts, and died 26 May 1786, aged twenty-three, leaving two daughters.[1]

He married, secondly, at London, 23 April 1774, Mary, daughter of James Douglas, Earl of Morton, and Agatha his wife, daughter of James Halyburton of Pitcur, by whom he had a son. She died 25 December 1816.

4. *Douglas Gordon*, born in St. Marylebone 10 October 1777, who succeeded to the estate of Pitcur, and assumed the name and arms of Halyburton of Pitcur. He entered the army and served with the Royal Scots, the 113th Regiment and 3rd Foot Guards; served with the Archduke Charles, and brought home despatches from Colonel Crawford 4 July 1796. Assistant quartermaster-general with the rank of major 9 June 1803. By royal warrant, dated 24 June 1836, he was granted the precedence due to the younger son of a Marquess.[2] He married, 16 July 1807, at Dublin, Louisa, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Leslie of Tarbert, County Kerry, and died 15 December 1841.

CHARLES, fifth Earl of Aboyne, succeeded his father 1794, and subsequently became ninth Marquess of Huntly, on the death of George, fifth Duke of Gordon. (*See title* HUNTLY.)

CREATION.—10 September 1660.

ARMS.—As given in *Peers' Arms*, Lyon Office. Azure, a chevron between three boars' heads erased, within a double tressure counterflowered with fleurs-de-lys within and crescents without, or.

CREST.—A demi-lion rampant gules.

SUPPORTERS.—Two chevaliers in complete armour holding in their exterior hands a halbert proper.

MOTTO.—*Stant cetera tigno.*

[W. A. L.]

[1] Records of the College of Arms. [2] *Ibid.*

[AILSA, MARQUESS OF, *see* CASSILLIS, EARL OF.]

OGILVY, EARL OF AIRLIE

GILBERT, THE SON OF GILLEBRIDE, FIRST EARL OF ANGUS, and younger brother of Gilechrist, third Earl of Angus (*see that title*), was the progenitor of the family of Ogilvy. From the original home of the family in the land of Pury-Ogilvy in Angus it has spread, in the families of Ogilvy of that Ilk, of Airlie and Innerquharity, over the greater part of Angus, and in the branches of Findlater, Boyne, Banff, and Inchmartine, over a large portion of Aberdeen and Banff.

Between the years 1172-1177, as 'son of the Earl of Angus,' Gilbert obtained, by a charter dated at Montrose, from King William the Lion, the lands of Purin-Ogguluin and Kynmethan, the former later known as Pury Ogilvy, which gave its name to its possessors. The charter now exists in Lord Home's charter-chest only in the form of a transumpt, made at the instance of Gilbert Ogilvy of that Ilk, 14 Feb. 1577, as the original, 'the samin is the eldest and principale evident quhilk he hes thairof' was then 'werray auld, warne and consumit, and skantlie may be weill red.'[1] A copy of this transumpt exists in the General

[1] Douglas Charter-Chest, and Sir Wm. Fraser's *The Douglas Book*, iii. 349.

Airlie

Register House, and, it is stated, at Birkhill and Fotheringham also.[1]

GILBERT is mentioned as witness to a grant made between 1201 and 1204 by which his brother Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, gave the church of Monyfode to the Abbey of Arbroath.[2] The next on record is

ALEXANDER DE OGILUILL. He was present along with William de Ramsay, Hugh de Anegous, and Duncan the 'Judex' at the court held at Forfar 17 February 1250, to determine the suit and attendance due by the Abbey of Arbroath for the lands of Innerpeffray.[3] To him succeeded

PATRICK DE OGGILUILL, who about 1267 is witness to a mortification by Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, for the souls of his wife and himself, of the church of Lathrisk, with the chapel of Kettle, to the Priory of St. Andrews.[4] Patrick de Eggilvyn signs an oath of fealty to King Edward I. on 15 July 1296,[5] and renews his homage with the other magnates of Scotland at Berwick-on-Tweed 28 August,[6] and on 1 September 1305 was a member of the Inquisition held at Perth to examine into the circumstances under which Michael de Miggel was in company with Sir William Wallace.

PATRICK OF OGILVY, probably a successor, obtained in 1309 from King Robert the Bruce a grant of the Barony of Kettins, in Angus.[7] He, with John of Ogilvy, served on a commission to inquire into the privileges possessed by the Burgh of Dundee in 1325.[8] and was succeeded by

ALEXANDER OF OGILVY OF THAT ILK. He appears in an Act concerning the Burgh of Dundee at Forfar 17 July 1348,[9] and between 1354 and 1361 granted a charter of confirmation to Walter of Ogilvy, son of the deceased Walter of Ogilvy, son of the deceased Patrick of Ogilvy, of the lands of Wester Poury, which were granted by his 'progenitor'

[1] Warden's *Angus and Mearns*, iv. 102. [2] *Reg. Vet. de Aberbrothock*, 20. [3] *Ibid.*, 190. [4] *Reg. Prioratus Sancti Andree*, 337. [5] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 193. [6] *Ibid.* 196. [7] Robertson's *Index*, i. No. 5. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 19 March 1511-12. [9] *Reg. Nigrum de Aberbrothock*, 21.

Patrick Ogilvy, Lord of that Ilk, to the latter's uncle, Patrick of Ogilvy and Marjory his spouse. This charter was confirmed by King James I. at Aberdeen, 2 August 1428.[1] Alexander was probably succeeded by

JOHN OF OGILVY, Lord of that Ilk, who in 1413 witnesses a charter by Sir Alexander Keith of Grandon in favour of Patrick of Ogilvy, son of Alexander of Ogilvy, Sheriff of Angus, and Christian Keith, his wife (*see next page*).[2] John of Ogilvy was Sheriff-depute of Angus in 1426, and was ancestor of the family of Ogilvy of that Ilk.

The Walter Ogilvy, son of Walter Ogilvy, son of Patrick Ogilvy, mentioned in the above charter of the lands of Wester Poury by Alexander Ogilvy of that Ilk has been generally identified with Walter Ogilvy, Sheriff of Angus, progenitor of the branches of Airlie, Innerquharity, Findlater, and Inchmartin.

SIR WALTER OGILVY OF AUCHTERHOUSE, Knight, Sheriff of Angus. He is designed 'Walter of Ogylwy miles' in a charter by Thomas Sybald of Moneythin to Andrew Petcary of the lands of Monethin about 1368.[3] On 24 October 1385 he had a grant from King Robert II. of an annualrent out of the lands of Kyngaltny.[4] He was Sheriff of Angus before 1380.[5] Douglas and Crawfurd state that he obtained the office by his marriage with Isabel Ramsay, daughter and heiress of Sir Malcolm Ramsay, Lord of Auchterhouse, but give no authority for their statement, and some doubt is cast upon it by a confirmation by King James III., 18 February 1482-3,[6] of a charter by the late Alexander of Ogilvy, Sheriff of Forfar, of the lands of Balkery to his *sister* Matilda of Ramsay, relict of William of Fenton: the date of the original charter is therein stated to be at Auchterhouse, 21 August 1488, which is impossible, and is most probably a mistranscription of 1388, one of the witnesses being Sir David Lindesay of Glenesk, who was created Earl of Crawford in 1398. Sir Walter Ogilvy's mother's name is unknown. Sir Walter of Lichtoun, who was killed along with him, is called his uterine brother.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Reg. de Panmure*, 192. [3] *Southesk Book*, ii. 488.
[4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, folio vol. 171. [5] *Antiq. of Aberdeen and Banff*, ii. 43.
[6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

He was killed at the battle of Glenbrierachan or Glasklune in 1392, repelling an inroad of Highlandmen, and is celebrated by the chronicler Wyntoun as 'stout and manfull, bauld and wycht,' and as 'Godlike, wis, and wertuous.'[1] He had issue:—

1. *Sir Alexander Ogilvy* of Auchterhouse, Sheriff of Angus. He was present at the battle of Harlaw,[2] received many charters from King Robert III. between 1398 and 1404,[3] and as a reward for his services received from that king an annualrent out of the customs of Dundee. He obtained a safe-conduct to go to England, 'to treat for the liberation of King James I. of Scotland,' 16 April 1413.[4] This was extended until August 1413, and repeated in 1415.

   He died after 14 July 1421, when he sat as one of the Auditors of the royal revenues,[5] and before 2 October 1423, when his son Patrick is designed Sheriff of Angus.[6] He had issue:—

   (1) *George*, stated to have been killed at Harlaw. He had issue.[7]

   (2) *Sir Patrick Ogilvy* of Grandon and Auchterhouse. In 1425 he was one of an Embassy to France,[8] and in the following year one of the Auditors of the Crown revenues.[9] On 14 April 1426 King James I. confirmed a grant made by him, with his father's consent, of an annualrent to the Chapel of St. Mary the Virgin of Garioch.[10] In 1427, if not earlier, he was Justiciar of Scotland north of the Forth.[11] He was, in 1429, made Constable of the Scots in France in succession to Sir John Stewart of Darnley, but was drowned at sea on his way home to Scotland.[12] He married, before 1413, Christian, daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander Keith of Grandon, from whom he obtained a charter, 14 October 1413. Issue:—

      i. *Alexander Ogilvy* of Auchterhouse, Sheriff of Angus. He fell into a state of incapacity, and in 1450 his brother Walter was appointed his tutor, and both resigned their titles to the Sheriffship of Angus 2 September 1469. He died between July 1470 and September 1473,[13] and left one daughter and heiress,

         (i) *Margaret Ogilvy*, styled heir of her uncle Walter Ogilvy of Oures, married to James Stewart, Earl

---

[1] Wyntoun, *Cronikil.* [2] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 444-445. [3] Robertson's *Index*, 141-149. [4] *Cal. of Docs.*, Addenda, iv. 841-827. [5] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 337. [6] *Antiquities of Aberdeen, etc.*, ii. 380. [7] Major's *Hist.*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 348; *Extracta ex Chronica Scotiæ*, 215. [8] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 484. [9] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 400. [10] *Chartulary of Aberdeen*, i. 222; *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* and Fordun *ut cit.* [12] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 501. [13] *Exch. Rolls*, viii. 79, 83; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 Sep. 1473.

of Buchan, who with his wife resigned into the King's hands the Sheriffship of Angus on 19 October 1466.[1]

ii. *Walter Ogilvy* of Beaufort and Oures, appointed Sheriff-Depute of Angus and Banff 24 April 1450, is styled Sheriff on 20 May 1455, and survived until at least 1478.[2] Married, about 1438, Margaret of Fenton, eldest daughter and co-heir of Walter of Fenton of Beaufort. By her he had no issue, though he had a natural son,

Walter Ogilvy, mentioned 24 January 1477.[3]

iii. *Christian*, married, as second wife, to Sir John Wemyss of Reres.[4]

iv. *Margaret*, married to Sir John Oliphant of Aberdalgy. Her son was Sir Laurence of Oliphant, who as 'nephew' received, on 6 November 1468, a charter of the lands of Oures from Walter Ogilvy of Oures.[5]

(3) *Sir Andrew Ogilvy* of Inchmartin witnessed a charter of Alexander Ogilvy of Auchterhouse in 1460 as 'patruus.'[6] He received with Marjorie, his spouse, a charter of the lands of Wester Dron from David Bosvile of Craigincat in 1439,[7] and was living in 1461, when Sir John Wemyss makes a grant to David, his son and heir-apparent.[8] He married Marjory, daughter of Sir John Glen of Inchmartin and Margaret Erskine, and had issue a son,[9]

(i) *David Ogilvy* of Inchmartin, ancestor of the Earls of Findlater.

(4) *David Ogilvy* of Balmuto was a hostage for King James I. in England 1424,[10] but was released before 28 January 1426, when he witnessed a charter of his uncle Sir Walter Ogilvy of Luntrethen.[11] Died *ante* 1440. Married Christian, youngest daughter of Sir John Glen of Inchmartin (who was married, secondly, to David Aberkirdor, and, thirdly, to David Stewart of the Gloom[12]), and had issue,

(i) *Alexander Ogilvy* of Kinneff.

(ii) *Margaret*, married to Silvester Rattray of that Ilk.[13]

(iii) *Christian*, married to —— Lindsay.

(iv) *Marjorie*, married to Walter Tulloch of that Ilk.

(5) *Marjory*, married to David, third Earl of Crawford.

---

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 19 Oct. 1466. [2] MS. transcript of Charters at Panmure; *Spalding Club Misc.*, iv. 128-131. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] Fraser's *Family of Wemyss*, i. 58. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 7 Nov. 1468. [6] Crawford Charter-Chest. [7] Confirmed 24 Feb. 1439-1440, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 10 Aug. 1468. [9] *Earls of Leven and Melville*, iii. 27. [10] *Cal. of Docs.*, iv. 952. [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 3 Feb. 1426-1427. [12] Inchmartin Writs, and Fraser's *Family of Wemyss*, i. 56; ii. 80, 81. [13] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 31 July 1488.

2. **Walter**, ancestor of the Airlie family, of whom afterwards.
3. *John of Ogilvy*, ancestor of the family of Ogilvy of Innerquharity. He received from his brother Sir Walter Ogilvy in 1420 a grant of the lands of Innerquharity. It has been a matter of controversy whether he or his brother Walter was the elder. His descendant Sir John Ogilvy of Innerquharity narrates, in a 'contract of maintenance' between him and James, Lord Ogilvy, in 1591, that he gives his manrent and service[1] (reserving his duty to the Earl of Angus, from whom he held his lands) to Lord Ogilvy and his house 'of the quhilk he is laitlie decended,' and in 1582 Sir John Ogilvy of Innerquharity styles James Lord Ogilvy his 'guid lord and chief.'

Sir Walter Ogilvy of Carcary and Lintrathen.[2] In 1403 he obtained from Henry Duncanson a charter of two parts of the lands of Easter Fingask; in 1406, from Robert, Duke of Albany, confirmation of a grant by Archibald, Earl of Douglas, of certain lands in the Barony of Lintrathen; and on 15 June 1414 he got a charter from the Duke confirming the Earl of Douglas's charter of that barony. Crawford states that he acquired these lands by marrying Isabel Durward, heiress of Lintrathen, but gives no authority for the statement. In 1424 he had a safe-conduct to go to Flanders.[3] In 1425 he was appointed High Treasurer of Scotland, and in 1431-37 was in England as a commissioner for negotiating a truce.

In 1432 he got a licence from King James I. to erect his Tower of Eroly or Airlie in the form of a Castle—and it, with the Castles of Bollischen and Forther, became the chief seats of his successors.

On 28 January 1426-27 he founded a chaplaincy in the Church of St. Mary of Auchterhouse,[4] and endowed it with ten merks annually out of his lands of Kirkton of Essy and Keillour, and other ten merks from his lands of Carcary. This

[1] *Cortachy Inventory*, 214 and 232. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Cal. of Docs.*, iv. 962, Addenda. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 3 February 1426-27.

deed is witnessed by Sir Patrick Ogilvy and David Ogilvy, his nephew, and Walter his son. He died in 1440.

Sir Walter Ogilvy was twice married. His first wife was named Isabel, and for her soul masses were to be said according to the mortification of 1427.[1] He married, secondly, Isabel, daughter of Sir John Glen of Inchmartin, and in 1405 there is a charter[2] confirming a gift by the said Sir John, with the consent of Margaret (Erskine), his spouse, and John, his son, of the lands of Balhawal (Balhall) in Forfar, on account of Sir Walter's future marriage with his daughter Isabel.

On 6 November 1419[3] he got from Margaret, Lady of Inchmartin, a charter of the half-lands of Wardropstoun in the Mearns to himself in liferent, and to Walter, his son by Isabel, daughter of the said Margaret, with a destination to his sons David, Alexander, Patrick, and George, who are also mentioned as her sons in a charter[4] by Margaret Glen of the lands of Auchleven, 20 November 1419.

Isobel Glen survived her first husband, and was married, secondly, to Robert Conynghame of Achinbowy.[5] He left issue:—

1. Sir John Ogilvy, of whom afterwards.
2. *James Ogilvy*. These two, as they are not mentioned in the charter of 1419, were probably not children of Isabel Glen, whose sons appear *nominatim* in the destination above mentioned, but of Walter's first wife. He appears on an assize in 1450 as 'frater Johannis de Ogilvy de Lintrathin.'[6]
3. *Sir Walter Ogilvy*, ancestor of the Earls of Findlater. (*See that title.*)
4. *David*, witnessed his father's charter of 28 January 1426-27, above mentioned.
5. *Alexander*.
6. *Patrick*.
7. *George*.
8. *Giles*, married to Robert Arbuthnot of Arbuthnot.[7]
9. *Isabel*, said to have been married, first, to Patrick,

[1] *Vid. sup.* [2] Cortachy MSS. [3] *Cortachy Inventory*, 265. [4] *Ibid.*, 265. [5] Fraser's *Family of Wemyss of Wemyss*, i. 55; ii. 80. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1 September 1451. [7] *See title* Arbuthnott *infra*.

Lord Glamis, and, secondly, to Gilbert, first Lord Kennedy, and to have died in 1484.[1]

SIR JOHN OGILVY of Lintrathen succeeded his father.

There is an instrument, dated at Airlie 5 June 1447,[2] on a resignation by Michael David of the Bell of St. Medan, of which he was tenant and hereditary possessor, into the hands of Sir John Ogilvy of Luntreythyn, Knight, the superior of the said Bell, after which the said Sir John gave the Bell, with its 'pertinents, fruits, and revenues, to Lady Margaret Ogilvy, Countess of Moray, his spouse, for her liferent use.' He had a safe-conduct[3] for three years to go abroad with William, Earl of Douglas, 1450.[4]

On 28 January 1482-83 he had a charter[5] from King James III. of the lands of Luntrethin, Airlie and others, all incorporated and erected into the Barony of Luntrethin, and in 1483 he entered a claim in the Sheriff-Court of Forfar to be free of all suit of court except at three head courts of the country. He died in June 1489.

He married Margaret, Countess of Moray, who was dead before 1471.[6]

He is also said to have married Marion, second daughter of Sir William Seton of Seton, or William, Lord Seton,[7] but there is no authority given for this statement.

He had issue:—

1. SIR JAMES of Airlie, his successor.
2. *David Ogilvy*. He received from his father, with consent of his brother Sir James Ogilvy, an annualrent of 20 merks from the lands of Wardroptoun, 1 June 1468.[8] Nisbet calls him David Ogilvy of Newtoun.[9]
3. *Thomas Ogilvy*, who is stated to have been 'chanter of Dunkell and afterwards Abbot of Cowpar.'[10]
4. *Christian*, stated to have been married to Sir Alexander Forbes of Pitsligo.[11]

[1] *The Lyons of Cossins and Wester Ogill*, by A. Ross, 15, 16. [2] *Cortachy Inventory*, 1. [3] *Cal. of Docs.* iv. 1229, Addenda. [4] *Ibid.*, 18. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] *Exch. Rolls*, viii. 84. It is probable this lady was the widow, not of James Dunbar, Earl of Moray, as suggested in *Exch. Rolls*, vi. p. cxxxiii, cxxxiv, but of his predecessor, Thomas Dunbar. Neither of the known wives of Earl James was named Margaret. [7] Douglas, Lyon of Craig's MS. [8] Cortachy MSS. [9] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, i. 302. [10] *Ibid.* [11] Lumsden's *Family of Forbes*, 31.

5. *Elizabeth*, stated to have been married to Sir Patrick Keith of Innerugie.
6. *Marion*, stated to have been married to Henry Stewart of Rosyth. A Marjorie is mentioned as wife of Henry Stewart of Rosyth in a charter of 5 January 1458-59,[1] but her last name is not stated.
7. *Margaret*, stated to have been married, in 1482, to Sir Gilbert Ramsay of Banff.

I. Sir James Ogilvy of Airlie, first Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, succeeded his father. He was one of the conservators of a truce with the English in 1484,[2] was created by King James iv., 28 April 1491, LORD OGILVY OF AIRLIE,[3] 'in barone and banrent, a lord of his Parliament, and he and his heirs to be callit and nominat Lord Ogilvy of Arely in all tyme to cum with all prerogatives and priuilegiis,' and on 18 May 1491 was sent as ambassador to Denmark.

He died about 1504,[4] before 25 September, when there is a protest[5] by John Ogilvy, brother to the late James, Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, as to his right to the lands of Fornochty. Douglas says he married, first, Elizabeth Kennedy, and, secondly, Mary Douglas, daughter of Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus, but adduces no proofs. He had some matrimonial relation with the Douglas family, as his son John, second Lord Ogilvy, is in a charter of 1496 styled 'brother' of Hugh Douglas, Dean of Brechin, son of Hugh, Earl of Ormond.[6] He is known to have married Helen Graham, who was his spouse on 20 November 1486.[7] He certainly married, lastly, Jonet Lyle, who died about 1525, and who was mother of two daughters. He had issue:—

1. John, his successor.
2. *Archibald*, styled brother of John, son and heir-apparent of James, Lord Ogilvy, 1494.[8]
3. *Walter*, stated to be ancestor of the Ogilvys of Balfour.
4. *Alexander*, mentioned in 1493-94. He married Nicholas Stratoun.[9]
5. *Malcolm*, mentioned in a procuratory by James, Lord

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Cal. of Docs.*, iv. 309. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 228. [4] Douglas. [5] Cortachy MSS. [6] *The Douglas Book*, i. 452; iii. 159. [7] *Cortachy Inventory*, 1454. [8] Cortachy MSS. [9] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, vii. 52.

Ogilvy, to 'Malcolm Ogilvy his son,' etc., after 1501.[1]

6. *John* Ogilvy of Craig, or in the Craig, is mentioned as son of James, Lord Ogilvy, in the procuratory cited, and as brother of John, Lord Ogilvy, in April 1505.[2]
7. *Isabella*, married (dispensation following on a bull of Pope Innocent VIII. as within the fourth degree of consanguinity, dated at Dunkeld, 10 January 1490) to Alexander, son and apparent heir of Sir James Stewart, Lord of Buchan and Auchterhouse.
8. *Janet* (daughter of Jonet Lyle), contracted in 1503[3] to Alexander Gordon, son and apparent heir of George Gordon, younger, of Midmar, whom failing to James his brother, when old enough to complete a marriage with her, or failing her, her sister Marion, but the marriage does not seem to have taken place.
9. *Mariota*, 'Domina de Melgund.' At Cortachy there is a document by Marioun Ogilvy[4] (signed Mary Ouegylvy) dated at Airlie, 6 August 1525, as 'ye dochter executrix and intromittour of Jean Lyle Ladie Ogyluy my modyr.' She owes her prominence in Scottish history to her position as mistress of Cardinal David Betoun, who, on the 22 May 1528,[5] as Abbot of Aberbrothock, granted her for certain sums of money and 'other causes,' the liferent of the lease of the lands of Burnton of Ethie and others; and afterwards the lands of Melgund, which he had acquired in 1542. She remained with the Cardinal until his death. On 26 November 1549 she was charged with 'interlymning the Queen's Grace letters,' and obliged to give surety. She received as 'Lady Melgund' a tack of the thirds of Methven in 1575.[6] She died in 1575, leaving a will, dated 22 June of that year, making her sons David Betoun of Melgund and Master Alexander Betoun, Archdean of Lothian, her executors, and desired that she should be buried 'in the Ile of the Paroch Kirk of Kennell quhair my predecessouris lyis.'[7]

[1] Cortachy MSS. [2] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, xvi. 273. [3] Authority cited in *Records of Aboyne*, 220. [4] Cortachy MSS. [5] *Reg. Nig. de Aberbrothock*, 500, 519, 521. [6] *Privy Council Reg.*, ii. 495. [7] *The Lords Elphinstone*, by Sir W. Fraser, K.C.B., ii. 260.

II. JOHN, second Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, succeeded his father. He had a sasine of lands in 1504. In 1472 he was styled 'of Fingask,' and as 'John of Ogilvy, baron of Fingask,' had a safe-conduct with others to pass between England and Scotland in 1493,[1] as envoy of King James IV.

In the charter of Fingask his wife is named Marion.[2] Douglas calls his wife 'Jean, daughter of William, second Lord Graham of Kincardine.' He held his title for a very short time, as he was dead before 9 January 1505-6. He had issue:—

1. JAMES, who succeeded him.
2. *Anthony*, Abbot of Glenluce; living 1513.
3. *Margaret* (Elizabeth according to Douglas), married to William Wood of Bonnytoun. She was his spouse in 1529.[3]
4. *Janet*, stated to have been married to —— Leighton of Ulyshaven. ('Marjorie a woman' had in 1502 a dispensation to marry Walter Lichtoun of Ulyshaven,[4] but there is nothing to connect her with Janet Ogilvy.)

III. JAMES, third Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, succeeded his father before 9 January 1505-6, when he appears as one of the Lords of Council.[5] He had a sasine of lands on 13 October 1505.

He was alive at least till 1513. He married Isobel Lindsay, daughter of Alexander, seventh Earl, and sister of David, eighth Earl of Crawford.[6] He had issue:—

1. JAMES, who succeeded him.
2. *John*.
3. *Archibald*.
4. *Mary*, said to have been married to David Lyon of Cossins,[6] but perhaps she was the Marjorie Ogilvy, wife of John Lyon of Haltoun of Esse, who received a charter of the lands of Haltoun of Esse 4 November 1544.[7]
5. *Isobel*, stated to have been married to David Strachan of Carmylie.

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, iv. 323. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 14 October 1472; *Acta Dom. Concilii*, xvii. 161. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 11 May 1529. [4] Cortachy MSS. [5] *Acta Dom. Concilii*, xvii. 161. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 February 1582-83. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

6. *Beatrix*, stated to have been married to —— Garden of Leys.
7. *Margaret*, 'ane of the sisteris of umquhil James, Lord Ogilvy,' grants a discharge[1] with Andrew Gray her spouse to Elinor Sinclair, Lady Ogilvy, in 1552.

IV. James, fourth Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, was served heir to his father in the Barony of Lintrathen 29 November 1524, and was appointed one of the Extraordinary Lords of Session 5 March 1542.[2] He died before 13 July 1548, but after 27 November 1547, when he was at the siege of Broughty,[3] having outlived his eldest son. He married Elinor Sinclair, daughter of Henry, Lord Sinclair.[4] She survived him, and died before 2 January 1562, when her son Alexander was served heir. Issue:—

1. *James*, Master of Ogilvy, eldest son. *See below.*
2. *Thomas* of Westercraig, called second son of the late James, Lord Ogilvy 1548. He died before 1577, when his nephew Lord Ogilvy was served heir.[5] He married, first, previous to the Reformation, Janet Fraser, daughter of Thomas, Lord Lovat, and relict of John Crichton of Ruthven. Thirteen years afterwards, during the lifetime of his first wife, by banns proclaimed in the Kirk of Glenlyon where she was a parishioner, he married Beatrix Chisholm, sister of James Chisholm of Cromlix, but the marriage was annulled by the commissaries at the instance of the Procurator-Fiscal in 1573-74.[6] He had issue by his first wife among 'divers bairns':—

   (1) *Archibald*, styled heir-apparent in 1553.

   and by Beatrix Chisholm with other issue:—

   (2) *Thomas*; his legitimacy is dubious, but he is in 1594, in the Privy Council Records, styled son of the late Thomas Ogilvy of Craigis.[7]

   He had also a natural son, John Ogilvy of Westercraig, which lands he transferred in 1603 to John Ogilvy, second son of James, Lord Ogilvy.

[1] Cortachy MSS. [2] Lord Hailes' *Catalogue of Lords of Session*. [3] *Cal. of Scot. Papers*, i. 44; according to a statement in *Acts and Decreets*, iii. 271, he died in November 1547. [4] Instrument of Resignation by Thomas Ogilvy of Craig referring to Helen Sinclair, relict of the said Lord Ogilvy. [5] Brieve from Chancery, 2 April 1577. [6] Narrated in Riddell's *Scottish Peerages*, i. 460. [7] *P. C. Reg.*, v. 636.

3. *John* of Inverkeiler, ancestor of that family. In 1569 he and his eldest son, John Ogilvy, were accused of the murder of James Ramsay, tutor of the Lowis.[1] He married Katherine Strachan, and died before 1603.[2] His eldest son married (contract 6 November 1574) Elizabeth, daughter of David Betoun of Melgund, and perhaps was father of John Ogilvy of Peill, styled in 1614, 'Oy and heir of John Ogilvy of Inverkeilour.'[3] He had also a daughter, Isabel, who was first wife of Robert Guthrie of Kinblethmont,[4] and died 7 February 1577-78, leaving issue.
4. *Archibald*.[5]
5. *Alexander*, mentioned in 13 July 1548, married Margaret Monypenny, relict of David Ogilvy of that Ilk.[6]
6. *Helen*, married to James, Lord Innermeath.[7]
7. *Mariota*, married (contract dated 21 September 1537) to Patrick, fifth Lord Gray.[8]
8. *Margaret*, married before 30 September 1546 to Sir David Graham of Fintry.[9]
9. *Agnes*, married to Sir Thomas Erskine of Brechin.[10]

James, Master of Ogilvy, died before his father, being killed at the battle of Pinkie 10 September 1547. He had made a will in the Abbey of Cupar in the chamber of the Abbot, on which his wife took an instrument,[11] 30 July 1545, 'In respect of this tribulis tyme and raid against the Inglismen old innemeis of Scotland.' He had married (before 1 October 1539) Katherine Campbell, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Cawdor, Knight.[12] His widow married, as her second husband, David, ninth Earl of Crawford, and had issue. She died in 1574, and was buried at Edzell. Their children were:—

1. James, fifth Lord Ogilvy.
2. *Archibald* } called sons of Katherine Campbell, relict
3. *Alexander* } of James, Master of Ogilvy, in a tack of the thirds of the Church of Lintrathen.[13]

[1] *Privy Council Reg.*, i. 655. [2] Forfar Inhibs., 12 March 1603. [3] *Ibid.*, 1 August 1614. [4] *Ibid.*, 3 March 1597-98. Cf. her testament 5 January 1587-89, Edin. Tests., vi. [5] *Acts and Decreets*, xxiv. 165. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 7 July 1554. [8] *Ibid.*, 31 July 1543. [9] Cortachy MSS.; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 September 1546. [10] *Ibid.*, 30 August 1541. [11] Cortachy MSS. [12] Cosmo Innes, *Thanes of Cawdor*, 164. [13] Inventory of the Cardross Writs, 1721.

4. *Helen*, married, 1559, John Ogilvy, fiar of Innerquharity.[1]
5. *Agnes*, married John Erskine of Dun.[2]

V. James, fifth Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, succeeded his grandfather. He was born about 1541,[3] and was served heir to his grandfather 2 October 1563. He joined the Congregation, and was one of the commissioners who ratified the treaty of Berwick 10 May 1560.[4] He was wounded in the attack by the Gordons under Sir John Gordon of Deskford, in Edinburgh, on 27 June 1562, and his right arm was mutilated. In 1563 he was appointed to expel the Clan Gregor from the Braes of Angus.[5] On 8 May 1568 he joined the association in defence of Queen Mary, and was denounced rebel since the sovereign's mother had escaped from Lochleven.[6] He signed a bond, 15 April 1569, recognising the King and the Regent Moray,[7] and in the following July voted against the Queen's divorce from Bothwell.[8] In 1571-72 he went to France, leaving his wife 'factor and commissioner.'

In 1576 he was warded in Linlithgow and Glasgow, and discharged in 1578.[9] In 1591 some of his men were slaughtered by highlanders under Argyll's protection, and a feud ensued,[10] there was also a complaint that he had slaughtered certain of the Campbells. In 1596 he was ambassador to Denmark. In 1600 on account of his sons' feuds with the Lindsays of Spynie he was warded in his place of Arbroath.[11] On 21 February 1580-81 he got a charter of confirmation as Bailie of the Abbey of Arbroath.[12] In 1591 his lands in Glenisla were spoiled by the Earl of Argyll's highlanders.[13] He died at Farnell in October 1606, and at his funeral 'thair wes sum superstitious ceremonies and rittes used as gif the professioun of papistrie had been specialie licensed and tolerated.'[14] By his will,[15] dated 21 July 1606, and recorded at Edinburgh 20 March 1607, he leaves his body to be 'buried in my sepultrie in the Isle of the Kirk of Kynnell.'

He married Jean, daughter of William, seventh Lord Forbes,[16] who survived him. They had issue:—

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 December 1566. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 May 1589; Test. of Katherine Campbell, Countess of Crawford, Edin. Tests. [3] *Present State of the Nobility of Scotland* (Forbes Leith). [4] *P. C. Reg.*, i. 218. [5] *Ibid.*, i. 249. [6] *Ibid.*, i. 646. [7] *Ibid.*, i. 654. [8] *Ibid.*, ii. 8. [9] *Ibid.*, ii. 527-8, 677. [10] *Ibid.*, iv. 682-4, 777. [11] *Ibid.*, vi. 91-96. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [13] Cortachy MSS. [14] *P. C. Reg.*, vii. 299. [15] Edin. Tests. [16] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 31 October 1582.

1. JAMES, his successor.
2. *Sir John Ogilvy* of Craig,[1] was in 1596 declared traitor, and his fortalice of Craig ordered to be demolished in 1600.[2] With his brothers David and Francis he was cited to appear before the Privy Council[3] on account of the slaughter and wounding during the feud with the Lindsays of Spynie, and warded in the Castle of Dumbarton.[4] As a noted Catholic and resetter of Jesuits he was frequently in trouble. He was warded in Edinburgh Castle in 1628,[5] and petitions for relaxation next year on account of harm to 'his aged bodie.'[6] He was placed under bond to go abroad by June, but this was extended until July 1631, under condition that he should reset no priests nor Jesuits nor hear Mass in the meantime. In September 1631 he was again warded in St. Andrews, but later was allowed to go to his own house of Craig on account of illness. He died before 1644.

   He married, first, Elizabeth Crichton 'Lady Aldie,' daughter of John Crichton of Strathurd;[7] secondly —— Brown,[8] and had issue.
3. *Mr. David Ogilvy* of Pitmowis, married, first (contract dated 1589),[9] Martha, eldest daughter and co-heir of Patrick MacCalzean of Cliftonhall, and of Euphemia MacCalzean his wife, and had two daughters:—

   (1) *Euphemia*, with her sister served heirs-portioners to their mother 20 March 1624.

   (2) *Anna.*

   He married, secondly (contract 12 August 1599),[10] Nicholas, daughter of Patrick Guthrie of Pitmowis, and had by her two sons:—

   (3) *John*, and (4) *James.*
4. *William*, mentioned in the entail of 1566.[11] In 1570 he had a pension out of the lands of Kirriemuir and Newtyle from the Commendator of Arbroath.
5. *Archibald.*[12]
6. *Patrick* of Muirtown, designed lawful son of James,

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 December 1566. [2] Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, i. 348. [3] *P. C. Reg.*, vi. *passim.* [4] Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, iii. [5] *P. C. Reg.*, 2 ser., ii. 532. [6] *Ibid.*, 2 ser., iii. 338 *et seq.* [7] Edin. Tests. [8] Precept of Clare Constat, Cortachy Charter-Chest. [9] *Reg. of Deeds*, l. [10] *Ibid.*, cxlvi. [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 December 1566. [12] *Ibid.*

Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, in his marriage-contract, dated 22-26 May 1599,[1] with Isabella, daughter of James Murray, younger of Smyddiehill, and Isabella Quhytlaw, his spouse.[2] Issue:—

(1) *George* Ogilvy, styled eldest lawful son in 1627. Captain George Ogilvy of Mureton was employed raising soldiers for the wars in 1627.[3] He is stated to have been identical with the 'Baron Ogilvy de Muirton' who was in the imperial service during the Thirty Years' War, and became commandant of Spielburg,[4] and who from there wrote, 27 August 1649, to the first Earl of Airlie as his 'chief,' informing him that he had been admitted to the title of earl in Germany as a cadet of the House of Airlie,[5] dying apparently at Vienna 7 June 1661. Baron Ogilvy married Euphrasia Veronica de Reichsperg, by whom he had issue two sons and five daughters. His eldest son,

i. *George Benedict*, Baron Ogilvy de Muirton, was Marschal de Camp as well as Privy Councillor to the King of Poland. He died at Danzig aged 60, October 1710, and by his wife Marie Anastasia de Brumath, left male descendants existing in Bohemia at least until 1713.[6]

(2) *James* Ogilvy of Muirton and Cluny (his grandson David Ogilvy of Cluny was served heir-general, 16 March 1737, to his granduncle Colonel George Ogilvy of Muirton as though no descendants of the latter existed) married (contract dated 1653) Catherine, daughter of Mr. Robert Nairne, elder of Strathurd, and widow of Walter, eldest son of Mr. John Stewart of Cluny. He left issue two sons and four daughters. The eldest son was

i. *James* Ogilvy of Cluny, whose eldest granddaughter Margaret, heiress of Cluny, married (contract dated 5 December 1722) John, fourth Earl of Airlie.

(3) *Jane* (called 'Lady Jane Ogilvy') married, before 1630, John Ogilvy of Inshewan, with issue.[7]

7. *Francis* of Newgrange,[8] alias Gardin of Newgrange; he was accused in 1631, with his son and his bastard son Arthur Ogilvy, of molesting Sir Harie Wood of Bonytown.[9] Married, first, with 500 merks tocher (contract dated 1592) Helen, only daughter of David Gardin of that Ilk;[10] secondly, before 1633, Elizabeth Adamson.

(1) *Sir James* Ogilvy of Newgrange, Knight, retoured heir to his father 8 June 1647. He married Margaret Guthrie, who was his wife in 1639, and left issue.

(2) *Jean*, married Patrick George of Kynnell, sasine 1648.

---

[1] Inshewan MSS. [2] *Laing Charters*, No. 1378; cf. No. 1555. [3] *P. C. Reg.*, 2 ser., ii. 71, 84-5. [4] *Scottish Antiquary*, vi. 38. [5] Cortachy MSS. [6] The *Scottish Antiquary*, vi. 28, and Von Bruhl's *Adeles Lexici*, Leipzig, 1740 and 1747. [7] Inshewan MSS. [8] Cf. *Laing Charters*, Nos. 1387, 1391, 1555, 1647. [9] *P. C. Reg.*, 2 ser. iv. 651. [10] Stodart's *Browns of Fordell*, 122.

8. *George* Ogilvy of Friock, in 1596 called 'dearest brother to James, Master of Ogilvy.' Married Elspet Montgomerie. He had a son *James*.
9. *Margaret*, married, first, to George, fifth Earl Marischal; secondly, before 1626, to Alexander Strachan of Thornton. In 1624 she with her own son Keith of Benholm, was accused of removing 'goods, silver work, and tapestry' belonging to her stepson the Earl Marischal. King James wrote, 22 August 1624, instructing the Council to show her no favour.

   She and her husband obtained a remission 13 January 1625.[1]

VI. James, sixth Lord Ogilvy of Airlie,[2] succeeded his father; was made 'Ordinar Gentleman of the King's Chamber' 15 October 1580.[3] In 1594-95 he was declared traitor for not answering the charge of resetting John Ogilvy of Craig, and in 1597 was with the latter ordered into ward in Edinburgh Castle.[4] In 1599 he was at feud with the Earl of Atholl, and in 1601 with William Rynd of Carse. On his father's resignation as eldest son of James, Lord Ogilvy, he received, 24 December 1566, a charter from Henry and Mary of the barony of Lintrathen in tailzie to himself and his heirs-male, whom failing to the heirs-male of John Ogilvy his brother, whom failing to a long series of heirs; a very strange entail, instituting female descendants and distant cadets before some of the nearer male heirs.[5] On 4 November 1611 he had a charter from James, Lord Coupar, of the office of Porter of the Monastery of Cupar and its fruits. He died about 1617. He married, first (before 1588), Jean Ruthven, fourth daughter of William, first Earl of Gowrie, who died 6 January or February 1611; secondly (contract dated 1613), Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Archibald Napier of Edinbellie and Merchiston, who was married, secondly, to Alexander Auchmoutie, Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber, and with her husband carried on a long litigation with her stepson Lord Ogilvy.[6] He asserted that she, during her first husband's illness, had, under cover of night, removed all the writs and papers

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, xiii., Pref. lxvii, 400 and *per index*. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.*, v. 210, 416, 552. [4] *Ibid.*, vi. 704. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, at date. [6] Cortachy MSS.

from Airlie, whereas she alleged that she had been imprisoned by her stepson, and that her servants had been tortured by him. James, sixth Lord Ogilvy had issue:—

1. JAMES, who succeeded his father.
2. *William*, 9 July 1613, brother to Lord Ogilvy, 4 August 1637. He left a natural son, James Ogilvy, a witness of a deed in 1651.[1]
3. *Mr. John Ogilvy* of Newbigging. He, who is sometimes styled 'In Invergowrie,' from his marriage to Dame Agnes Napier, daughter of Sir Archibald Napier of Edinbellie, widow of Harie Balfour of Logie, and of Sir Patrick Gray of Invergowrie, died in Glenisla 22 November 1625, leaving three daughters.
4. *Archibald*, a pupil in 1613.
5. *Jean*, styled eldest daughter of the first marriage in 1615.
6. *Margaret*, pupil in 1613, sasine 12 October 1643.
7. *Elizabeth*, married (contract dated 1 November 1620) to George Gordon of Gight.[2]
8. *James* (only child of the second marriage). In 1662 a letter to Lord Ogilvy informs him that his uncle Captain James Ogilvy 'was lately at London for discovering ane invention and secret he has for preserving ships from sinking,' and sends a model, and begs him to 'prosper this business' with the King.[3]

I. and VII. JAMES, first Earl of Airlie, seventh Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, born 1586, succeeded his father about 1617 as Lord Ogilvy. In 1631 he was one of the commissioners to inquire into the causes of the burning of Frendraught. He got, in 1636, from the Privy Council a licence for 'etting of flesh' in Lent. He early joined the Royalist cause.

King Charles I., by patent dated at York, 2 April 1639, created him EARL OF AIRLIE, LORD OGILVY OF ALYTH AND LINTRATHEN, with remainder to his heirs-male.[4]

[1] There was a William Ogilvy of Glenmoy killed by Alexander Donald and others with a 'caber or staff, when comeing ryding to his awin house upon ane seck off meill.' The trial of the murderer took place at Forfar 26 July 1658 (Cortachy MSS.), and Sir David Ogilvy, third son of the Earl of Airlie appeared as one of the nearest of kin for their interest. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Cortachy MSS. [4] Patent at Cortachy.

In July 1640 the Marquess of Argyle, with 5000 men, destroyed his houses of Airlie and Forther, and 'left him not in all his lands a cock to crow day,'[1] a circumstance which gave rise to the song 'The Bonny House o' Airlie.' He went to Court April 1640, but returned and was present at the Covenanting Parliament of 1643. He joined the Marquess of Montrose in September 1644, and with his two sons was exempted from pardon by the Act of Estates 7 August 1645. He was one of those commanding at the battle of Kilsyth, 15 August, and was excommunicated 27 July 1646. He and his son were exempted from pardon 11 February 1646, and his forfeiture not rescinded until 17 March 1647. In 1664 he writes that he 'can not get anywhares abroad for my age and infirmitie, I being thre scoir and eighteen yeirs,' and he died soon afterwards, thus finishing a long, active life of loyalty. He married (contract dated 22 November 1610) Lady Isobel Hamilton, second daughter of Thomas, first Earl of Haddington. She was born 18 February 1596,[2] and survived him. They had issue:—

1. James, second earl.
2. *Sir Thomas Ogilvy*, born 23 August 1616, Gentleman Pensioner of the Privy Chamber. He was killed fighting on the Royalist side at the battle of Inverlochy, 2 February 1645. He married (contract dated 21 March and 28 October 1640) Christian Ruthven, Lady of Fernilee, eldest daughter of Patrick, Earl of Forth and Brentford, relict of Colonel Thomas Ker of Fernilee, with issue, two daughters:—
   (1) *Clara*, married (contract dated 22 August 1664) Robert Fletcher in Ballinschoe.
   (2) *Christina*, married Sir James Ramsay of Bamff.
3. *Sir David Ogilvy* of Clova, Knight, an ardent Royalist. He was M.P. for Forfarshire 1669-72 and 1681-82, married in 1667 Margaret Hamilton, widow of John Kennedy of Culzean, eldest daughter of John, first Lord Bargeny, with issue:—
   (1) *David* Ogilvy of Clova. He died in 1726, leaving no issue.
4. *Margaret*, married (contract dated 17-18 February 1631[3]) to Patrick Urquhart of Lethintie and Meldrum.

[1] *Cal. State Papers*, 1 *Dom.* 1640, 53. [2] Fraser's *Earls of Haddington*, i. 187, 378. [3] *Gen. Reg. Sasines*, xxx. 200.

She assisted her brother, Lord Ogilvy, to escape in her attire from prison in 1646.

5. *Helen*, married (contract dated 23 November 1642) to Sir John Carnegy of Balnamoon.[1]
6. *Isabel*, born 5 April 1618. In 1650 she obtained a bond for 14,000 merks in tocher good.

II. and VIII. JAMES, second Earl of Airlie, was born about 1611, and, in 1630, was still being educated with his brothers under a tutor at St. Andrews. Like his father and all his family, he early embarked in the wars on the side of the King, and held Airlie Castle against the Earls of Montrose and Kinghorn 1640, but was forced to surrender.[2] He was declared a rebel and exempted from pardon. In February 1643 he went to Court with Montrose, and in July was therefore charged with high treason. He acted as Montrose's aide-de-camp, was taken prisoner and imprisoned in the Tolbooth, but was liberated after the battle of Kilsyth. He was again taken prisoner after Philiphaugh, 18 September 1645, and condemned to death, but escaped from the Castle of St. Andrews the night before his execution, having changed clothes with his sister Lady Margaret Urquhart ('Lady Meldrum'), 20 January 1646, and was not betrayed, although a reward of £1000 sterling was offered for him dead or alive. He was pardoned by Act of Parliament, 7 June and 9 July 1649, and gave satisfaction to the Kirk. He joined King Charles II. at Scone in 1650, and was afterwards captured at Alyth by Cromwell's troops and imprisoned in the Tower of London (with a short interval) until January 1657. After the Restoration he received a pension from King Charles II., which was very irregularly paid, commanded a troop of horse, and was sworn a Privy Councillor. He declared for the Prince of Orange, but was fined £1200 Scots for not attending the Parliament, and in 1693 he was on account of age excused from attending Parliament. He died after 1698 and before 1704, being described[3] as 'a little light man . . . always very loyall, and a great follower of his cousin the great Marquess of Montrose.' A matrimonial project he had with

[1] Fraser's *Hist. of the Carnegies*, ii. 431. [2] *Cal. State Papers, Dom.*, 1640, 53. [3] Lyon of Carse MS.

Lady Magdalene Carnegie, afterwards wife of the Marquess of Montrose,[1] not being carried out, he married (contract dated 20-25 March 1629) Helen Ogilvy, eldest daughter of George, first Lord Banff. She was the Lady Ogilvy of the burning of Airlie, and was, after the destruction of her husband's castles by Argyll, forced (though with child) to flee with her children to Dundee. She died after February 1664. He married, secondly (contract dated 31 October 1668), Marie, Marchioness-dowager of Huntly, daughter of Sir John Grant of Freuchie and widow of Lewis, third Marquess of Huntly. As a Catholic she was excommunicated, and her marriage was arranged with great difficulty. She survived her husband.

He left issue by his first marriage:—

1. *James*, baptized at Banff, 6 August 1633,[2] died young.
2. David, succeeded his father.
3. *Anne*, married, with a tocher of 6000 merks (contract dated 10-13 February 1660), to Sir John Wood of Bonnytoun.
4. *Margaret*, married, first, to Alexander, second Lord Halkerton, and, secondly, to Patrick Lyall.[3]
5. *Marion*, married, first (contract dated 11 October 1666), to James, Lord Coupar (*see that title*); secondly, 31 July 1669, to John,[4] third Lord Lindores.
6. *Helen*, married (contract dated 3 March 1686[5]) to Sir John Gordon of Park.
7. *Elizabeth*, baptized at Alyth, March 1650.[6]

III. and IX. David, third Earl of Airlie, was until 1664 under the care of Mr. George Halyburton, afterwards Bishop of Dunkeld,[7] for his education, at the cost of 200 merks a year. He was sent to France about 1665, with John Ogilvy as his governor, and settled at Orleans, where he is described by a friend, 'I know not what for a man he 'll prove, but I have heard him speak very fat nonsense whiles.'[8] He returned from France with Lord George Douglas after 6 March 1666, and after staying for some time in London, returned to Scotland. He was

[1] Cortachy MSS. [2] *Parish Register*. [3] *Privy Council Decreets*, 7 January 1696. [4] *Gen. Reg. Sasines*, xxiii. 197. [5] Cortachy MSS. [6] Parish Register. [7] Cortachy MSS. [8] Lauder of Fountainhall's *Journal*, 14.

served heir to his father in 1704. His will is dated 22 March 1716, and recorded at Edinburgh 17 August 1727.

He married (contract dated 17 April and 8 May 1696) Grizel Lyon, eldest daughter of Patrick, Earl of Kinghorn and Strathmore, and had issue:—

1. *James*, Lord Ogilvy, titular Earl of Airlie. He was, with his brother, educated in Dundee; joined the Jacobite rising under the Earl of Mar, 1715, and was during his father's lifetime attainted by Act of Parliament, 1 George I. cap. 43. He died 12 January 1731, and was buried in the Chapel Royal of Holyroodhouse. He married, 6 December 1730, Anne, daughter of David Erskine of Dun, but had no issue, and she was married, secondly, in April 1733 to Sir Alexander MacDonald of Sleat, seventh baronet, and died 27 November 1735, aged twenty-seven.
2. John, fourth earl.
3. *Helen*, died unmarried.[1] The account for the expenses of her funeral is dated 1721, and her testament recorded 18 July 1722.[2]

IV. and X. John, fourth Earl of Airlie, born about 1699, assumed the title only on the death of his brother in 1731. He remained passive during the Jacobite rising of 1745, while his eldest son went to join Prince Charles Edward. He died at Cortachy in his sixty-second year, 24 July 1761. He married (contract dated 5 December 1722) Margaret, eldest daughter and heiress of David Ogilvy of Cluny. She died in 1767, having had issue:—

1. David, his heir.
2. *Walter*, of whom afterwards.

V. and XI. David, Lord Ogilvy, titular Earl of Airlie, born at Cortachy 16 February 1725, and educated at Perth. He joined Prince Charles Edward at Edinburgh, 3 October 1745, at the head of over six hundred men of his own name or from among his tenants. He marched with the Jacobite forces into England, was one of the Prince's council, commanded the cavalry during the retreat to the north,

[1] Cortachy MSS. [2] *Commissariot Reg. of Brechin.*

and fought at Culloden.[1] After the defeat he lay hidden at Cortachy, but escaped by a boat on the Tay to Norway, where he was detained a prisoner, but escaped later to Sweden, and then proceeded to France. He was given the command by the French King of a regiment of foot called 'Le Regiment Ogilvy,' rose to the rank of lieutenant-general, was much at court, and known as 'Le bel Ecossais.' He is said to have been high in favour with Queen Marie Leczinska. He was attainted by Act of Parliament, 19 George II. 26, but relieved under a free pardon under the Great Seal, 30 May 1778, and an Act of Parliament removed 'certain disabilities,' 23 George III. 34. He declined Napoleon's offer to continue his French pension, and died at Cortachy 3 March 1813.

He married, first (an elopement), Margaret, daughter of Sir James Johnstone of Westerhall, Bart., and niece of Patrick Murray, Lord Elibank, who was born 30 October 1724. She joined the Jacobite camp at Glasgow, and shared all the dangers of the campaign with her husband until just before Culloden. She was taken prisoner at Inverness, and sent to Edinburgh, but managed, 24 November 1746, to escape from prison to France.[2]

She was brave enough to return to Scotland for the birth of her son, but went back to France, where she died in 1757.

Secondly, in 1770, Anne, third daughter of James Stewart of Blairhall; she died *s. p.* at Airlie Lodge, Dundee, 27 December 1798. He had issue by his first marriage:—

1. David Ogilvy, titular Earl of Airlie, born at Auchterhouse 4 December 1751: being mentally affected, he never assumed the title, and died unmarried at Kinalty, 6 April 1812.
2. *Margaret*, born at Boulogne 23 June, and baptized at the parish church of St. Nicolas there 24 June 1748, married at Cortachy, 26 November 1769, to Sir John Wedderburn of Ballindean, Bart. She died at Ballindean 23 March 1775, having had issue.
3. *Johanna*, born at Paris 1755-56, died unmarried in France 1826.

[1] Memoir of the Chevalier Johnstone; Forster's *Peerage*; Douglas.
[2] *Vide* Dennistoun's *Life of Sir Robert Strange.*

Walter Ogilvy of Clova, second son of John, fourth Earl of Airlie, was born in 1733, and was admitted advocate 19 February 1757. He became, on the death of his nephew David, son of David, Lord Ogilvy, titular Earl of Airlie, heir-male of the fourth Earl, and laid his claim to the assumed titles before the House of Lords, but died at Cortachy 10 April 1819, before any decision was given. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of William Fullarton, and sister of Colonel William Fullarton of Spynie, who died without issue, at Balnaboth, 3 June 1780; secondly, at Forfar, 12 November 1780, Jean, daughter of John Ogilvy of Murkle, physician in Forfar, by Margaret, daughter of John Ogilvy of Inshewan. She died at Cortachy, aged fifty-six, 11 June 1818, and had issue:—

1. *John*, captain, First Regiment of Foot, died at Berbice, 1809.
2. David, sixth earl.
3. *Donald Ogilvy* of Clova, H.E.I.C.S., born May 1788, M.P. for Forfarshire 3 October 1831 to January 1832, died 30 December 1863. Married, February 1815, Maria, fourth daughter of James Morley, Esquire, who died 9 April 1843, and had issue:—

   (1) *Walter*, born 30 August 1822, died 30 April 1894, married 1879, Ellen, daughter of Alexander Smith, with issue:—

      i. *Walter Donald Duncan*, born 5 November 1883.
      ii. *Dorothea Sophia Elizabeth*, born 15 August 1889.

   (2) *Donald*, born 28 June 1824, died 19 January 1885, married, 26 September 1867, Annie Sarah, second daughter of John Ogilvy of Inshewan.
   (3) *David*, born 1826, died 20 July 1857.
   (4) *Jean*, died 24 September 1863, married, 19 December 1839, to Field-Marshal Sir John Forster Fitzgerald, G.C.B., M.P. who died 24 March 1877.
   (5) *Dorothea Maria*, died 27 June 1895.
   (6) *Henriette Anne Mary*, married, 18 September 1844, to Duncan Stewart Robertson of Carronvale, and died 22 April 1849, having had issue.
   (7) *Julia Clementina*, married, 12 June 1855, to Captain Kenneth Bruce Stuart, Sixty-third Regiment, and died 12 August 1857, having had issue.

4. *Charles*, died at Balnaboth 28 March 1791.
5. *William* of Loyal, Commander R.N., M.P. for Forfar Burghs 28 March to 23 April 1831, died unmarried 10 April 1871.

6. *Margaret*, married at Cortachy, 25 June 1805, to John, eighth Viscount Arbuthnott. She died 12 December 1870, having had issue.
7. *Susan*, died 2 May 1787.
8. *Anne*, died in 1848.
9. *Jean*, died at Cortachy 25 November 1807, in her twenty-first year.
10. *Mary*, died 1 October 1868.
11. *Helen*, born at Balnaboth 12 February 1798, married, at Airlie, 30 April 1823, to John Wedderburn of the Prospect, Jamaica; she died at Rosebank, 27 April 1868, and was buried at Roslin chapel, having had issue.

VI. and XII. DAVID, sixth Earl of Airlie, born 16 December 1785. On his father's death he renewed the claim to the honours before the House of Lords, who decided that his succession was barred by the attainder. The titles were, however, restored by Act of Parliament 26 May 1826. He was captain Forty-second Highlanders, Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire, and a Representative Peer 1833-34. He died 20 August 1849: married, first, 7 October 1812, Clementina, only child and heiress of Gavin Drummond of Keltie and Clementina, sister and co-heiress of Alexander Graham of Duntrune, who died 1 September 1835; and secondly, 15 November 1838, Margaret, only child of William Bruce of Cowden, who died 17 June 1845. He had issue by his first wife:—

1. DAVID GRAHAM DRUMMOND, who succeeded him.
2. *Jean Graham Drummond*, born married 5 June 1837, to John, ninth Viscount Arbuthnott, and died 4 March 1902.
3. *Clementina Drummond*, born married, 17 July 1838, to James Rait of Anniston, and died 16 October 1848, having had issue.
4. *Maria Anne*, born in 1827.
5. *Helen Susanna Catherine Gertrude*, born in 1838, married, 31 May 1859, to George Augustus Pepper-Stavely, B.C.S., and died *s. p.* 26 April 1862.

By his second wife:—

6. *William Henry Bruce Ogilvy*, lieutenant Twenty-sixth Foot, and captain third battalion Black Watch, born

26 February 1840, married, 4 April 1866, Sarah, eldest daughter of Henry Boyder, Seventy-sixth Regiment. She died *s. p.* 19 December 1889.

7. *James Bruce Ogilvy*, lieutenant, Fifth Brigade, Royal Artillery, born 1 December 1841, died 15 May 1888.
8. *John Bruce Ogilvy*, born 17 June 1845.
9. *Donald Bruce Ogilvy* (twin), born 17 June 1845, died 16 December 1890.

VII. and XIII. David Graham Drummond, seventh Earl of Airlie, K.T., born 4 May 1826, succeeded his father, was a Representative Peer of Scotland 1850-81, Lord High Commissioner to the Church of Scotland 1872-3. He died at Denver, Colorado, U.S.A., 25 September 1881, having married, 23 September 1851, Henrietta Blanche Stanley, second daughter of Edward John, second Lord Stanley of Alderley, and had issue:—

1. David William Stanley, succeeded his father.
2. *Lyulph Gilchrist Stanley*, D.S.O., born 25 June 1861. Served in the South African War 1899-1901. Married, in 1902, Edith Boothroyd, Lovelands, Colorado, U.S.A., and has issue.
3. *Henrietta Blanche*, born 8 November 1852, married, 21 September 1878, to Colonel Henry Montagu Hozier, C.B., late Third Dragoon Guards, and has issue.
4. *Clementina Gertrude Helen*, born 19 June 1854, married, 31 December 1874, to Algernon Bertram, first Baron Redesdale, C.B., C.V.O., and has issue.
5. *Maude Josepha*, born 16 November 1859, married, 12 October 1886, to Theodore Whyte of Estes Park, U.S.A., who died in 1902, and had issue.
6. *Griselda Johanna Helen*, born 20 December 1865, married, 22 December 1897, to James Cheape of Strathtyrum, and has issue.

VIII. and XIV. David William Stanley, eighth Earl of Airlie, born at Florence 20 January 1856, succeeded his father. Educated at Eton and Baliol College, Oxford, he entered the army and was gazetted to the 10th Hussars, and in 1882 was present at the battle of Tamai, and was brigade-major to Sir Herbert Stewart in the Soudan War, being wounded in the hand at Abu Klea 7 January 1885. Became

adjutant of the Hampshire Yeomanry in 1889, second in command of the Second Dragoon Guards in 1896, and in December 1897 was gazetted colonel of the Twelfth Lancers. With this regiment he fought in the South African War, and was killed in action after recovering the guns by a gallant charge at Diamond Hill, Transvaal, 11 June 1900. He married, 19 January 1886, Mabell Frances Elizabeth Gore, daughter of Arthur, sixth Earl of Arran, Lady of the Bedchamber to H.R.H. the Princess of Wales, and had issue:—

1. David Lyulph Gore Wolseley, succeeded his father.
2. *Bruce Arthur Ashley*, born 15 March 1895.
3. *Patrick Julian Harry Stanley*, born 25 June 1896.
4. *Kitty Edith Blanche*, born 5 February 1887.
5. *Helen Alice Willington*, born 21 November 1890.
6. *Mabell Griselda Esther Sudley*, born 22 January 1892.

IX. and XV. David Lyulph Gore Wolseley Ogilvy, ninth Earl of Airlie, born at Cahir, Tipperary, Ireland, 18 July 1893, succeeded his father.

Arms.—Argent, a lion passant guardant gules, crowned with an imperial crown and collared with an open one proper.

Crest.—A lady from the waist upwards affrontée azure, holding a portcullis gules.

Supporters.—Two bulls sable unguled and horned vert, with a garland of flowers about their necks proper.

Motto.—*A Fin.*

[A. F. S.]

Airth

GRAHAM, EARL OF AIRTH

WILLIAM GRAHAM, seventh Earl of Menteith (*see that title*), was created EARL OF AIRTH by King Charles I., the patent being dated at Whitehall 21 January 1633. This new creation of a dignity no higher in degree than that already enjoyed by the Earl of Menteith, arose out of circumstances which may be briefly explained. The Earl of Menteith having by his talents and eminent services to the State attained a position of commanding influence and power, resolved to reclaim the Earldom of Strathern, of which his progenitor, Malise Graham, first Earl of Menteith, had been unjustly deprived by King James I. on the pretext that it was a male fief, notwithstanding there was no such limitation in the original charter of the Earldom granted by King Robert II. to his son David, grandfather of Earl Malise. No opposition was offered to the preliminary steps taken by the Earl of Menteith to make good his claim; on the contrary, the King's Advocate, Sir Thomas Hope, gave every facility for the recovery of the charters relating to the older dignity, and it was with the full concurrence and encouragement of the King himself that the Earl, having renounced all claim to lands belonging to the Earldom of

Strathern which were the property of the Crown, was served heir-general of Earl David and Euphemia, Countess of Strathern, on 25 May 1630. This step, indeed, was insisted on by the King's Advocate in order to give validity to the Earl's renunciation of the Crown lands, for which the King offered to give reasonable satisfaction. The sum actually paid on this account was £3000. A patent followed bearing date 31 July 1631, ratifying and approving to Earl William and his heirs-male and of taillie, the title of Earl of Strathern, with precedency and priority proper thereto due to them by virtue of the charters granted to Earl David.[1]

A grant of the lands and barony of Drummond (Drymen), dated 26 November 1631,[2] was given to William, Earl of Strathern and Menteith, and as Earl of Strathern he sat in the Parliament of Scotland on 22 September 1631, and 13 April and 2 September 1632.

But there were other than royal interests affected by the Earl of Menteith's assumption of the older title, as it was open to him to prosecute his right against all others for lands which he could justly claim by virtue of the restoration of the dignity of Earl of Strathern, and it appears from Sir John Scot of Scotstarvit's *True Relation of William, Earl of Menteith's Affairs concerning the Earldom and Title of Strathern*, that the alarm of the proprietors of these other lands was used by the Earl's political enemies as an argument for denuding him of his new dignity. This, however, would not have sufficed to move King Charles to disappoint the ambition of his trusted servant, if there had not been added an argument which closely touched the King himself. The claim of the Earl of Menteith, it was pointed out, involved, if allowed, a possible right to the throne, David, Earl of Strathern, being the elder son of King Robert II. by his consort, Euphemia Ross. Unfortunately for himself, the Earl of Menteith unduly emphasised this fact by boasting in the presence of witnesses that he had the reddest blood in Scotland, and that the King was obliged to him for his crown; at least these were the 'treasonable speeches' alleged against him by Sir Robert Dalzell, Sir James Skene of Curriehill, and others, but the Earl solemnly denied that he had ever used such words.

[1] *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 34. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

As the legitimacy of King Robert's issue by Elizabeth Mure was at this period a matter of controversy, King Charles was made to feel that he had acted rashly and imprudently in countenancing Menteith's claim, and severe if not oppressive measures were taken to undo what had been done, and to destroy for ever any appearance of pretension on Menteith's part to royal descent from the Earl of Strathern. His retours of service as heir of line of Prince David and Countess Euphemia were illegally annulled, his patent was cancelled, and he was compelled to accept a new title which should extinguish that of Strathern and make even Menteith a secondary dignity. This was the origin of the Earldom of Airth, the creation of which marked the fall of the former royal favourite. Dissatisfied with the result of their intriguing, his bitter enemies pressed for punishment for his alleged treasonable speeches, and by working on the fears of the Queen they attained their object. The Earl was deprived of his offices and ordered to confine himself within the limits of his Earldom, a sentence of exile from Court which lasted for four years.

The lands and barony of Airth (or Airthe, as it is uniformly written by the Earls) had been acquired by the Earl of Menteith from Alexander, Earl of Linlithgow, prior to 21 July 1632, on which date he had a charter of Airth wherein he is designed Earl of Strathern and Menteith, Lord Kinpont and Kilbryde, President of the Privy Council and Great Justiciary of Scotland.[1] It is, however, doubtful whether the Earl's title to Airth, which was the patrimony of the Bruces, was ever anything more than the temporary one conferred by the transference to him of a wadset on the property, and his possession in 1633 seems to have been under an agreement with the Earl of Dumfries and others.[2] In any event, he lost it by an adjudication in 1638, but continued to have a nominal connection with the barony, as his resignation was necessary when Sir Alexander Bruce of Airth got possession in 1648. It must have been a mere matter of form when the Earl's grandson was served heir to the barony of Airth in 1670.

The patent of the Earldom of Airth, which it is un-

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Ibid.*, 20 Dec. 1633.

necessary to quote at length here,[1] has the peculiarity that while it unites and annexes the Graham Earldom of Menteith to the new dignity (giving precedence, however, from the supposed date of the older title) its clause of destination is *haeredibus suis*, whereas in the original charter of the territorial Earldom of Menteith—a charter of the dignity is not known to exist—the grant is restricted to 'heirs-male of the body' of the grantee. It is also noticeable that where the Menteith Earldom is referred to in the Airth patent, it is assumed that there is no restriction of this nature, the expression used being 'his heirs.' Whether this was the result of accident or carelessness in drafting the Airth patent, or whether the intention was to extend the Menteith charter to heirs-general, are questions which were keenly discussed in connection with the claims to the Earldom of Airth and Menteith to be afterwards noticed. When the lands comprising the Earldom of Menteith were resigned by the Earl, for reinvestiture of himself, his Countess, and his eldest son, Lord Kinpont, King Charles's charter (dated 11 January 1644) newly erected and incorporated the said lands into one whole and free Earldom to be called in all time coming the Earldom and Lordship of Menteith, and the grant was made to the heirs-male procreated between the Earl and Lady Mary Keith, his spouse, whom failing, to the next lawful heirs-male of the said John, Lord Graham of Kinpont, whomsoever. Upon this charter there has been founded the contention that the Airth patent contemplated a separation of the two Earldoms it conjoined, the ancient dignity of Menteith being restricted to heirs-male, and the Airth title left open to the succession of heirs-general.

The Earl of Airth and Menteith sat as 'Earl of Airth' in the Parliaments of 1639, 1644, and 1645, and remaining staunch to the royal cause notwithstanding the severity with which he had been treated by the King and his advisers in Scotland, he was reappointed a Privy Councillor in 1639, having probably regained His Majesty's favour by his refusal to take the Covenants. In the struggle that followed, Airth

[1] The patent will be found printed in full in Wood's edition of Douglas's *Peerage*, 38, and also in the Airth Papers, the Evidence in Airth Peerage Case, Sir Harris Nicolas's *History of the Earldoms of Strathern, Monteith, and Airth*, and the *Red Book of Menteith*.

Castle was made a garrison by Cromwell's troops, and the Earl was ordered by General Monk to have the woods in Aberfoyle parish cut down; while the royal forces were quartered for two years in the same parish, and the crops were wasted and burned by the English army commanded by the Duke of Albemarle. The losses thus sustained by the Earl of Airth were never recouped, and overwhelmed by financial difficulties, he was obliged to part with nearly all his lands. He lived to see the restoration of Charles II., his death taking place in 1661.

There is a monument to the Earl and his wife in Greyfriars' Churchyard, Edinburgh, but only a fragment remains showing their arms impaled. Sir William Fraser says the Earl appears to have died in January,[1] but a letter written by his grandson and heir concerning a contemplated marriage which did not come off, dated 13 April 1661, is signed 'Kinpount,' and sealed with red wax, and it may be presumed that the Earl was then alive.[2] The year of the Earl's death is misprinted 1671 in the portrait plate in *The Red Book of Menteith*, and Sir Harris Nicolas falls into a similar error in dating the Earl's death from the charter in favour of his successor. The Countess was alive on 1 March 1667, the date of a bond registered at Dunblane.

By his Countess, Agnes, daughter of Patrick, Lord Gray, (marriage-contract 26 February 1612) the Earl of Airth and Menteith had seven sons and four daughters:—

1. JOHN GRAHAM, Lord Kinpont, noticed below.
2. *Sir James Graham.* Alive in 1683. Married first, Lady Margaret Erskine, second daughter of James, Earl of Buchan, by whom he had

   (1) *Marian*, married Walter Graham of Gartur, and had issue.

   Sir James married, secondly, Isabella, elder daughter of John Bramhall, by whom he had

   (2) *Helen* or *Eleanor*, married Captain Rawdon, heir to Lord Conway.

3. *Andrew*, mentioned as brother of James in a disposition dated 14 September 1616.[3] He must have died

[1] *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 390. [2] *Original Menteith Letters*, in possession of the writer. [3] *Stirling Sasines*, i.

young, as his name does not appear in a bond of provision, dated 26 June 1632.[1]

4. *Robert*, died *s. p.*
5. *Patrick*, died *s. p.*
6. *Charles*, died *s. p.*
7. *Archibald*, alive in 1682. Married Janet, daughter of —— Johnston.

   (1) *John*, died *vita patris, s. p.*

8. *Mary*, married to Sir John Campbell of Glenorchy, with issue. She died 28 January 1663, and was buried at Finlarig.
9. *Margaret*, married in 1633, to Alexander Lord Garlies, and had issue. Said to have been married, secondly, in October 1643,[2] to Ludovic, fourteenth Earl of Crawford, who died without succession. Their son Henry Lindsay, *alias* Andrew Gray or Graym, attended the Scots College at Douay in 1657, but was dismissed on account of illegitimacy.[3]
10. *Anne*, married to Sir Mungo Murray of Blebo, and had issue.
11. *Jean*, married to John Chisholm of Cromlix, without issue.[4]

II. John Graham, Lord Kinpont, born about 1613, received a charter, dated 1 April 1633, granting to him and

[1] This bond, which is printed in *Notes and Queries*, 8th series, x. 391, is evidently Sir Harris Nicolas's authority for the Earl of Airth's children named in a footnote to page 106 of his *History of the Earldoms of Strathern, Monteith, and Airth*, but as no authority was cited there, Sir William Fraser (*Red Book of Menteith*, i. 394) states that in regard to four of the names no corroborative proof had been found. One of the four, however, Charles, is included in the genealogical tables given in the same work. [2] *Reg. of Deeds*, lii. 18. [3] *Fifth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.* App., 654. [4] This marriage is not given in any of the printed genealogies. Mackenzie, in *The History of the Chisholms* (218), says that John Chisholm of Cromlix 'appears to have been twice married, without issue, the second time in 1661 to the Lady Creich in Fife.' That Lady Jean Graham was his first wife may be regarded as extremely probable from the following note from the *Perth Sasines* (x. 392), kindly supplied by Dr. Maitland Thomson, Register House:—'Charter by John Cheisholme of Cromlix, with consent of his curators, to Lady Jean Graham, his future spouse, lawful daughter of William, Earl of Airth and Monteith, in her pure virginity, of the lands of Eister and Wester Buttergask and others, dated at the Isle (*apud Insulam*) 14 October 1643, sasine thereon 21 and . . . October 1643.' Some curious legends relating to Lady Jean's supposed marriages are noticed in the *Scottish Antiquary*, xiii. 91, 139.

Lady Mary Keith, his spouse, and their heirs-male, the lands and baronies of Kilbride and Kinpont,[1] a grant confirmed by another charter, dated 8 January 1644, which provided the lands and barony of Kilbride to William Graham, their eldest lawful son, and the heirs-male of his body.[2] Being in full sympathy with his father in supporting King Charles against the Covenanters, Lord Kinpont joined the Marquess of Montrose when he took the field in the royal cause, and was present at the battle of Tippermuir on the 1 September 1644, in which Montrose was successful, afterwards taking possession of Perth. After a few days' stay there, Montrose and his forces encamped at Collace, where, after an entertainment given by the Marquess to his officers, a quarrel took place between Lord Kinpont and a brother officer, James Stewart of Ardvoirlich, who had previously been on the most friendly terms with him. How the dispute arose has never been satisfactorily ascertained. Unhappily, it resulted in the death of Lord Kinpont, who was stabbed through the heart by his antagonist's dirk, drawn in a moment of ungovernable passion. By his wife, Lady Mary Keith, eldest daughter of William, Earl Marischal (marriage-contract 11 April 1632), who survived till April 1663[3] Lord Kinpont left issue:—

1. William Graham, second Earl of Airth and Menteith.
2. *Mary*, noticed below.
3. *Elizabeth*, married, in January 1664,[4] to William (afterwards Sir William) Graham of Gartmore, and had issue:—
   - (1) *Sir John Graham* of Gartmore, Bart., cognosced insane in 1696, and died 12 July 1708, *s. p.*
   - (2) *Mary Graham*, married James Hodge of Gladsmuir, by whom she had an only child:—
     - i. *Mary Hodge*, married, 28 February 1701, her cousin, William Graham, younger son of Walter Graham of Gallingad, and had issue:—
       - (i) *James Graham*, died before May 1740, *s. p.*
       - (ii) *William Graham*, who assumed the title of Earl of Menteith, and voted as such at the election

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Original Menteith Letters.* [4] *Ibid.* The date given in the *Red Book of Menteith* is 19 December 1663, but a letter from the Earl to Gartmore, enclosing the Bishop of St. Andrews' licence for the marriage is dated 19 January 1664. The former date is given by Douglas as that of the marriage-contract, which is correct. Airth Peerage Evidence, 1839, p. 33.

of Peers of Scotland in 1744, 1747, 1749, 1752, and 1761. His assumption of the dignity was prohibited by an order of the House of Lords dated 2 March 1762. He died in destitution on 30 June 1783, *s. p.*

(iii) *Grizel Graham*, died unmarried 12 June 1774.

(iv) *Margaret Graham*, married to John Colquhoun, goldsmith, Edinburgh, and died 18 or 19 February 1782, *s. p.*

(v) *Mary Graham*, married to John Bogle, officer of excise, Kirkcudbright, and died 20 January 1779, leaving issue, a son and two daughters, who all died without issue.[1]

4. *Catherine*, married —— Sellick, London, and had issue.[2]

III. William Graham, second Earl of Airth and Menteith, was born about 1634, and on the death of his father took the title of Lord Kinpont. By the decease of his grandfather in 1661, he became Earl of Airth and Menteith, but owing to the estates comprising the Earldom being mostly in the hands of creditors, he did not then serve himself heir to the first Earl, and for several years he lived in London with the object of obtaining from King Charles II. the compensation due and promised to his grandfather but never paid. A sum of £500 appears to have been granted,[3] but this was soon spent in interest on mortgages, and all his life the Earl was crippled financially to such an extent that it may be said he never got his head above water. His letters to the Laird of Gartmore during the time he was hanging on at the Court, while they expose a pitiable state of poverty, also show a commendable family pride and a capacity for business which, with better opportunities, would have mended the family fortunes. Inextricably involved, however, and disappointed in his expectations from the King, he allowed things to

[1] The particulars of the descendants of Lady Elizabeth Graham are taken from the printed evidence in the Airth Peerage Case, 1839. [2] Whether Lord Kinpont had a third daughter is questioned by Mr. R. Barclay-Allardice, who points out that the only evidence of her existence is unsigned and undated petitions to the King (George I.) and Secretary of State (the Duke of Montrose) for government pensions by Mrs. Sellick's daughters who describe themselves as 'granddaughters to the Lord Kilpont, who was son to the Earl of Airth.'—*Scottish Antiquary*, xiii. 70. [3] *Menteith Letters.*

drift. Compelled by his creditors to make up his title to the lands of his Earldom, he obtained a charter of these, along with the baronies of Airth and Drummond (Drymen) on 4 February 1670,[1] and the creditors afterwards enforced their claims. Later in life the Earl took an active part in opposing the Covenanters, but the Revolution of 1688 changed the aspect of political affairs, and although unable to attend the Parliaments held in the autumn of 1689, he was present in April 1693, and took the oath and assurance.

Having no family, the Earl, about 1679, entered into an arrangement with the Marquess of Montrose, whereby the Earldom of Menteith was to be provided to the latter, a condition being that he should marry Helen or Eleanor Graham, the Earl of Airth's cousin, but the marriage part of the arrangement was broken off by the Marquess. A charter granting to Montrose the lands and baronies of the Earldom of Menteith had been signed by King Charles, but on a representation to him on the part of Sir James Graham, uncle to the Earl of Airth, and father of Helen Graham, his Majesty caused to be cancelled those portions of the document which contained the peerages and the lands of Airth, and restricted the charter to the lands of the Earldom of Menteith.[2] Before his death, which took place on 12 September 1694, the Earl disponed the reversion of the barony of Kinpont, and any benefit which might arise from a process he had raised for the redemption of the lands, to his nephew Sir George Allardice of Allardice, and about the same time he appointed another nephew, Sir John Graham of Gartmore, heir to his personal estate, also disponing to him part of the lands of Rednock, with certain teinds.[3] He is said to have left a natural son and two daughters, the younger of whom, Margaret Graham, was married to Alexander Stirling of Auchyll.

The Earl was twice married. Anna Hewes, his first wife, whom he married prior to 28 April 1677, was divorced by him on 19 July 1684, but a series of legal proceedings in connection with the divorce extended down to June 1685. The Earl's second wife, whom he is said to have married

[1] Airth Peerage Evidence, 1839, p. 19. [2] *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 423. [3] *Ibid.*, 428.

before the decree divorcing Countess Anna was pronounced,[1] was Katherine Bruce, daughter of Thomas Bruce of Blairhall, who predeceased her husband in the beginning of 1692. By neither wife was there issue, and the Earl's male heir, Sir James Graham, his uncle, being probably dead, the dignity was left unclaimed until 1744, when, as has been mentioned above, the title of Earl of Menteith was assumed by William Graham, on the supposition that his great-grandmother, Elizabeth Graham, was the only sister of the eighth Earl of Menteith and second Earl of Airth.[2]

Mary Graham, one of the two daughters of Lord Kinpont, married, 8 October 1662,[3] Sir John Allardice of Allardice, in the county of Kincardine, baptized 12 December 1641, died April 1676. She died in November 1720, and was buried at Allardyce 2 December,[4] leaving issue:—

1. *John*, who succeeded his father.
2. *Sir George*, who succeeded his brother.
3. *Mary*, born 8 August 1663, married (marriage-contract 9 December 1681)[5] Sir Alexander Ogilvy of Forglen, Bart., a Lord of Session, and was grandmother of Alexander, seventh Lord Banff. *(See that title.)*
4. *Helen*, born 5 August 1664, buried at Arbuthnott, 12 January 1743.
5. *Anna*, born 1 March 1666, married to John Gordon of Breakly, and had issue.
6. *Jean*, born 18 November 1669.
7. *Margaret*, born 30 November 1673.

John Allardice of Allardice, baptized 6 August 1667, succeeded his father about 1676, and married 28 October 1690, Elizabeth, daughter of William Barclay of Balmakewan, who, after his death on December 1690, was married to —— Wood, Drumlagair.

Sir George Allardice of Allardice, Knight, who was served heir to his brother 14 October 1697, was bap-

[1] Douglas, however, gives the date of the marriage as 4 April 1685.
[2] Airth Peerage Evidence, 1839, p. 122. [3] Arbuthnott Par. Reg. [4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Banff Sasines*, iii. (main ser.), 350.

tized 17 August 1672. Sat for the burgh of Kintore in the last Scottish Parliament, and was elected to the first Parliament of Great Britain. Was appointed Master of the Mint. Died 5 October 1709. Married (marriage-contract 20 October 1692) Anna Ogilvy, eldest daughter of James, third Earl of Findlater, and sister of the Chancellor, the first Earl of Seafield, and by her, who died 27 August 1735, had issue:—

1. *James.*
2. *William*, baptized 18 December 1700, died 1709.
3. *John*, baptized 11 December 1701, died before 25 July 1748.
4. *Mary*, married (marriage-contract 23 December 1721) to Andrew Hay of Mountblairy, Banffshire, W.S., with issue.
5. *Anna*, baptized 25 September 1695. Will dated 27 August 1735.
6. *Helen*, baptized 18 July 1697, married to Alexander Lind of Gorgie, Midlothian, and died 18 January 1746.
7. *Katherine*, baptized 15 October 1699, died unmarried 12 March 1744.
8. *Elizabeth*, baptized 5 October 1703, died 5 May 1705.

James Allardice of Allardice, baptized 25 July 1693, died in May 1728.[1] Married (contract dated 21 May 1720) Mary, daughter of Robert Milne of Balwyllie, Provost of Montrose, and had issue:—

1. *James.*
2. *Mary*, born 1726, married (contract dated 20 November 1758) to James Macdonald, Sheriff-Substitute of Kincardineshire, and had issue. Died 4 January 1801.

James Allardice of Allardice, born 29 January 1727, died at Allardice 14 July 1765,[2] married (contract 30 March and 7 April 1756) Ann, daughter of James Barclay, banker, London, descended from Barclay of Ury, and by her, who died July 1751, he had an only child:—

Sarah Ann Allardice, the great-granddaughter of Sir

[1] Arbuthnott Par. Reg. [2] *Ibid.*

George Allardice, who was born 13 July 1757. She was married first, in December 1776 (contract post-nuptial 9 June 1780) to Robert Barclay of Ury, in Kincardineshire, who assumed the name of Allardice. She was retoured, 26 February 1785, eldest nearest lawful heir-portioner in general of William, Earl of Airth and Menteith, brother of her great-great-grandmother. Was divorced September 1793; and was married, secondly, on 5 August 1795, to John Nudd, Surrey. Died 7 July 1833. By her first husband she had, with other children:—

Robert Barclay Allardice, of Ury and Allardice, born 25 August 1779; was served heir to his father 17 December 1799, and to his mother 9 November 1833. He was Captain in the 23rd Regiment, and was a celebrated amateur pedestrian and athlete. By petition to the King he claimed as heir-general and of line of William, first Earl of Airth, the honour, dignity, and title conferred on his ancestor by the patent of 1633, and this petition was referred to the House of Lords on the 2 of June 1834, and remitted by their Lordships to the Lords' Committee on Privileges. Another claimant came forward in the person of Sir William Scott of Ancrum, Bart., but his claim was not persisted in. Evidence on Mr. Barclay Allardice's claim, a petition against which was lodged by a Mrs. Bishop, who alleged descent from Lady Elizabeth Graham, was heard in July and August 1839, when further proceedings were adjourned to the next session of Parliament. At this stage, however, Mr. Barclay Allardice was advised to claim the Earldoms of Strathern and Menteith, as well as Airth, and a petition to this effect was presented to Queen Victoria on 4 August 1840; but no further steps were taken during the lifetime of the claimant, who died 1 May 1854. By his wife Mary, daughter of Alexander Dalgarno, Aberdeen (marriage-contract post-nuptial 3 November 1817), who died 30 August 1820, he had two daughters:—

1. *Margaret*, noticed below.
2. *Mary*, born 29 July 1819, died 14 October 1823.

Margaret Barclay Allardice, born 4 July 1816. Was

served heir to her father 12 January 1859. She married, firstly, 2 April 1840, Samuel Ritchie, born 1813, died 17 September 1845, and, secondly, 30 July 1854, James Tanner, who died 21 January 1866. She resumed, by royal licence, 2 July 1883, the surnames and arms of Barclay Allardice. In 1870 she renewed the claim to the Earldom of Strathern, Menteith, and Airth, which was opposed by William Cunningham Bontine of Ardoch and Gartmore, who contended that the dignities were descendible only to heirs-male, and that he was the heir-male of Malise Graham, first Earl of Menteith. The Committee for Privileges heard evidence in support of the opposing claims during the Parliamentary session of 1870 and 1871, but came to no decision, and the dignities are still dormant. In 1874 Mrs. Barclay Allardice presented a petition praying the House of Lords to direct the Duke of Montrose to produce certain muniments alleged to be in his charter-chest, but this application was refused. She died 7 August 1903. The claimant had issue by her first husband:—

1. *Robert Barclay Allardice, M.A., F.S.A. (Scot.)*, born 19 May 1841. Mayor of Lostwithiel, Cornwall, 1899-1901.
2. *David Stuart Barclay Allardice*, born 21 November 1845, married, 15 October 1868, Fannie Foster, born 26 February 1852, daughter of Edwin Day Elliot of West Brattleboro, Vermont, U.S., and has issue.[1]

Arms of Graham, Earl of Airth and Menteith.—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent on a chief sable three escallops or, for Graham; 2nd and 3rd, Or a fess chequy azure and argent, and in chief a chevron gules, for Stewart of Strathern.

Crest.—An eagle's head proper, beaked or.

Supporters.—Two lions guardant gules, collared sable, and charged with three escallops or.

Motto.—*Right and Reason.*

[W. B. C.]

[1] See Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

STEWART, DUKE OF ALBANY

ROBERT STEWART, third son of King Robert II. by Elizabeth Mure, his first wife, born in 1339, married first, by dispensation dated 9 September 1361,[1] as her fourth husband, Margaret, Countess of Menteith, by which marriage he became by courtesy Earl of Menteith.[2] He entered into an indenture with Isobel, Countess of Fife, relict of his elder brother Walter, dated at Perth, 30 March 1371, wherein she acknowledges him to be her lawful heir-apparent, and that, when the Earldom of Fife is recovered and the Countess has got possession of it, she will resign it into the King's hands for infeftment in his favour.[3] In consequence of this he succeeded to that Earldom, and was styled Earl of Fife and Menteith.[4] By Crown charter, dated 7 February 1372-3, the custody of the Castle of Stirling was committed to his care. In 1382 he was appointed Great Chamberlain of Scotland, which office he held till 1408, when he resigned it in favour of his son John, Earl of Buchan. In 1385, in conjunction with the Earl of Douglas and a body of French auxiliaries under Jean de Vienne, Admiral of France, he invaded England

[1] Theiner's *Monumenta Vetera*, 317. [2] Burnett's *Red Book of Menteith reviewed*, 41 *et seq.* [3] Fraser's *Red Book of Menteith*, ii. 251. [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, xii. 18.

with an army of 30,000 men, took the Castle of Wark, and ravaged the country from Berwick to Newcastle.[1] On the advance of the Duke of Lancaster against him, he retired into Scotland, which was thereupon invaded by the English. The Earls of Fife and Douglas, along with Archibald, Lord of Galloway, thereupon invaded Cumberland as far as Cockermouth, spoiling the country between the Fells and the sea. The Earl of Menteith made another successful invasion of England in 1388. His father, King Robert II., being now far advanced in years, and his elder brother, the Earl of Carrick, afterwards Robert III., being from bodily infirmity unable to take an active part in government, a parliament was called in which the Earl of Fife was by the Three Estates solemnly recognised on 1 December 1388 as guardian of the kingdom,[2] in which office he continued after the death of his father and the accession of his elder brother, John, Earl of Carrick, to the throne, under the title of Robert III., in 1390. Eight years after this, when the heir-apparent to the throne was created Duke of Rothesay, the Earl of Fife and Menteith, on 28 April 1398, was created DUKE OF ALBANY.[3] The following year he had the pretended King Richard II. placed under his custody. His nephew, the Duke of Rothesay, having been for some youthful excesses, by order of his father, King Robert III., seized and delivered into his safe-keeping, it has been alleged that he was most barbarously starved to death in Albany's Castle of Falkland, 27 March 1402. It is more likely, however, that he died of dysentery. A parliament was called and met at Edinburgh, 16 May 1402, to inquire into the fact, and Albany and the Earl of Douglas having confessed the imprisonment, imputing the death to divine providence, were acquitted of the charge and obtained a full remission under the Great Seal.[4] The following year the Regent assembled forces, took Innerwick from the English and saved Cocklaws Castle from being delivered up to the Percies by James de Gladstanes, who had agreed to surrender if not succoured in time. On 2 September 1403 the Earldom of Atholl, which had reverted to the Crown on the death of the Duke of Rothesay, was conferred on him in free regality during the

[1] Pinkerton, i. 31. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 555. [3] Pinkerton, i. 52.
[4] Robertson's *Index*, 104.

lifetime of the King only, with a remainder to his son John in case of his predecease.[1] On the death of King Robert III. in 1406, the Duke of Albany was constituted regent and governor of the realm of Scotland, his nephew James being a prisoner in England. When King Henry V. was in France, in 1417, the regent raised an army to invade England and attack Berwick, but was forced to retire by the Dukes of Bedford and Exeter. In 1419 he despatched his son John, Earl of Buchan, with a chosen army of 7000 men into France to assist the Dauphin against the English, and he concluded a long and active life of vigorous exertion at the Castle of Stirling, 2 September 1420, aged upwards of eighty. His body was interred in the Abbey Church of Dunfermline. Wintoun and Bower draw his character in very flattering colours, and while he may not be the melodramatic villain described by Pinkerton,[2] neither was he, as represented by the writer of the *Red Book of Menteith*, the most perfect man who ever inhabited this world.

He married, first, Margaret, Countess of Menteith, only daughter of Sir John Graham and Mary, Countess of Menteith, widow of Sir John Moray, Lord of Bothwell, Thomas, thirteenth Earl of Mar, and Sir John Drummond of Concraig.[3] By her, who died about 1380, he had issue:—

1. MURDAC, second Duke of Albany.

The Regent married, secondly, Muriella, eldest daughter of Sir William de Keith, Great Marischal of Scotland, who survived him and died shortly before Whitsunday 1449. By her he had issue:—

2. *John*, Earl of BUCHAN. (*See that title.*)
3. *Andrew*, next in substitution to John in the charter of the Earldom of Buchan, dated 20 September 1406.[4] He died before 1413, without issue.
4. *Robert*, mentioned in the charter before mentioned, is erroneously stated to have been killed with his brother, the Earl of Buchan, at the battle of Verneuil, 1424. He was alive in 1431, when he received in that and the two previous years a pension out of the customs of the burgh of Dundee of £13, 6s. 8d.[5]

[1] Harleian MS. 4694-5. [2] *History of Scotland*, 85. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. p. clxxv. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 470, 500, 532.

The Regent had by his two wives six daughters:—

1. *Janet* (eldest daughter of the first marriage) who was contracted in marriage, on 20 July 1372, to David de Loen, eldest son of Sir Bartholomew of Loen and Lady Phillipa Mowbray of Barnbougle.
2. *Maria*,[1] married to Sir William Abernethy of Saltoun, who died 1420,[2] and had issue. Two of their sons mentioned in the *Exchequer Rolls* in 1407 and 1414.
3. *Margaret*, married, first, after 1390, to Sir John Swinton of Swinton, who was killed at Homildon, 14 September 1402;[3] and, secondly, to Robert Stewart of Lorn, by both of whom she had issue.
4. *Isobel*, married, first, before 1398,[4] to Alexander Leslie, Earl of Ross, who died before February 1407-8; and secondly, to Walter Haliburton of Dirleton,[5] with issue by both.
5. *Marjory*, married to Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochaw, first Lord Campbell.[6] (*See title* Argyll.)
6. *Elizabeth*, married, before 28 June 1413,[7] to Malcolm Fleming of Biggar and Cumbernauld, who was executed four days after the Earl of Douglas and his brother, about 28 November 1440,[8] and had issue.

II. Murdac Stewart, second Duke of Albany and Earl of Fife and Menteith, born probably in 1362. He was appointed to the office of Justiciar north of the Forth on 2 April 1389.[9] On 8 November 1392 the Earldom of Lennox was settled upon him and his wife Isobel, daughter of Duncan, Earl of Lennox, and their issue, after the death of the said Duncan without heirs-male of his body,[10] but he never enjoyed the title. He had a grant from King Robert III., on 8 February 1393, of one hundred merks sterling annually furth of the great customs of Aberdeen.[11] He was taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Homildon on 14 September 1402 and sent to Henry IV., by whom he was liberated on parole not to withdraw from England.[12] Not-

[1] But see as to the identity of this daughter, *Exch. Rolls*, iv. App. to Preface, clxxxv. [2] *Scotichron.*, lib. xv. p. cxxxii. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 226, 279. [4] *Hist. Records of the Family of Leslie*, i. 79. [5] Balfour's *Annals*, *Anno* 1409. [6] *Exch. Rolls*, *ut supra*. [7] *Ibid.*, iv. p. clxxxviii. [8] For the story of their death see Pitscottie. [9] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 557. [10] Fraser's *The Lennox*, ii. 43. [11] Robertson's *Index*, 158. [12] Pinkerton, i. 74.

withstanding many efforts to obtain his release, he only secured his freedom in 1415 by being exchanged for Henry, Earl of Northumberland. On the death of his father in 1420 he succeeded him in his titles, as governor of Scotland and keeper of Stirling Castle. After many delays he at last accomplished the ransom of his cousin King James I. in 1424, and thereafter placed him in the chair of state at his coronation at Scone on 21 May 1424.[1] In a parliament held at Perth, on 25 March 1425, the King issued orders for his arrest with others, took possession of his Castles of Falkland and Doune, and sent him prisoner to Caerlaverock. The Parliament thereupon adjourned to Stirling, where the Duke with two of his sons and his father-in-law, the Earl of Lennox, were brought to trial. Walter, his eldest son, was first tried on 24 May, found guilty, and instantly beheaded; and on the following day the Duke, his second son Alexander, and the Earl of Lennox were convicted and executed, their bodies being buried in the Blackfriars' Church at Stirling.[2]

He married (indenture dated at Inchmurrin, 17 February 1391-92) Isobel, eldest daughter and co-heir of Duncan, Earl of Lennox, and by her, who survived till 1458 or 1459, he had issue:—

1. *Robert*, called of Fife and Kinclevin, styled Master of Fife, witness to charters in 1407, 1409, and 1410, died without issue shortly before July 1421.[3]
2. *Sir Walter* of Lennox, and after the death of his brother styled of Fife, Lennox, and Menteith, executed at Stirling 24 May 1425. He had a papal dispensation on 26 April 1421 for marriage with Janet, daughter of Sir Robert Erskine, but it is probable it was never celebrated. By a lady of the name of Campbell he had apparently two natural sons, Andrew, Lord Avondale (*see that title*), and Arthur, and, possibly by Janet Erskine, another son, Walter of Morphie, from whom descend the Earls of Castle Stewart in Ireland. These three sons were legitimated 17 April 1479.[4]
3. *Sir Alexander*, knighted by King James I. at his

[1] Goodall's *Fordun*, ii. 474. [2] Pinkerton, i. 113, 114. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. p. clxxviii, 342. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

coronation, 21 May 1424, executed at Stirling 25 May 1425.

4. *Sir James*, called James More, who upon hearing of his father's imprisonment, came down from the Highlands with a considerable party of men, burnt the town of Dumbarton, and killed John Stewart of Dundonald, governor of the castle, with many others. For this he was obliged to fly to England, and afterwards, in 1429, to Ireland, where he died in 1451. By a lady of the family of Macdonald he had a natural son James Beg, from whom descend the Stewarts of Ardvorlich,[1] and a daughter Matilda, who was married to William Edmonston of Duntreath.[2]

5. *Isobel*, married to Sir Walter Buchanan of that Ilk.[3]

III. Alexander Stewart, second son of King James II., born about 1454, styled Earl of March and Lord of Annandale in Acts of Parliament 4 August 1455, was in 1464 sent to France to complete his education, but was captured on his way by the English, who, however, soon released him.[4] He was created Duke of Albany between 4 August 1455 and 3 July 1458.[5] His brother, King James III., having conceived an unhappy prejudice against him and his brother, John, Earl of Mar, they were in 1479 arrested and imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, where Mar died, but Albany, effecting his escape to a French ship lying off Newhaven, reached France.[6] By Act of Parliament 4 October 1479,[7] he was forfeited, and in addition his castle of Dunbar was besieged and taken. He remained in France till 1482, when he proceeded to England, where on 10 June of that year he entered into a treasonable agreement with King Edward IV. to assist him in reducing Scotland, and to surrender Berwick and certain other parts on the Border to England, in return for which he was to receive the title of King of Scotland.[8] He thereupon joined the English in their invasion of Scotland, where, however, he succeeded

[1] *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 280. [2] *General Account of the Family of Edmonston of Duntreath*, 32. [3] *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 280; but cf. *Exch. Rolls*, i. p. clxxxi *n*. [4] Pitscottie, 110. [5] *Exch. Rolls*, vi. p. cxxvi, *note* 2. [6] Pinkerton, i. 293. [7] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 125 *et seq.* [8] *Foedera*, xii. 156.

in making his peace with his brother, who undertook to restore his estates and amnesty his followers. He delivered the King from his uncles the Earls of Buchan and Atholl, who had kept him practically a prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, was made by Parliament in December 1482 lieutenant-general of the realm,[1] and received a grant of the Earldoms of Mar and Garioch in January 1482-83.[2] Almost immediately thereafter he renewed his treasonable agreement with England, to whom he surrendered his castle of Dunbar, and then retired over the Border.[3] On 27 June 1483 he was again attainted by Parliament.[4] Invading Scotland with the Earl of Douglas and a body of English, he was totally routed at Lochmaben on 22 July 1484. He narrowly escaped capture, but succeeded in reaching France. He is said to have been killed by the splinter of a lance at a tournament at Paris between the Duke of Orleans and another knight in 1485, and was buried in the church of the Celestins in that city.[5] By Act of Parliament, 1 October 1487, the lands belonging to Alexander, Duke of Albany, Earl of March, Mar, and Garioch, Lord of Annandale and Man, viz. the lordship and earldom of March, the baronies of Dunbar and Coldbrandspath, the castle of Dunbar and tower and fortalice of Coldbrandspath, and lordship of Annandale with the castle of Lochmaben, were forfeited.[6]

He married, first, Catherine Sinclair, eldest daughter of William, Earl of Orkney and Caithness, but this marriage was dissolved by decree of John Otterburn, official of Lothian, on the ground of propinquity, on 2 March 1477-78, which decree was ratified by Act of Parliament 15 November 1516.[7]

They had issue three sons, to whom John Craw was tutor, and for behoof of whom certain payments were made,[8] and one daughter, viz.:—

1. *Alexander*, who was with his own consent declared to be illegitimate by the Act of Parliament 13 November 1516.[9] He became a churchman, and is styled Dean

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 143. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Pinkerton, i. 314. [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 146, 147, 151. [5] Anselme, *Histoire Généalogique*, iv. 329; Le Laboureur, *Les Tombeaux des personnes illustres*, 113, 114. [6] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 179. [7] *Ibid.*, ii. 283. [8] Cf. *Exch. Rolls*, x. 156. [9] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 283 and 388.

of Dunbar, 15 November 1504.[1] He was Prior of Whithorn, Abbot of Inchaffray in 1516, afterwards of Scone, finally Bishop of Moray in 1527, and dying in 1537, was buried at Scone.[2] He had issue, apparently, two sons, both named *Alexander*, one of whom was legitimated 30 April 1550.[3] He had also a daughter *Margaret*, married, first, to Patrick Graham of Inchbrakie, who died in 1536, with issue,[4] secondly, to Colin Campbell of Glenurchy. (*See title* Breadalbane.)

2. *Andrew*, mentioned frequently in the *Treasurer's Accounts*. On 26 February 1502-3 he got £35 on going to France,[5] and in October 1504 he accompanied James IV. on one of his journeys to the north.[6] He got £28 for another passage to France on 20 March 1506-7.[7] Whether Andrew was the second or third son of the Duke is not known, but the youngest son was about fifteen in 1492.
3. ——, a son, whose name does not occur in the *Treasurer's Arcounts*, and who may have died early, as, while three sons are mentioned in 1492,[8] there is a payment in 1497 to the Duke's 'tua sonnys' in St. Andrews.[9]
4. *Margaret* was, according to the latest theory,[10] the name of the Duke of Albany's daughter, though other authorities call her Catherine.[11] She was married to Patrick Hamilton of Kincavil, brother of James, Earl of Arran. Margaret is mentioned as his widow in a charter of 5 July 1542.[12]

He married, secondly, in France, 19 January 1479-80, Anne de la Tour, third daughter of Bertrand, Comte d'Auvergne and d'Bouillon.[13] She survived him, and married, 15 February 1487, Louis, Compte de la Chambre, was mother of Phillippe de la Chambre, a cardinal, and dying, 15

[1] *Treasurer's Accounts*, ii. 333. [2] *Exch. Rolls*, ix. p. lviii. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* Cf. also 16 October 1532. [4] *Or and Sable*, by L. G. Græme, 4. Miss Græme makes one of the bishop's sons Laird of Scotstownhill, but this is doubtful. [5] *Treasurer's Accounts*, ii. 360. [6] *Ibid.*, 462. [7] *Ibid.*, iii. 375. [8] *Exch. Rolls*, ix. p. lvii. [9] *Treasurer's Accounts*, i. 333. [10] *Exch. Rolls*, ix. p. lviii; *Treasurer's Accounts*, i. p. cccxxix. [11] Duncan Stewart's *Hist. of the Stewarts*, 107. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [13] Anselme, *Histoire Généalogique*, iv. 530.

October 1512, was buried in the Carmelite monastery de la Rochette in Savoy. Alexander, Duke of Albany, left, by his second wife, an only son:—

IV. John, Duke of Albany, who having been invited to assume the regency during the minority of King James v., arrived at Ayr, 16, and at Dumbarton, 18 May 1515, with a fleet of eight ships laden with ammunition, gold, and luxuries of France, when the peers and chiefs crowded to his presence. Shortly thereafter, having been restored to his title and estates by Parliament, he was on 15 July 1515 proclaimed protector and governor of Scotland until the King attained eighteen years of age. Further, by Act of Parliament, 13 November 1516, he was declared to be the only legitimate son of his father, and to be heir to the throne after the King.[1] He returned to France 8 June 1517, where he remained till 19 November 1521, when he again landed in Scotland, but remained only till 25 October, and then left for France. On 24 September 1523, he again landed in Scotland, which, after an efficient though spasmodic regency of eight years, he finally quitted on 20 May 1524 for France.[2] In 1525 he accompanied Francis i. of France in his expedition to Italy, and in 1533 he conducted his niece Catherine de Medici into France on the occasion of her marriage with Henry ii. He was made governor of the Bourbonnois, d'Auvergne, de Forest, and de Beaujolois, and dying at his castle of Mirefleur in Auvergne, 2 July 1536, was buried at the chapel of Vic le Comte.[3]

He married, 8 July 1505, his cousin-german, Anne de la Tour, Comtesse d'Auvergne and de Lauragais, with whom he got the county of Lauragais and the seigneuries of Douzenac. She was the eldest daughter of John de la Tour, Comte d'Auvergne, by Jeanne de Bourbon, eldest daughter of Jean, Comte de Vendome. She died without issue at St. Saturnin, 1524.

By Jean Abernethy, a Scotswoman, he had a natural daughter *Eleonora*, legitimated and married at Fontainebleau in presence of King Henry ii., 22 October 1547, to John de l'Hopital, Comte de Choisy, ordinary gentleman of the

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 283 and 388. [2] *Exch. Rolls*, xiv. p. lxvi; Dunbar's *Scottish Kings*, 227, 228. [3] Anselme, iv. 531.

King's chamber, governor of the person of Francis, Duc d'Alençon, and had issue.[1]

V. Arthur Stewart, second son of King James v., born at Falkland April 1541,[2] was styled at his birth Duke of Albany.[3] He died eight days after his birth, and was buried at Holyrood, when the title (if it ever existed) became extinct.

VI. Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, Earl of Ross, eldest son of Matthew, fourth Earl of Lennox was created DUKE OF ALBANY with remainder to the heirs-male of his body legitimately to be procreated, 20 July 1565, nine days before his marriage with Mary Queen of Scots. At his death on 10 February 1567 the title descended to his only son, James, Duke of Rothesay, afterwards King James vi.

VII. James, Duke of Rothesay, afterwards King James vi. (*see* Kings of Scotland). On his accession to the throne the title merged in the Crown.

VIII. Charles, second son of King James vi., was at his baptism, 23 December 1600, created DUKE OF ALBANY MARQUESS OF ORMOND, EARL OF ROSS and LORD ARDMANOCH. The title became vested in the Crown on his accession to the throne, 27 March 1625, as King Charles i.

IX. James, Duke of York, second son of King Charles i., was created DUKE OF ALBANY 31 December 1660. The dukedom again merged in the Crown on his accession to the throne, 6 February 1685, as King James vii. (*See* Kings of Scotland.)

[F. J. G.]

[1] Anselme, vii. 435. [2] *Treasurer's Accounts.* [3] Pitscottie, Scot. Text Soc. ed., i. 394.

KEITH, LORD ALTRIE

IN 1219 William Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, founded at Deer, in Aberdeenshire, a Cistercian abbey dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and seems to have bestowed upon it, with other gifts, the possessions of an ancient Celtic monastery. This older foundation traced its history back to St. Columba, who, according to tradition, blessed it, and left as his word, 'Whosoever should come against it, let him not be many years or victorious.'[1] In 1543 Robert Keith, brother of William, fourth Earl Marischal, whose family had by that time become powerful in Buchan, was appointed Abbot of Deer *in commendam*.[2] On his death he was succeeded in 1552 by his nephew,

ROBERT KEITH, second son of William, fourth Earl Marischal, and then only fifteen years of age, but who in 1554 granted a feu-charter of the lands of Glackreoch and others, to Alexander Keith, to be held of the Abbot and convent of Deer, one of the conditions of the feu-right being that the vassal should maintain 'orthodoxam seu catholicam fidem.'[3] As Commendator, too, Robert Keith signed a charter, dated at Paris 1555, confirming one by his father of the lands of Auchrady in favour of Mr. Robert Lumisdane and his spouse Elizabeth Keith,[4] which contains a similar

[1] *Book of Deer*, Dr. Stuart's Preface, v. [2] *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, iv. 19. [3] *Ibid.*, iv. 553. [4] *Ibid.*, 30.

condition, and in subsequent years he granted in favour of his father and other persons, mainly Keiths and their connections, a variety of deeds dilapidating the possessions of the Abbey.[1] Though thus sharing largely in the spoils of the ancient faith, the Commendator of Deer does not appear to have shown much affection for the new doctrines or their teachers. In 1569, with the countenance of the Regent Moray, he applied to the General Assembly for relief from certain payments due by him to the preachers of the Abbey's churches. But the Assembly replied that the Kirk can 'in no wise remitt the thing that pertains to the poor ministers,' especially to such an one as my Lord of Deer who debursed 'his money to the enemies of God to prosecute his servants and banish them out of the realm.'[2]

In 1587, on the narrative 'that the monasticall superstitioun for the whilk the said Abbey of Deer was of auld erectit and foundit is now be the lawis of this realme all uterlie abolischeit sua that na memorie thairof sal be heirafter, and considdering that the maist pairt of the landis and rentis doittit to the said Abbay proceedit of auld from the dispositioun of the progenitor and predecessor of the richt nobill and potent lord George, Erle Merschell, lord Keith, etc., and that the propertie of the maist pairt thereof is alreddie sett in feu ferme to the said Erle and his predecessouris,' the Commendator granted a procuratory for resigning the whole lands, tithes, and other property of the Abbey into the King's hands,[3] and thereupon obtained a charter under the Great Seal, dated 29 July 1587, *inter alia* erecting the said lands and others into a temporal lordship in favour of himself in liferent and George, Earl Marischal, his heirs-male and assigns in fee and heritage, with the title and denomination of LORD ALTRIE, 'dando et concedendo prefato Roberto pro omnibus suae vitae diebus tantum modo ac dicto Georgio Marescalli comiti suisque haeredibus masculis et assignatis predictis omni tempore futuro titulum honorem et statum unius liberi baronis et domini nostri parliamenti ratione prefatarum terrarum.'[4]

[1] *Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff*, iv. 556. [2] *Ibid.*, ii. 422. [3] *Ibid.*, 437. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* It is noteworthy (1) that this peerage is merely granted in liferent, and that the limitation would have carried it past an heir-male of the granter's body, and (2) that it is avowedly territorial in its nature.

The Countess Marischal, Margaret, daughter of Alexander, fifth Lord Home, entertained grave scruples as to this 'sacraleidgious annexing of the abace of Deir to the house of Marshell,' and besought her husband to have nothing to do with it. 'But fourtein scoir chalderes of meill and beir was a sore tentatione, and he could not weell indure the randering back of such a morsell.' Upon his refusal she had the following dream. 'In her sleepe she saw a great number of religious men in ther habit com forth of that abbey to the stronge craige of Dunnotture, which is the principall residence of that familie. She saw them also sett themselves round about the rock to gett it down and demolishe it, having no instruments nor toilles wherwith to perform this work, but only pen knyves, wherewith they follishly (as it seemed to her) begane to pyk at the craige. She smyled to sie them intende so fruitles ane interpryse, and went to call her husband to scuffe and geyre them out of it. When she had fund him, and brought him to sie these sillie religious monckes at ther foolish work, behold the whole craige, with all his stronge and stately buildinges, was by ther penknyves wndermynded and fallen into the sea, so as ther remained nothing but the wrack of ther riche furnitore and stufe flotting on the waves of a rageing and tempestuous sea.'[1] Patrick Gordon of Ruthven who wrote these words about 1650 expresses the hope that the curse of St. Columba may not follow 'this ancient and noble familie,' on whose public services he enlarges. But the subsequent history of the house of Keith Marischal shows that his good wishes have been of little avail.

About the time that he obtained the charter of erection above mentioned, Lord Altrie seems to have been in very bad health—a fact which may perhaps account to some extent for the peculiar terms of the limitation—for on 30 July he had an exemption from hostings, etc., as being 'heavily diseased.'[2] He was selected in 1589 to go to Denmark in connection with the negotiations for the marriage between James VI. and Princess Anne, but excused himself on account of his age and sickness.[3] Both as Abbot

[1] *Britanes Distemper*, 113. [2] *Reg. Sec. Sig.* [3] Melville's *Memoirs.*

of Deer and as Lord Altrie he sat in Parliament on various occasions, and was one of the assize for the trial of Francis, Earl of Bothwell, in 1589.[1] He was alive 13 July 1594, but died prior to 19 May 1596,[2] when he was succeeded in his title and estates by his nephew George, Earl Marischal, who, with his successors had thenceforth the style and title of Earl Marischal and Lord Keith and Altrie.

Lord Altrie married Elizabeth Lundie, daughter and heiress of Robert Lundie of Benholm (marriage-contract dated 24 May 1556[3]), and by her had two daughters:—

1. *Elizabeth*, married to Alexander Hay of Delgaty (marriage-contract dated 4 December 1584[4]).
2. *Margaret*, married, first, prior to 28 August 1588, to John Erskine, son and heir-apparent of John Erskine of Logy,[5] afterwards of Dun, by whom she had *John*, served heir to his father in Dun 5 November 1603,[6] and *Margaret*;[7] and, secondly, to Sir John Lindsay of Ballincho, third son of David, ninth Earl of Crawford —marriage-contract dated 26 May 1599.[8]

ARMS.—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Or a saltire, and chief gules, 2nd and 3rd, Argent a chief paly of six pieces or and gules.

CREST.—A rock proper.

SUPPORTERS.—Dexter, an unicorn argent, horned and unguled or, sinister, a deer proper.

MOTTO.—*Watch the temptation.*

[J. R. N. M.]

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] Test. of Beatrice Keith, Lady Allardyce, *Edin. Com.* [3] *Register of Deeds.* [4] *Ibid.*, viii. 36. [5] *Spalding Club Miscellany*, iv. 75. [6] Retours. [7] *Scottish Antiquary*, vi. 50. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 July 1599.

[ANCRUM, EARL OF, *see* LOTHIAN, MARQUIS OF.]

EARL OF ANGUS

THE old earldom or county of Angus, now known as Forfarshire, formed one of the ancient kingdoms into which it is alleged that Pictish Scotland or Scotland north of the Forth and Clyde was divided. Bounded by the river Tay on the south, the water of Isla on the west, the North Esk on the north, and the German ocean on the east, this district is one of the most productive regions in Scotland. On the consolidation of the kingdom under the Celtic *régime*, this province was ruled by Mormaers, who were officers of sufficient importance to secure commemoration of their names in the annals of their day.[1] In the time of King Alexander I., the Mormaers were superseded in their various provinces by persons bearing the title of Earl, which was coming into use at the period.

I. GILLEBRIDE or GILBERT was the first on record to hold the title of Earl of Angus. He may have descended from the ancient Mormaers of the district, but of this there is no proof. Martin of Clermont is claimed as authority for

[1] Robertson's *Scotland under her Early Kings*, i. 86, 87; Skene's *Celtic Scotland*, iii. 42-58.

the statement that this Earl's father was Gilchrist, also Earl of Angus, who is said to have fought at the battle of the Standard in 1138. But in Aildred's account of that conflict there is no mention of such an Earl, and he does not appear in authentic record. Gilbert, Earl of Angus, however, appears frequently in charters and other public documents from about the year 1150 to 1187. The first notice of him is as 'Ghillebrite' Earl of Angus, a witness to a charter by King David I., apparently towards the close of his reign, or 1150-1153, to the monks of Deer.[1] He is frequently named in charters to various religious houses, granted by King Malcolm IV. and King William the Lion.[2] Earl Gilbert also took an active part in public affairs, and was one of the leaders of the Scottish army in the wars of King William the Lion with England. He was present at the sack of Warkworth in 1174. Soon after this, as is well known, the King fell into the hands of the English, and only regained his liberty at the expense of sacrificing for a time the independence of Scotland, by a treaty made at Falaise.

The Earl of Angus was one of the Scottish hostages for the due observance of this treaty. The last mention of this Earl, so far as can be definitely ascertained, is in a charter by William the Lion to Richard, Bishop of Moray, who was elected in 1187, and also in a charter by the Bishop.[3] He apparently did not long survive that date.

The Earl had at least four sons:—

1. ADAM, Earl of Angus.
2. GILCHRIST, also Earl of Angus.
3. *Gilbert*, who received from King William the Lion the lands of 'Purin, Ogguluin and Kinminethen,' now Powrie, Ogilvie, and Kilmundie, all in Forfarshire. The charter[4] is dated between 1172 and 1177, is granted to Gilbert, son of the Earl of Angus, and from him are descended the Ogilvies of that Ilk, AIRLIE with its cadets, and Inverquharity.

[1] *Nat. MSS. of Scot.*, vol. i., No. xviii. [2] It is unnecessary to give these writs in detail, but they will be found in the following references: *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 87, 364, 365; *Reg. Prior. Sancti Andree*, 129, 132, 144, 147, 203, 213, 216, 217; *Reg. de Dunfermelyn*, 22, 24; *Liber de Scon*, 8, 13; *Registrum Vetus de Aberbrothoc*, 9, 134; *Liber Insule Missarum*, 23. [3] *Registrum Moraviense*, 7, 38. [4] Fraser's *The Douglas Book*, iii. 349.

4. *William*, of whom the only mention is as a witness in 1178 along with his brother Adam.[1]
5. *Angus*, who in various writs is described as 'son of the Earl' and in one as Angus son of Gillebryd, Earl of Angus,[2] though this last reading is doubted. He may, however, have been a son of this Earl. Angus had a son Adam.

   According to various authorities, Gillebride is said to have had another son Magnus, who is usually described as his second son, and who became Earl of Caithness, but for reasons to be afterwards stated, he is noticed in another place.

II. ADAM, EARL of ANGUS, is a holder of the title unknown to the Peerage writers, but he is distinctly named as such in a charter granted by King William the Lion about the year 1187.[3] He also appears as the son of Earl Gillebride, and, along with his father, witnessed a charter by King Malcolm IV. in 1164.[4] As already stated, he and his brother William are named together in 1178. Adam was succeeded, before 1198, by his brother.

III. GILCHRIST, EARL OF ANGUS, who first appears definitely under that title in an agreement between the Bishop of St. Andrews and the Abbot of Arbroath, of date 1198,[5] but he may have held the title before that year. Gilbert, his 'brother,' is a witness to several of his charters, which supports the view that he was son of Earl Gillebride and brother of Earl Adam. The Earl was apparently alive until about 1204, or perhaps later.

He appears to have had two sons:—

1. DUNCAN, who succeeded him.
2. *Magnus*, who became Earl of Caithness. This Magnus has, by various authorities, all following a statement by Sir James Dalrymple in his *Collections*,[6] been assigned as a son to Earl Gillebride, and the *Orkneyinga Saga*[7] asserts, without, however, giving any proof, that Earl Gillebride married 'a sister or a

[1] *Registrum Vetus de Aberbrothoc*, 9. [2] *Ibid.*, 33, 34, 36, 37, and 162, 163 [3] *Ibid.*, 18. [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 365. [5] *Registrum Vetus*, 103. [6] Preface 73. [7] Genealogical Table II. at end of Preface.

daughter' of John, Earl of Caithness (that is, daughter or granddaughter of Harald Maddadson, father of Earl John), and by her was father of Magnus. Sir William Fraser[1] inclines to the belief that Magnus was the son of Earl Malcolm [1214-1242]. He states that the daughter of John Haraldson was given up to King William the Lion in 1214, as a hostage for her father's good behaviour. This is supported by Fordun[2] but Sir William further states that she was given in marriage to Malcolm, Earl of Angus, and became the mother of Magnus and of Matilda, who became Countess of Angus. Sir William does not give any authority for the above, but as to the parentage of Magnus, he founds first, on the fact that there is no evidence that Magnus was the son of Gillebride, and secondly he is in 1227 described as 'son of the Earl of Angus,' and therefore apparently of Earl Malcolm, the then Earl. But as the supposed marriage took place after 1214, Magnus could scarcely have been old enough, in 1227, to take part, as he is said to have done, in an important perambulation of lands, for deciding the marches between Arbroath and Kinblathmont.[3] Magnus died in 1239,[4] Sir William Fraser thinks, without issue, but as there is reason to believe he left male heirs, they ought (unless for special causes) to have succeeded to the earldom of Angus. If he were son of Earl Gillebride, it is strange that we hear nothing of him until 1227, while the fact that Earl Gillebride died in or not long after 1187 militates against the statement of the *Orkneyinga Saga*.

But a third view is possible, and though the available proof is not to be wholly relied on, it suggests, at least, charter evidence. In an inventory[5] of writs mostly belonging to Lord Oliphant and drawn up in 1594, there occurs, among others also relating to lands in Caithness, which at one time belonged to the Oliphants, 'ane charter under the grit seill maid be Alex[ande]r to Magnus sone to Gylcryst sum tyme

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 4, 5. [2] *Cf.* Ed. 1871, i. 279. [3] *Registrum Vetus*, etc., 263, 335. [4] Torfaeus, Book ii. [5] MS. Inventory in H. M. Reg. Ho.

erle of Angus, of the erledome of South Kaythnes.' It is unfortunate that no date is given, and also it has been commonly believed that Magnus got North Caithness, but the writers on the point give no certain proof. In any case, this note, which is probably correct, gives a better working hypothesis for the age and descent of Magnus than any other authority. Earl Gilchrist may have married a daughter of Earl Harald Maddadson, who himself was born in 1134, but this is of less importance, as it is not impossible that the grant to Magnus was a matter of arrangement between Earl Malcolm and himself. That will be noted below. As will be seen, he was not the first of his family to hold the title, and he only obtained it about 1232. But according to Bishop Tulloch[1] Magnus was succeeded by an Earl Gilbert.[2] Torfaeus also states that an Earl Gilbert succeeded who died in 1256.[3] This is corroborated by a charter from the Inchaffray Charters at Dupplin, by which Malise, Earl of Strathearn, on 12 December 1257, grants to the abbot and canons of Inchaffray the advowson of the church of Cortachy, and also obliges himself that he and the *heirs he has had by Matilda his spouse, daughter of Sir Gilbert, late Earl of Caithness and Orkney*, shall ratify the gift.[4] This agrees with the date above assigned to the death of Earl Gilbert of Caithness and Orkney, and he was, according to Torfaeus, succeeded by his son Magnus, who died in 1273, and so on until the Magnus, Earl of Orkney and Caithness, who died about 1350. If, therefore, as seems probable, these were the descendants of Earl Magnus, they ought also to have succeeded to the earldom of Angus, had he been the son of Earl Malcolm. But if, as the note from the Oliphant charter-chest implies, he was the son of Earl Gilchrist of Angus, much that is puzzling about his date, age, and apparent succes-

[1] *Bannatyne Misc.*, iii. 77. [2] Tulloch says two Gilberts, Gilbert I. and Gilbert II., succeeded, but this is doubtful, as the Icelandic annals only name one Gilbert, which is more consistent with chronology. [3] Torfaeus, Book ii. at date. [4] Communicated by Mr. W. A. Lindsay, Windsor Herald.

sion is cleared up. For this reason he has been placed in this part of the pedigree.

IV. DUNCAN, Earl of Angus, who succeeded to his father Gilchrist, is frequently named along with his father in writs dated between 1198 and 1204. He also confirms grants made by his father Gilchrist and grandfather Gillebride to the Abbey of Arbroath. King William the Lion and his brother Earl David appear as witnesses to two of this Earl's charters, dated between 1204 and 1211.[1] He had two sons:—

1. MALCOLM, who succeeded him.
2. *Hugh*, who is named by Earl Malcolm in his charters as his 'brother,' and who appears to have become a churchman, as he is styled 'Sir Hugh' in charters by his niece Matilda, Countess of Angus, who also calls him her uncle.[2]

V. MALCOLM, Earl of Angus, is not named in any of his father's charters, nor does he appear in any writ along with his father, yet between the years 1214 and 1226 he confirms grants by his father, Earl Duncan, his grandfather, Earl Gilchrist, and his great-grandfather, Earl Gillebride, to the Abbey of Arbroath.[3] Earl Malcolm himself added to these a gift of lands in Kirriemuir,[4] and he also bestowed the lands of the Abthanery of Monifieth on Nicholas, the son of Brice, priest of Kirriemuir.[5] The Earl also took part in the famous convention held at York in 1237, presided over by Otho the papal legate, which arranged various questions in dispute between Scotland and England as to the fiefs in England held by the Kings of Scotland.[6]

The Earl appears in a charter by King Alexander II., of date 22 April 1231,[7] as 'M., Earl of Anegous'; on 7 October 1232 he is named as M., Earl of Angus and Katania, or Caithness,[8] and again in 1236, while attending King Alexander at Forres, he is in two charters described as simply Earl of Angus.[9] It is probable, therefore, that

[1] *Registrum Vetus*, etc., 29-33, 36, 103; *Reg. Prior. Sancti Andree*, 318.
[2] *Ibid.*, 80, 82, 300, 332.
[3] *Registrum Vetus*, etc., 33, 37.
[4] *Ibid.*, 80.
[5] *Ibid.*, 300; original charter in H.M. Reg. Ho.
[6] Rymer's *Fœdera*, i. 233, 234.
[7] *Registrum de Dunfermelyn*, 45.
[8] *Registrum Moraviense*, 123.
[9] Charters 22 and 23 July 1236, *Thanes of Cawdor*, 2; *Registrum Moraviense*, 464.

there may be some truth in the suggestion that the ward and perhaps marriage of the heiress of Caithness was given either by King William or Alexander II. to Earl Malcolm, who, after the death of John, Earl of Caithness, in 1231, became Earl of Caithness in right of his wife.[1] This may account for his calling himself in 1232 Earl of Angus and Caithness. It seems probable also that finding himself unlikely to have male heirs, Earl Malcolm divested himself of Caithness in favour of his uncle Magnus, son of Earl Gilchrist, on whom Alexander II. bestowed the earldom by charter. Earl Malcolm then reverted to his original designation as Earl of Angus. The subject is full of difficulty, but the plain meaning of all the charters quoted seems to point to this solution of the question. Earl Malcolm died before 1242, and was succeeded by his only daughter Matilda.

Arms.—The seal of Malcolm, Earl of Angus, bears a heart-shaped shield charged with a lion passant guardant.[2]

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 5. [2] Seal engraved, *Douglas Book*, ii. 5, [illegible].

[J. A.]

UMFRAVILLE, EARL OF ANGUS

MATILDA, Countess of Angus in her own right, married in 1243[1] Sir Gilbert Umfraville, a powerful Northumbrian baron, who through her became Earl of Angus. He was not her first husband, who was John Comyn, said to be Richard, the son of a Comyn. (*See under* Badenoch.) He also had the title of Earl of Angus when he died in France in 1242,[2] but nothing else is recorded regarding him, save that he is said to have had by the Countess a son Bertold, who died an infant.[3] Her second husband has been handed down to posterity as the 'famous baron' and 'the guardian and matchless ornament of the North of England.'[4] He is named in 1244 as one of the principal of the Scottish magnates, but he died before 13 March of the following year.[5] The Countess received her terce as a widow from each of his manors, and as a capital messuage 'Gilbert's houses in Otterburn.' During one or other of her widowhoods, the Countess Matilda confirmed the grants formerly

[1] *Chronica de Mailros*, 155. [2] *Ibid.*, 154. [3] Riddell's *Scottish Peerage*, 1050 *n.* [4] *Matthew of Paris*, 637, in Hodgson's *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. 19. [5] *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, 1881, i. 301, 302.

made to the Abbey of Arbroath and the priests of Kirriemuir.[1] She has not been found on record after 1246.

II. Gilbert de Umfraville, second Earl of Angus, of that name, was a mere infant at his father's death, and the value of his estates may be gathered from the fact that Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, paid £10,000 for his wardship, including the custody of the infant and of his possessions.[2] He was chiefly an English baron, but made some grants of lands in the earldom of Angus.[3] He died in 1307, and was succeeded by his second son Robert, his eldest son Gilbert having predeceased him without issue.[4]

III. Robert de Umfraville, third Earl of Angus, is so designated in December 1307.[5] He took an active part on behalf of King Edward II. against Scotland, and his possessions in the northern kingdom were parted by King Robert the Bruce among his followers, while the title was treated as extinct for the time.[6] Earl Robert died in 1325, and was succeeded by his eldest son and heir Gilbert.[7]

IV. Gilbert de Umfraville, fourth Earl of Angus, though he bore the personal title, had nothing to do with the territorial earldom of Angus. He succeeded in 1325, but about four years after that date King Robert the Bruce bestowed the earldom and title on John Stewart of Boncle. Gilbert de Umfraville occasionally bears the title of Earl until his death, which took place in 1381, without issue.[8]

Arms.—The seal of Gilbert de Umfraville, the second Earl, has a shield charged with a cinquefoil pierced within an orle of crosses patée.[9]

[J. A.]

[1] *Registrum Vetus*, 34, 81, 82, 331. [2] Bain's *Calendar*, i. 810. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 4, 5, 353. [4] Hodgson's *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. 23. [5] Rymer's *Fœdera*, ii. 22. [6] Robertson's *Index*, 8, No. 88. [7] Hodgson, pt. ii. vol. i. 30, 31. [8] Hodgson, pt. ii. vol. i. 34-43. [9] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. pl. v. No. 8; also *Douglas Book*, ii. 9, 555.

STEWART, EARL OF ANGUS

THE first of the family of Stewart to hold this title was Sir John Stewart of Boncle, son of Sir Alexander Stewart of Boncle, and great-grandson of Alexander, High Steward of Scotland in the time of King Alexander III. He was created EARL OF ANGUS by King Robert the Bruce.[1] The date of the creation is not known, but in the papal dispensation noted below, of 24 October 1328, he is styled John Stewart, Lord of Bonkyl, while he is designed Earl of Angus and Lord of Boncle in a charter granted by him to Gilbert Lumsden of the lands of Blanerne on 15 June 1329.[2] In 1331, John Stewart, Earl of Angus, received from his uncle Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, then Regent of Scotland, a grant of the reversion of the lands of Mordington and Longformacus in Lammermuir.[3] He was admitted to the order of knighthood at the coronation of David II., 24 Nov. 1331,[4] but he died on 9 December in the same year.[5]

John Stewart, Earl of Angus, married, in terms of a

[1] Some writers state that Sir Alexander Stewart, Sir John's father, was the first Earl of Angus created by Bruce, but no proof of this has been found, and he appears to have died about 1319. [2] Andrew Stuart's *Hist. of the Stewarts*, 54, 55; *The Douglas Book*, iii. 391. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 14. [4] *Exch. Rolls*, i. 398. [5] Fordun, Goodall's ed., ii. 303.

papal dispensation of date 24 October 1328,[1] Margaret, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Alexander Abernethy, by which marriage the lordship of Abernethy in Perthshire and other lands passed into possession of the Earls of Angus. By her the Earl had one son, THOMAS, who succeeded. Margaret Abernethy, Countess of Angus, lived until about 1370, surviving her son as well as her husband.

II. THOMAS STEWART, second Earl of Angus, was only an infant at his father's death, and does not appear on record until 1353 in the dispensation for his marriage, the petition for which was seconded by John King of France, in terms which suggest that the Earl's youth was probably spent at the French Court. He was at the siege of Berwick in 1355, and in the following year was a member of the embassy to London, which negotiated for the release of King David II.[2] He acted for some time as Chamberlain of Scotland,[3] but for alleged complicity in the murder of Catharine Mortimer, mistress of King David II., he was imprisoned in Dumbarton, and there fell a victim to the plague in the year 1361.

In terms of the dispensation already referred to, Thomas, Earl of Angus, married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Sinclair of Roslin, who survived him, and married, secondly, Sir William Sinclair of Herdmanston, to whom she bore several children. By Margaret Sinclair the Earl had two daughters, co-heiresses.

1. MARGARET, noted below; and
2. *Elizabeth*, who married Sir Alexander Hamilton, son of John Fitz Walter or Hamilton, second son of Walter Fitz Gilbert, the ancestor of the family of Hamilton. The marriage took place some time after March 1379, and Margaret Stewart at a later date granted to her sister and husband the lands of Innerwick and others.[4] Sir Alexander Hamilton and his wife were the ancestors of the Hamiltons of Innerwick and the Earls of HADDINGTON. (*See that title.*)

Thomas, second Earl of Angus, had also a son, evidently a natural son, who was styled William

[1] *Calendar of Papal Registers; Letters*, ii. 283. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 515-519. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, ii. 1, *et seq.* [4] *Douglas Book*, iii. 27, 400, 401.

Stewart of Angus, and is described by his sister Margaret as her brother.[1]

III. MARGARET, the eldest daughter, was very young at her father's death, perhaps about seven years old, and she must still have been very young when she married, as his second wife, Thomas, thirteenth Earl of Mar, who left her a widow in the year 1374. She was certainly a widow before 21 June 1374, when her brother-in-law styles himself Earl of Douglas and Mar.[2] Her title of Countess of Mar has led to confusion, and Godscroft, followed by Wood, has given this lady an entirely wrong position, while an imaginary Thomas, third Earl of Angus, has been assigned as her husband. They also state that she became the third wife of William, first Earl of Douglas, after the death of his Countess, Margaret of Mar, who was Margaret Stewart's sister-in-law. But this is erroneous, as the Earl's only wife survived him, which will appear under the title of DOUGLAS. Margaret Stewart and her sister Elizabeth enjoyed the Angus estates in common until February 1379, when Elizabeth surrendered to her elder sister all her rights as co-heir of their father, an arrangement confirmed by King Robert II.[3] A month before, in a charter by her to her half-brother, John Sinclair of Herdmanston,[4] Margaret describes herself as Countess of Mar and daughter of the late Thomas Stewart, Earl of Angus, but after the arrangement with her sister she took the title of Countess of Angus and Mar. The charter last referred to shows that the Countess was in 1379 residing at Tantallon Castle, a seat of her brother-in-law, William, Earl of Douglas, and by him she became the mother of a son, George Douglas, in whose favour the Countess resigned the earldom, thus securing it in the possession of the Douglases, as will appear in the next notice. The Countess lived until about 23 March 1418.[5]

CREATION.—1329.

ARMS.—Or a fess chequy azure and argent surmounted of a bend sable charged with three buckles of the field.

SUPPORTERS.—Two winged lions rampant guardant.[6]

[J. A.]

[1] *Douglas Book*, iii. 34, 43. [2] *Liber de Melros*, ii. 478-480. [3] *Antiquities of Aberdeenshire*, iv. 160. [4] *Ibid.*, 724. [5] *Douglas Book*, iii. 50. [6] Seal engraved, *Douglas Book*, ii. 12, 555; the seal of Margaret, Countess of Angus and Mar, will be found on 16, 555.

DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS

AS indicated in the previous notice of the Stewarts, Earls of Angus, the first of the Douglas family who held the title of Angus was George Douglas, son of Margaret Stewart, Countess of Angus and Mar, by her brother-in-law, William, first Earl of Douglas and Mar.[1] The exact date of his birth is not known, but he was under age in 1389, and he may have attained majority in 1397, when he married a daughter of King Robert III. On 9 April 1389 his mother resigned the earldom of Angus, with the lordships of Abernethy in Perthshire and Boncle in Berwickshire, in favour of her son and his lawful heirs, whom failing, of Elizabeth Stewart her sister, wife of Sir Alexander Hamilton, and their heirs. On the following day the territory resigned was bestowed upon George Douglas, who is thenceforth designed Lord of Angus.

The next recorded event in the career of George Douglas was his marriage, and the arrangements consequent upon it were of the highest importance in securing very large

[1] The confusion as to this Earl's parentage has been referred to in the preceding article. His paternity is stated in a charter, noted below, granted by James Sandilands, Lord of Calder.

Angus

territories to the future Earls of Angus. He married Princess Mary, second daughter of King Robert III., and the marriage-contract was arranged between the King and the Countess of Angus on 24 May 1397. In it the King promised to confirm to George Douglas and his wife the earldom of Angus and the lordships of Abernethy and Boncle. Besides other provisions the King bound himself to ratify any gifts made to George by his half-sister, Isobel Douglas, daughter of William, Earl of Douglas, who was then the heiress and possessor of their father's unentailed estates, and also to confirm any similar grants made by Sir James Sandilands of Calder, who was the true presumptive heir to these estates, which were very extensive.[1]

After this contract, George, Lord of Angus, is styled EARL OF ANGUS, and the King kept his promise as to the lands.[2] Sir James Sandilands of Calder, by the advice of his friends, or more probably yielding to the King's influence, had already surrendered his right of succession to his cousin Isobel Douglas to the young Earl of Angus, whom he describes as the son of his uncle, William, Earl of Douglas and Mar, and made other conditions in his favour, which were duly confirmed to him.[3] In 1400 the Earl received from his half-sister Isobel and her husband Malcolm Drummond the lands of Liddesdale.[4]

George Douglas, first Earl of Angus of the Douglas line, took little part in public affairs, but his career was cut short at an early age. He was taken captive at the battle of Homildon Hill on 14 September 1402, and as ransom was refused by King Henry IV., he remained a prisoner in England, and died of the plague.

The Princess Mary Stewart survived her husband, and married, second, in 1409, Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, and became ancestress of the Earls of CASSILLIS. (*See that title.*) She married, third, William, Lord Graham, ancestor of the Dukes of MONTROSE, and had issue. She married, fourth, in 1425, Sir William Edmonstone of Duntreath, to whom also she bore issue.[5]

By his wife, George, Earl of Angus, had issue:—

[1] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 38, 39. [2] *Ibid.*, iii. 41; Robertson's *Index*, 139. [3] *Douglas Book*, iii. 35, 37, 39, 42. [4] *Ibid.*, iii. 44, 45. [5] *Genealogical Account of the Edmonstones of Duntreath.*

1. WILLIAM, who succeeded him.
2. *Elizabeth*. In 1409 she was betrothed to a son of Sir William Hay of Lochorwort, but before 1423 she became the wife of Sir Alexander Forbes, first Lord Forbes,[1] and had issue. She was afterwards married to Sir David Hay of Yester, first Lord Yester, with issue.[2]

II. WILLIAM DOUGLAS, second Earl of Angus, succeeded his father when very young, and was infeft in the lands of Liddesdale on a precept, 27 March 1409, granted by Robert Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland.[3] His public life, however, did not begin till 1418, shortly before he came of age, when he received the surrender of the lands of Easter Cluny in Perthshire, which at a later date he bestowed upon his sister Elizabeth and her husband, Sir Alexander Forbes.[4] The Earl, fortunately for himself, escaped being named in the final list of hostages sent to England as securities for the ransom of King James I. in 1424, but he met the King at Durham, accompanied him to Scotland, and is said to have been knighted at the coronation.[5] The Earl was one of the jurors who condemned Murdoch, Duke of Albany, his sons, and the Earl of Lennox to death in 1425, and he was present at Inverness on 27 July 1429, when Alexander, Lord of the Isles, after his rebellion, submitted to the King, who committed him to the Castle of Tantallon under the Earl's charge.

The Earl was an ambassador to England in 1430, and arranged a five years' truce from 1 May 1431,[6] but when in 1435 it was broken by the English, the Earl, as Warden of the Middle Marches, led the Scots against the invading army, and after a stubborn conflict gained a victory at Piperdean on 10 September 1435.

In 1428 the Earl was appointed by the prior and monks of Durham as bailie over their Cell of Coldingham and the extensive territory belonging to it, but after four years his commission was revoked.[7] The Abbot and Convent of

[1] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 415; *cf.* also 60. [2] *Genealogy of the Hays of Tweeddale*, by Father Augustin Hay. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 49. [4] *Ibid.*, iii. 60. [5] Rymer's *Fœdera*, x. 309, 327, 351. *Liber Pluscardensis*, 1877, i. 370. [6] *Fœdera*, x. 446, 482. [7] *Priory of Coldingham*, Surtees Society, 99-101, 107.

Holyrood also in 1436[1] besought the Earl's protection for a term of four years, but ere half the time elapsed the Earl died, about September or October 1437.[2]

William, second Earl of Angus, married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Hay of Yester, to whom he was betrothed on 12 December 1410, and a papal dispensation for their marriage was obtained in 1425.[3] Countess Margaret was alive and still apparently a widow in 1484.[4]

By her the Earl had three sons:[5]—

1. James, third Earl of Angus.
2. George, fourth Earl of Angus.
3. *William*, who is described as brother of George, Earl of Angus, in a charter of 1462.[6] He is usually styled William Douglas of Cluny (in Fife), and held also a number of lands, erected in his favour into the barony of Sunderland.[7] For a long time he was guardian of the Douglas and Angus estates during the minority of the fifth Earl, and also Warden of the East and Middle Marches.[8] He survived both his brothers, dying in 1475, apparently unmarried or without male issue, as his lands of Cluny in Fife were then in the hands of the fifth Earl of Angus as superior.

III. James, third Earl of Angus, eldest son of Earl William and of Margaret Hay, succeeded his father in 1437, and was retoured heir to the barony of Kirriemuir on 11 January 1438.[9] He took, so far as is known, no very active part in politics, but in the disputes between the party of his kinsman, William, eighth Earl of Douglas, and the adherents of Chancellor Crichton, he appears to have favoured the latter, and was charged with rebellion,[10] but in terms of evidence narrated by Godscroft,[11] he made peace with the

[1] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 65. [2] *Ibid.*, iii. 372. [3] *Genealogy of the Hays of Tweeddale*, 20. [4] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 107, 116. [5] He may have had four. In a charter of 1475 [*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1424-1513, No. 1538], by Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus, this Earl's grandson, one of the witnesses, Archibald Douglas, is described as uncle of the Earl, which would make him a son of Earl William. No other reference to this Archibald has been found, and he may have been illegitimate. [6] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 91. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 Jan. 1463-64. [8] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 98, 436. [9] *Ibid.*, 372. [10] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 59. [11] Ms. History, pt. ii. 35, 36.

king. But he did not hold the earldom long, as he died about the year 1446.[1]

This Earl was never married, though he was betrothed to the Princess Jean (known later as the dumb lady of Dalkeith), third daughter of King James I. The contract was produced before the Court of Session in 1589, and we thus learn that it was dated 18 October 1440, and the tocher proposed was 3000 merks.[2] But in 1445 the Princess was sent to France,[3] and a year later her intended husband died.

IV. GEORGE, fourth Earl of Angus, who succeeded, was the brother of the third Earl, and not his uncle, as some writers, including Wood, have asserted, Godscroft's testimony on the point, though supported by evidence, having been ignored in the printed editions of his works.[4] The exact date of Earl George's succession is not certain, but apparently he had the earldom before 9 September 1446. As will be seen, he did not hold his honours very long, but he raised his family to a much higher power than it had possessed under the previous Earls, and it is at this point one begins to feel that to write the history of the Angus family is to epitomise the history of Scotland. He was a Warden of the Marches and took an active part in defending them against English invasion. He was also frequently present in Parliament. In the conflict between the supreme authority and the Earls of Douglas, the Earl of Angus sided with the Crown, and after the final defeat and forfeiture of the elder House of Douglas in 1455, Earl George received a grant of the ancient inheritance of Douglasdale and other lands as a reward.[5]

The Earl was present at the siege of Roxburgh Castle, and was slightly wounded by the same gun accident which killed King James II. After this we find the Earl had risen to such influence, especially on the Borders, that King Henry VI., while a refugee in Scotland, entered into a special alliance with him, who bound himself to accom-

[1] Ms. Hist., pt. ii. 39. [2] *Reg. of Acts and Decreets*, 120, ff. 17-25. [3] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 43, *note* 2. [4] Ms. History, ii. 39, and see *Douglas Book*, ii. 46, for other proofs. [5] *Auchinleck Chronicle*; *Acta Parl. Scot.*; *The Douglas Book*, iii. 86.

pany the King to England and assist him in regaining his throne. Henry promised that within a month after his restoration he would raise the Earl to the rank of an English Duke and bestow upon him a castle and territory of the value of 2000 marks, on the north side of the rivers Trent and Humber. Special provisions were inserted to guard the right to the dukedom in the event of war between England and Scotland, and to save the Earl from fine if he could not attend the English Parliament.[1] According to Godscroft,[2] the Earl entered into this agreement, which is dated 22 November 1462, with the sanction of his own government, but the evidence of this has been lost. It may have been after this that Angus by a bold stroke saved from destruction the French troops who were besieged in Alnwick, and carried them in safety to Scotland. If so, it must have been his last public act of importance, as he died not long afterwards, on 12 March 1463.[3]

George, fourth Earl of Angus, married Isabella, only daughter of Sir John Sibbald of Balgony, in Fife, Master of the Household to King James II. The date of the marriage has not been ascertained, but Godscroft asserts it took place in the lifetime of James, third Earl, or before 1445. She survived the Earl for many years, but was dead before February 1503. She seems to have married twice after the Earl's death—her second husband being a person named Carmichael, whom Godscroft says was a younger brother of Carmichael of that Ilk, though he discredits the story for want of evidence, but a James Carmichael and Peter Carmichael of Dron are named as brothers of the fifth Earl of Angus,[4] and Peter Carmichael appears as executor or intromitter with the estate of Elizabeth or Isabella, Countess of Angus, in February 1503, after her death.[5] The Countess's third husband was Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, and after 1489 he is frequently named along with her as a litigant before the Lords of Council.

By his wife, George, fourth Earl of Angus, had issue:—

1. ARCHIBALD, who succeeded as fifth Earl of Angus.

[1] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 92, 93. [2] *MS.*, pt. ii. p. 48. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 94. [4] *Ibid.*, iii. 146, 183; *Acta Auditorum*, 157, 163. [5] *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, MS., xii. 184.

2. *John*, who is named in May 1471 in an action by his mother against her brother-in-law, William Douglas of Cluny, for withholding her terce,[1] but no other notice of him has been found.
3. *Anne*, who is said to have married William, second Lord Graham, ancestor of the Marquesses and Dukes of Montrose, and had issue.
4. *Isabella*, who, about 1464, was married to Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie, and had issue.
5. *Elizabeth*, who, about 1476, was married to Robert Graham of Fintry,[2] and had issue. From her the present family of Fintry descend.
6. *Margaret*, who, about 1479, was married to Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy, ancestor of the Earls and Marquesses of Breadalbane, and had issue.[3]
7. *Jane* or *Janet*, who, in 1472, was married to David Scott, younger of Buccleuch, who seems to have died about 1484, and had issue. In or about October 1492 she became the wife of George, second Earl of Rothes, without issue. She died in 1494.[4]
8. *Egidia* or *Giles*, and
9. *Alison*. These two daughters are named in 1471 and 1476,[5] but no other notice of them has been found.

ARCHIBALD, fifth Earl of Angus, who, as 'Bell the Cat' is the Earl who figures most in popular estimation of his family, was the eldest son of George, fourth Earl, and was about fourteen when he succeeded his father. His uncle, William Douglas of Cluny, acted as guardian of the young heir and his lands until June 1470, when he resigned the lands in the hands of the young King James III. who bestowed them on the Earl for the brief remaining period of his minority, and he came of age between that date and 27 November 1470.[6] Except a few private transactions, and attendances at committees of Parliament, there is little on record regarding the Earl for the next few years.

[1] *Acta Auditorum*, 13, 14. [2] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 107. [3] *Ibid.*, 110. [4] *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, 293, 370. The son referred to on p. 293 was apparently her son by David Scott. [5] *Acta Auditorum*, 13, 14; *The Douglas Book* iii. 107. [6] *Ibid.*, iii. 98, 99.

In 1478, the troubles between King James III. and his brothers the Duke of Albany and Earl of Mar came to a head, when the former fled to France and the latter died in prison, and we find the Earl of Angus absenting himself from the Parliaments of 1479 and 1480 which dealt with a process of forfeiture against Albany. This may indicate the Earl's sympathy with the latter; but he was active on the Borders if not in council, and when in May 1480 there were threatenings of war with England, the Earl anticipated invasion by laying waste Northumberland for three days.

Preparations were afterwards made in Scotland to retaliate on the English, who had invaded the country, and the Scottish army on its march southward had reached Lauder, when the incident occurred which led to the Earl's acquiring his popular name of Bell the Cat. The story has been so often told that it need not be repeated here. Suffice it that Angus took a leading part in giving voice to the grievances which both nobles and people had against James III., and when redress of these was refused he was equally active in 'belling the cat' by seizing the King's favourites and putting them to death. The monarch's own person also was placed under restraint and he was a prisoner from July to Michaelmas 1482, when he was set free by the Duke of Albany, who with the English Duke of Gloucester came to Edinburgh in August of that year, and for a brief space assumed the government.

Angus was present in the Parliament of December 1482, over which Albany presided, and he acted as commissioner for the Duke in negotiating a treaty with King Edward IV. which was to aid the Duke's claim to the crown of Scotland.[1] Albany however deserted his own party, and went to England in March 1483; affairs in Scotland settled down, and little is recorded of the doings of Angus until 1488, when the division between the King and his disaffected nobles ended in open hostilities. Angus was one of the leaders of the movement against the King, but he was slow to join the insurgents openly, as the rebel standard was raised on 2 February 1488, and Angus was with

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 142; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xii. 172-176.

James till 7 March,[1] after the conflict at Blackness, in which the King's party was victorious. Angus and others arranged a pacification, but it was of short duration, and the struggle was renewed, to end with the flight of the King, his death, and the dispersion of his army at Sauchieburn on 11 June 1488.

During the first years of King James IV., who succeeded his father, Angus, though holding the somewhat indefinite office of 'gardianus regis' and frequently at court,[2] took no very active part in the government. Further, between April 1489 and April 1490, he disappears altogether from Scottish record, having apparently gone to England under safe conducts.[3] He returned to Scotland by 18 April 1490, when he is found playing dice with the King at Linlithgow. He was at Falkland at 27 June, and at Linlithgow from 26 to 28 November 1490. He was at Perth on 29 July 1491, when he was suddenly ordered to ward himself in Tantallon Castle. To that stronghold the King in person laid siege, about the 11th October 1491, but on the 24th he was at Linlithgow, and by 21 December he and the Earl were reconciled, the latter receiving the gift of a velvet gown lined with lambskin, as a Christmas present.[4] These dates have been given fully as they bear on an important document presently to be noticed. The reconciliation between the King and Angus was followed by the latter being compelled to resign his lordship of Liddesdale and Castle of Hermitage, which were conferred on Patrick Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell. Angus received as an equivalent, first, the lordship of Kilmarnock, and then in its stead the barony and castle of Bothwell in Lanarkshire.[5] The loss of Liddesdale, though he retained Ewesdale and Eskdale, was a great blow to the Earl's power on the Borders. Godscroft (in his MS.) gives alternative reasons for the King's conduct toward Angus, the first reason being a somewhat apocryphal story about the Earl killing a man in a duel, but the real cause, though Godscroft casts doubt on it, was treasonable dealing with the English King.

[1] Cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 4 February to 5 March 1487-88 *passim*; *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 184, 191, 223. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, at date; *Treasurer's Accounts*, i. 91, 95, 99, 112. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 126; *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 491. [4] *Treasurer's Accounts*, i. cvii, 109, 133, 169-171, 180, 181, 188. [5] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 127, 128, 130, 131, 134.

There can be no doubt of the fact, as the treaty between the Earl and certain commissioners of King Henry VII. is still extant. He and his son George, Master of Angus, undertook to move the King of Scotland to make and keep peace between the two countries, and if they failed, they were to make war on all who held the opposite opinion. This was the first condition, and practically meant insurrection on behalf of England. The other conditions involved giving up the Castle of Hermitage to Henry in return for support and other assistance.[1]

A few months after this episode the Earl was appointed Chancellor of Scotland, and held the office for five years. During that time he took an active part in State affairs, both in and out of Parliament. He attended the King on his expeditions to the Isles. He conducted negotiations for a peace with England when the political friction caused by Perkin Warbeck's pretensions threatened war, and he secured a seven years' truce.[2] He received in 1496 the lordship of Crawford, or Crawford Lindsay, with the Castle of Crawford, in Lanarkshire, and also the lands of Braidwood in the same county.[3] He was also, after he ceased to be Chancellor, appointed Warden of the Middle Marches and Justiciar within their bounds and the bounds of Ewesdale and Eskdale.[4]

After his retirement from the chancellorship, the Earl for a time took little part in public affairs. Between 1498 and 1510 he was not present in Parliament, nor did he witness any royal charters during that period. His own matrimonial affairs partly occupied his attention, and later he aided in settling his sons in his estates. Part of the time he was a prisoner in Dumbarton Castle, towards the close of 1501 and in the early part of 1502. The reason of his captivity is not known, but he was liberated by the

[1] The difficulty as to this agreement is its ascribed date. Only two copies of it are known and both are much mutilated, the date and place of signing being illegible in each case: *Cal. of Docs., Scot.*, iv. No. 1578, and App. No. 32. An indorsation in a later hand gives the date as 16 November, 7 Henry VII. (1491), but the Earl's movements in Scotland, as previously detailed, make this doubtful, and he was certainly a prisoner in Tantallon and apparently compelled to resign his lands of Liddesdale before the date assigned to the treaty. [2] *The Douglas Book*, ii., and authorities cited. [3] *Ibid.*, iii. 152, 164. [4] Original, 6 December 1497, in Douglas Charter-Chest.

good offices of Andrew Forman, then Apostolic Protonotary, afterwards Bishop of Moray, a prelate of some influence. His resignation of the lands of Eskdale may also have removed the cause of his incarceration.[1]

In 1512 and 1513 the Earl began again to take a part in public affairs. In the former year he was a witness to the alliance with France, which afterwards led to such fatal consequences. He was also at court when, in June 1513, King James accepted the friendship and service offered by O'Donnel, the most prominent chief in the North of Ireland, who came in person to Edinburgh to make the offer.[2] The Earl was one of those who advised King James against war with England, but he and his two eldest sons loyally followed their sovereign to the field. According to Godscroft a cruel taunt by the King caused Angus to leave the army before the battle of Flodden, but he enjoined his sons to remain and fight valiantly. After the fatal conflict, Angus aided in consolidating the Government, and was appointed one of the special councillors of the Queen, who was made Regent. He was also made Provost of Edinburgh.[3] In October of the same year, 1513, the Earl attended a General Council at Perth, and undertook to reform all breaches of the peace between Forth and Whithorn, especially all such discovered by him on his way to St. Ninians or Whithorn. The lieges were directed to give him all assistance.[4] He did reach St. Ninians, but it was only to die there after a brief sojourn, either towards the close of November 1513, or a little later.[5] As will be seen from the probable date of his birth, the Earl was only in his 65th year at his death, though popularly described as an aged man. The fifth Earl of Angus was twice, if not three times, married. During his father's lifetime he was contracted to marry Katherine Gordon, one of the daughters of Alexander, first Earl of Huntly, the agreement being dated 30 September 1461.[6] This contract, however, was never fulfilled, and he married,

[1] *Letters and Papers, etc., Henry VIII.*, i. No. 5006; *The Douglas Book*, iii. 176-179. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 25 June 1513. [3] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, xxvi. 3, 10; *Charters of St. Giles*, xxxv. [4] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, xxvi. 11b. [5] *Letters and Papers, etc., Henry VIII.*, i. No. 4573. Sasine 31 January 1513-14, in Douglas Charter-Chest. [6] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 89.

First, before May 1468, Elizabeth Boyd, daughter of Robert, Lord Boyd, who died before 1498, when he married, or was contracted to, Janet Kennedy, daughter of John, Lord Kennedy. On 20 July 1498 the Earl granted to her in token of affection the lands of Braidwood in liferent, and after her decease to the heirs-male born betwixt him and her. In September of same year, also as a mark of affection, he granted to her the barony of Crawford Lindsay for life.[1] In 1531 Janet, Lady Bothwell, founded a prebend in the Collegiate Church of St. Mary in the Fields, Edinburgh, for the benefit of the deceased Earl of Angus, to whom she refers as formerly her husband.[2] It would appear, therefore, that more than a mere contract subsisted betwixt her and the Earl, but she is nowhere styled Countess of Angus, and she certainly became about 1499 the mistress of King James IV., and was mother of James, Earl of Moray, who died in 1544.

The Earl married, on or about 1 June 1500, Katherine Stirling, daughter of Sir William Stirling of Keir, knight, to whom on that date he granted his lands of the earldom of Angus and lordship of Kirriemuir to her and the heirs-male born of the marriage.[3] At intervals between 1503 and 1510 she is styled in various writs Countess of Angus.[4] Two years later, however, she is designed simply Katherine Stirling, and was either divorced or separated from the Earl, as, in consequence of a *liaison* with Alexander, Lord Home, she became the mother of John Home of Inverallon.

By Elizabeth Boyd the fifth Earl of Angus had seven children, four sons and three daughters:—

1. GEORGE, Master of Angus, of whom a notice follows.
2. *Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie.* The date of his birth is not known, but in 1492 he received a grant of the ward of the lands of the deceased James Auchinleck, late son and heir of Sir John Auchinleck of that Ilk, including the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of James.[6] In 1493 he had a charter of the lands of Grenane in Ayrshire, and again in 1509. In 1510 he received the lands of

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 July and 25 September 1498. [2] *Ibid.*, 21 May 1531. [3] *Ibid.*, 30 June 1500. [4] *Ibid.*, 10 September 1503; *The Stirlings of Keir*, 289; *The Douglas Book*, ii. 109 *n.* [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 14 May 1513; *The Stirlings of Keir*, 27, 28, 296, 412. [6] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 136, 137.

Braidwood in Lanarkshire.[1] Sir William Douglas, who was knighted before 1511,[2] was killed at Flodden. He married in 1501 Elizabeth Auchinleck, through whom he obtained the lands of Glenbervie. She survived him and took the veil in the convent of St. John near the Boroughmuir or common moor of Edinburgh. They had issue one son:—

(1) *Archibald Douglas of Glenbervie.* His various lands were in 1538 and also in 1542 erected into a barony, called the barony of Glenbervie.[3] He is said to have been delicate, but lived until 29 September 1570, as appears from his recorded testament. He married first, Agnes Keith, daughter of William, second Earl Marischal, who died before 1548. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Irvine of Drum, who survived him. He had issue four sons and eleven daughters:—

i. *William*, only son of Agnes Keith, succeeded his father in September 1570, and in 1588 to the earldom and title of Angus, becoming ninth EARL OF ANGUS. See below.

ii. *James*, eldest son by Elizabeth Irvine, under fourteen at his father's death.[4] He was ancestor of the Douglases of Whytrigs and of Sylvester Douglas, LORD GLENBERVIE OF KINCARDINE.

iii. *John*, named in his father's testament 28 September 1570.

iv. *Archibald*, also so named.

v. *Elizabeth*, married (contract 1 June 1543) to Alexander Falconer, younger of Halkerton,[5] ancestor of the Earl of Kintore, and had issue.

vi. *Margaret* married to John Erskine of Balhagartie or Pittodrie.

vii. *Marjory*, married to Andrew Keith of Ravenscraig.

viii. *Christian*, married (contract 23 May 1555) to Alexander Irvine younger of Beltie. She died about 1568.

ix. *Joan*, or *Jane*, married to James Skene, apparent of that ilk, and had issue.

x. *Isabel*, married (contract 1 March 1562) to James Melville of Allegevin, younger of Dysart.[6] She died 18 January 1582, leaving issue.[7]

xi. *Alice*, married (contract 28 December 1567) to Alexander Guthrie, younger of Kincaldrum.[8]

xii., xiii. *Agnes. Marion.* These two daughters are mentioned in the inventory of their father's estate as his creditors in virtue of their mother's testament,

---

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 29 August 1493, 24 July 1498, 25 February 1510-11. [2] *Ibid.*, 10 December 1511. [3] *Ibid.*, 6 April 1538, 14 April 1542. [4] *Commissariot of Edin. Tests.*, xii. 18 March 1582. [5] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 232. [6] *Ibid.*, 251. [7] *Commissariot of Edin. Tests.*, x. 22 March 1581-82. [8] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 263.

and were therefore, with their sisters already named, the children of Agnes Keith.

xiv., xv. *Katherine*. *Sara*. Sara is specially named in her father's will as a daughter of Elizabeth Irvine, who may also have been the mother of Katherine.

3. *Gavin Douglas*, born, it is said, about 1474. He was educated for the Church, and became parson of East Linton and rector of Prestonkirk, both in East Lothian. In 1501 he was made Provost of the Collegiate Church of St. Giles, Edinburgh. In 1515 the Queen of Scots tried to obtain for him the Archbishopric of St. Andrews, but without success. Later he received the Bishopric of Dunkeld. He took some part in politics, but he is best known by his poetical works, especially his translation of the *Æneid* of Virgil. He died in London of the plague in September 1522, and was buried in the Hospital Church of the Savoy. Godscroft says he left a daughter, Margaret Douglas, married to Semple of Fulwood.[1]
4. *Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie*, called 'Graysteel' by King James v. He is said to be the son of Katherine Stirling, but dates forbid this, and his brother Gavin in his will refers to him as brother german. He was old enough to witness charters in 1509 and 1510.[2] He was Provost of Edinburgh in 1519, and again in 1526. He was also Treasurer of Scotland for two years, until September 1528, when the great Douglas faction collapsed at that time owing to the escape of the King, and he, along with his nephews, Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus, and George Douglas of Pittendriech were forfeited and banished the kingdom. He went to England, and then to France, but tired of exile, and returned to Scotland hoping to gain the King's favour. In this he was unsuccessful, and again retired to France, where he died about 1535, or before 1536. He married about 1515 Isabel Hoppar, who is said to have been 'a rich widow,' and to have 'totally ordered' her husband. By her, who survived him, he had a son *Archibald*, who succeeded to Kil-

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 119-121, and authorities there cited. [2] *Ibid.*, iii. 188, 204.

spindie when his father's forfeiture was recalled in 1543. He appears to have left descendants, but no male representative of the Kilspindie branch is now known to exist.[1]

5. *Marion*, married (contract 24 June 1492) to Cuthbert Cunningham, Lord Kilmaurs, afterwards created Earl of Glencairn, and had issue.[2]
6. *Elizabeth*, who, on 19 June 1493, was contracted in marriage to Robert Lyle, son and heir of Lord Lyle, Justice General of Scotland.[3]
7. *Janet*, who was married (contract 25 November 1495) to Andrew Herries, son and heir of Herbert, first Lord Herries of Terregles, one condition being that Andrew was to divorce his previous wife Beatrix Herries, that he might marry Janet Douglas.[4] From this marriage the present Lord Herries is lineally descended.[5]

GEORGE DOUGLAS, eldest son of the fifth Earl of Angus, did not live to succeed his father, and is usually known as the Master of Angus. He probably was born about 1469. He was still under age on 20 July 1485, when arrangements were made by his father for his marriage with Margaret, eldest daughter of Laurence, first Lord Oliphant, or one of her sisters;[6] but for some unknown reason the contract was never completed. In the beginning of 1489 he was placed in fee of the lordships of Tantallon, Douglasdale, Liddesdale, Ewesdale, Eskdale, Selkirk and Jedburgh Forest, with other lands.[7] He did not formally enter into possession of Eskdale and Ewesdale till July 1499, but shortly afterwards was made Governor or Warden of the bounds of Eskdale. He appears, however, to have been somewhat lax in punishing offenders, and either for that cause, or because the King did not quite trust the Douglases, he and his father were compelled in 1502 and

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 122-124, and authorities there cited. [2] *Ibid.*, iii. 131, 135. [3] *Ibid.*, 140. [4] *Ibid.*, 149. [5] Wood gives another daughter, Mary, as the daughter of the fifth Earl and Katherine Stirling, whom he alleges was the wife of James, first Lord Ogilvy. No evidence of such a daughter has been found, and in any case she could only have been three years old when the first Lord Ogilvy died. [6] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 436. [7] Original Writs in Douglas Charter-Chest.

1506 to resign Eskdale and Ewesdale, as they had already lost Liddesdale, the result being that the power of the Douglases was withdrawn altogether from Dumfriesshire and the Middle Marches.[1] The King also for a time laid hands on the lordship of Selkirk and barony of Crawford Lindsay, but these were restored to the Master of Angus, the name of the latter barony being changed to Crawford Douglas as a mark of his services.

George, Master of Angus, was killed at Flodden on 9 September 1513.

The first marriage-contract made on his behalf having failed, he married about March 1488 Elizabeth, daughter of John, first Lord Drummond, and widow of Sir David Fleming, grandson and apparent heir of Robert, Lord Fleming. Some time after their marriage it was discovered that it was not in accordance with canonical law, as the Master of Angus and Sir David Fleming were related in the fourth degree of consanguinity, and a papal dispensation was obtained.[2]

By Elizabeth Drummond the Master of Angus had three sons, and at least four daughters:—

1. ARCHIBALD, who succeeded as sixth Earl of Angus.
2. *Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech*, and also known as Master of Angus, was born about 1490, and became one of the most remarkable members of the family of Douglas. He developed faculties of statesmanship and diplomacy which made him one of the most conspicuous personages of his time. He was the right hand and adviser of his brother the Earl, when the latter was virtually the ruler of Scotland, and shared in all the vicissitudes of his fortune. After 1528, he and his brother were exiles in England until after the death of King James V. in 1542. On his return to Scotland after that date, he strongly supported the union with England, matrimonial and national, which King Henry VIII. proposed, and had his advice been taken a union of the crowns might have taken place much earlier than it did. George Douglas devoted his talents and energies for several years to bring

[1] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 168-170, 176-180; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 20 April 1506.
[2] Original, 3 December 1495, at Drummond Castle.

about such an alliance, until the overbearing spirit shown by the English King and other causes put an end to all hopes of a peaceful union. Even after the battle of Pinkie on 10 September 1547, Sir George adhered to the English faction, probably because he, if not his brother, appears to have formed a strong attachment to the reformed faith, acquired no doubt during his enforced exile in England. But while he was favourable to the English he took little active part in affairs, though he attended the Queen-dowager on her visit to France and England in the years 1550-1551. Sir George died about a year after his return to Scotland in August 1552, apparently at Elgin, whither he had gone in attendance on the Governor Arran, who was then making a judicial progress in the north of Scotland.[1] Sir George Douglas married Elizabeth (or Isabella) Douglas, only daughter and heiress of David Douglas of Pittendriech, in the county of Elgin. They had a charter from her father of a third of Duffus, with Pittendriech, which was confirmed about 1522,[2] but the marriage took place some years earlier.[3] Elizabeth Douglas was still alive in 1560,[4] and residing at Pittendriech.

By her George Douglas had two sons:—

1. David, who became seventh Earl of Angus.
2. *James*, who became by marriage fourth Earl of Morton. (*See that title*.) He was born about 1516, and succeeded to his father-in-law before November 1550.[5]

Sir George Douglas had also a natural son, and four natural daughters, the son being *George Douglas of Parkhead*,[6] ancestor of the Douglases of Parkhead and Edrington.[7]

3. *William*, probably born before or about 1495, was educated for the Church. He was prior of Coldingham from 1519 to 1522, and after an interruption,

[1] Leslie's *History of Scotland*, 243, 244; *Exch. Rolls*, xviii. 245. [2] *High Treasurer's Accounts*, 1522-24, fol. 4b. [3] Cf. *Registrum Honoris de Morton*, i. 107. [4] Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, i. 408*. [5] Cf. Charter by him *penes* Fraser Trustees; *Laing Charters*, No. 580. [6] *Reg. of Privy Council*, ii. 102. [7] Cf. also *The Douglas Book*, ii. 169, 170, and authorities there given.

from 1525 till his death. In June 1526 he was also made Abbot of Holyrood and held that dignity till the forfeiture of the Douglases. He retired to Coldingham, where he died before 2 October 1528.[1]

4. *Elizabeth*, who before 17 September 1509 was married to Sir John Hay of Hoprew, Peeblesshire, afterwards third Lord Yester,[2] ancestor of the Marquess of Tweeddale.

5. *Alison*, who before 1506 was contracted to William Douglas younger of Cavers, with a dowry of 250 merks, but for some reason the contract was never fulfilled.[3] Five years later, she was married (contract dated 13 March 1510-11) to Robert, son and heir of Andrew Blackadder of that Ilk.[4] Robert Blackadder is said to have been killed at Flodden, leaving two daughters Margaret and Beatrix. Alison Douglas married, secondly, Sir David Hume of Wedderburn, and had issue three sons and two daughters. David Hume of Godscroft, the historian, who was her grandson, gives a very pleasing sketch of her character.[5] Her two daughters by Robert Blackadder married Robert and John Hume, younger brothers of their mother's second husband, and in this way was founded the family of Hume of Blackadder.[6]

6. *Janet*, who was married to John Lyon, sixth Lord Glamis, and had issue two sons, *John*, afterwards seventh Lord Glamis, and *George Lyon*. She also had a daughter *Elizabeth*,[7] who married John, Master of Forbes, and after his death three other husbands. Her first husband was accused and executed along with her mother Lady Glamis. This Elizabeth has been said by some to have married John Ross of Craigie, but the wife of John Ross was an Agnes Lyon of an earlier generation, who was the widow of Arthur Lord Forbes, and who died before 1529.[8] Janet Douglas was married, secondly, before 1535, to Archi-

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 171, 172. [2] *Ibid.*, iii. 190. [3] *Ibid.*, ii. 134. [4] *Ibid.*, iii. 203. [5] *Familia Humia Wedderburnensi*, 20, 39, 40. [6] *Ibid.*, 21; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1513-1546, Nos. 2332, 2417, 2862. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 June 1535. [8] *Ibid.*, 24 July 1529.

bald Campbell of Skipnish, second son of Archibald, second Earl of Argyll, but apparently they had no issue. The life of this lady was very brief, and her death is one of the mysterious tragedies of history. Her first husband died in 1528, and she was accused of poisoning him; a charge which, on account of the sympathy for her displayed by the barons of Forfarshire, was finally abandoned. But in 1537 she was again indicted for an alleged attempt to poison King James v. and also for intercommuning with her brothers, Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus, and George Douglas, then rebels. It is believed that the King's hatred towards them, rather than any crime she was accused of, led to the death of Lady Glamis, who suffered on the Castle Hill of Edinburgh on 17 July 1537.[1]

7. *Margaret*, who was married, in 1513, to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig. Issue, three daughters. She was divorced before 4 January 1539-40.[2]

Another daughter of George, Master of Angus, is said by Calderwood to have been married to John, Master of Forbes, who was executed in 1537, but she was really Elizabeth Lyon, daughter of Lady Glamis.

VI. Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus, eldest son of the Master, succeeded his grandfather, the fifth Earl, about December 1513. He was retoured heir to his father in Douglasdale and other lands on 29 November 1513, and to his grandfather in the barony of Bothwell in January 1513-14.[3] He was then about twenty-five, having been born in or about 1489. Soon after his accession to the earldom he married Margaret Tudor, widow of King James iv., a union infelicitous to the parties chiefly concerned, and also for a time to Scotland, as Angus and his wife became the centre of a series of intrigues for possession of the young princes, and for the government of Scotland. John, Duke of Albany, summoned from France to act as Regent, landed in Scotland 18 May 1515, and though at first he was well received by all parties, it was not long before friction arose between him and the Queen

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 174-176. Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, i. 183*-203*.
[2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 15 March 1540-41. [3] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 177, 178 n.

and Angus. Later the Queen went to England, staying first at Harbottle, where, on 7 October 1515, her daughter Margaret Douglas, afterwards Countess of Lennox, was born, and she did not return to Scotland till June 1517. During her absence Angus was on good terms with the Regent, but after the latter's first return to France two parties arose in the State, one headed by Angus and the other by the Earl of Arran, and a conflict took place on the streets of Edinburgh on 30 April 1520, known as 'Cleanse the Causeway,' the Hamilton party being defeated. Angus, however, gained no real authority, and in March 1522, about three months after Albany's return to Scotland, he was banished or quietly withdrew himself to France.

There he remained till about June 1524, when he succeeded in leaving France and reaching London, arriving there on 28 June. He left London in October of that year bound by an agreement to uphold the young King James v. on the throne, where he had been placed by his mother's influence, and to be friendly in every way with England. When the Earl reached Scotland he found the Queen in power, but that there was a discontented party among the nobles. After a time Angus secured an outward reconciliation with the Queen, and in the Parliament of February 1525 he was secured in all his former rights as Earl and Councillor. In March of that year he was made Warden of the East and Middle Marches, much to the gratification of the English King. In January 1526 Parliament appointed a certain number of Lords in rotation to have the custody of the young King. Angus secured the first three months of guardianship, but the intrigues of the Queen forced him to keep the King in his own hands for safety, and for the next two years the Earl was practically the ruler of Scotland, notwithstanding two attempts, one at Melrose in July 1526, and the second at Linlithgow or Avonbridge on 4 September same year, to recover the sovereign from his custody.

In the end of May or beginning of June 1528 the young King made his escape from the Earl's keeping, and Angus, his brother George, and his uncle Archibald were banished from the royal presence, while their estates were forfeited.

For a time there was open war between Angus and the King, in which the former had the best of it, but after repeated futile attempts at reconciliation, Angus retired to England, where he remained till after James's death in 1542.

After that event the opposition to the return of Angus and his brother was withdrawn, and they were welcomed back to Scotland, and restored to all their lands and possessions. He came north with a firm resolve to uphold the treaties with England, and the policy of a peaceful union with that country. This he did consistently, even at the risk of his life, until the English King's arbitrary behaviour disgusted him for a time. Even after the battle of Pinkie, in September 1547, he supported the English party in Scotland, though he stoutly resisted the various invasions made by the English forces, until peace was made between Scotland, France, and England in 1550. The Earl's later years were peaceful, and he died of an attack of erysipelas, at his Castle of Tantallon, before 22 January 1557, his remains being buried at Abernethy. As he had no surviving male issue, he was succeeded by his nephew, David Douglas.

The sixth Earl was three times married. First, to Margaret Hepburn, daughter of Patrick, first Earl of Bothwell, by whom he had no surviving issue, and she died in 1513. His second wife was Queen Margaret Tudor, who divorced him, the final sentence being pronounced on 11 March 1528. His third wife was Margaret Maxwell, daughter of Robert, Lord Maxwell, who survived him. She married, secondly, before September 1560, Sir William Baillie of Lamington, by whom she had issue, and she died in 1593.

By his second wife the Earl had one daughter *Margaret*, born at Harbottle 8 October 1515, who became wife of Matthew, fourth Earl of Lennox, on 6 July 1544, and was mother of Henry, Lord Darnley, and others.[1]

By his third wife the Earl had a son *James*, Master of Angus, who died in February 1548, while still in infancy. Other children by the same wife also died young, and their names are not known.

The sixth Earl had also a natural son *George*, who was

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 289-292.

for some time commendator of Arbroath. He is said to have taken a leading part in the murder of David Riccio. He was chosen Bishop of Moray in 1573, and held that office till his death about 1590. The Earl had also two natural daughters, *Elizabeth* (legitimated 2 March 1526) and *Janet*, the latter of whom, according to Godscroft, married Patrick, Lord Ruthven.

VII. DAVID, seventh Earl of Angus, was, as already stated, the nephew of Archibald, sixth Earl, and the son of Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech. He must have been born about 1515.[1] In 1543 he is named as one of the heirs of entail to whom the lands of Dalkeith were to descend, failing heirs-male of his younger brother James.[2] He may have been a student and passed a degree of M.A., as he is described as Mr. David Douglas when infeft as heir of his father, Sir George Douglas, in the lands of Cockburnspath and others in Berwickshire.[3] Perhaps his love for a studious life explains the little part he took in public life, though Godscroft says he suffered from ill-health. On the death of his uncle Archibald in January 1557, David Douglas succeeded in terms of an entail to the honours and estates of Angus, but there is no evidence that he completed his feudal investiture, and he died in June 1557, only a few months after his accession.

David, seventh Earl of Angus, married (contract dated 8 May 1552) Margaret Hamilton, daughter of John Hamilton of Samuelston, a natural brother of James, Duke of Chatelherault. She was the widow of James Johnstone, younger of Johnstone. (*See title* Annandale.) After the death of Douglas she married Sir Patrick Whitelaw of that Ilk.[4]

By her the Earl had one son and two daughters :—

1. ARCHIBALD, eighth Earl of Angus.
2. *Margaret*, married, first, to Sir Walter Scott of Branxholm and Buccleuch, and had issue; secondly, to Francis Stuart, Earl of Bothwell, also with issue. She survived till 1640.

[1] *Registrum Honoris de Morton*, i. 107. [2] *Ibid.*, ii. 276-280. [3] Old copy Sasine, 7 April 1553, Douglas Charter-Chest. [4] *Register of Acts and Decreets*, MS., xxxi. f. 68b. Cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 12 July 1568.

3. *Elizabeth*, married, first, in 1572, to John, eighth Lord Maxwell, afterwards created Earl of Morton, and had issue; secondly, to Alexander Stewart of Garlies, father of the first Earl of Galloway (*see that title*), without issue; and thirdly, to John Wallace, elder of Craigie. She died in 1637.[1]

VIII. Archibald, eighth Earl of Angus, called by one of his contemporaries 'guid Archibald,' was born apparently about the year 1555. On his father's death his uncle James, now Earl of Morton, became his tutor, and seems to have done his best for his ward. The young Earl's accession to his lands was beset with difficulties, as Margaret, Countess of Lennox, daughter of the sixth Earl, made strenuous efforts to obtain possession of her father's estates. Morton, however, partly aided by the French ambassador, so far prevailed that, in 1559, the young Angus, notwithstanding his minority, was retoured heir to and infeft in the extensive possessions of his granduncle, the sixth Earl.[2] Notwithstanding this the Countess of Lennox continued to press her claims, until her desire to see her son, Darnley, married to Queen Mary, led her to secure the influence of Morton, and a contract between all the parties, including Queen Mary, was signed in May 1565, when the Countess renounced all her claims.[3] The young Earl's name occurs in 1561, in an interesting document, from which we learn that his tutors and George Douglas, natural son of the sixth Earl, had a dispute about the lands of Abernethy. No less a person than John Knox was called in as arbiter, who with his usual bluntness told George that he had refused many reasonable offers, and if his refusals hurt him, Knox was not to blame, adding that the offer now made was more profitable than George could gain in any other way.[4] The Earl's name also occurs in the will of John Douglas, Archbishop of St. Andrews, dated 8 June 1574, as

[1] *Book of Carlaverock*, i. 296, 298. [2] Original Retours in Douglas Charter-Chest. From these and the relative writs it would appear that James, Master of Angus, who died in 1547, was the last person infeft in the Douglas estates, a proof that the seventh Earl never received formal possession of the earldom. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 255-262. [4] 24 October 1561, *Protocol Book of James Nicolson*, f. 79b.

a legatee for the sum of £400.[1] The Earl took part in public life at an early age, being only twelve years old when he carried the crown at the first Parliament of King James VI. He continued to be present at various parliaments, and in 1574, at the age of nineteen, he was made Lieutenant-General on the Borders, and in May 1577 he was appointed Warden of the West Marches.[2] He assisted his uncle, the Earl of Morton, when the latter was forced to resign in 1578, and when a conflict seemed imminent Angus was appointed Lieutenant-General on behalf of the King. Two years later Morton was arrested, and Angus found himself also the subject of political attack on the part of Esme, Lord d'Aubigny, now Earl of Lennox, and James Stewart, Earl of Arran, the two new favourites of the King. Angus plotted with the English ambassador to make a counter attack, but his plans were betrayed to Lennox, and he himself became a fugitive. On the execution of Morton, Angus passed over the Border to England, and in October 1581 he and his adherents were forfeited.[3] Previous to this, however, the Earl was well received at the English Court, where he became the companion and friend of the famous Sir Philip Sidney, their dispositions and inclinations being similar, while they were nearly of the same age. Hume of Godscroft, who was a sharer of the Earl's exile, dwells lovingly on the friendship of the two young men, and tells us that Sidney read the MS. of his *Arcadia* to the Earl, who heard it with pleasure.

Angus remained in England until the 'Ruthven raid' drove Lennox and Arran from power. He then returned to Scotland, where, though not restored to his estates, he seems to have exercised some influence on the Government. The King, however, was not friendly to him, and when by a stratagem he escaped from Gowrie's party, he banished the Earl from Court. Angus retired to Elgin, but not long afterwards entered into a conspiracy with the Earls of Gowrie and Mar. Gowrie, however, was arrested, and the other confederates, after issuing a proclamation against the misgovernment of Arran, were obliged to seek refuge in England. There they and other exiles, including many

[1] *Edinburgh Commissariot Tests.*, 14 February 1574-75. [2] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 272-275. [3] *Acta Parl.*, iii. 197-204.

Presbyterian ministers, and Lords John and Claude Hamilton, remained for a time, having the goodwill of Elizabeth, but giving rise to much negotiation with the Scottish Court, or rather, with Arran, who used every means to induce Elizabeth to give up the banished lords, especially Angus, whom he counted his most dangerous enemy. The result, however, was unfortunate for Arran himself, who by the clever tactics of the English ambassador, Wotton, was driven from Court. Then, after some delay, the banished lords were allowed to return to Scotland, and marched northwards, gaining adherents by the way, and finally succeeded in gaining the King and accomplishing Arran's downfall.

The Earl's career from this point became less exciting, and he was chiefly concerned in supporting the views of the Presbyterian clergy. In July 1587 Parliament, in spite of some opposition by the King, ratified to the Earl the lands and honours of his late uncle, the Earl of Morton, and in October he completed his title, though he did not long enjoy possession. The hardships he had undergone in exile, and perhaps in his labours as Warden of the Marches, to which office he had been again appointed, had undermined a naturally delicate constitution, and sown the seeds of the disease, evidently consumption, of which he died, aged only thirty-three, on 4 August 1588, at Smeaton, near Dalkeith. He was, we are told, 'of a comely personage, affable and full of grace, a lover of justice, peaceable, sober, and given to all goodness, and, which crowned all his virtues, truly pious.'[1]

The eighth Earl of Angus was three times married. First, on 13 June 1573, to Mary Erskine, daughter of John, Earl of Mar, Regent of Scotland. She died on 3 May 1575. Secondly, he married, on Christmas Day 1575,[2] Margaret Leslie, daughter of Andrew, Earl of Rothes, from whom he was divorced in the beginning of 1587. In July of that year (contract dated 29 July) he married, thirdly, Jean Lyon, daughter of John, seventh Earl of Glamis, and widow of Robert Douglas, younger of Lochleven, who was drowned in 1583. She survived the Earl and married Alexander Lindsay, created Lord Spynie.

[1] Spottiswoode, 371. [2] Pitscottie, Scot. Text Soc. ed., ii. 322

The Earl had no issue by his first two wives, but by his third wife he had one daughter:—

Margaret, who, according to Godscroft, died unmarried at the age of fifteen.

IX. William, ninth Earl of Angus, who succeeded, was, as already indicated, a great-grandson of the fifth Earl of Angus, being the grandson of the latter's second son, Sir William Douglas of Braidwood and Glenbervie. He was born in or about 1532. In 1549 he had a grant of the lands of Drumlithie in the parish of Glenbervie from Mr. James Reid, chaplain, but had a contest about them in 1552 with the Bishop of Brechin, from whose action he successfully appealed to John Hamilton, Archbishop of St. Andrews.[1] In 1552 he was infeft by his father in the lands of Kemnay. Godscroft states that he was present at the battle of Corrichie, 1562, and assigns to him a conspicuous, but somewhat apocryphal, part in the attack on Huntly's troops. In 1570 he succeeded his father as Laird of Glenbervie. He adhered loyally to the King's party during the troublous times that followed Queen Mary's flight to England, but took no active part in the civil warfare, being, it is said, a man of weak health.

He went to Edinburgh in January 1589, to be served heir to his kinsman, the eighth Earl, but his claim to the earldom of Angus was opposed by the King as heir of line. The most prominent counsel of the day pleaded for each party before the Lords of Session, but the arguments on behalf of Douglas were so convincing that the court on 7 March 1589 dismissed the King's claim and assigned the earldom to Douglas. The King, however, compelled the new Earl to pay him 35,000 merks for renouncing his claim, and to resign the lands of Braidwood in favour of the chancellor, Sir John Maitland of Thirlstane.[2] In April of same year William, Earl of Angus, accompanied the King to Aberdeen against Huntly and others who had risen in rebellion.

The Earl did not enjoy his dignity very long. His eldest son had become a Roman Catholic, and before the Earl's death he proposed to settle the earldom on his son George.

[1] Original Writs, Glenbervie. [2] Original Decreet and Writs, in Douglas Charter-Chest.

But the latter predeceased his father, and the Earl became reconciled to his eldest son, whom he desired to place his brother Robert in the possession of Glenbervie. In April 1591 he fell sick of fever, and died on 1 July of that year, aged fifty-nine, as recorded on the tombstone erected to his memory by his widow.

The ninth Earl of Angus married (contract dated 14 February 1552) Egidia or Giles Graham, daughter of Robert Graham of Morphie, in the Mearns. She survived him, and was still alive in 1606. By her he had issue:—

1. WILLIAM, tenth Earl of Angus.
2. *Mr. Archibald*, parson of Glenbervie in 1581 and 1583. He died in 1584 without issue.
3. *Mr. George*, who in 1570 received from his father the chaplainry of Drumlithie, and in 1576 the half of Panlathie. He died at Cockburn before 15 December 1590, and was buried at Douglas.[1]
4. *Sir Robert Douglas*, who obtained Glenbervie, and was ancestor of the Douglases of Glenbervie, including Sir Robert Douglas, the author of the *Peerage and Baronage of Scotland.*
5. *Mr. Duncan*, who, in 1585, succeeded his brother Archibald as parson of Glenbervie, but died without issue before 1591, when his uncle, Mr. James Douglas, was parson.
6. *Mr. Gavin*, named in 1606 as co-portioner with his brother Mr. John of the lands of Barras. He had, with other property, the lands of Bridgeford in the Mearns, and was ancestor of the family of Douglas of Bridgeford. He died before 1 October 1616, when his brother was retoured tutor to his son. He married Elizabeth Keith and had issue.
7. *Mr. John*, mentioned in 1599 as of Corsbatt. He was also of Wester Barras, and was heir of his brother Francis in the lands of Wardropertoun and Pitskellie in the parish of Glenbervie. He was also in 1599 heir of his brother Henry in the lands of Tannachy. He died at Barras, parish of Kinneff, on 15 March 1618. He married Jean Fraser and had issue.

[1] Writs at Douglas and Glenbervie; authorities for these children in *Douglas Book*, ii. 377, 378.

8. *Francis*, who was alive in 1600, but, according to Godscroft, died at Rome without issue, and was interred there in the Church of Santa Maria del Popolo. His brother Mr. John succeeded to his lands.
9. *Henry Douglas of Tannachy* witnessed on 26 January 1592 an assignation by his brother Robert, and is described also as brother to William, [tenth] Earl of Angus. He died on 5 October 1595, having made his will on the previous day, naming his mother Giles Graham as his executrix.[1]
10. *Margaret*, married to William Forbes of Monymusk, and had issue.
11. *Jean*, married (contract dated 31 May 1576) to John Wishart of Balisycht, nephew and heir-apparent of Sir John Wishart of Pittarro.
12. *Elizabeth*, married, before 1581, to Thomas Gordon, fiar of Cluny.
13. *Sarah*, married, first (contract dated 4 and 5 April 1586), to Robert, eldest son of Alexander Strachan, fiar of Thornton; secondly, before 1597, to George Auchinleck of Balmanno.

X. William, tenth Earl of Angus, who succeeded to his father, as already indicated, on 1 July 1591, was born about 1554. He was educated partly at the University of St. Andrews, and then in 1575 entered the service of the Regent Morton, whence in 1577 he went to France. There he was converted to the tenets of Roman Catholicism, much to the grief of his father, while it led to much friction between himself and the Government. He was indeed ordered by the Privy Council to leave the country, but could not obtain a ship. In May 1591, also, he was again ordered to leave, but the death of his father prevented his doing so. In November 1591 he was served heir to his father in the Earldom of Angus and lands of Glenbervie, the latter of which, according to his father's wish, he transferred to his brother Robert.

After his succession the Earl, notwithstanding his civil disabilities, took a prominent part in public life. In the

[1] *Commissariot Records of Edin. Tests.*, 29, 19 May 1596.

Parliament of 1592 he made a bold stand against the Duke of Lennox for the ancient privilege of his family of carrying the King's crown in procession. The result was that while he gave way to the Duke on this occasion all his rights were affirmed and solemnly ratified by the Parliament.[1] In the same year the Earl was made King's Lieutenant and Justice-General north of the Tay, with powers to deal with the Earls of Atholl and Huntly, who were in a state of warfare on account of the murder of the Earl of Moray. Angus succeeded so well in this commission that within a month he secured the submission of both Earls and the pacification of their whole district. He was soon afterwards, however, in trouble on account of his complicity or alleged complicity in the Popish plot called the 'Spanish Blanks,' and he was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, but by his wife's aid made his escape and joined Huntly and Errol, two other noblemen implicated, in the north of Scotland. Here they defied the efforts of the King and the Kirk, and kept the country in turmoil for a time, now being reconciled to the King and their offences condoned, then again setting authority at naught, one result being the battle of Glenlivet in September 1594, when the royal troops were defeated, but Angus was not present in the conflict. His estates had been forfeited in June 1594,[2] and he himself was forced into concealment. Later, in 1595, negotiations were begun for his restoration, but progressed slowly, till in May 1597 he was reconciled to the Kirk, and in December was fully restored by Parliament to all his estates and honours.[3]

In June 1598[4] the Earl was appointed lieutenant over the whole Scottish Borders, and a great portion of the south of Scotland from east to west, and in this commission he acquitted himself so well that at the close of his first year the barons of the West March petitioned for his continuance in office. During this second period the Earl made his notable raid known as the 'Burning of Wamphray,' directed against the Johnstones of Wamphray for defiance of his authority.[5] According to Godscroft[6] the Earl dis-

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 555, 588, 589. [2] *Ibid.*, iv. 55-61. [3] *Ibid.*, iv. 123-130, 149, 150. [4] *Ibid.*, 170-172. [5] *Reg. of Privy Council*, vi. 838-848. [6] Ms., ii. 303.

charged the duties of the office at his own cost, the sum being 60,000 merks, of which he never received payment.

In 1599 and 1600 he found himself again involved in disputes about his precedence and privileges, but a more serious matter was renewed trouble with the Kirk. They in 1602 appointed Mr. James Law, afterwards Bishop of Orkney and Archbishop of Glasgow, to be the Earl's chaplain, or perhaps more correctly a spy on his household. In 1608, however, the Kirk again commenced active proceedings against the Catholic Earls, Angus especially, and he consequently resolved to retire to France. He settled his estates, arranged his affairs, took an affectionate farewell of his family, and left Scotland in the end of 1608 or beginning of 1609. He passed through England on his way to France, and requested a last interview with James VI., then King of England, but this was refused, and the King also forbad him to take his second son James with him. Later, in October 1609, he asked permission to return to Scotland for a few months to put his affairs in order and bid a 'last gudnicht' to country, family, and friends,[1] but this appeal was not granted. He lived near the Abbey of St. Germain-des-Prés in Paris, and spent most of his time in the devotional exercises of his religion. His health, however, was not good, and he died, aged fifty-seven, on 3 March 1611, at Paris, and was buried in St. Christopher's aisle of the above-named Abbey, where his son raised a magnificent monument to his memory.[2] It is to this Earl that we owe the idea and the beginning of the 'History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus,' known as 'Godscroft's,' the most complete MS. of which is at Hamilton Palace in possession of the Duke of Hamilton, who is the tenth Earl's representative in the male line.

The tenth Earl of Angus married between April and June 1585 (contract dated 12 April) Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Laurence, fourth Lord Oliphant, her tocher being 8000 merks Scots.[3] She survived the Earl and married, secondly, before 1619, James Hamilton.[4]

[1] *The Douglas Book*, iv. 195. [2] Bouillart's *Histoire de l'Abbaye de St. Germain-des-Prés*, 215, 319, where also an engraving of the monument is to be found. [3] *Reg. of Deeds*, MS., Lib. xxiv. 447, H.M. Reg. Ho. [4] Discharges for terce in Douglas Charter-Chest.

By her the Earl had three sons and three daughters:—

1. William, who became eleventh Earl of Angus.
2. *James*, who in 1608 held the dignity of Provost of the Collegiate Church of Abernethy. Before 1628 he had acquired the estate of Mordington in Berwickshire, and also obtained the honour of knighthood.[1] In 1641 he was, by King Charles I., raised to the peerage as Lord Mordington. He died on 11 February 1656, leaving issue a son *William*, and a daughter, by his wife Anne, only child of Laurence, fifth Lord Oliphant. His direct male line failed in the fifth generation, and the title is now dormant.[2] (*See title* Mordington.)
3. *Sir Francis Douglas of Sandilands* in Douglasdale. He studied at Louvain in 1596, and in 1598 went to Rome to complete his studies in philosophy. He is said to have married a sister of the Earl of Wigtown, but died without issue.[3]
4. *Catherine*, who was on 28 November 1600 contracted in marriage to Sir Andrew Ker, younger of Ferniehirst,[4] but the marriage apparently did not take place, and she seems to have died before 1608, or at least to have predeceased her father, as she is not mentioned with his living children on his monument.[5]
5. *Mary*, married, as his second wife, to Alexander Livingstone, second Earl of Linlithgow, and had issue.
6. *Elizabeth*, married (contract dated 13 September 1627) to John Campbell, fiar of Cawdor, and had issue. She was dead in 1640.

The Earl had also a natural daughter *Margaret*, married (contract 21 July 1627) with a tocher of 7000 merks Scots, to John Douglas in Lintalee.[6]

XI. William, eleventh Earl of Angus, was born about 1589. During his father's troubles the estates had been forfeited and given to the Duke of Lennox, but in 1596, by a family arrangement, Lennox resigned in favour of the young Master of Angus. In 1597 the latter met with an

[1] Charters, etc., in Douglas Charter-Chest. [2] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 409, 410, and note and authorities there cited. [3] *Ibid.*, ii. 410. [4] Inventory of Charters at Ferniehirst. [5] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 405, 407. [6] *Ibid.*, ii. 411 *n.*

accident while in the King's custody as a hostage for his father, and was at once released.[1] He succeeded his father in 1611, when about twenty-two years old, but he had been in possession only a year when the Kers of Ferniehirst revived a claim which they had formerly made to hold courts of bailiary in Jedburgh Forest, a claim resisted and specially provided against by the Earl's father. It was now again persisted in, and in May 1612 the dispute between the Kers and their feudal superior caused so much disturbance on the Borders that the young Earl and the other parties involved were summoned before the Privy Council. In the end the Council decided against the Kers, and gave permission to the Earl to hold courts. The Kers were ordered into ward in Edinburgh Castle, and to give security for keeping the peace to the amount of £10,000 Scots, while James Douglas, the Earl's brother, was sent to Blackness for sending a challenge to one of the Kers.[2] This decree appears to have settled the question in dispute, as it was not again raised.

Like his father, the Earl was an object of suspicion to the Presbyterian clergy. This may have decided him to go abroad, which he did for about three years, from 1616.[3] He was present in Parliament in November 1620, and in January and July 1621. In 1623 he again went abroad, probably induced by letters from an Italian nobleman, Count Marc Antonio Scoto d'Agazano, who claimed kinship with the Douglases, though on somewhat mythical grounds, the alleged descent dating from the days of Charlemagne. The Earl at this time visited Rome, and St. Peter's Church there. His doings abroad excited the suspicion of the clergy at home, and after his return they continued to annoy him in various ways, until stopped by an order from King Charles I.

In 1631 the Earl received a charter conferring upon himself in liferent and on his eldest son in fee the whole earldom of Angus, with the privileges of the first seat and vote in Parliament and Council, of leading the van in battle and bearing the crown at the riding of the Parliament. On 14 and 17 June 1633, during the visit of King

[1] *Douglas Book*, iv. 40. [2] *Reg. of Privy Council*, ix. 372-374. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 322, 323.

Charles I. to Scotland, the Earl was created MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS, LORD OF ABERNETHY AND JEDBURGH FOREST,[1] and he then resigned the privilege of the first vote, but he retained his other honours, though he was said at the time to have resigned them also. He bore the crown at the King's coronation as his ancestors had done. During the struggle between the King and the Covenanting party in Scotland the Marquess took little part, and his conduct was somewhat vacillating. He was even, though his leanings were towards Episcopacy, induced to sign the Covenant, while in 1645 he joined the royalist leader Montrose, and was present at Philiphaugh, whence he escaped. For this he was in April 1646 imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, and remained in close ward for a year, when he was liberated on payment of a heavy fine. The remaining years of the Marquess's life were comparatively uneventful, as he appears to have resided peaceably in his own house of Douglas, a fact which procured him abatement of the sum which he was fined by Cromwell. He died on 19 February 1660 aged seventy-one, and was buried in front of the high altar in Douglas church. He was succeeded by his grandson James, second Marquess.

The Marquess of Douglas was twice married; first, in 1601, when only twelve years old, to Margaret, daughter of Claud Hamilton, Lord Paisley, and sister of James, first Earl of Abercorn. She died in 1623. He married secondly (contract dated 12 August 1632), Mary, daughter of George Gordon, first Marquess of Huntly, who survived him and died in 1674, aged sixty-four.

By his two wives the Marquess had issue:—

1. ARCHIBALD, *see below*.
2. *William*, who was the second son in 1624. He died unmarried in or before 1633, when James is described as second son.
3. *James*, born about 1617, and described in 1633 as second surviving son. He went to France and became colonel of the regiment of Scots in the French service formerly commanded by Sir John Hepburn. He was killed in a skirmish near Douay 21 October 1645, aged twenty-eight, and was buried

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 14 June 1633.

near his grandfather in the Church of St. Germain-les-Prés.[1]

4. *William*, the eldest son of the Marquess by his second wife, born 24 December 1634. On 4 August 1646 he was created Earl of Selkirk, a title which he resigned in 1688 in favour of his sons. He married on 29 April 1656 Anne, Duchess of Hamilton, and was on 20 September 1660 created Duke of Hamilton for life. (*See that title.*) He died at Holyrood on 18 April 1694.
5. *George*, second son of second marriage. In 1675 he was created Earl of Dumbarton. (*See that title.*)
6. *James*, who entered the French service and became a colonel. His regiment is said to have been incorporated in 1678 with that of his brother, Lord Dumbarton.[2] He died without issue.
7. *Margaret*, married to William, Lord Alexander, eldest son of the first Earl of Stirling, and had issue. She survived her husband, who died in 1638. In 1655 she was appointed by her brother Archibald, Earl of Angus, one of the tutors to his oldest son James, who became second Marquess of Douglas. She died on 1 January 1660, aged forty-nine.
8. *Jean*, married to John Hamilton, first Lord Bargany, and had issue. (*See that title.*) She died about 1669.
9. *Grizel*, married, before 1638, to Sir William Carmichael of that Ilk, and had issue.
10. *Anna*, who in 1642 is described as fourth daughter of the Marquess of Douglas. She was apparently unmarried in 1655.[3]
11. *Henrietta*, married (contract dated 29 May 1645) to James, Lord Johnstone, afterwards first Earl of Annandale, and had issue. (*See title* Annandale.)
12. *Catherine*, married to Sir William Ruthven of Dunglas, and had issue.
13. *Isabel*, married, in 1657, to William Douglas, third Earl and first Duke of Queensberry. (*See that title.*)
14. *Jane*, married, on 18 January 1670, to James Drum-

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 427-429. [2] Michel, ii. 318. [3] Old Inventories of Writs in Douglas Charter-Chest.

mond, fourth Earl of Perth, afterwards Duke of Perth. (*See that title.*)

15. *Lucy*, married (contract dated 6 and 25 March 1669) to Robert, Lord Maxwell, afterwards fourth Earl of Nithsdale, and had issue. In the contract she is described as [then] the youngest daughter.
16. *Mary*, who died unmarried before March 1669.

Archibald, Lord Douglas and Earl of Angus, was the eldest son of the first Marquess of Douglas, and was born about 1609. He is first referred to in a charter of the lands of Wandell to his father and himself in 1617. He was included in the charter of 1631, noted in his father's memoir. After this he went abroad for a time, but returned to Scotland before 4 May 1636, when he was appointed a member of the Privy Council.[1] In the troubles which arose on account of the Service-book, Angus appears to have sympathised with the Covenanters, though he did not wholly break with the Court party. But when the King in 1639 threatened war, the Earl joined with Argyll, Rothes, and other prominent Covenanters in a strong remonstrance to his Majesty. Soon afterwards, however, perhaps from unwillingness to appear in opposition, he left the kingdom, and was absent for nearly two years. In 1641 he returned, and though not prominent in affairs, he supported the clerical party. In 1646 he was appointed colonel, in succession to his brother Lord James, of the latter's regiment in France. He does not appear to have at any time acted personally as colonel, but the Convention of Estates from time to time handed over to him military prisoners to recruit his regiment.[2]

In 1651 King Charles II. specially created him EARL OF ANGUS AND ORMOND, LORD BOTHWELL AND HARTSYDE, with destination to his heirs-male by his second wife, Lady Jean Wemyss.[3] During that year he took some part in affairs, both ecclesiastical and military, but after 1651 he lived very quietly, though this did not exempt him from a fine of £1000 imposed by Cromwell's government in April 1654. He died on or about 15 January

[1] Inventory of Writs in Douglas Charter-Chest. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. part i. 689; part ii. 566. [3] *The Douglas Book*, iii. 333-335.

1655, predeceasing his father. This Earl of Angus was twice married, first, to Anna Stewart, daughter of Esmé, third Duke of Lennox, who died on 16 August 1646. In 1649 he married Jean Wemyss, daughter of David, second Earl of Wemyss, who survived him and married, on 11 August 1659, George, Lord Strathnaver, afterwards fourteenth Earl of Sutherland. (*See that title.*)

By his two wives the Earl of Angus had issue three sons and three daughters:—

1. James, who succeeded his father and grandfather.
2. Archibald, who was the eldest son of the Earl by his second marriage, was born on 3 May 1653. He was, on 2 October 1661, created Earl of Forfar, Lord Wandell and Hartsyde. (*See that title.*)
3. *William*, born after his father's death. He died in or before 1659.

4 and 5. Two daughters of first marriage, names unknown, who died on their way to France.

6. *Margaret*, born in September 1651, to whom her father in his will provided the sum of £10,000 Scots to be paid to her at the age of sixteen or on her marriage. She became the fourth wife of Alexander, first Viscount Kingston, but had no issue by him.

II. and XII. James, second Marquess of Douglas, the only son of Archibald, Earl of Angus, by his first wife, Lady Anna Stewart, was born in or about the year 1646, and was still under age when he succeeded his grandfather in 1660. In January of the following year, at the age of fifteen, he chose his curators, and on 11 May he attended as one of the principal mourners the State funeral accorded to the remains of the famous Marquess of Montrose. He was on 8 September 1668 served heir to his father in the earldom of Angus,[1] but there was, even before his accession to the title, a very heavy burden of debt upon his lands owing to obligations incurred by his father and grandfather. Unhappily, bad management added so largely to this burden, that the Marquess was compelled in 1698 to appoint commissioners to look after his affairs. These at a later period were successful in clearing the estates, though the Marquess

[1] *Retours*, Lanark, No. 309.

did not survive to profit effectually by their labours. This unfortunate state of affairs was no doubt one reason why the Marquess took comparatively little part in public affairs beyond mere attendance in Parliament. Another reason, however, was probably an aversion to the oppressive measures of the Government, as he took a much more active share after the Revolution. About 1690 he received from King William III. a grant of the forfeited estates of John Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee, and he was also appointed to the heritable office of Constable of the castle and town of Dundee.[1]

The Marquess died at Douglas on 25 February 1700, aged fifty-four, and was buried in the family vault in the old church of St. Bride.

He was twice married, first (contract 7 September 1670) to Lady Barbara Erskine, eldest daughter of John, Earl of Mar, and his wife Lady Jean Mackenzie. The union, however, was uncongenial, and the differences between the pair were fostered by designing persons. The result was a mutual separation in 1681, and the Marchioness died in August 1690, still estranged from her husband. After her death, the Marquess married (contract dated 13 December 1692) Mary, eldest surviving daughter of Robert Ker, first Marquess of Lothian. Their marriage was comparatively happy, and the Marchioness, who survived her husband, was largely influential in freeing the estates from debt, and retrieving the family fortunes. She died at Edinburgh on 21 January 1736, and was buried in the aisle of Douglas, Viscount of Belhaven, in the Chapel Royal of Holyrood.

By his wives the Marquess had three sons and one daughter.

1. *James*, who bore the courtesy title of Earl of Angus. He was the only child of the first marriage, and was born in 1671. King Charles II. and James VII. both interested themselves in his education, and a yearly pension of £200 sterling was ordered to be paid on his behalf. After the Revolution he raised a regi-

[1] Grant in Douglas Charter-Chest and Charter 29 March 1694; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, Lib. 73, No. 91.

ment from among the Covenanters of Douglasdale, and the result was the regiment known as the 'Angus regiment,' or the 'Cameronians.' He was made colonel, and though at first his father was averse to his taking part in actual warfare, he after much insistence, was allowed to join his regiment, only to fall at the battle of Steinkirk on 3 August 1692. A fine monument to his memory has been erected outside Douglas Castle. He was unmarried.

2. *William*, styled Earl of Angus, who was born 15 October 1693, and died 20 March 1694.
3. Archibald, third Marquess, see below.
4. *Lady Jane Douglas*, who was born on 17 March 1698. She is chiefly distinguished for her marriage to Colonel John Steuart, afterwards Sir John Steuart of Grandtully, Baronet, and the romantic circumstances which attended it. The marriage took place at her own house of Drumsheugh, near Edinburgh, on 4 August 1746, and she and her husband went abroad for a time, and indeed kept their union secret for nearly two years, until it became necessary to make it known. This secrecy cost Lady Jane much trouble at a later period. On 10 July 1748, two boys, twins, were born. After this and on their return home she and her husband suffered greatly from want of means, notwithstanding that King George II. granted to her a pension of £300 a year. But her husband was imprisoned in the King's Bench Prison, Southwark, for debt, and Lady Jane was much distressed because her brother, the Duke of Douglas, refused either to see her or acknowledge her children. Anxiety on this account, and the sudden death of her youngest child, so wrought upon her that her health gave way, and she died on 22 November 1753 at her house in the Crosscauseway, near the Windmill, Edinburgh. Her husband survived her, dying at Murthly on 14 June 1764.

The sons of Lady Jane Douglas or Steuart were

1. Archibald James Edward Steuart, born 10 July 1748, who is noticed below.

2. *Sholto Thomas Steuart*, born 10 July 1748. Died on 5 May 1753.[1]

III. and XIII. ARCHIBALD, third Marquess of Douglas, was born in 1694, and succeeded to his father when only six years of age. Three years later, on 10 August 1703, when he was nine years old, Queen Anne conferred upon him the titles of DUKE OF DOUGLAS, MARQUESS OF ANGUS, EARL OF ANGUS AND ABERNETHY, VISCOUNT OF JEDBURGH FOREST, LORD DOUGLAS OF BONCLE, PRESTON, AND ROBERTON. In 1707 he received a charter which erected the Douglas and Angus estates into a dukedom and regality, and also confirmed to him the ancient honours and privileges of his family.[2] The Queen also defrayed his education by grants of money amounting to £900 a year.[3] In the rebellion of 1715, the Duke declared for the government, and mustered and put under training three hundred of his vassals, at Douglas Castle, who were ready to join the Duke of Argyll, but want of provisions led to their march north being countermanded. The Duke, however, personally joined the commander-in-chief, and was present at the battle of Sheriffmuir.

In 1745 his loyalty was again put to the test, when Prince Charles Edward spent Christmas Eve at Douglas Castle, where he exacted free quarters, and a party of Highlanders either with him or shortly after, stayed two days in the town of Douglas, and did much damage to the Duke's residence and property, making his house 'worse than a hog's sty.' They also carried off the 'Black Douglas sword,' the traditional gift of King Robert Bruce to the 'Good Sir James,' but it was restored after Culloden.[4] Towards the close of 1758, Douglas Castle was burned, and one of the latest acts of the Duke was the rebuilding of it. He employed Adam, the celebrated architect, to make plans for the new edifice, which was to be similar to, but larger than, the castle then recently built by the same architect at Inveraray for Archibald, third Duke of Argyll. But the Duke did not live to see his plans completed, as he died at Edinburgh on 21 July 1761. He had no issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, Archibald Steuart, eldest

[1] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 510. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, xi. 476. [3] Memorial, 1710, in Douglas Charter-Chest. [4] Memorial, 1746, *ibid.*

son of his deceased sister, on whom before his death he settled his estates. The Duke married in March 1758, Miss Peggy or Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of James Douglas of Mains, in Dumbartonshire, a cadet of the family of Douglas of Morton.[1] She is said to have been very beautiful, and her rank and wit made her a recognised leader in Scottish society.[2] She was also a person of much force of character, and it was greatly owing to her active exertions and powerful influence that her nephew was enabled to retain his estates. She survived her husband for some years, dying on 24 October 1774. They were both buried in a vault under the new church of Douglas.

Archibald James Edward Steuart, who succeeded to the estates of Douglas, was the eldest son of Lady Jane Douglas and her husband Colonel Steuart, afterwards Sir John Steuart of Grandtully. He was only five years old at his mother's death, and was for some time under the care of Lady Shaw, one of his mother's most intimate friends. He was also befriended by others, notably the Duke of Queensberry, who bequeathed to him the estate of Amesbury in Wiltshire. His father succeeded to Grandtully in 1759, and was able to settle an allowance on his son. He was educated first at Rugby and afterwards at Westminster. He was summoned from Rugby when his uncle, the Duke of Douglas died, and his guardians at once took steps to confirm him in the Douglas estates in terms of the last entail made by the Duke. This was successfully done, and when actions of reduction were brought by opposing claimants in December 1762, the Court of Session decided in favour of Mr. Steuart Douglas, as he was now termed. This first triumph, however, was short-lived, and three separate actions were raised impugning his title as heir of his uncle on the ground that he was not the son of Lady Jane Douglas. One action was on behalf of the young Duke of Hamilton as heir-male, another by Lord Douglas Hamilton in terms of an entail by the Duke of Douglas, and a third by Sir Hew Dalrymple of North Berwick, Baronet, one of the heirs of line. These three actions were conjoined by the Court of Session, and the law plea

[1] *Scots Magazine*, xx. 275. [2] Cf. Croker's Boswell, 16 August 1773 *note*; and Piozzi's *Letters*, i. 109.

which ensued became one of the most famous ever debated before that Court, and is still celebrated as The Douglas Cause. The extraordinary circumstances of the case and the magnitude of the interests depending upon it, excited the feelings of the public in a remarkable degree. The first trial of the case, in which much conflicting evidence was adduced, ended in a decision adverse to Mr. Douglas in the Court of Session by the casting vote of Lord President Dundas, on 15 July 1767. But the case was appealed to the House of Lords, who, after a long hearing, reversed (without a division) the judgment of the Scottish court, and decided in favour of Mr. Douglas on 17 February 1769. This result was very popular, and in Scotland especially the news was received with enthusiasm and rejoicing, and the windows in Edinburgh were illuminated, although the mob broke the windows of the President of Session and others who had given opinions adverse to Mr. Douglas.[1]

After this decision Mr. Douglas took his position in the country as became the representative of the great house of Douglas, though he was harassed by various actions of reduction until these were finally settled in 1779 by the House of Lords.[2] He paid off, during the earliest years of his tenure, the debts owing by his mother and her husband, Colonel Steuart, which had remained for many years unpaid. He also continued the rebuilding of Douglas Castle, though the original design was never completed, and effected other improvements, buildings, drainage, etc., over his estates. His favourite residence, however, was at Bothwell, where he partly rebuilt and also added to the mansion erected by Lord Forfar, adjacent to the ancient castle, while he improved the surroundings.

After the termination of the Douglas cause, the public life of Mr. Douglas was comparatively uneventful. He became Member of Parliament for the county of Forfar, but on 9 July 1790 he was raised to the Upper House as a British peer, with the title of LORD DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS. He died on 26 December 1827, in the eightieth year of his age, leaving kindly memories behind him. Archibald, first Lord Douglas, was twice married; first, on 13 June 1771,

[1] Private letter, quoted in *Chiefs of Grant*, ii. 272. [2] Papers and Judgment, 29 March 1779, in Douglas Charter-Chest.

to Lady Lucy Graham, only daughter of William, second Duke of Montrose; she died on 13 February 1780. He married, secondly, on 13 May 1783, Lady Frances Scott, sister of Henry, third Duke of Buccleuch, who also predeceased him, dying in May 1817.

Lord Douglas had issue eight sons and four daughters; but as neither he nor they succeeded to any of the Scottish peerages mentioned above, they do not come within the scope of this article. Three of his sons became successively second, third, and fourth Lords Douglas, but all died without issue. The Earl of Home, who is the grandson of *Jane Margaret*, eldest daughter of Lord Douglas, is the present representative of the family. (*See title* Home.)

CREATIONS.—1397, Earl of Angus; 14 June 1663, Marquess of Douglas, Earl of Angus, Lord Abernethy and Jedburgh Forest; 10 April 1703, Duke of Douglas, Marquess of Angus, Earl of Angus and Abernethy, Viscount of Jedburgh Forest, and Lord Douglas of Bonkill, Preston, and Roberton.

ARMS.—Few families have altered their arms so frequently as the Douglases, Earls of Angus. An interesting collection of their fine seals will be found engraved in Sir William Fraser's *Douglas Book*.[1] The Lyon Register only records the arms of James, the second Marquess, as follows: Quarterly, 1st. Azure, a lion rampant argent crowned or, for Macdowall; 2nd. Or, a lion rampant gules surmounted of a cost sable, for Abernethie; 3rd. Argent, three piles gules, for Wishart; 4th. Or, a fess chequy azure and argent surmounted of a bend sable charged with three buckles of the first, for Stewart; over all, on a shield of pretence argent, a man's heart gules crowned or, on a chief azure three stars of the first, for Douglas.

CREST.—A salamander vert in flames and spouting out fire.

SUPPORTERS.—Dexter, a savage wreathed about the middle with laurel, and holding in his hand a baton; sinister, a stag antlered with ten tynes or, both standing on a compartment within a circle of timber stalks proper.

MOTTO.—*Jamais arrière.*

[1] There is also an excellent account of the arms of the Douglases, by George Burnett, Lyon King of Arms, in Woodward and Burnett's *Heraldry* (first edition—omitted in the second), ii. 513-519.

[J. A.]

MURRAY, EARL OF ANNANDALE

THE older genealogists connect this house with that of Touchadam; Milne speaks of the 'Southland families of Murray, amongst which there are several of good account, especially the houses of Cockpool, Gallowhill, and Touchadam.'[1] Crawford again, writing of the latter family, says 'they are come of the once great house of Cockpool in Annandale,'[2] and Riddell[3] discovers a connection between the two houses. That such there was is shown by the inclusion of Robert, son of Andrew Murray of Manuel (ancestor of the Murrays of Touchadam), among the substitutes in a charter of tailzie of the lands of 'Ryvale' in Annandale, dated 1411, and granted by Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas to Sir Thomas Murray of Ryvale, in which Robert is described as Sir Thomas's cousin.[4]

The origin of this connection has not been traced, although it has been suggested that the arms borne in early times by the families of Bothwell, Cockpool, and Touchadam may afford a clue to it. It is certainly curious that Murray of Touchadam in 1463,[5] and Murray of Cockpool in

[1] Milne MS., Adv. Lib. 34.6.12. [2] Crawford MS., Adv. Lib., 35.4.15, 46. [3] *Stewartiana*, 92. [4] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [5] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, i. 249.

Annandale (Murray)

1450 and 1477,[1] bore arms which were practically the same as those of the house of Bothwell, but this similarity, though it may establish a royal ancestry for both houses, can hardly be adduced as sufficient proof of their descent from a common Murray stock. The shield which Murray of Cockpool carried in the middle of the fifteenth century may quite accountably have been borne by the descendants of Sir William Murray, Knight, who appears in the text.

Sir William Murray, is said to be the first of this family, and to have descended from the house of Duffus, but proof is wanting. Whatever his descent, he married the sister of Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray,[2] and daughter of Sir Thomas Randolph, Great Chamberlain of Scotland, by Isobel, sister of King Robert Bruce, and by her he had two sons:—

1. *Patrick*, apparently the same Patrick Murray who had a grant of half the lands of Stewartown in Cunningham from King Robert Bruce.[3]
2. William.

William Murray, the second son,[4] got a charter from his uncle Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, granting to 'Willelmo de Moravia nepoti nostro dilecto[5] . . . omnes terras et omnia tenementa cum pertinenciis tocius medietatis tenementorum de Cumlungan et de Ryvel in Valle Anandie prout dicta tenementa cum pertinenciis inter predictum Willelmum et Patricium fratrem suum per probos homines et fidedignos sunt divisa.'[6] The charter includes a grant of half the patronage 'of the church of the holdings named,' which, with the lands, had formerly been possessed by Thomas of Duncurry. It is undated, but must have been

[1] Stodart, *Scottish Arms*, i. 4; Laing's *Seals*, i. No. 1238. [2] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [3] Robertson's *Index*, 14. [4] He has been assumed to be the eldest son, but there is evidence of a charter by King Robert Bruce, granting to William de Moravia, his kinsman, the half of the whole barony of Stywardstown in Cunningham, which half the said William now holds by its right marches and divisions made between him and Patrick de Moravia *his elder brother* to be held in fee and heritage for half the service of one knight. Dated at Ayr 26 February a.r.17 [1323]. From a transumpt dated January 1448-9 in possession of George Neilson, Esq., LL.D., Glasgow. Cf. Robertson's *Index*, 23. [5] There is no reference to his parentage, though Douglas cites this writ as stating him to be son of a Sir William Murray. [6] Mansfield Charter-Chest, Annandale Peerage Minutes, 796.

granted between 1317 and 1332,[1] when Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray died. Nothing further is known of this laird, unless he can be identified with a 'William de Moray,'[2] who fought under John, third Earl of Moray at the Battle of Durham, and was taken prisoner there, together with a Jardine, a Kirkpatrick, and a Maxwell. The next in order is said to be

GEORGE MURRAY, who succeeded in the lands of Cumlungan, and left issue a son and successor.[3]

SIR ADAM MURRAY of Cockpool, who made a considerable figure in Scotland in the reigns of Kings Robert II. and III.[4] He was succeeded by

PATRICK MURRAY, who is mentioned in a charter to his son Sir Thomas Murray, dated 1411.[5] The year of his death is uncertain, but either he or a predecessor seems to have fallen at Otterburn in 1388.[6] He left three sons, all of whom are stated to have been illegitimate,[7] but doubt is thrown on this in respect of Sir Thomas by the terms of the charter of 15 February 1507-8, referred to below.[8]

1. SIR THOMAS, who succeeded him.
2. *David*, to whom Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas, granted a charter of the lands of Newton in the regality of Lauder, dated 1420.[9] He frequently appears as a witness to charters by the Earl and his son, and seems, in 1434, to have been Captain of Douglas Castle.[10] He may perhaps be identified with David Murray of Slaithwaite, lands which were part of the family property of the Murrays of Cockpool. If so, he was in receipt of a pension from the Crown, and died before 1451, leaving a son Ninian, to whom the pension was continued.[11]
3. *Patrick*.[12]

[1] Perhaps about 1329; cf. *Fifteenth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. viii. 42, Nos. 76, 77. [2] Hailes, iii. 112. [3] Mr. Mill's *Genealogical Collection*, penes Macfarlane, 132. This and the next reference are taken from a manuscript which was prepared for the original publication of Douglas's *Peerage*, and is in the possession of the writer. No other evidence has been found, and the references cannot now be verified. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [6] Child, *English and Scotch Ballads*, iii. 298, 310. [7] Mansfield Charter-Chest; *Exch. Rolls*, v. 670. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 15 February 1507-8; see page 222. [9] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [10] *Douglas Book*, iii. 415, 416, 418, 419, 421. [11] *Exch. Rolls*, v. 442, 668; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 6th January 1449-50. [12] Mansfield Charter-Chest.

Sir Thomas Murray, Knight, the eldest son, first appears in the year 1405, when a safe-conduct to England to tilt was granted to him, and to 'William of Drumlanrik.'[1] He was a witness to several charters by Archibald, fourth Earl of Douglas, in the early part of the fifteenth century,[2] and from this Earl he obtained, upon his resignation, a charter of the lands and 'tenements of Ryvale,' in which he is described as 'our beloved cousin, Sir Thomas of Murray, Knight.'[3] This deed is dated 1411, and in it the lands are destined, failing Sir Thomas's sons Gavin and Charles, and his brothers David and Patrick, to his cousin Robert Murray, son of the late Andrew Murray of Manuel, whom failing, to the heirs of his father, Patrick, but in two later charters of the lands of Laik and Arbigland, granted by the same Earl in 1420 and 1421, the lands are destined to Sir Thomas's six sons successively.[4] In the earlier of these deeds, of the dates 1411 and 1420, Sir Thomas's sons are described as 'natural.' In the last deed, dated 1421, and in the confirmation by James, ninth Earl of Douglas, of the charter of 1420, which must have been after February 1452, they are called 'sons' only. Sir Thomas died after the year 1424, and probably prior to the year 1438,[5] leaving six sons, and one lawful daughter.

1. *Gavin*, who died prior to 1438.[6]
2. Charles, who succeeded him.
3. *Lancelot.*
4. *Florence* (Florentius), whose descendants appear to have lived at Drumstinchall in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright for several generations.[7]
5. *Herbert.*
6. *John*, who is said to have married 'Elizabeth de Ednam domina de Moryquhat,' about the year 1440. Her son Patrick obtained from his mother a charter of the lands of Murraythwaite dated 1466, which was shortly afterwards confirmed by Alexander,

[1] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iv. Nos. 701, 711. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 25 October 1424; 3 January 1426; 6 March 1424; and *Fifteenth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. viii. 56. [3] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] Notarial Instrument, printed in Annandale Peerage Case Evidence, 1844; also Riddell's MSS., Adv. Lib. 137. [7] *Caerlaverock Book*, ii. 431, and Mansfield Charter-Chest, where the name Florence Murray appears as a witness in 1448, 1454, 1474, and 1494, and *Exch. Rolls*, ix. 584, x. 685.

Duke of Albany, the sasine following the confirmation being dated 1472.[1] From him are sprung the Murrays of Murraythwaite, a property which has descended in the male line for seventeen generations.[2] Patrick was succeeded, prior to the year 1487, by Gavin, a witness to some of the exploits of Sir Adam Murray of Drumcreiff,[3] and he again by Andrew, who took part with Sir John Murray of Cockpool in his quarrel with the Johnstones in 1504,[4] and was seized in the Ednam lands in Annan four years earlier.[5] He died about 1513, and was succeeded by John, who married Marion Irving, and obtained sasine of Murraythwaite in 1517 and of the Ednam lands in 1532 from Andrew Wilkin, burgess of Annan.[6] This gentleman's great-grandson,[7] John Murray of Murraythwaite, married Blanche, daughter of John Irving of Knockhill, 'called the Duke of Hoddom.'[8] He resigned his estate, with consent of his tutor Sir James Murray of Cockpool, in 1613, in favour of his eldest surviving son, Andrew, who long acted as 'Baillie and magistrate' over the Annandale estates of Sir Richard Murray and John, first Earl of Annandale. The next laird, William, was taken prisoner after Philiphaugh.[9] His great-grandson, John Murray of Murraythwaite, Vice-Lieutenant of the county of Dumfries, possessed the property for ninety-five years, and was succeeded by his grand-nephew, John Dalrymple Murray, grandfather of the present proprietor.

7. *Mariota*, described as 'daughter of Sir Thomas Murray, Knight,' in a deed of 1454, by which she resigned all rights she may have had in the lands of 'Ryvel,' 'fratri suo Karolo de Moravia domino dictarum terrarum de Ryvel.'[10]

Sir Charles Murray of Cockpool, had sasine of the lands of Ryvel in 1438.[11] He also had two charters under the Great Seal of these lands and others, dated January

[1] Originals in Murraythwaite Charter-Chest. [2] *Ibid.*; *Exch. Rolls*, x. 772; xi. 465. [3] Annandale Peerage Case, 279. [4] *Ibid.*, 990. [5] *Exch. Rolls*, xi. 465. [6] *Ibid.*, xiv., 593; Murraythwaite Charter-Chest. [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.*, contract dated 1590. [9] *Ibid.* [10] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [11] *Ibid.*

1449 and April 1452; in the latter of which, failing Sir Charles and heirs-male of his body, the destination is to the heirs nominated in an entail made by Archibald, Earl of Douglas, to the late Sir Thomas Murray, Knight.[1] Sir Charles was amongst the eight knights who accompanied William, eighth Earl of Douglas, to Rome in the year 1450,[2] but soon afterwards his attachment to that family must have cooled. There is no record of his having supported them at Arkinholm, and in 1457 he appears as one of the commissioners of the peace with England.[3] Two years later he was appointed Warden of the West Marches,[4] and died about 1470-74,[5] leaving three sons:—

1. Cuthbert, who succeeded him.
2. *Sir Adam Murray* of Drumcreiff, a typical border leader, who took an active part in the feud between the Maxwells and the Murrays, 1480-87, and in other incidents of the time.[6] He obtained a charter dated 1482, and confirmed 1485, from Alexander, Duke of Albany, of the lands of Drumcreiff, and half the lands of Wyseby,[7] the last of which are part of the scene of the battle of Kirtle Water (1484) to which Sir Adam's brother led his followers. He was succeeded by his son Cuthbert in 1512,[8] who married Janet Johnstone, and died about 1542,[9] leaving issue, with a son Charles, Adam Murray of Drumcreiff, whose successors can be traced until 1691.[10] One of them, Adam Murray of Drumcreiff, was cautioner for James, second Earl of Annandale, in 1653.[11]
3. *Charles.*[12]

Cuthbert Murray of Cockpool, whose name perhaps commemorates the patron saint of the parish and St. Cuthbert's connection with the famous Ruthwell Cross, succeeded his father about the year 1474, when he had sasines of the lands of Ryvel, Howelset,[13] and Arbigland.[14] In the same year he was served heir to his father Charles, by a brieve out of

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 22 April 1452, and *Exch. Rolls*, v. 670. [2] *Cal. of Docs.*, iv. Nos. 1229, 1232. [3] Rymer's *Fœdera*, xi. 397. [4] *Ibid.*, xi. 434. [5] Murraythwaite Charter-Chest and Mansfield Charter-Chest. [6] Annandale Peerage Case, 279, 341. [7] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [8] *Ibid.* [9] Riddell's mss., Adv. Lib.; *Exch. Rolls*, xviii. 413. [10] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [11] *Ibid.* [12] *Book of Caerlaverock*, i. 159; ii. 447. [13] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [14] *Exch. Rolls*, ix. 676.

Chancery, in certain lands in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, dated the 'fourteenth year of King James.'[1] On 1 March 1477 he granted a charter to Archibald Carruthers of Mouswald of the lands of 'Colulungane Wode,' to which his seal is attached.[2] Summoned to Parliament as 'Dominus de Cockpool,' in 1481 and 1487, he was amongst the leaders at the affair of Lochmaben and Kirtle Water in 1484, when, according to Bishop Lesley, he and the Laird of Johnston captured Douglas and 'gave him to the King.'[3] On 4 September 1487 he mortified an annual-rent to the High Altar of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the Church of Caerlaverock for the souls of James III. and John, Master of Maxwell, whom he had slain in the course of the feud with that family.[4] Besides this mortification he was bound by a bond of manrent in the same year to come to the Market Cross of Edinburgh or Dumfries, in linen clothes, and ask forgiveness, also to send three of his men to Rome on a pilgrimage, and to make amends to all. Lord Maxwell was bound to ask forgiveness in the same manner, and to find a priest to sing for the souls of each of Cuthbert's friends in Ruthwell Church.[5] Contemporary records disclose a number of lawsuits, chiefly concerning thefts of cattle and the guardianship and ransom of English prisoners, in which this laird was engaged.[6] In 1488 he was summoned by the first Parliament of James IV. on a pretended charge of high treason,[7] 'as having taken sides with the King's father before his death.'[8] He is supposed to have built the present Castle of Comlongan, and died in 1493.

His seal, attached to the writ of 1 March 1477, cited above, shows a shield bearing three stars, two and one, within a double tressure. Legend: *S. Cuthberti Murray dñi de Cokpoull.*

His wife was Marjory Menzies, whom he married prior to the year 1460,[9] said to be a daughter of Menzies of Weem, but this is not certain. By her he had issue:—

1. JOHN, who succeeded him.

[1] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [2] *Fifteenth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. viii. 58. [3] Lesley, *De Rebus Gestis Scotorum*, 294. [4] Confirmed 26 January 1492-93, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Caerlaverock Book*, ii. 446. [6] *Acta Dom. Concilii*, 54-197; *Acta Auditorum*, 104-167 *passim.* [7] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 201 *et seq.* [8] *Lord High Treasurer's Accounts*, i. 92. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1 March 1459-60.

2. *Mungo Murray* of Broughton, who got a charter of the lands of Egerness and Ballinsteir in 1508,[1] and was ancestor of the Murrays of Broughton, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, is said to have been his son. From this gentleman was descended[2] George Murray of Broughton, Gentleman of the Bedchamber, who succeeded his father David about the year 1602, and married Isabel Vans,[3] and whose grandson, Richard Murray of Broughton and Cally, and Killybegs, co. Donegal, married Anna, daughter and heiress of Alexander Lennox of Cally.[4] Richard was M.P. for Wigtownshire, 1661-63, and for the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, 1678, and acquired the Irish property of the Earls of Annandale by conveyance from the last Earl.[5] His sons, John and Alexander, were successively Lairds of Broughton and Members of Parliament for the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. The latter married Euphemia Stewart, daughter of the sixth Earl of Galloway; and their son James, also M.P. for both the Stewartry and the Shire, had one daughter by his wife Catherine Stewart, daughter of the seventh Earl of Galloway, who died *s.p.* 1777. Alexander Murray of Broughton, M.P. for the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, 1838-45, dying childless in 1845, this family is now represented by Horatio Granville Murray-Stewart, Esq. of Broughton, Cally, and Killybegs, co. Donegal, Ireland, J.P. and D.L. for the counties of Wigtown, Kirkcudbright, and Donegal (High Sheriff, 1858), grandson of the late Lieutenant-General the Honble. Sir William Stewart, G.C.B., second son of the seventh Earl of Galloway.
3. *Charles.*[6]
4. *Cuthbert,*[7] died before the year 1521.[8]
5. *Gavin*, mentioned in 1504 among the Murrays whom the Johnstones were bound not to molest.[9] In the same year he was surety for James Mounsey, 'who came in

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 23 June 1508. [2] *Exch. Rolls*, xiv. 542; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 April 1557; Broughton and Cally Charter-Chest. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Thirteenth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. v. 488. [6] Bond of Manrent, Minutes of Evidence, Annandale Peerage Case, 279. [7] *Ibid.* [8] Gift of non-entry of the lands of Polmoody, dated 21 November 1521, *ibid.*, 287. [9] *Justiciary Records*, 1504; Annandale Peerage Case, 990.

the King's will for destroying the woods of Lochmaben.'[1]

6. *George*, bound in bond of manrent to Robert, fifth Lord Maxwell, 18 August 1514.[2]
7. *Elizabeth*.[3]
8. *Esota*, married to Herbert Corry, younger of Newbie, whom she survived, and was alive on 20 December 1536.[4]
9. *Marion*, married to Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, whom she divorced, her tocher being repaid.[5]

Sir John Murray of Cockpool had sasine of the lands of Revel, etc., in 1494,[6] and next year of those of Rainpatrick, following upon a precept from Chancery.[7] He had a charter erecting his properties in Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbright into the Barony of Cockpool,[8] which was ratified by Parliament in 1509;[9] and obtained a letter exonerating him from all action and summonition in respect of the escheat to the Crown of the lands of Rainpatrick by reason of the pretended bastardy of the late Sir Thomas Murray.[10] He died about the year 1527, leaving issue:—

1. Cuthbert, who succeeded him.
2. *Patrick*, Tutor of Cockpool during the minority of his nephew Charles.[11] He was among the gentlemen and headmen of the West Marches who are supposed to have given assurances to Lord Wharton in 1547,[12] thus saving his nephew from the indignity of submission. He married Janet Campbell, relict of James Maitland of Auchengassell.[13]
3. *Blanche*, married to John Carruthers of Holmains.[14]
4. *Elizabeth*, married, first, to Robert, second Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, and left issue;[15] and, secondly, to Herbert Maxwell.[16]

[1] Cf. Graham's *Lochmaben*, 197. [2] *Book of Caerlaverock*, ii. 456. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 5 May 1506. [4] *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, 89; *Fifteenth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. ix. 16. [5] *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, viii. 64; xx. 194. [6] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 15 February 1506. [9] *Ibid.*, 8 May 1509; *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 274. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 15 February 1507-8. [11] *Acts and Decreets*, xii. 95. [12] *Laws of the Marches*, ii. 136, Mss. Record Office, and Armstrong's *History of Liddesdale*, Appendix, lxxiv. [13] *Acts and Decreets*, xxxi. 218. [14] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 22 June 1525, and Holmains Charter-Chest. [15] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 12 July 1516. [16] *Acta Dom. Concilii*, xxxvii. 149.

5. *Agnes Murray*, wife and widow of Ninian Maculloch of Cardoness, afterwards wife and widow of James Kennedy of Blairquhan, appears to have been a daughter of Sir John.[1] She survived both her husbands, and was alive in 1560. She had issue by her first husband, and perhaps also by her second.

Sir John also had a natural son, David, who was legitimatised in 1526,[2] and obtained the lands of Drumstinchall in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright a year later.[3] He was possibly the progenitor of John Murray of Drumstinchall (1618),[4] whose grandson, Adam Murray of Drumstinchall,[5] was called in an action by Lord Stormont as one of the heirs-male of line, tailzie, or provision of James, second Earl of Annandale, in 1662.[6] The lands of Drumstinchall remained in the possession of this gentleman's descendants until sold by Alexander Murray of Drumstinchall about the year 1750.[7]

Cuthbert Murray of Cockpool had sasine of the lands of Cockpool, Revel, Arbigland, and others, dated 30 July 1529.[8] He did not remain long in possession of the family estate, dying before 16 January 1541.[9] He married Janet Jardine,[10] and left issue:—

1. Charles, who succeeded him.
2. *Agnes*, married to Simon Carruthers of Mouswald.[11]
3. *Margaret*, married, November 1547, to Herbert Irving. He was divorced from her 7 May 1565.[12]

Sir Charles Murray of Cockpool, born 1528,[13] had sasine of the lands of Cockpool and others in 1547. He added to the family property by purchasing from his ward Marion Carruthers some of the Mouswald estates,[14] and also by the acquisition of Church lands in Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbright.[15] Sir Charles is often referred to in the public records

[1] *Acta Dom. Concilii*, xvi. 183; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 15 December 1505; *Protocol Book of James Colville*, Gen. Reg. Ho., 36*b*, 41*b*. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 Nov. 1526. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, xv. 575. [4] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Durie Decreets*, 1662. [7] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Exch. Rolls*, xix. 410; and *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xv. 49. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 4 January 1516-17. [11] *Ibid.*, 4 March 1538-39. [12] *Edinburgh Commissariot Decreets*, ii. 11. [13] *Exch. Rolls*, xix. 410. [14] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 June 1564. [15] *Ibid.*, 8 May 1577, confirmed 12 May 1587.

of his time. He was a conservator of the treaty of peace following the Lennox and Wharton invasion, which, according to Lesley, 'Cockpulii Virtus' had vigorously opposed,[1] and it seems was also imprisoned at this period in Carlisle, as were the Lairds of Maxwell and Johnstone.[2] In 1567 he was intrusted by Parliament with the keeping of wappenschaws,[3] and some years later was instructed to undertake 'sic ordour and direction' as is necessary 'for the weill and quietness of the country';[4] whilst another entry relates that he and John Murray of Murraythwaite were ordered to find surety for the good behaviour of all those for whom they were responsible.[5] In 1570 there was a battle at Cockpool between Lord Maxwell and some of Scrope's followers, when the Scots being defeated, Maxwell, Holmains, and others escaped 'by the strength' of Sir Charles's house.[6] He attended King James VI. upon his visit to Dumfriesshire in 1597,[7] and died eight years later, 22 May 1605, aged 77.[8] By his wife Margaret, daughter of Hugh, Lord Somerville, whom he married after 28 January 1547-48,[9] he left issue:—

1. *Cuthbert*, who had sasine of the annual rent of the Chaplainry of Comlongan 1556. He died before 8 May 1577.[10]
2. JAMES, who succeeded his father.
3. *Adam*, presented to the Vicarage of Troqueer 4 October 1577.[11] He was probably the third son, but the order of their birth is doubtful.
4. *Sir George*, Groom of the Bedchamber, married Bridget, daughter of Sir William Fleetwood,[12] and died soon after 1606. By his will, dated that year, he left his possessions to his brothers Richard and John and his natural daughter Janet, who married Andrew Murray of Murraythwaite.[13]
5. *Sir David Murray* of Clonyaird was presented to the Vicarage of Anwoth in 1577-78.[14] He afterwards became one of the masters of the King's stable, and

[1] Lesley, *De Rebus Gestis Scotorum*, 465. [2] Annandale Peerage Case, Minutes of Evidence, 701. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 92. [4] *Privy Council Reg.*, iii. 735. [5] *Ibid.*, iv. 789. [6] *Cabala*, 174-6. [7] *Cal. Border Papers*, ii. 464. [8] Edinburgh Tests., 29 November 1605. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 29 January 1547-48. [10] *Ibid.*, 12 May 1587. [11] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xliv. 103. [12] Murraythwaite Charter-Chest. [13] *Ibid.* [14] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xlv. 1.

acquired considerable property in Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbright, the lands of Fenton in Haddingtonshire, and those of Auchtermuchty in Fifeshire, which last he resigned later.[1] He married Marion Maclellan, who survived him and married, secondly, John Reddik of Dalbeatie.[2] Sir David died 16 August 1613,[3] leaving a natural son *Charles*, who obtained a charter of the church lands of Kirkmichael 21 December 1615.[4]

6. *Charles*. By his will, made at Broughton in 1596, he provided for his wife Giles and his daughter Agnes,[5] and left other property to his brother Sir David. He died 1 November 1605, leaving besides a natural daughter, *Margaret*, a daughter,

   (1) *Agnes*, married to Lindsay of Rascarroll, and had issue, i. *Henry*, served heir to his granduncle, Sir Richard Murray of Cockpool, 1647,[6] married Bessie Geddes,[7] and left issue, (i) *Marion*, married to Robert Butterwell, Coalfield, Northumberland; issue, a son, George.[8] (ii) *Agnes*, married to Robert Maxwell of Woodhead.[9]

7. SIR RICHARD, who succeeded his brother Sir James.
8. *Robert*, presented to the Vicarage of Anwoth 5 January 1585-86.[10]
9. JOHN, EARL OF ANNANDALE, who succeeded his brother Sir Richard.
10. *Nicholas*, married to Robert Maxwell of Crustane and Kirkhouse,[11] and had issue among others JAMES, EARL OF DIRLETON. (*See that title.*)
11. *Marion*, married to John Maxwell of Kirkconnell,[12] and had issue.
12. *Margaret*, married to Robert Macbrair of Almagill,[13] and had issue.

Sir Charles had another son, *Archibald*, witness to a sasine of his brother Cuthbert in the year 1556, but nothing more is known of him.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 January 1588-89, 2 February 1593-94, 21 May 1601, 9 March 1605, 20 June 1605, 8 February 1611; *Exch. Rolls*, xxi. 360, 431; *Privy Council Reg.*, 1588, 335. [2] *Dumfries Sas.*, i. 11. [3] *Melrose Papers*, i. 127. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] Edinburgh Tests., 29 November 1605. [6] *Retours, Dumfries*, No. 3260. [7] *Book of the War Committee of Kirkcudbright*, 157. [8] Lag Charter-Chest. [9] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [10] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, liii. 76. [11] Edin. Tests., 16 October 1584. [12] Murraythwaite Charter-Chest. [13] Mansfield Charter-Chest.

Sir James Murray of Cockpool, was served heir to his father in 1605. He added the lands of Searig, salmon fishings in the Annan, and part of the lands of Mouswald to the family property.[1] In 1608 he was upon a commission to reduce the price of hides,[2] and next year Parliament ratified his title to the barony of Cockpool.[3] He was a commissioner of Justiciary and *custos rotulorum* in 1613,[4] and died in 1620, leaving by his wife Janet, second daughter of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, three daughters.

1. *Margaret*, married to Robert Grierson, younger of Lag (marriage-contract dated 8 and 23 May 1622), and died before 1643.[5] Her grand-daughter, Nicolas Grierson, was married to David Scott of Scotstarvit, and left an only child Marjory, by whose marriage with David, fifth Viscount of Stormont,[6] the Murrays of Cockpool are lineally represented in the present Earl of Mansfield, proprietor of Comlongan.
2. *Elizabeth*, married, first to John Grierson of Capenoch, and secondly to William Grierson of Bargatton. She died before 1643,[7] leaving by her first husband an only daughter,

   Marie, served heir to her mother in 1653,[8] married to John Douglas of Arkland, and had issue.[9]
3. *Marion*, born in March 1604, married to John Murray of Broughton 1637,[10] and had issue.

Sir James Murray of Cockpool dying without male issue, his brother Sir Richard claimed the estate of Cockpool. The three daughters, with consent of their mother, submitted the claim to Sir John Murray of Lochmaben, their uncle, who decerned in favour of the heir-male.[11]

Sir James had also a natural daughter, *Janet*, and a son *James*, whom he endowed with certain lands.[12]

Sir Richard Murray of Cockpool began life as a university graduate, and may have adopted one of the learned

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 January 1607. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iv. 404. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 431. [4] Commission of Justiciary, dated 27 October 1613; Annandale Peerage Case, Minutes of Evidence, p. 76. [5] Lag Charter-Chest; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 August 1643. [6] Contract 31 January 1688; Mansfield Charter-Chest. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* and Lag Charter-Chest, *ut sup.* [8] *Inq. Ret.*, 1653. [9] *Durie Decreets*, vol. ii. January 1662. [10] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [11] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, v. 147. [12] Mansfield Charter-Chest; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 26 January 1607; Murraythwaite Charter-Chest.

professions, perhaps that of the Church. He at one time held the appointment of Dean of Manchester,[1] and after his succession to the family estates in 1620 he attended the Court in London, and was created a baronet by Charles I., 19 July 1625.[2] He obtained charters of the lands of Hoddom, Lockerbie, Terregles, and others in Dumfriesshire, and also of the lands and barony of Cockpool in Nova Scotia.[3] At the time of his death, without issue, in 1636, he was possessed of estates in England, Scotland, and Ireland.[4]

I. JOHN MURRAY, who became Earl of Annandale, was served heir male and of entail to his brother, Sir Richard Murray of Cockpool, 29 August 1637.[5] While a young man he was brought to Court by the Earl of Morton,[6] where, succeeding his brothers as a Gentleman of the Bedchamber and Master of the Horse, he finally attained high favour with the King. During his long attendance upon James VI. he acquired numerous properties, including those of Falkland, in Fifeshire, Tynningham, in Haddingtonshire, which he afterwards sold to the Earl of Haddington, the lands of Guildford Park and others in Surrey, and property in County Donegal in Ireland.[7] In Dumfriesshire and Galloway his principal possessions were the baronies of Lochmaben, Dundrennan, and Errickstane, with the offices of Commendator of Dundrennan Abbey, Provost of Lincluden, and Steward of Annandale, besides many other lands, and the tithes of the thirty-two parishes in Annandale.[8] In later life he succeeded to the acquisitions of his brother Sir Richard as well as to the family property.[9] His position at Court was one of remarkable influence, and after the English succession he was deeply concerned with such of the Scottish business as was transacted in London.[10] His correspondence with the Earls of Dunfermline and Melrose discloses him as the intimate

[1] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Ibid.*, 19 July 1625, 16 February 1633. [4] Lag Charter-Chest. [5] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [6] Crawford's *Peerage*. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 13 February 1614; Fraser's *Earls of Haddington*, i. 33; Mansfield Charter-Chest. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, *passim*. [9] Lag Charter-Chest; Mansfield Charter-Chest; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 August 1643. [10] *Letters and State Papers James VI., and Melrose Papers, passim.*

adviser of His Majesty, who frequently acknowledged his services.[1] Upon the death of the Earl of Dunbar in 1611, he succeeded that nobleman in the management of Scots affairs,[2] and upon 28 June 1622 he was raised to the Peerage with the titles of VISCOUNT ANNAN, and LORD MURRAY OF LOCHMABEN.[3] Two years later he was created EARL OF ANNANDALE, and LORD MURRAY of TYNNINGHAM, with limitation to heirs-male of his body.[4] He continued in favour with Charles I., whose business brought him frequently to Scotland, 1636-39,[5] and dying in London in September 1640, was buried at Hoddom.[6] By his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of John Shaw of Broich (of the family of Sauchie),[7] he left issue:—

1. JAMES, who succeeded him.
2. *Sophia*, who was betrothed to Robert, second Earl of Nithsdale, at Windsor, 6 August 1622,[8] but the marriage never seems to have been completed.[9]

He had also a natural daughter, *Marie*, legitimated 13 September 1611.[10]

II. JAMES, second Earl of Annandale, was served heir to his father 30 March 1641,[11] and upon the death of Mungo, second Viscount of Stormont, succeeded, in terms of the limitation of the patent of that title, as third VISCOUNT OF STORMONT, in March 1642. A member of the war committee of Dumfriesshire, he accompanied Montrose when that leader entered Dumfries in 1644,[12] and two years later he and William Murray of Murraythwaite were heavily fined by the Scots Convention. He was concerned in the negotiations for the 'Cromwellian Union,' and signed the Perthshire assent thereto in 1652,[13] but soon after this retired to London, where he died childless, 28 December 1658.[14] Four years later the fourth Lord Stormont reduced the Earl's service to the Perthshire estates, the entail of which had been contravened by their having

[1] *Letters and State Papers, James VI.*; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1 January 1612. [2] *Letters and State Papers, James VI.*, 318 *n.* [3] Patent printed Annandale Peerage Case, 293. [4] Patent dated 13 March 1624, Annandale Peerage Case, 294. [5] Murraythwaite Charter-Chest. [6] Balfour's Annals MS. Adv. Lib. [7] Crawford's MSS. Adv. Lib. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 20 February 1623. [9] Will of John, first Earl of Annandale, Mansfield Charter-Chest. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [11] Will, *ut sup.* [12] Maxwell 252. [13] Mylne MSS., Adv. Lib., 13. 2. 2. [14] *Cromwellian Union*, 128, 157.

been encumbered.[1] Lord Annandale's heirs-male of line, tailzie, and provision were called as parties to this action, and seem to have been (1) Sir Robert Crichton or Murray of Glenmuir, and Castle Murray, County Donegal, M.P. for Killybegs 1661,[2] eldest son of Robert Crichton of Ryhill, brother of the first Earl of Dumfries. (*See that title.*) (2) Sir Robert Grierson of Lag, a minor, who died in 1666. (3) Marie Grierson, daughter of Elizabeth Murray and William Grierson of Bargatton, and wife of John Douglas of Arkland. (4) Marion Murray, daughter of Sir James Murray of Cockpool, and wife of John Murray of Broughton. (5) Henry Lindsay of Rascaroll; and (6) Adam Murray of Drumstinchall.

James, Earl of Annandale, married Jean Carnegie, eldest daughter of James, second Earl of Southesk.[3] Six months after her first husband's death, 14 July 1659,[4] this lady married David, fourth Viscount of Stormont. She died in March 1671.[5] Lord Annandale's titles of Earl of Annandale, Viscount Annan, and Lord Murray of Lochmaben became extinct upon his death, whilst those of Viscount of Stormont, Lord Scone, and Lord St. John of Torphichen in the County of Perth, devolved upon David, second Lord Balvaird.

Creations.—28 January 1622, Viscount Annan and Lord Murray of Lochmaben: 13 March 1624-25, Earl of Annandale and Lord Murray of Tynningham.

Arms.—Azure, a crescent between three mullets within a double tressure flory counter flory argent, and a dexter canton of the last charged with a thistle vert crowned or, as an augmentation.[6]

Supporters.—Two lions argent crowned or.

Crest.—An angel with wings proper.

Motto.—*Noctesque Diesque praesto.*

[W. M.]

[1] *Durie Decreets*, 1662. [2] *Thirteenth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. v. 488, and Parliamentary Return, July 1877, printed 1879 (180-1), part II. p. 612. [3] Marriage-contract dated 26 June 1647, Mansfield Charter-Chest. [4] *History of Carnegies*, 143. [5] Mansfield Charter-Chest. [6] The arms of Cuthbert Murray of Cockpool in 1477 are given in Laing's *Seals*, and those of Murray of Cockpool 1540 in Sir David Lindsay's MSS.

JOHNSTONE, MARQUESS OF ANNANDALE

JOHNSTONE is one of those surnames derived from a place to which the founder of the family gave his name. This is the view set forth by the author of *Caledonia*, who says, 'The parish of Johnstone derived its name . . . from its having become in Scoto-Saxon times the *tun* or dwelling of some person who was distinguished by the appellation of John,' and this theory is corroborated by all that we know of the earliest recorded ancestor of what became the great border clan of Johnstone. His identity is first revealed through the name of his son, who appears in charters granted by William, the fourth Lord of Annandale of the name of Bruce, who held the lordship between 1191 and 1215. Unfortunately the relative sequence of the charters cannot be given with accuracy, but they were all granted before June 1215, when William Bruce, Lord of Annandale, was dead. Between these years, then, we find:—

Gilbert, son of John, appearing as a witness, while he is also styled Gilbert of Jonistune, thus in a brief space showing both the patronymic and the territorial surname.

Annandale (Johnstone)

Who John, the father of Gilbert, was it is now perhaps impossible to determine. He may have been a native settler who, when the Bruces were made Lords of Annandale, elected to hold his lands from them, or, as seems most likely, he followed his overlords from their Yorkshire, or more southern, estates, and was gifted with the lands to which he gave his name, and which, later, formed the parish and barony of Johnstone. This is rendered more probable by the fact that another settler and vassal of the Bruces, also at first known by his Christian name, was Ivo, who about the same date received lands in Annandale and took the name of Kirkpatrick, becoming the founder of that family.[1]

John, whoever he was, must have been a person of some consequence, as his son takes a prominent place among those who formed the court of the great overlord. Gilbert, whether as 'Gilbert, son of John,' or 'Gilbert of Jonistune,' appears along with William of Heriz (Herries), Udard of Hodelm (Hoddam), Hugh of Corri, Hugh Malleverer, and others of Norman name, or local proprietors who were bound by feudal service to attend their lord's court. At one of these courts we find Dunegal, son of Udard, probably a native laird, resigning in the hands of Bruce nearly a hundred acres of land in Warmanby and fifty in Annan for the use of Gilbert, son of John.[2] This writ, for various reasons, appears to be the earliest in which Gilbert's name occurs, and from the number of vassals present, and the wide range of country which their names suggest, it not improbably represents one of the first courts held by William Bruce as Lord of Annandale.[3] It may reasonably be assigned to a date not long after 1191. In another charter, about the same period, Gilbert again appears as 'son of John,' but in a third charter by William Bruce to Ivo, now styled of Kirkpatrick, Gilbert is styled 'de Jonistun.'[4] William Bruce was, in 1215, succeeded by his son Robert, who probably not

[1] The first charter to Ivo, who afterwards is styled of Kirkpatrick, was granted by Robert Bruce the predecessor of William, before 1190.—*The Annandale Family Book*, i. 1, where the original charter is given. [2] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. No. 606. [3] Hoddam, Kirkpatrick in the south, Jardine, Penersaughs (Penersax), Dinwoodie, and Lockerbie (or Locardeby) are all names represented at this court with Corrie and Herries. [4] Cf. facsimiles of original charters, *Annandale Book*, i. Preface xii and xiii.

long afterwards held a *curia* at which Gilbert, son of John, was present.[1] In 1218, however, he appears not as a mere vassal, but as one of seven sureties or cautioners that his lord, Robert Bruce, should fulfil the terms of an agreement made between him and his mother, and her second husband Patrick, Earl of Dunbar.[2] In a charter by the same Robert, before practically the same persons, he is designed 'Gilbert de Joneston.[3] At a later date, in two writs of the same granter, he is styled Sir Gilbert of Jonestone, but the year cannot be exactly ascertained.[4] It must be before 1245, when Robert Bruce, the fifth Lord of Annandale, died, but may be much earlier. This appears to be the last reference to Sir Gilbert of Johnstone, and no evidence bearing on his wife or family has been discovered, but he was apparently succeeded by

Gilbert of Joneston, who, in the year 1249, was witness, as a vassal, to a transaction between Robert Bruce of Annandale (afterwards the Competitor) and one of his tenants who granted land in the fee of Ecclefechan to his superior in a court held at Dryfesdale.[5] This is the only notice of him which has been found, and after him we are left very much to conjecture as to the true succession of the next two or three generations. One reason of this is that whatever early charters the Johnstones possessed, and all the writs belonging to them, except a few documents of minor value, were destroyed when their Castle of Lochwood was burned in 1585 by the Maxwells. It is therefore impossible to trace the first possessors of Johnstone except from casual notices in charters to others, or in the public records.

Sir John of Johnstone, who appears in the Homage Roll of 1296, may be assumed as the next in succession. He swore fealty to the English King Edward I. at Berwick, and is there designed 'Johann de Jonestone, Knight, del Counte de Dunfrys.'[6] His seal is described as showing 'A shield with two garbs (?) and a canton dexter over a third; charges indistinct (stars ?); *Sig. Johis de Ionestone militis.*'[7]

[1] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. No. 704. [2] *Ibid.*, 11 November 1218. [3] *Annandale Book*, i. 5. See also facsimile in Preface. [4] *Ibid.*, 5, 6, and facsimile. [5] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. No. 704. [6] *Ibid.*, ii. 202. [7] *Ibid.*, 549, App. iii. 329.

GILBERT OF JOHNSTONE also appears in the Homage Roll, and he too is described as of Dumfriesshire. It may be noted that he appears in company with other lairds of the neighbourhood, but whether he was the laird of Johnstone or a brother cannot be determined. He has been assumed to be the 'Gilbert of Johnstone' who received from King Robert the Bruce, in or after 1309, the lands of Hevirterrigs and Redmyre which were supposed to be in the county of Lanark, but that Gilbert was the son of a Thomas Johnston, and the lands are Hwytryggis (Whitriggs) and Redmyre in co. Kincardine, granted afterwards by King David II. to William Irvine of Drum.[1]

JOHN OF JOHNSTONE and Gilbert of Johnstone occur together in this order in a charter, the date of which cannot be stated more nearly than between 1315 and 1332, by Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray and Lord of Annandale, in favour of his nephew, William Murray, of part of Comlongan and Ruthwell.[2] No relationship is stated, but they may have been brothers. This is the only notice of John yet discovered, but Gilbert of Johnstone occurs later. He held the lands of Brackenthwaite, which, we learn from English records, were at one time granted, by King Edward Baliol during his brief reign, to Henry Percy, ancestor of the Northumberland family, but it does not appear that Gilbert was deprived of his possession.[3] In 1347 he appears as a juror under a writ from the English King, Annandale being then in English hands after the battle of Durham.[4] This is the last notice of Gilbert of Johnstone.

SIR JOHN JOHNSTONE is the next whom we find as Laird of Johnstone, and as he does not appear until about 1377, and then held the rank of knighthood, it is probable he was rather the grandson than the son of Gilbert, but the

[1] Robertson's *Index*, 1, as cited by Wood. Copy of original charter, 10 March 1332, in Gen. Reg. House. [2] Annandale Peerage Evidence, 1880, 796. The writ, having regard to the witnesses, *may* be about the year 1329. Cf. *Fifteenth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. viii. No. 77. [3] *Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 264*a*. Sir William Fraser says the grant to Percy was made by Edward III., but it was really by Baliol. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. No. 1499.

point cannot be clearly proved.[1] Sir William Fraser notes that among the missing charters of King David II. is one to Adam Johnstone of the lands of Mollins, Crunzeanton, and others, including Rahill or Raehill, now the principal seat of the family. He adds in another place that this member of the family has not been traced, and he shows that the lands were shortly afterwards in other hands and passed to various owners until, in 1659, they were acquired by James Johnstone, first Earl of Annandale.[2] Yet though this Adam Johnstone has been unidentified, he may have been the father of Sir John. The latter was the first of his name to take an active part in public affairs, but as Warden of the West Marches he defended them so stoutly and won so many successes as to draw from one historian the eulogy that praise to each of his memorable acts, even though not all recounted, would be tedious, not indeed to warriors, but to dainty ecclesiastical readers.[3] Wyntoun celebrates a victory of his in 1378, when he 'on a day, of Inglis men wencust a gret dele' at the Water of Solway,[4] but no other special exploit has been chronicled. In 1383 and 1385 he had safe-conducts to England, the second of which, besides guaranteeing his personal safety, extended protection also to a ship which he (like many other nobles and gentlemen of the period) had freighted with merchandise, probably from abroad.[5] In 1385, also, he received a share of the money brought from France by Sir John de Vienne as a subsidy to the Scots, the amount given to him being 300 *francs d'or*, probably as a compensation for losses by English invasion.[6] The last notice of him is on 6 November 1398, when he is named, among others, as a 'borow' or surety for keeping the peace of the East March under the Earl of Douglas.[7] He was succeeded by

ADAM OF JOHNSTONE, who is the first in the south who

[1] It may here be stated that though the above arrangement of generations is the one accepted in the *Annandale Book*, it is followed here with reservation, but as yet no further or better evidence has been obtained. [2] Robertson's *Index*, 47; *Annandale Book*, i. pp. ix *n.*, and cccxxxvi-cccxxxix. It appears that the lands were only held in wadset and were to revert to the King. They were, not long after the probable date of Adam's charter, granted to James Douglas of Dalkeith. —Robertson's *Index*, 51. [3] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 385. [4] Wyntoun's *Cronykil*, ii. 311. [5] *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 48, 72. [6] *Fœdera*, vii. 484-486. [7] *Ibid.*, viii. 58.

is distinctly called 'of that Ilk,' and who was most probably the son of Sir John. When he succeeded is not certain, but he was Adam Johnstone of Johnstone in 1413, when he went to England under somewhat peculiar circumstances. The fourth Earl of Douglas had been, since 1409, overlord of Annandale as well as Galloway, and his wife, the Princess Margaret Stewart, had incurred a debt of 500 merks, a loan from Sir John Philip, an English knight. As security several hostages, all gentlemen from Galloway and Annandale, travelled to England under safe-conduct and were to remain with Sir John till the money was paid.[1] Adam Johnstone was one of these hostages, but how long he remained in pledge is not known. He was again in Scotland in 1419, where he was a witness at Lochmaben to a charter by the same Earl of Douglas.[2] In 1432, also, he is named as a witness, at Pennersax, and again in January 1441.[3] These notices of him are all that are on record until the battle of Sark (fought, it is now believed, in 1449) when he is said to have been present at the head of his men.[4] As Hugh, Earl of Ormond, brother of the Earl of Douglas was the leader, it is probable Johnstone took part in the conflict, when the English, who under Percy had invaded Scotland, were completely defeated. In any case he took a more active part in affairs, as during the years from 1449 to 1453 there were frequent renewals of truce with England, and Johnstone in each case appears as a conservator of the peace on the Scottish side.[5] He did not live much longer, but before his death the Castle of Lochmaben was forcibly seized by two of his family, the chronicler calling them 'the lard of Jhonstonis twa sonnis,' adding that they were allowed to keep the castle to the King's profit.[6] A Herbert Johnstone certainly received pay as captain of Lochmaben after July 1454, succeeding John Carruthers of Mouswald, but the public accounts give no clue to his parentage, nor do they show any reason for the change of officials.[7] It is possible that, as Sir William Fraser suggests, King James II. was even then meditating the attack on the Douglases which he afterwards

[1] Safe-conduct 3 November 1413; *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 208. [2] *Book of Caerlaverock*, ii. 420, 421. [3] *Laing Charters*, No. 109; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. Nos. 258, 261. [4] Asloan MS., 1819, 18, 40. [5] *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 341, 353, 367. [6] Asloan MS., 18, 52. [7] *Exch. Rolls*, v. p. cviii; vi. 26, 62.

carried out. A few months after this exploit Adam Johnstone died, towards the close of the year 1454, or between November of that year and Whitsunday of the next.[1]

Adam Johnstone was twice married. His first wife has not been discovered, but his second was Janet Seton. She is usually called Janet Dunbar, and is said to have been 'the daughter of George, eleventh [tenth] Earl of March, and widow of John, first Lord Seton.' This, however, is so far erroneous. She is distinctly referred to as Janet Seton, mother of George Seton; she was the widow, not of Sir John Seton but, of his son William, who predeceased his father, being killed at Verneuil in 1424, and her son became George, first Lord Seton. At the same time her own name may have been Dunbar. (*See that title.*) But the evidence is not conclusive. She was apparently still a widow in 1433.[2] Sir Richard Maitland tells a romantic story of the wooing of Adam Johnstone and Janet Seton, but it is contradicted in many points by dates and other facts.[3]

By his first wife Adam Johnstone had one son,

1. John, who succeeded him.

By his second wife he had, according to Maitland, 'monie sones,' but only two can be said to be her children.

2. *Gilbert*, whom Sir Richard distinctly says 'was the son of Adam Johnstone and Janet Seton. He married Agnes Elphinstone, heiress of Elphinstone, and became Sir Gilbert Johnstone of Elphinstone.'[4] He had issue. His direct male line is understood to be extinct.
3. *Patrick*, who, in a sasine of date 17 March 1467, is styled brother of George, Lord Seton,[5] and must therefore have been a son of Janet Seton.[6]
4. *Archibald*, who in 1476 is named by John Johnstone of that Ilk as his brother,[7] but nothing further has been ascertained regarding him.
5. *William*, who apparently possessed or occupied the

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, vi. p. xxxii, 62. [2] *Ibid.*, iv. 662. [3] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. xv, xvi. Curiously enough Sir William Fraser in this work rejects the story because of its contradictions, while in his *Elphinstone Book* (i. 15) he accepts it with all its inconsistencies. [4] *Elphinstone Book*, i. 14, 15. [5] Cf. *Elphinstone Book*. [6] Annandale Peerage Evidence, 1026. [7] *Ibid.*, 90.

lands of Upper Dryffe, and is referred to between 1475 and 1481 as deceased. His eldest brother John was in possession of the lands after the death of William, who therefore probably deceased without issue.[1]

Herbert Johnstone, above named, and Matthew Johnstone, afterwards of Pettinain, have also been asserted to be sons of this Adam Johnstone, but no sufficient proof of the statement has been discovered.

John Johnstone of that Ilk first appears as 'son and heir of Johnstone of that Ilk' in a notarial instrument of 8 November 1438, relative to the marriage of Charles Murray of Ryvel.[2] He succeeded his father Adam some little time before May 1455, as proved by grants from King James II. remitting the various crown casualties exigible from his lands of Johnstone and Kirkpatrick.[3] He also received a grant of the ward of the lands of Drumgrey.[4] These favours were probably bestowed on account of his services at or after the battle of Arkinholm, 1 May 1455. The Earl of Douglas, after he was deserted by his army at Abercorn, fled into England, but his brothers the Earls of Moray and Ormond and Lord Balvany continued in arms, and entering Annandale plundered it, and sent the spoils as a present to their mother, then in Carlisle. The Laird of Johnstone, with two hundred men, attacked the convoy, and a sharp fight ensued, in which Archibald Douglas, Earl of Moray, was killed, and his head was sent as a trophy to King James the Second.[5]

In the same year Johnstone joined the expedition, conducted by the King in person, against Threave Castle, the great stronghold of the Douglases in Galloway, and was rewarded by a grant of the lands of Buittle and Sannoch in that neighbourhood.[6] He was a member of the Parliament of 1469 which passed forfeiture on the family of Boyd, and he was also a member in 1471.[7] During the next few years little is recorded of him but lawsuits with his neighbours, of no great public importance.[8] In 1484, however, if

[1] Annandale Peerage Evidence, 1002. [2] Original in possession of Lord Mansfield. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, vi. 62, 63, 272, 273. [4] *Ibid.*, 169, 170. [5] Account in Law's MS. (written about 1521) in Library of University, Edinburgh. [6] *Exch. Rolls*, vi. 203. [7] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 93, 98. [8] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. xx-xxii, and authorities there cited.

Bishop Lesley is to be believed, he again took an active part against the Douglas. The last Earl of Douglas, with the King's brother, Alexander, Duke of Albany, invaded Scotland, but on reaching Lochmaben were completely defeated by the Scots. Lesley names the Laird of Johnstone in special,[1] but as this laird was now an old man, his son, or more probably a grandson, may have taken part. It may have been as a reward that not long after the battle, fought on 22 July 1484, a new charter was granted of the family estates in favour of his grandson John. He seems to have survived to the year 1493, as a John Johnstone of that Ilk in February of that year became bound not to harm John, Lord Carlyle, and apparently he could only be the subject of this notice.[2]

John Johnstone's wife has not been satisfactorily ascertained. He had at least one legitimate son and one daughter:—

1. James Johnstone was the name of the eldest son, but he predeceased his father, and only two references to him have been found. He had from his father, on 8 June 1478 an annualrent of five merks Scots from a tenement in Dumfries.[3] He is also named in a note of a sasine following on the charter, noted below, to his son *John*, on 13 September 1484. James Johnstone must therefore have died before that date. He had issue:—

   (1) *John*, who received a charter from King James III. of the lands of Johnstone, Kirkpatrick-Fleming, and Cawartsholm, which is not now extant, and he was infeft therein on 13 September 1484.[4] This charter was probably necessitated by his father's death. John also apparently predeceased his grandfather. At any rate it is doubtful if he succeeded, though he was the fiar of the estate. He was dead before 24 May 1488. His heir was his brother,

   (2) Adam, who became Laird of Johnstone. (*See next notice.*)

2. —— a daughter, who was apparently married to Archibald Carruthers of Mouswald.

John Johnstone had by a lady named Janet Herries a son,

[1] History quoted Annandale Evidence (1881), 1111. [2] *Acta Dominorum Concilii*, 273. [3] Original resignation at Terregles. [4] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. xxiii-xxv and note, where sasine is quoted and explanation given. Sir William Fraser refers to a different version of the note of sasine, but whichever version is accepted, the generations remain the same.

John, who in 1476 received from his father a charter of the lands of Wamphray. He is described as the son of John Johnstone of that Ilk, and of Janet Herries. The word spouse is not applied to the latter, but she may have been the laird's second wife.[1] This John Johnstone had a son:—

(1) *John*, who married, about 1513, Katherine Boyle, daughter and heir of John Boyle of Wamfray and Risholme, apparently without issue. She was married, secondly, to Robert Scott, and had issue a son, Adam Scott.[2]

ADAM, OR SIR ADAM JOHNSTONE of Johnstone, succeeded his brother John as fiar of the estates on 24th May 1488, though his grandfather was apparently still the liferenter.[3] He is described as son of James Johnstone. In 1490 he is referred to as Adam of Johnstone of that Ilk, brother and heir of John of Johnstone of that Ilk, and required to fulfil an obligation made by his deceased brother.[4] He is also described in another action as grandson and heir of the late John Johnstone of that Ilk.[5] In fact most of his history is to be traced in the law-courts, one charge against him being complicity in an attack on and spoliation of the house of Glendinning in Eskdale, goods to the value of 100 merks being carried off.[6] In another case he and his wife, Marion Scott, widow of Archibald Carruthers of Mouswald, were challenged for wrongfully labouring certain lands, but the lady contended she had a liferent right over them.[7] His latest known appearance on record is as a witness to a charter by John, Lord Maxwell, to the Archbishop of Glasgow, dated at Edinburgh 2 May 1509, and he is there described as a knight.[8] He died between that date and the 2 November same year, when his successor had a charter of the lands of Johnstone.

Sir Adam Johnstone was apparently twice married, though the name of his first wife has not been discovered. His second wife was Marion Scott, already referred to, and

[1] *Annandale Book*, i. 14, 15. This is the earliest writ which names Lochwood, the famous stronghold of the Johnstones. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 10 April 1513; Annandale Peerage Evidence (1876), 90, 91, 281. [3] *Annandale Book*, i. p. xxvi *n.* [4] *Acta Auditorum*, 137. [5] Annandale Evidence (1876), p. 35. [6] Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, i. 41*. [7] *Acta Auditorum* 14 February 1502-3. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 2 May 1509.

whose first husband was still alive in June 1484.[1] She survived him, and was alive in March 1511.[2]

Adam Johnstone had issue:—

1. JAMES, who succeeded.
2. *William*, who in a lease by John Lindsay of Covington, of date 9 March 1519-20, is designed brother of James Johnstone of that Ilk.[3] No other notice of this William is known, and he is not named in the entail made by his nephew in 1542-43.

JAMES JOHNSTONE of Johnstone is first mentioned in 1504, when he and his father are taken bound as mutual sureties not to molest the Murrays of Cockpool.[4] He was probably then of age, and therefore could not be the son of Marion Scott above named. He is not referred to again until November 1509, when he received a charter of his lands. These had been apprised by the royal courts to secure payment of fines inflicted on the late Adam Johnstone and those for whom he was responsible. The King now discharged these sums, and regranted to James Johnstone for his services the lands of Johnstone, Kirkpatrick, including Dunskellie and Caversholm, and the lands of Wamphray, the tower of Johnstone or Lochwood being specially named.[5] This laird was also held responsible for his increasing and now powerful clan, and at one time was liable for £600 Scots in fines, a large sum in those days. In October 1516 he had a Crown charter of the lands of Corrie, and he also obtained a grant from John Lindsay of Covington of the lands of Polmoody, about 1521.[6] James Johnstone, on 15 May 1523, was appointed one of the keepers of the West Marches, and he died in August of the following year.[7] It is not known certainly whom he married, but she may have been Mary, eldest daughter of John, fourth Lord Maxwell, as in 1528 John Johnstone, son of this laird, is described as 'sister son' to Robert, fifth Lord Maxwell.[8]

Their issue were:—

1. JOHN, who succeeded.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 3 June 1484. [2] Annandale Peerage Evidence, 38. [3] Original lease in Annandale Charter-Chest. [4] Annandale Evidence, 989, 990. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 2 November 1509. [6] *Ibid.*, 27 October 1516; original Writ in Annandale Charter-Chest. [7] *Annandale Book*, i. p. xxx. [8] *State Papers, Henry VIII.*, iv. 492.

2. *Adam* Johnstone, who received the lands of Corrie from his father, which barony formed the greater part of the ancient parish of Corrie, now annexed to Hutton, in Annandale. Adam Johnstone of Corrie died in 1544, leaving a son James, whose grandson George Johnstone resigned, in 1623, his rights in Corrie to Sir James Johnstone of Johnstone, and received in exchange the lands of Girthhead. The male line, certainly the principal male line, of the Johnstones of Corrie and Girthhead was about 1750 represented by four co-heiresses.[1]
3. *William*, described in a special charter of entail in 1543, to be noted below, as brother-german of John and Adam. He is also referred to in a contract with his niece-in-law Margaret Hamilton, wife of his nephew James, in 1558,[2] and apparently transferred his rights in Harthope, but nothing further has been found concerning him.
4. *John*, named after William in said charter, as a brother-german. He is also referred to in the accounts of the Lord Treasurer for 1542,[3] but nothing further is known of him.
5. *Simon*, also described in same charter as a brother-german. In 1546, he resigned the lands of Eremynie in Crossmichael in favour of his brother the then Laird of Johnstone,[4] which suggests that he had no issue.
6. *James*, who is not named in the above charter, but in 1561 he is described as brother of John Johnstone of that Ilk, and charters quoted by Douglas describe him as a brother-german. He possessed the lands of Wamphray, Pocornell, and others. His wife was named Margaret M'Lellan, and he had issue, but his direct male line is believed to have ended in 1656 with the death of John Johnstone of Wamphray, who left an only daughter Janet Johnstone.[5] She married William Johnstone, son of Samuel Johnstone of Sheens, and had issue.

[1] Annandale Evidence (1876), 85, 1117; and Girthhead Writs. [2] *Ibid.*, 88, 89. [3] *Lord High Treasurer's Accounts, MS.*, December 1542. [4] *Annandale Book*, i. 324. [5] Annandale Evidence (1881), 1083, 1144-1152.

7. *Mariota*, married to Symon Carruthers of Mouswald about January 1544, when she was infeft for life in the lands of Middleby and Haitlandhill.[1]

James Johnstone, Abbot or Commendator of Soulseat, was also a son of this laird, but whether legitimate or otherwise is nowhere stated. That his name was James is corroborated by a discharge granted by his eldest brother John on 30 August 1544.[2] The chief notices of him are in reports by Lord Wharton the English Warden to his superiors between 1545 and 1548, when he refers frequently to James Johnstone the Abbot of Soulseat, brother of the Laird of Johnstone, and proposes in one place to commit the custody of Lochwood Tower to him.[3] He was apparently dead before 1558, when a John Johnstone was Commendator of Soulseat.

This laird had also two other sons *David* and *John*, legitimated by charter under the Great Seal.[4]

John Johnstone of Johnstone is said to have been under age when he succeeded to the estates, and was a ward of the Crown for four years after his father's death.[5] It is apparently he who is referred to by Mr. Thomas Magnus the English ambassador, as accompanying Lord Maxwell and himself to the presence of James v., then sitting with his council in Edinburgh Castle on 15 January 1525.[6] It was in the time of this laird that the clan Johnstone became a power to be reckoned with on the Borders, and unhappily also, it was then that the feud began between the heads of the Maxwell and Johnstone families, which increased in bitterness and caused much bloodshed and anarchy between them for nearly a hundred years. This feud, and indeed the main history of the Lairds of Johnstone brings them more into the tale of the national life, and only the principal facts need be told here, as the details may be found in the public records. The trouble began with the killing of 'Meikle Sym Armistrang' by the laird and his accomplices, which brought upon him the wrath of the clan Armstrong, who were aided and abetted by Robert, Lord Maxwell, the laird's own uncle. Johnstone retaliated, and the Earl of

[1] *Annandale Book*, i. 324. [2] *Laing Charters*, No. 488. [3] *Annandale Book*, i. 41-47. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 15 April 1543. [5] *Annandale Book*, i. 32. [6] *Letters and Papers Henry VIII.* iv. No. 1029.

Angus, then in power, was accused of assisting him. This the Earl denied, and alleged that he considered the whole affair a mere private quarrel, only a neighbour's war.[1] King James v., however, took the reins of government, and both parties were made responsible for good government, but in 1530 Johnstone was imprisoned for a short time in Doune Castle, and was released on giving a bond of fidelity for those clans depending on him. During the next few years he was active in the arrest of marauders, and was successful in seizing George Scott of the Bog, whose ruffianism was so abnormal, even for those days, that the King, to 'make the punishment fit the crime,' sentenced him to be burned at a stake, a fate which called forth a special note of wonder from the chronicler.[2] Other such items engaged the laird's attention until March 1541, when, for some reason unknown, he was imprisoned by the King in Dumbarton, and was not released until December 1542, a short time before the King's death. It was probably the rout of Solway which caused his release, as Lord Maxwell was then taken captive, and the King now made Johnstone practically Warden in his stead.[3]

The King's decease, on 14 December 1542, brought a change of affairs. Maxwell was liberated on conditions, and when he returned to Scotland he resumed his Wardenship. His son, the Master of Maxwell, who became a hostage for his father, bound Johnstone to renew manrent service to Lord Maxwell in terms of previous obligations, a fact which led to complications.[4] Meanwhile, the beginning of the new reign brought a lull in events, and Johnstone took advantage to secure a Crown charter, by which, in consideration of his good services against England, his estates were entailed and erected into a barony to be called the Barony of Johnstone, in favour of himself, his sons James and Robert, and the heirs-male of their bodies, whom failing, in favour of Adam, William, John, and Symon Johnstone, the laird's brothers-german, and the heirs-male of their bodies respectively; the whole to be held for one silver penny payable at Johnstone each Whitsunday if

[1] *Annandale Book*, i. 33, 34. [2] *Ibid.*; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, 15, anno 1532. [3] *Hamilton Papers*, i. 321-324; *Annandale Book*, ii. 3, 4. [4] Bond, 3 January 1542-43, Minutes of Evidence (1881), 1082.

asked.[1] This charter was granted in March 1543, and it seems to have bound the laird more closely to the service of his own country, though his family had always adhered to the Government. He now took a still more energetic part in resisting the English advances, much to the perplexity of Lord Wharton the English Warden, who hoped to make Johnstone as subservient to his will as Lord Maxwell seemed to be.

In February 1544, Johnstone succeeded in checking a raid directed against the town of Annan, which Wharton revenged by burning threescore houses, with corn and cattle, on Johnstone's lands on the Water of Milk. The laird further annoyed Wharton by being reconciled to Lord Maxwell, and also joining in a Border league against England.[2] In June 1545 Johnstone attended the Parliament at Stirling which pledged the country to an alliance with France,[3] and later in the same year he kept active watch and ward in his neighbourhood. He adhered loyally to the cause of Scotland, notwithstanding every effort of Wharton's to stir up discord between him and Maxwell, or by craft or bribery to seduce him from patriotism. The Warden was astonished that his bribes failed, and he was triumphant when in April 1547, after varying success on the Scottish side, he captured the laird with some of his chief men, in an ambush. But the story will be found in the public records. We learn, from a narrative written by himself, that the laird was imprisoned, successively, in the castles of Carlisle, Lowther, Pontefract, Whartonhall, and Hartlie, although, if a torn letter of Wharton's is to be accepted, he had taken an oath on the English side. Johnstone, however, denies this, and certainly he remained a captive for nearly three years, notwithstanding efforts to exchange him. According to his account he was treated with great cruelty, and in one sentence he hints at efforts to poison him, but this was really the result of 'evill and unhailsum metis and drinkis.' This narrative forms the basis of a pitiful appeal to one who was really friendly to him, the Governor Arran, and through the latter's influence

[1] The details of the lands, now of considerable extent, may be found in the writ. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 2 March 1542-43. [2] See *Hamilton Papers*, ii., and *Annandale Book*. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 595.

the captive was liberated about or before the beginning of 1550.[1]

In 1552, the laird assisted in the important treaty which settled the boundaries of the debateable land betwixt the two countries. It did not, however, alter the turbulent habits of the Borderers, and the record of Johnstone's remaining years is chiefly made up of trouble with the Government for the misdemeanours of his clan, occasional imprisonments, and also quarrels with Lord Maxwell the Warden, with whom indeed he offered to fight out their dispute. He engaged, during his long tenure of the estates, in numerous land transactions. The principal of these has been referred to, but there were others, to his advantage, the latest being a grant from Queen Mary and Darnley of their third of the Abbey of Soulseat and parsonage of Lochmaben,[2] Two years after this grant, the laird died, on 8 November 1567, having made his will on 29 December 1562. Besides a large quantity of hay and grain, numbers of cattle, stones of cheese, stones of butter, linen, linen yarn, woollen yarn, dyed wool in blue, green, and red, and similar commodities, he left also a 'pose' or hoard of gold and silver, amounting to two hundred pounds in money, in a coffer at Lochhouse, one of his minor residences.[3]

This laird was twice màrried, his first wife being Elizabeth Jardine, of what family is nowhere stated. She died in December 1544, and an inventory of her effects was given up by her son Robert, and confirmed 26 November 1580.[4] He married, secondly, between August and October 1550, Nicolas or Nicola Douglas, daughter of James Douglas of Drumlanrig.[5] She survived her husband, acted as his executrix, and was still alive in 1576.[6] The laird had issue four sons and three daughters:—

1. James, the eldest son of first marriage. He predeceased his father, but left issue. (*See below*.)
2. *Robert*, second son of first marriage. From his father he received in legacy Raecleuch in Evandale, and also

[1] *Hamilton Papers* and *Annandale Book*, i., where the narrative is fully told. [2] *Ibid.*, i.; also ii. 6, 16 August 1565. [3] See Inventory, Annandale Evidence (1876), 47-49. [4] *Ibid.*, 67-69. [5] This is the date accepted by Sir William Fraser, but a charter to be referred to in next notice seems to suggest an earlier date. [6] Evidence, 43, 44; *Annandale Book*, i. p. lx.

the parsonage of Lochmaben. In 1580, he was his mother's executor. He had also in 1571 the lands of Eremynie, which had been resigned by his uncle Simon. He died at Carnsalloch on 10 May 1592. He married, before 1571, Marion Maxwell, who survived him and died on, or shortly after, 31 October 1601, when she made her testament.[1] They had issue, with apparently other children, names unknown:—

(1) *Robert*, second of Raecleuch, known also, from 1608 to 1623, as the 'tutor' of Johnstone,[2] who died about 1627, leaving three sons, *Robert*, *William*, and *Alexander*, and a daughter, *Elizabeth*, who married James Grierson of Dalgonnor. The three sons all died before 1656, the two younger without issue, while the eldest, Robert Johnstone of Stapleton, was survived only by a daughter, *Mary Johnstone*, who married Robert Young of Auchenskewoth.[3]

(2) *Mungo* called 'of Howcleuch,' of whom very little is known. He had a son, *Robert*, who is said to have died *s. p.* about 1630.[4]

3. *John*, eldest son of second marriage, who is named in his father's will, receiving right over the lands of Over or Upper Cogrie. He must have been young at his father's death, as he was still under fourteen in 1569. In 1595 he had a charter of kirklands in Moffat, Kirkpatrick-juxta and Dryfesdale; and on 23 September 1603, under the designation of John Johnstone of Lochhouse, he was executed for murder.[5] He had issue:—

(1) *James*, who, in 1630, was restored to his father's forfeited possessions, and was known as James Johnstone of Neiss, a small property in Moffatdale. He was in 1634 retoured lawful heir to his uncle Captain James Johnstone of Lochhouse. He died without issue.[6]

4. *James*, known as Captain James Johnstone of Lochhouse, not mentioned in his father's will. He held the lands of Thornick, Pocornell, and others. He died between 1621 and 1632, leaving no lawful issue. His nephew James was his lawful heir.[7]

5. *Janet*, not named in her father's will; but she appears in 1576 as spouse of William Livingstone of Jervis-

[1] Annandale Evidence, 65-69, 72-74. [2] See *infra*, notice of James Johnstone, first Earl of Hartfell. [3] *Annandale Book*, i. p. lxi; Annandale Evidence (1876), 77-79. [4] Cf. *Annandale Book*, i. 172, 173, and writs there cited; ii. 81-83. [5] Evidence, 80, 81. [6] *Ibid.*, 82, 83, 1197. [7] *Ibid.*, 83.

wood, and assignee of her brother Robert, in an action against Nicola Douglas, their father's widow and executrix.[1] She must have been of the first marriage.

6. *Dorothea*, eldest daughter of second marriage, named in her father's will. She was contracted on 12 February 1570 to John Maitland of Auchingassel, co. Dumfries.[2]
7. *Margaret*, second daughter, named in her father's will. She was married, in 1566, to Christopher, son of Edward Irving of Bonshaw, co. Dumfries.[3]
8. *Elizabeth*, named in her father's will, but nothing further has been ascertained regarding her.

John Johnstone of that Ilk had also, apparently, three natural sons—(1) *James*, who on 1 September 1540 had a charter of the lands of Hardgraif; (2) *John*, to whom, on 5 July 1543, his father assigned a lease of the lands of Harthope, Howcleuch, and Raecleuch, in Lanarkshire; and (3) *David*, who is named several times with his father, but whose history is not known.[4] The laird had also, by 'Gelis Ewart,' a natural daughter named *Margaret*, who was, while yet a child, contracted in marriage, on 22 February 1530-31, to Ninian Graham, son of Robert Graham of Thornick. She was a widow in 1546, and had a son, Robert Graham, to whom, in 1562, his grandfather bequeathed the reversion of the lands of Courance.[5]

James Johnstone, the eldest son of John Johnstone, was still under age in 1545, and there is no certainty as to the date of his birth. On 31 October 1539, however, his uncle Adam granted to him, as lawful son and apparent heir of John Johnstone, some lands in the barony of Corrie.[6] He is named in the entail of March 1543 already referred to, and in February 1545 he, with consent of his father, as his tutor, granted to Nicola Douglas, afterwards his father's

[1] *Acts and Decreets*, lxvi. 75 b, 23 November 1576. [2] *Reg. of Deeds*, xiv. 68 b. Dorothea and her two younger sisters are described in the laird's will as his three youngest daughters. [3] *Annandale Book*, i. p. lii, lxii. [4] *Ibid.*, lvi, lxii *n.* [5] Original contract in Annandale Charter-Chest; *Annandale Book*, i. p. lix. [6] Annandale Evidence (1881), 1172-73.

wife, the lands of Johnstonholme and others.[1] This grant, made to Nicola Douglas while still unmarried, by the fiar of the Johnstone estates, of lands which afterwards appear as her jointure lands, suggests that she was married to John Johnstone earlier than 1550, unless it had been at first proposed that she should marry the young laird. If so, the plan was not carried out, as he married, at a date which has not been ascertained, Margaret Hamilton, a niece of the Regent Arran and of Archbishop Hamilton, and daughter of John Hamilton of Samuelston, a natural son of the first Earl of Arran. The last mention of the young laird, who predeceased his father, is on 1 August 1551, in the marriage-contract of his daughter, but he may then have been dead. He certainly died not long after, as his widow, Margaret Hamilton, was married again (marriage-contract dated 8 May 1552) to David Douglas of Cockburnspath,[2] and her third husband, after June 1557, was Sir Patrick Whitelaw of that Ilk, who died before 1571.[3] James Johnstone, younger of Johnstone, had issue:—

1. *John*, who succeeded his grandfather in 1567 (*see below*).
2. *Jean*, whose marriage-contract was made at Dumfries on 1 August 1551, the parties being, on her side, her mother and Archbishop Hamilton, and Michael, Lord Carlyle, for his son William, on the other.[4] The marriage was not to take place till Jean was of full age, but it did take place, and there was issue one daughter, *Elizabeth*, who married Sir James Douglas of Parkhead, and had issue.[5] William Carlyle died in 1572, and his widow, as Lady Carlyle, was still liferentrix of the lands of Kelhead in 1577.[6]

JOHN or SIR JOHN JOHNSTONE was very young at his

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 17 February 1544-45, 8 January 1562-63. [2] *Acts and Decreets*, xv. 97. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 12 July 1568; 10 March 1572-73; *Acts and Decreets*, xxxi. 68 b. [4] Annandale Evidence (1876), 45, 46. [5] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 169. [6] *Annandale Book*, i. p. lxxvii. Douglas assigns two daughters to the young laird—Margaret, wife of Robert Douglas of Coschogill, and Jean, wife of William Livingstone of Jerviswood. The latter has been shown to be a sister of James Johnstone, and though a Nicola Johnstone is named in 1573 as the wife of Robert Douglas of Coschogill, there is no evidence as to who she was. She may have been a sister also.

father's death, and was in minority when he succeeded his grandfather. His ward and marriage were granted to Archbishop Hamilton on 6 July 1553.[1] He was apparently still under age in November 1569, as it was with consent of his curators that he then entered into an agreement with Nicola Douglas, widow of his grandfather, as to her jointure lands of Johnstoneholm.[2] He was certainly of age in 1571, when he was retoured to his father and infeft in his lands.[3] Young as he was, however, he was looked upon by the Government as responsible for his clan. His connection with the Hamiltons inclined him to the cause of Queen Mary, but it is not certain he was at the battle of Langside; yet, after the defeat there, the Regent Moray marched into Dumfriesshire, and compelled the young laird to submit to the new Government, and to surrender his houses of Lochwood and Lochhouse. In October of the following year, 1569, the Regent again held courts in Dumfriesshire, and Johnstone was made liable in considerable sums of money to produce or secure offending members of his clan.[4] But his new allegiance to the Government was not deep, and joining his clan to the Scotts and the Kers, they invaded England the day after the murder of the Regent. This provoked retaliation, and Lord Scrope made a raid on Dumfriesshire, which the laird aided in repelling, but was thereby hindered from assisting the Hamiltons, then harried by the Earl of Sussex.[5]

He made a formal submission to Matthew, Earl of Lennox, the new Regent, in September 1570,[6] and little is recorded of him during the next few years except transactions between himself and his clan, such as might usually occur between chief and vassal. In 1574, however, he was summoned before the Privy Council for large sums due as fines, which he did not pay.[7] Other questions arose out of the strained relations which again showed themselves between him and John, eighth Lord Maxwell, then Warden, partly on account of marauders whom Johnstone failed to bring to justice, and partly because of trivial personal matters.

[1] Annandale Evidence, 1110. [2] *Ibid.*, 1173-75, 25 November 1569. [3] *Annandale Book*, i. p. lxxi. and *note*. [4] *Reg. of Privy Council*, ii. 47-50, 52. [5] *Annandale Book*. [6] *Diurnal of Occurrents*, 188. [7] *Reg. of Privy Council*, ii. 367-370, 373, 421-423.

The Regent, now James Douglas, Earl of Morton, caused Johnstone to be warded in November 1574, and he remained in custody until the end of February 1575, when he was liberated on bail for £10,000 Scots. He continued his usual relations to his clan, and in 1579 Lord Herries, under a remit from the Council, reported very favourably upon Johnstone in a report on the condition of the Borders.[1] Not long after Lord Herries resigned the Wardenship, and on 27 August 1579 Johnstone was appointed to the office, with full justiciary powers over the districts of Eskdale, Ewesdale, Wauchopedale, Annandale, Nithsdale, and Galloway, up and down the Cree. Lord Maxwell, who had been in ward, was liberated in December 1579, and immediately began in various ways to annoy the new Warden. The political fall of James Douglas, Earl of Morton, also brought trouble to Johnstone whose enemies made greater head against him, as he was believed to be a partisan of the Douglases and of the Earl of Angus, his half-brother, then a refugee in England. He was deposed from the Wardenship in favour of Lord Maxwell, who meanwhile received the title of Earl of Morton. The Ruthven Raid, however, again placed Johnstone in office, and he received other marks of favour. He came more into the King's notice in April 1584, on the fall of the Ruthven ministry, as he joined the King's forces raised to quell the insurgents, and did other service.[2] He was made a knight under the title of Sir John Johnstone of Dunskellie, and also received a grant of certain lands belonging to Angus.[3] James Stewart, Earl of Arran, the King's favourite, who was opposed to Maxwell, now began to use Johnstone against him, and royal troops even were sent to the aid of Johnstone, while Maxwell was denounced a rebel. The Maxwells retaliated, and one of their leaders, with a combined party of Scottish and English rebels or outlaws attacked Lochwood, Sir John's chief residence, plundered it, and set fire to it, their leader declaring he would give Lady Johnstone light enough by which to set her silken hood. The lady in question had made her influence at Court specially felt against the Maxwells. In this burning, which took place on 6 April

[1] *Reg. of Privy Council*, 77-84. [2] *Annandale Book*. [3] Charter, 8 September 1584, in Annandale Charter-Chest.

1585, Sir John's valuables, including his charter-chest and household furniture, were destroyed.[1] This produced a commission of fire and sword and other energies of the Government against Maxwell, who had become a supporter of the Banished Lords, then in bitter opposition to Arran. They returned to power in October 1585, aided by Maxwell, who had succeeded in making Johnstone prisoner, and he remained a captive till released in December 1585.[2] It has been asserted that Sir John died soon after his liberation of grief at his incarceration, the historian Calderwood in particular stating that he died about April 1586.[3] But, instead of dying or grieving, he continued in unabated hostility to Maxwell, and his conduct incurred the censure of the Privy Council, who outlawed him.[4] He appears frequently in their records up to 2 November 1586,[5] and died on 5 June 1587, a year later than usually stated.[6]

This Laird of Johnstone married Margaret Scott, daughter of Sir William Scott, younger of Buccleuch, by his wife Grizel, second daughter of John Betoun of Criech. According to a Crown charter their marriage-contract is said to be dated at Newark, 7th August 1568, but the wording of the charter seems to imply that they were already married,[7] and that the contract was post-nuptial. She seems to have been a person of considerable force of character, and according to Spottiswoode 'gave attendance at Court,' where she obtained some influence, which, however, on one occasion she used indiscreetly.[8] Margaret Scott, Lady Johnstone, survived her husband and was still alive in 1613, but was then in feeble health.[9]

They had issue one son and three daughters:—

1. James Johnstone, who succeeded.
2. *Elizabeth*, married, before December 1587, to Alexander Jardine, younger of Applegirth.[10].
3. *Margaret*, married, before November 1594, to James Johnstone of Westerhall,[11] and died before 1599, without male issue.

[1] Original claim against Maxwell in *Annandale Book*, i. 54, 55. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 389. [3] Calderwood, Wodrow ed., iv. 547. [4] *Privy Council Reg.*, iv. 55-57. [5] *Ibid.*, 89, 109, 110, 818. [6] Annandale Evidence, 975. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 10 March 1572-73. [8] *Privy Council Reg.*, iv. 108, 111, 112. [9] *Ibid.*, x. 29. [10] *Annandale Book*, i. 51, 52. [11] Contract in Annandale Charter-Chest.

4. *Grisel*, married, first, to Sir Robert Maxwell of Orchardton, and, secondly, after 1615, to Patrick Vaus, younger of Barnbarroch, by whom she had issue.

Sir John Johnstone had also a natural son, ***Simon***, who in 1604 received the lands of Brydeholm from his brother James, but resigned them in 1616.

JAMES, or SIR JAMES, JOHNSTONE was the only son of Sir John Johnstone and Margaret Scott, and if his retour as heir to his father is to be believed, he was born in 1567,[1] but it is only in January 1591 that he refers to his having reached majority. At that date his mother, in accordance with a proviso by her husband, accepted certain lands and others in place of her liferent rights of the whole Johnstone estates, while her son bound himself to maintain Margaret and Grizel, then his unmarried sisters, and to relieve his mother of his father's debts.[2] The young laird, however, was provided for even in his father's lifetime, as by the influence of the Regent Morton he received, in 1580, a grant of the abbacy of Holywood,[3] which he retained until the year 1600. He was first drawn into public life by the alarm produced by the Great Spanish Armada, which caused King James himself to visit the Border to counteract the Roman Catholic influence of Lord Maxwell; one result of their visit being that the King committed the castle of Lochmaben to the charge of Johnstone to be held for the Crown, and not to be removed from without express command out of his Majesty's 'awin mouth' whatever charge was directed to the contrary.[4]

During King James's absence in Denmark Johnstone was, through the influence of Maxwell, deprived of the royal commission given for holding courts on his own lands, but on the King's return to Scotland the commission was renewed.[5] Nor was this the only mark of favour, for the laird was present at the festivities at Holyrood in honour of Queen Anna's coronation on 17 May 1590, and received the honour of knighthood. The most important factor in

[1] Retour 27 August 1588, Annandale Evidence, 975. [2] Contract 25 January 1590-91, in Annandale Charter-Chest. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 28 April 1580. [4] Letter, 22 October 1588, *Annandale Book*, ii. 12. [5] *Ibid.* i. 55, 56.

Sir James's life at this time was the state of feud between himself and Lord Maxwell. Many efforts were made by friends to effect a reconciliation, but without lasting effect, though there were occasional truces betwixt them. Two years passed thus, when complications arose by a number of Johnstones being accused of and escheated for complicity in the attack made on Falkland Palace by Francis Stewart, Earl of Bothwell, and probably owing to this or other causes Johnstone failed to attend a meeting of the Privy Council in March 1593, and was warded in Edinburgh Castle. In June following he made his escape.

This in itself was a renewed offence, but either during the laird's imprisonment, or shortly after his escape, a portion of his clan known as the Johnstones of Wamphray made a cruel attack upon the Crichtons of Sanquhar.[1] The injured party made a dramatic appeal to the Government by sending some of their women to Edinburgh, who marched through the streets displaying the bloody shirts of their slain relatives. Lord Maxwell, as Warden, was given a special commission against the Johnstones, and their chief as responsible for his clan, though it does not appear that he had any part in the outrage. Maxwell made great preparations to execute his commission, and raised a force of about 1500 men, while Johnstone on his side mustered his friends for resistance, and with his own clan, and 500 men of the Scotts, his mother's kin, he commanded about 800 men. After a preliminary skirmish, in which the Maxwells were defeated, while the Johnstones set fire to Lochmaben church, where some had taken refuge, the forces met at a place called Dryfe Sands, now forming part of the glebe of the parish of Dryfesdale. Johnstone's strategy was superior to that of his opponent, and Maxwell was not only totally defeated, but he himself was slain on 6 December 1593. Six months later Johnstone made proposals for friendship with the Maxwells without success, but he was more fortunate in making his peace with the Government, though on one occasion he escaped personal arrest only by a hasty friendly warning. A year after the battle he received a remission for his offences, but from

[1] It was this incident which inspired Sir Walter Scott's ballad of 'The Lads of Wamphray.'

this till the close of his life his career presents the same aspects of commissions in his favour, varied by broken pledges and consequent wardings, during which the same turbulence and disorder prevailed, and constant interchange of hostilities between his clan and the Maxwells. The unhappy tale came to a sudden and tragic end, so far as Sir James Johnstone was concerned, on 6 April 1608, when, having agreed to meet the Lord Maxwell of the day for purposes of reconciliation, he was fired at and mortally wounded, expiring almost immediately.[1]

He married, contract dated at Terregles, 25 December 1587, Sara Maxwell, daughter of John Maxwell, Lord Herries. She survived her husband, and married, successively, John Fleming, Earl of Wigton, issue two daughters (*see that title*), and Hugh Montgomery, Viscount of Airds in Ireland, without issue. She married Montgomery not long after 20 April 1625, when he proposed to her. She died on 29 March 1636, and was buried with much ceremonial in the Abbey Church of Holyroodhouse.[2]

Sir James Johnstone and Sara Maxwell had issue one son and two daughters.

1. James, who succeeded.
2. *Agnes*, to whom, with her younger sister Elizabeth, Robert Johnstone of Raecleuch was appointed tutor on 21 January 1609. Agnes, however, is not named in her mother's testament in 1628, and probably predeceased that date unmarried.[3]
3. *Elizabeth*, who married, as his first wife, Sir William Hamilton of Manor-Elieston, Ireland, and had issue. (*See title* Abercorn.) She is named as Lady Elieston in her mother's will, as legatee of a necklace of gold, and a pair of bracelets.

I. James Johnstone, who succeeded to the estates on his father's tragic death, was only six years old, having been born in 1602. His nearest male relative on the father's side was a cousin of his grandfather's, Robert Johnstone of Raecleuch,[4] who was served tutor to him and his estates

[1] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. cxi-cliv. [2] *Ibid.*, pp. clxii-clxv; ii. 278.
[3] *Annandale Book*, i. 83, 84, 22 April 1628; Annandale Evidence, 52, 75.
[4] See page 246 *supra*.

on 23 June 1608, and to his sisters a few months later.[1] He was, though a minor, retoured heir to his father on 30 August 1608. This was probably due to the kindly interest which King James VI. took in his affairs, and which he showed in various ways.[2]

In 1623 the King was enabled to bring about a final reconciliation, or at least a termination of the feud between the Johnstones and the Maxwells. An outward and visible sign of this was the appearance of the principal men of both clans before the Privy Council, where in presence of the Lords they solemnly 'choppit hands.'[3] In 1629 the laird made another visit to Edinburgh specially in view of a large purchase of lands. But he also enjoyed himself, visiting friends in the neighbourhood, entertaining and probably being entertained to supper, not in his own lodgings but, in one or other of the city taverns. Two years later he is found entertaining sumptuously the Earl of Menteith, then President of Council and Justice-General of Scotland, and in 1632 the laird made a journey to London, where he remained for two months, and on at least one occasion went to a play at Drury Lane.[4]

When King Charles I., in 1633, paid his first visit to Scotland, William Douglas, Earl of Morton, summoned Johnstone to swell the *cortège* and accompany the King to Edinburgh, and on 18 June, at the King's coronation, he was created a peer, as LORD JOHNSTONE OF LOCHWOOD. His patent is dated 20 June 1633, with destination to heirs-male, and was granted for the services done on the Borders by the grantee and his predecessors.[5] In 1637 Lord Johnstone joined the party of the Covenanters, and became one of the Commissioners who represented them in their negotiations with the Privy Council. He took an active part in spreading the cause of the Covenant, and all persons living in his own parish of Johnstone followed their superior's example.[6] He was a member of the Glasgow General Assembly of 1638, and while there took strong action against two ministers, one of them Walter Whiteford, afterwards Bishop of Brechin, who had showed anti-

[1] Annandale Evidence, 52, 75. [2] *Ibid.*, i. pp. clxix, clxxi-clxxiii. [3] *Privy Council Reg.*, xiii. 261, 262. [4] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. clxxv-clxxvii. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, at date [6] List in Annandale Charter-Chest.

Covenanting opinions. Later, when war was threatened between England and Scotland, Lord Johnstone raised a regiment in his own district, and also maintained a special watch-troop at his own expense for some time. In one exploit, however, which he attempted, the taking of the castle of Carlaverock for his party, he failed, as the fortress was strong, and his force too small, while he had no cannon. He continued, however, active in military matters, though when he expected to march into England with Leslie's army, he prudently settled his affairs and made his will, or rather two of them, in August and November 1640. He joined Montrose in signing the famous 'Cumbernauld Band,'[1] but was obliged afterwards to sign a recantation, and he did not desert the Covenant. He did not enter England with the army, and after the battle of Newburn, and the peace which followed, he took an active share in the work of the Scottish Parliament of 1641.[2]

A year or more later he received an advance of dignity, being created, by patent dated at Oxford, 18 March 1643, EARL OF HARTFELL, LORD JOHNSTONE OF LOCHWOOD, MOFFATDALE, AND EVANDALE, with destination to his heirs-male.[3] This dignity was nominally conferred for past services and for his own loyalty to King and country, but it must also be admitted that it was the result of wire-pulling on the Earl's own part, as, though in 1633 he accepted the title of Lord Johnstone, it appears he considered the rank somewhat below his deserts. He wrote to Lord Ancram, then a favourite at Court, but was told to have patience, as the King would not be hurried in such matters. Now, ten years later, the coveted title was bestowed, perhaps with a view to attach the new Earl to the Royalist cause. He certainly, though with halting steps, inclined that way, as though, in 1644, he attended the Parliament which despatched the Scottish army across the Border, and was appointed Colonel over the Stewartry of Annandale, he seems to have favoured Montrose when he unfurled the King's standard at Dumfries. The evidence on the subject is conflicting, but the Committee of Estates, acting apparently on special information, took active

[1] Napier's *Memoirs of Montrose*, i. 269, 270. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, v. *passim*. [3] *Annandale Book*, ii. 88-90.

measures and arrested the Earl, with two others. He was at once imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, and he remained in ward from May 1644 till March 1645, though not actually confined all that time, when he obtained full liberty by offering to pay £1000 sterling to the public purse. This was accepted, but he was also compelled to find caution in £100,000 Scots for good behaviour.[1]

Notwithstanding this, after Montrose's victory at Kilsyth, the Earl was one of those who submitted to him as the King's Lieutenant-General, and he is also said to have accepted a commission, while he certainly did other acts in the service of Montrose.[2] He accompanied the Lieutenant to the Borders, and was with him when his army was defeated at Philiphaugh, on 13 September 1645. The Earl escaped, but only to be seized and delivered to the Government. He was tried at St. Andrews in December 1645, and the Parliament condemned him to death, but he was spared by the influence of the Marquess of Argyll. He was, however, called upon to pay the full amount of his caution of £100,000 Scots, and at first was threatened with rigorous exaction of that sum, but pleaded his losses, the quarterings on his lands, and other reasons, so successfully, that, on paying about two-thirds, he was at last discharged, or, to use his own words, 'redintegrat to the good opinion of the Parliament, and reputit be them as ane honest and trew patriot.'[3] He was also obliged to submit himself to the censure of the Kirk for his violation of the Covenant.

The Government, however, did not trust the Earl, and in 1648, when the expedition called the 'Engagement' took place, though he remained neutral, he was again put under caution for the same sum, and also obliged to contribute to the army. His later years were employed in acquiring a house in Edinburgh, and also a good deal, at intervals, in travelling about Scotland. He attended the Parliament at Stirling in June 1651, but otherwise took little part in politics. During the course of his life he added very largely to his family estates, and before his death was one of the most extensive landed proprietors in the south of Scotland. It is said that it was in his time, in 1633, that the virtues

[1] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. cxcii-cxcvi. [2] *The Douglas Book*, ii. 330, 331.
[3] *Annandale Book*, cxcvii-cc; Petition in Annandale Charter-Chest.

of the Moffat Spa were discovered; but if so, they were not made public till twenty years later, in the lifetime of his son. The Earl died in April 1653, probably at Newbie, which was a favourite residence.

The first Earl of Hartfell was thrice married—first, in December 1622, to Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of William Douglas of Drumlanrig, afterwards Viscount Drumlanrig and Earl of Queensberry.[1] She died between November 1640 and 1643. On 6 March 1643 he was contracted to his second wife Elizabeth Johnstone, daughter of the deceased Sir Samuel Johnstone of Elphinstone.[2] She died before January 1647, as on the thirtieth of that month he was contracted to his third wife Margaret,[3] daughter of Thomas Hamilton, first Earl of Haddington, and widow of David, Lord Carnegie. She predeceased the Earl by a few months, dying in 1652, before August of that year.

The Earl had issue, by his first wife only, two sons and four daughters:—

1. JAMES, second Earl of Hartfell.
2. *Lieutenant-Colonel William Johnstone* of Blacklaws, so called because in 1647 he purchased these lands in Evandale from James Johnstone of Corhead. He went abroad and was Lieutenant-Colonel in the Scottish regiment in the service of the King of France commanded by Lord George Douglas, and known as the Douglas Regiment. He saw some service in Spain. For some time he was styled Master of Johnstone, while apparent heir to his brother in that title. He died at Newbie, without issue, in 1656, and his body was embalmed and buried there on 19 February 1657.[4]
3. *Mary*, married, first, to Sir George Graham of Netherby, co. Cumberland, with issue; and, secondly, to Sir George Fletcher of Huttonhill, also in Cumberland, and had issue. She was still alive in 1680.[5]
4. *Janet*, married, on 6 February 1653, to Sir William Murray of Stanhope, co. Peebles, and had issue. She died in April or May 1675.[6]

[1] Contract, dated 27 November 1622, in Annandale Charter-Chest. [2] Contract, *ibid.* [3] Contract, *ibid.* [4] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. cciii, ccx, ccxxv. [5] *Ibid.*, ccx. [6] *Ibid.*, cccxxvi.

5. *Margaret*, married (contract dated 11 October 1654) to Sir Robert Dalzell, younger of Glenae, son of Sir John Dalzell of Glenae. She died in October 1655, without issue.[1]
6. *Bethia*, named in her father's will in 1640, but nothing further is known regarding her.[2]

II. James, second Earl of Hartfell, was born in 1625, and though still under age in 1640, was so trusted by his father that the latter, in expectation of war, made him the executor of his estate. Like his father, he suffered imprisonment as an adherent of Montrose, but he was not proceeded against with the same severity. He succeeded to his father in April 1653, was served heir on 25 October, and completed his title by the usual sasines on 8, 9, and 10 November of the same year. Sir William Fraser comments that his retour was one of the earliest framed under Cromwell's new rules, directing that retours should be written in English instead of Latin, and Mr. John Nisbet, afterwards known as Lord Dirleton, was consulted for 'two whole days' as to the terms of the service. Some one must have blundered, however, for a payment is made in February 1654 to a writer for pains taken in righting the retours and helping the service, 'which wes severall wayes wrong.' Perhaps Mr. Nisbet was consulted to put things in proper shape. Shortly after this the Earl had a fine of £4000, reduced to £2000, imposed upon him by Cromwell, but by dint of going to London in person, and using other influence, he obtained a complete remission.[3] He attended Cromwell's Union Parliaments on several occasions as member for the shire of Dumfries. General George Monck was a fellow-commissioner for Dumfries, and aided the Earl in obtaining from the Council a grant from the vacant stipends of the parishes of Moffat and Kirkpatrick-juxta of no less a sum than £25 sterling for 'makeing the Well of Moffat convenient and secure by raiseing a font and walls about the said well,' so that 'people may securely make use' of the well.[4] This was the infancy of the famous spa, which is said to have been first noticed in 1632, but which

[1] *Annandale Book*, ccx. [2] Annandale Evidence, 1055. [3] *Ibid.*, 767.
[4] Original order Annandale Charter-Chest, 20 August 1657.

was first made public in 1653, and very soon became a place of resort for invalids.[1]

An interesting episode in the history of the earldom may be briefly noted here. For the first six years after their marriage no children were born to the Earl and Countess of Hartfell. In 1652 a daughter was born, and four others followed in succession. On 15 February 1655, being without an heir-male of his body, the Earl took steps to secure that his peerages and estates should be inherited by the children of his own body, and not by collateral heirs-male, to whom, under the patents, the succession would fall. He executed an entail providing, *inter alia*, that, in the event of his decease without male issue, the earldom of Hartfell should be inherited by the heirs-female of his body. The deed also rescinds all former entails of his lands made by him or his predecessors in favour of heirs-male other than those of his own body, and obliges him never to make any entail or disposition of his estates, failing heirs-male of his body, to the prejudice of heirs-female of his body.[2] The death of his only brother in 1656, and the continued absence of heirs-male of his own body, led the Earl to make a formal resignation, in the hands of the judges of Exchequer, of all his heritable estates, and also of all his peerages, for a regrant thereof in favour of himself and the *heirs-male of his body*; whom failing, to the heirs-female of his body; whom failing, to his sisters and the heirs of their bodies; whom failing, to such person or persons as the Earl in his lifetime should nominate by any other deed; and failing the said heirs of entail or such nomination, the title, dignities, and estates were to belong to his heirs and assignees whatsoever. This writ was signed on 14 May 1657, and formal resignation was made at Exchequer on 19 June that year.[3] Other deeds, unnecessary to be detailed, were made by the Earl at the same time, all expressing the same purpose, to prefer his own daughters and sisters to any heirs-male collateral in the succession to his peerages and estates, and to make provision for his female heirs. The remarkable point about this resignation, however, is that it was not followed, as was usual, by a charter giving effect to it. At

[1] *The Moffet Well*, etc., by Matthew Makaile, Eds. 1659 and 1664.
[2] Annandale Evidence, 719, 720. [3] *Ibid.*, 268-274.

least, so far as is known, there was no such writ, and a charter by King Charles II. a few years later makes no mention of it, though a good many charters are to be found, granted after the Restoration, proceeding on resignations made during the Commonwealth.[1] The resignation was produced in 1876 before the House of Lords, in one of the hearings of the Annandale Peerage Case, and much interest was excited by the probability of a decision on the legal merits of a resignation in the hands of a usurper. But it was resolved to give no effect to the document.

It must be noted, however, that whether the resignation was followed by a charter from Cromwell or not, the Earl soon afterwards had his desires given effect to. King Charles II. was restored, and entered London, with much rejoicing, on 29 May 1660, and the Earl was one of those who greeted his sovereign in the Metropolis, where he stayed from 28 May to 12 July. The King must have notified his gracious intentions, as a few days later the patent for a new charter of the Earldom was written out,[2] though it was not formally passed until 13 February of the following year. The writing was intrusted to the Earl's own legal advisers, and the new patent, without referring to the resignation at all, gave full effect to it, creating the Earl and his *heirs-male*,[3] whom failing the eldest heir-female of his body without division, and the heirs-male of the body of the said eldest heir-female; whom all failing, the next heirs whomsoever of the said Earl, in all future ages EARLS OF ANNANDALE AND HARTFELL, VISCOUNTS OF ANNAND, LORDS JOHNSTONE OF LOCHWOOD, LOCHMABEN, MOFFATDALE AND EVANDALE, with the same precedence as granted to the late Earl of Hartfell in 1643. The patent was thus practically a regrant of the peerages of 1633 and 1643, of which the Earl had denuded himself by his resignation of 1657.[4] The Earl also received a Crown charter of his estates, practically embodying the same entail as that in the patent, but making the immediate destination to him

[1] Annandale Evidence, 445-465. [2] Accounts in Charter-Chest. [3] It may be noted that while the resignation was to 'heirs-male of his body,' a destination repeated in the charter of the estates afternoted, the words 'of his body' are omitted in the patent. [4] Patent, 13 February 1661; Annandale Evidence (1825), 7.

and to '*the heirs-male of his body*,' and also erecting the lands and others specified into a barony, lordship, and earldom, regality and justiciary, to be called the Earldom of Annandale and Hartfell and Lordship of Johnstone, while the town of Moffat was created a burgh of barony.[1] These writs were afterwards ratified by an Act of the Scottish Parliament on 19 October 1669.[2]

Besides the above, the Earl received other substantial royal favours. His sufferings and those of his family on account of their loyalty were reported on by Parliament in 1661. His loss was estimated at £40,000, and the plunder of his house of Newbie, silver-plate, etc., at £15,000. The value of his whole losses were considered equal, in sterling money, to £24,058.[3] He was specially commended to his Majesty, and no doubt the Crown charter of his estates in 1662 was intended as a recompence. He was made a Privy Councillor,[4] and the hereditary office of Steward of the Stewartry of Annandale was confirmed upon him by Privy Seal warrant, as well as the hereditary keepership of the Castle of Lochmaben, contained in the charter referred to.

The Earl was a member of the High Commission Court for the enforcing of Episcopacy, which existed between 1664 and 1666, and by the severity of its exactions was largely responsible for the armed rising of the Covenanters in 1666. The Earl was called upon to aid in suppressing the rebels, and though he was not at the battle of Rullion Green, he was summoned to march against the Covenanters. On 1 January 1667 he received a commission as Captain of a troop of horse to be raised by him in the regiment of which Lieutenant-General Drummond was Colonel.[5] The troop was raised, and apparently saw some service, but the Earl found much difficulty in paying the men. Happily, however, they were soon disbanded. Besides his military service, the Earl took part in the proceedings of the Privy Council. His last appearance there was on 11 August 1670, and he died about two years later, during which time his health appears to have kept him from public

[1] 23 April 1662; Annandale Evidence (1844), 94-111. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii. 641. [3] *Ibid.*, 277, 278. [4] Annandale Evidence (1878), 721. [5] *Annandale Book*, i. 94.

business. He was a victim to ague, a malady very frequent in his day, and he died, aged forty-seven, on 17 July 1672, at Leith, leaving directions for his body to be borne to the ancestral burial-place at Johnstone, and he desired 'the gentlemen hereabout' might attend the *cortège* as far as Linton, and the gentlemen of the other shires through which his body was borne should attend it through their several shires of Peebles, Dumfries, and Annandale.[1]

The Earl of Annandale and Hartfell married (contract dated 29 May 1645) Henrietta Douglas, eldest daughter (by his second wife, Mary Gordon, third daughter of George, first Marquess of Huntly) of William, first Marquess of Douglas. She was very young, only 13, when the marriage took place, as she was born in 1633, and so was but 40 at her death. She survived her husband eleven months, dying on Sunday, 1 June 1673.[2]

They had issue four sons and seven daughters:—

1. *James*, born 17 December 1660, who died in infancy.[3]
2. WILLIAM, afterwards Earl and Marquess of Annandale.
3. *John*, born 3 September 1665. He was educated first at the Grammar School of Glasgow, and then at the Grammar School of Haddington, which he left to complete his studies at St. Andrews University, where he still was on 8 February 1685, studying fortification. He entered the army about that year and was First Lieutenant in 1685, and Captain in 1687, in the Royal Regiment of Foot commanded by Lord Dumbarton. On 28 March 1689, he and other officers were committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason, but he seems to have been liberated not long afterwards. He was, both before and after that date, much in debt, and in constant difficulties with his creditors. He had a charter from his brother the Marquess, in 1702, of the lands of Stapleton, followed by a Crown charter of 23 September and sasine on 1 October same year, and he was still alive in December 1707. In the Annandale Peerage Case, 1844, it

[1] Original instructions in Annandale Charter-Chest. [2] Inscriptions quoted in *Annandale Book*, i. p. ccxlvii. [3] The dates of birth here given are from a contemporary Memorandum in Annandale Charter-Chest; Annandale Evidence (1878), 735.

... had been found after
... that as the lands
... nephew Marquess George,
... without issue.[1] But the
... completely satisfactory, and
... he went to the West Coast
... a lady named Mary
... three daughters, the eldest
... to Alexander, eldest son
... f Camiscross in Sleat, and

... He was provided by his
... Scots, but died, after a
... 10 May 1674.
...; married, 8 March 1670,
... of Crawford, and had issue.
... 1654; married (contract
... 1678) to Sir James Mont-
... and had issue. Sir James
... ber 1694, and she survived
... was buried in the Chapel of
... October of that year.[3]
... January 1657. *Janet*, born
... born 28 April 1659. All died

... ary 1669; married on 15 May
... michael of Bonnington, co.

... died in June 1675.

... eldest surviving son, suc-
... 1672, as second Earl of Annan-
... only eight years old, having
... The extent of the posses-
... may be estimated by a rental
... the year 1672, which shows
... payable out of twenty-three

... Annandale Minutes of Evidence
... evidence supplied by Rev. James
... minister, 5 Restalrig Place, Leith.

baronies and separate estates.[1] One of these executors, William Douglas, Duke of Hamilton, the boy's uncle, and his Duchess, took special charge of the young Earl and his next brother, and they had their chief residence for a time at Hamilton Palace. From there the two brothers went, in October 1674, to the Grammar School of Glasgow, where, whatever his merits as a scholar, the Earl appears to have joined heartily in the sports of the school. He was twice 'victor' of the school, and had the privilege of presenting his fellow-scholars with a football. Another of his recreations was golf, as appears from the family accounts, where entries occur of purchases of golf balls and golf clubs. In October 1677 the Earl entered the University of Glasgow, where he had a chamber to himself, which he furnished, and for which he paid rent. A tutor and two men-servants attended him, and for one of the latter he paid class fees.[2] He was still under age when he was retoured heir to his father on 29 July 1680, and received sasine in due form.[3] He celebrated the occasion by a dinner at which, with other viands, there figured twelve solan geese, three boiled legs of mutton, four venison pasties, and thirty-six rabbits, while £146 (probably Scots) was expended 'for wine and seck and aill.'

Not long after this, in the end of 1684, the Earl received his first public appointment as member of a commission directed against conventicles, but he never took an active part. In the following year, after the failure of Monmouth's expedition, we find the Earl, young as he was, endeavouring to persuade King James VII. to pardon the Duke, without success. The Earl attended two sessions of Parliament, and was made a Privy Councillor by King James, and also received on 18 October 1688 a commission as Captain of a troop under Claverhouse, but the Revolution supervened. The new Government summoned a Convention of Estates, which the Earl attended, and he received new commissions under Major-General Mackay. He and Lord Ross were accordingly summoned to join their troops then being mustered against Claverhouse.

[1] Duplicate Rental, 18 February 1673, in Charter-Chest. [2] *Annandale Book*, i. pp. ccli-cclv. [3] Annandale Evidence (1876), 61-64, 963-972; Sasine, 13 September 1680, in Charter-Chest.

But enamoured with their position as youthful legislators, they refused to join, threatening to give up their commissions, and the matter was gravely debated in Parliament.

The Earl's refusal was not owing to want of patriotism, but he had been drawn by the influence of his brother-in-law, Sir James Montgomerie of Skelmorlie, the 'most restles man alyve,' into a section of dissentients, or a 'cave,' known as the 'Club.' The result was the plot known as 'Montgomerie's plot,' which, however, miscarried, and the three principals each tried to make peace with the Government. The Earl made an ample confession, apparently under the influence of his Countess, and he was not proceeded against.[1] He thenceforth became a most loyal subject, though for a time he remained in retirement at Lochwood.

In the beginning of 1693 he was made an Extraordinary Lord of Session, and attended the Parliament which met in April of that year. There he distinguished himself by his zeal for the Government, as also in the meetings of Privy Council, of which last body he was in 1695 made President. For the next few years there is little to record but routine. He was a believer in the Darien Company and subscribed £1000 to its funds. The news of the desertion of Darien in 1699 created much excitement in Scotland, and at a meeting of the general council words ran so high between Annandale and Tullibardine that onlookers feared they would have 'thrown the candlesticks at each other,' but the quarrel ended in a mere resolution to address the Privy Council.[2] Annandale indeed at this time seems to have made himself very acceptable to those in power, the Duke of Queensberry specially craving his attendance, and that of Argyll, at the meetings of Parliament, as he could not do anything alone, and they, 'being men of great quality and sense, add life and vigour to the Government.' He was in 1701 appointed High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland,[3] as to his behaviour and speech in which an old minister advised him, 'Take abundance of patience along with you, and when you speak sugger your words well.' He gained the goodwill of the

[1] See his Confession, *Leven and Melville Papers*, 506-12. [2] *Carstairs State Papers*, 503, 504. [3] Commission, 7 February 1701, in Charter-Chest.

Assembly, then an important factor in the government of Scotland, and this and his other services so gratified King William that he created the Earl, MARQUESS OF ANNANDALE, Earl of Hartfell, etc. (as in the previous patent), by patent dated 24 June 1701, with remainder to his heirs-male whatsoever, succeeding to him in his lands and estate.[1]

The death of King William, on 8 March 1702, brought about a change of ministry, but Annandale was not overlooked, and he was made Lord Privy Seal, with a yearly pension of £1000 sterling. After this date it is less easy to follow his political career, which began to have its disappointments. He was again made President of the Privy Council, and expected to get the Chancellorship, but instead was made a Secretary of State, and for the second time was appointed Commissioner to the General Assembly.[2] In regard to the proposed Union of the Kingdoms, Annandale was one of the Commissioners, and is said to have supported Queen Anne's views in the Scottish Parliament, but for some reason he made himself obnoxious to the Duke of Argyll, and was removed from the Secretaryship, and again made President of the Privy Council. This, however, he apparently did not keep, and he did not immediately return to power. In the last Parliament of Scotland he was much in opposition to the Act of Union, but when it was passed he loyally did his best to render it beneficial. In the first election of representative peers for Scotland his name was at first omitted, but after much trouble a scrutiny of the votes was ordered and made by the House of Lords, and Annandale was found duly elected.[3]

In 1711 he was again Commissioner to the Church of Scotland, and was offered the post in 1712, but refused it, as he objected to the Patronage Bill. He continued to remain in private life till the accession of King George I., and was received with favour by the new monarch. The insurrection of 1715 gave him an opportunity of showing his loyalty. He was appointed Lord-Lieutenant over the shires of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, and Peebles. In going to the town of Dumfries to carry out his instructions

[1] *Annandale Book*, i. 100, 101. [2] *Ibid.*, i. pp. ccc, ccci. [3] Robertson's *Peerage Proceedings*, 38-40.

he was surprised and nearly captured by a party of the rebels, who hoped to seize him and then take Dumfries. They failed in both, as Annandale, aided by no less a person than Lord Lovat,[1] rallied the townsmen and others and caused the rebels to turn aside from their proposed attack. A month later a similar attempt was again foiled, and after the battle of Preston, which brought peace to the Borders, Annandale received the thanks of the King for his services. From this time, however, the Marquess took little part in public life. He spent his later days in England, and died at Bath on 14 January 1721. His last will and testament was made at Whitehall on 29 December 1720, and he appointed his wife his sole executrix during her widowhood. He was buried, according to his own desire, at the church of Johnstone.

The Marquess was twice married: first, on 2 January 1682, to Sophia, only child of John Fairholm of Craigiehall, Linlithgow. The Countess was born on 19 March 1668,[2] was a mother before she had completed her fifteenth year, and a grandmother in her thirty-second year. She died on 13 December 1716, in her forty-ninth year, and was buried in the south cross of the Abbey of Westminster on the 18th of the same month.

The Marquess married, secondly, on 20 November 1718, Charlotte Van Lore, only child of John Vanden Bempde of Hackness, who survived him, and afterwards married Colonel John Johnstone, a son of Sir James Johnstone of Westerhall. She died at Bath 23 November 1772.

By his two wives the Marquess had issue five sons and two daughters.

1. James, eldest of first marriage, who succeeded as second Marquess.
2. *John*, born 3 August 1688. He died young.
3. *William*, born in August 1696. He died unmarried on 24 December 1721, and was buried beside his mother, Marchioness Sophia, in Westminster Abbey.
4. George Vanden Bempde, third Marquess, eldest son of second marriage.

[1] This was the famous Jacobite, who was then on his way north, and who had been detained by the Dumfries magistrates. [2] Edinburgh Register.

5. *John*, of the second marriage, born after his father's death, on 8 June 1721. On 2 August 1739, he presented two pictures of King William III. and Queen Mary to the Magistrates and Town Council of Dumfries, which still remain in the Council-house. He sat in Parliament for the Dumfries Burghs in 1741, and died, unmarried, in October 1742.
6. *Henrietta*, eldest daughter of the first marriage. (*See below.*)
7. *Mary*, born 15 June 1686; died in infancy.

IV. James, second Marquess of Annandale. He was, in 1708, elected M.P. for Dumfries and Linlithgow, but was incapacitated by an order declaring that the eldest sons of peers could not represent in Parliament the Commons of Scotland. He succeeded his father in 1721, and died unmarried, it is said, at Naples, on 21st February 1730. He also was buried in Westminster.[1]

V. George, third Marquess of Annandale, succeeded his brother in the title and estates when barely ten years old, having been born 29 May 1720. His life, however, was a sad one, as the death of his brother John in 1742 had the effect of unsettling his mind, and he was on 7 March 1748 declared incapable of managing his affairs. He lived, however, until 29 April 1792. He was unmarried, and was succeeded in his Scottish estates by his grand-nephew, James, third Earl of Hopetoun, grandson of his sister,

Henrietta Johnstone, eldest daughter of the first Marquess, who was born 11 November 1682, and married on 31 August 1699 to Charles Hope of Hopetoun, who was created Earl of Hopetoun in 1703, and died in 1742. His widow survived him until 25 November 1750. They had issue.

Her grandson, *James, third Earl of Hopetoun*, shortly after the death of his grand-uncle, Marquess George, was on 9th July retoured his heir in special, and on 20th July was infeft in the estates of Annandale. Meanwhile Sir

[1] The entry of his burial says he died at Naples, but Lord Lovat, writing to George Crawford in March 1730, states that the Marquess died at 'Venise.'

James Johnstone of Westerhall, by a petition to King George III., claiming the Annandale peerages, as heir-male general of the late Marquess, the Earl of Hopetoun craved to be heard for his interest, but the matter never came before the House of Lords, as Sir James Johnstone died soon after lodging his case. James, third Earl of Hopetoun, had no sons, and his title and the Hopetoun estates went to his brother John, who became fourth Earl, and who is represented in the direct male line by the present MARQUESS OF LINLITHGOW. But the third Earl had daughters, and the eldest, *Lady Anne Johnstone Hope*, succeeded, at her father's death, on 29 May 1816, to the landed estates or earldom of Annandale and Hartfell and lordship of Johnstone, and the same year she presented a petition claiming the titles, honours, and dignities of Annandale, granted by the patent of 1661. But she died on 27 August 1818, while her claim was still in dependence. Lady Anne had been married to Captain, afterwards Admiral Sir William Hope, and her eldest son, *John James Hope Johnstone of Annandale*, claimed the peerages in 1820. It is unnecessary here to give the full history of the long contest which followed, but the chief facts may be briefly noted. The first hearing took place on 28 April 1825, and after various adjournments it was, on 25 May 1826, resolved that possible claimants as heirs-male collateral should be heard, if any existed, and the petitioner was directed to inform the House whether there was any person capable of claiming as such. This resolution, when made public, produced a number of rival claimants, who appeared at different times, but they need not be named, as none of them succeeded in proving their pedigrees. The hearings in the case were chiefly devoted to the legal discussions of the meaning and terms of the patent of 1661, and on 15 May 1834 Lord Brougham made, as Lord Chancellor, a powerful speech recapitulating the points of law in a manner distinctly favourable to Mr. Hope Johnstone, but the final decision was delayed, other petitions were lodged, and hearing was again adjourned.[1] The case was not re-opened till 1844,

[1] Lord Brougham also wrote a congratulatory note to Mr. Hope Johnstone's sister, styling her 'Lady Mary' in anticipation of the new dignity (see facsimile, *Annandale Book*, ii. 374); but, as is stated in the text, he was obliged to withdraw from his position.

when, on 11 June, the Committee resolved that Mr. Hope Johnstone and the other claimants had not made out their claims. Mr. Hope Johnstone presented a new petition but nothing was done until 1875. Mr. Hope Johnstone died in 1876, but the claim was renewed by his grandson, *Mr. John James Hope Johnstone*, the present holder and proprietor of the Annandale estates. The resignation by the Earl of Hartfell, in 1657, which had been lost sight of, and the non-existence of which had been assumed, was discovered and produced before the House of Lords in 1876, in the hope that its terms might be held to construe those of the patent, but on 30 May 1879 the Committee decided to give no effect to the new writ. The long legal contest was, however, drawing to a close, and on 20 July 1881 it was decided that Sir Frederic Johnstone of Westerhall, who represented the earliest, and was himself the latest rival claimant, had not made out his case. No decision was given relative to Mr. Hope Johnstone, as his case was governed by the resolution come to in 1844, and thus the titles, honours, and dignities of Annandale are still dormant.

Creations.—20 June 1633, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood; 18 March 1643, Earl of Hartfell, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, Moffatdale and Evandale; 13 February 1661, Earl of Annandale and Hartfell, Viscount of Annand, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, Lochmaben, Moffatdale and Evandale; 24 June 1701, Marquess of Annandale, Earl of Hartfell, Viscount of Annand, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, Lochmaben, Moffatdale and Evandale.

Arms, recorded in Lyon Register.—Quarterly, 1 and 4, argent, a saltire sable, on a chief gules three cushions or, for Johnstone: 2 and 3, or, an anchor gules, for Fairholm.

Crest.—A winged spur or.

Supporters.—Dexter, a lion rampant argent armed and langued azure, crowned with an imperial crown or: sinister, a horse argent furnished gules.

Motto.—*Nunquam non paratus.*

[J. A.]

ARBUTHNOTT, VISCOUNT OF ARBUTHNOTT

EARLY in the twelfth century the lands of Aberbothenoth or Arbuthnott in the Mearns appear to have belonged partly to the Church and partly to the Crown. The Crown lands were conferred upon Osbert Olifard or Oliphant, while, subject to certain rights of the lay lord, the Church lands remained the property of the Bishop of St. Andrews.[1] This Osbert Olifard, having taken the cross and died abroad, was succeeded in his possessions by Walter Olifard, variously said to have been his son and his nephew, who bestowed the estate upon Hugo de Swinton, thereafter known as—

HUGO DE ABERBOTHENOTH[2] and styled promiscuously *dominus* and *thanus* de Aberbuthenoth. The ancient house of Arbuthnott, of which he thus became the founder, has been more fortunate than some others in the preservation of materials for the elucidation of its history. Its muniments extend back to the year 1206, and an elaborate inventory of these was compiled about the year 1820. A cadet of the family, the celebrated Principal Arbuthnott, about the year 1567, wrote in Latin an account of the family termed the

[1] *Spalding Club Miscellany*, v. 62 *et seq.* [2] *Originis.*

LAUS DEO
Arbuthnott

Originis et incrementi familiæ Arbuthnoticæ, Descriptio Historica,[1] which, apparently with some additions due to Robert Arbuthnott, his cousin and successor as parson of Arbuthnott, was 'thereafter Englischit be Mr. V. Morisone persone of Benholme Kirke,' who was presented to that living in 1577, and died 15 November 1587. In this work, the Principal says, he had the assistance of his father, Andrew Arbuthnott of Pitcarles, at the time an old man of seventy, who reported not only what he had himself seen and casually heard, but also many things which by diligent inquiry he had ascertained from his forebears. And about 1680 a continuation of this history[2] was written by another Alexander Arbuthnott, also parson of Arbuthnott, father to Dr. John Arbuthnott, the well-known physician to Queen Anne.

Nothing seems to be definitely known as to the origin of Hugo de Swinton. The family tradition preserved by Principal Arbuthnott is that he was related in blood to Osbert Olifard and sprang from 'the most renouned house of Swyntounis earlis of Marchie for the tyme.'[3] It may well be that he was related in blood to the Oliphants, but the latter half of the statement cannot be literally accurate as the earldom of Dunbar or March has never been held by a family of the name of Swinton. It is noteworthy, however, that among the witnesses to a charter granted to the Nuns of North Berwick by Dunecanus 'Dei gratia comes de Fife,' undated, but which Mr. Cosmo Innes places about 1177—are Cospatrick de Swinton and Hugo his son. This charter throws no light upon the identity of this Cospatrick de Swinton—but Captain Swinton, March Pursuivant, is probably right in his conjecture[4] that he was a son of Ernulf and the father of Alan de Swinton as well as of Hugh, and it is certainly significant that Cospatrick was notoriously a favourite name in the illustrious family who then enjoyed the earldom of Dunbar. Further, this connection with Duncan, Earl of Fife, is in itself suggestive. For not merely was Hugo de Swinton's son and successor named Duncan, but another son Alwin was in his turn

[1] MS. at Arbuthnott. [2] MS. in Adv. Bib. These three sources of information are referred to in the footnotes respectively as *Invy*, *Originis*, *Continuation*. [3] *Originis*. [4] *Genealogist*, xv.

associated, as will be seen, with the Earls of Fife, as well as with the Earls of Dunbar, while on some ground which has hitherto baffled investigation, the Laird of Arbuthnott was in 1421 entitled to the privileges of the law of clan Macduff. It may well be, therefore, that Hugo de Swinton who acquired Arbuthnott, and took that name, is the same person with the witness to the charter, and that he was a kinsman of the great house of Dunbar or March. Hugo de Swinton or de Aberbuthenoth is said to have married a daughter of Osbert the Crusader.[1] But be this as it may, he was succeeded by his son:—

DUNCAN DE ABERBUTHENOTH, in whose time a prolonged dispute with the Bishop of St. Andrews concerning the church lands or Kirkton of Arbuthnott was decided by a general synod held at Perth in the year 1206. The decree of the synod, along with the depositions of the witnesses who were examined, is printed in the *Miscellany* of the Spalding Club,[2] and throws much light on the tenure of the lands in question and other matters of interest. He figures as a witness to various charters in favour of the newly founded Abbey of Arbroath.[3] He is said to have had two sons:—

1. HUGH, his heir.
2. *Alwinus de Aberbutennauth* who appears along with Duncan, son of the Earl Duncan [of Fife] as witness to two deeds, prior to 1241, granted by Christina, daughter of Walter Corbet and her husband William, son of the Earl Patrick [of Dunbar], in favour of the Priory of St. Andrews.[4]

He was succeeded by his son:[5]—

HUGH DE ABERBUTHENOT who is witness with his father, there designed Dominus Duncanus de Abirbuthenoth,[6] to a charter prior to 20 March 1238. He was succeeded by his son:—

HUGH DE ABERBOTHENOTH,[7] commonly designed Hugo Blundus or le Blond, from the flaxen colour of his hair.

[1] *Statistical Account*, xi. 453 *note*. [2] v. 210. [3] *Regist. de Aberbrothoc.* [4] *Regist. Prior. S. Andree*, 263, 278. [5] *Originis*. [6] *Regist. de Aberborthoc*, i. 198. [7] *Originis*.

He is the hero of an old ballad long preserved in the Mearns, and first printed by Sir Walter Scott,[1] according to which he vindicated the honour of the Queen of Scotland, and killed her traducer in single combat. Whatever truth may be in the legend it is obviously wrong in making, as it does, this deed of chivalry the foundation of the family fortunes.

> 'The Queen then said unto the King,
> "Arbattle's near the sea,
> Give it unto the northern knight
> That this day fought for me."
>
> 'Then said the king, "Come here, sir knight,
> And drink a glass of wine,
> And if Arbattle's not enough,
> To it we'll Fordoun join."'

By charter dated 2 August 1282, to which 'Fergus avunculo meo' was a witness, he gave to the Abbey of Arbroath[2] 'in puram et perpetuam elemosinam unam bovatam terræ in qua sita est ecclesia de Garvoch cum jure patronatus ejusdem ecclesiæ et cum communi pastura ad centum oves, quatuor equos, decem boves, viginti vaccas et unum taurum,' etc. 'The original donation (which I have seen),' says Nisbet,[3] 'is still in the hands of his successor the Viscount of Arbuthnott, to which the said Hugo's seal is appended, and very entire to this day, having thereon a crescent and a star which with a very little variation is still the arms of the family.' Dying about the end of the thirteenth century Hugh le Blond was buried among his ancestors in the church of Arbuthnott, where his effigy is yet to be seen cut in stone at the full length and in a recumbent posture, 'together with his own and his lady's arms, which are three chevrons, whence it seems very probable that she was a daughter, or at least a very near relation, of the great and ancient family of the Morvilles, who were Constables of Scotland for several generations.'[4] His son

Duncan de Aberbuthenoth, 'vir tota vita placidus et quietus,' succeeded his father Hugh le Blond, and died at Arbuthnott on St. Luke's Day, 13 December 1314, leaving, besides a daughter with whom he gave the lands of Futhes

[1] *The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, 319. [2] *Regist. de Aberbrothoc*, i. 271. [3] *Heraldry*, ii. App. 82. [4] *Ibid.*

or Fiddes in tocher on her marriage to Straiton of Lauriston, a son of the same name.[1] Either he or his son is witness to an undated charter of the lands of Mondynes, sometime between 1308 and 1330, confirmed by King David II. 15 December 1368.[2] He was succeeded by his son:[3]—

Duncan de Arbuthnott, who, having survived his father but a short time,[4] was succeeded by his son:—

Hugo de Arbuthnott, who lived about the commencement of the reign of David II.,[5] and was the father of

Philip de Arbuthnott, who succeeded prior to 25 April 1355, when, as *dominus ejusdem*, he granted to the Carmelite Friars of Aberdeen, for the well-being of his own soul and the souls of his parents and friends, an annualrent of 13s. 4d. out of his lands of Aberbuthnott for repairing the fabric of their church,[6] which donation was confirmed on 17 August 1365 by charter of King David II.[7]

He married, first, Janet Keith, daughter of Sir William Keith, Great Marischal of Scotland, by his wife Margaret Fraser, and by her had no male issue, but only two daughters, whose names have not been preserved. They are, however, said to have married well, and to have received ample portions without any division of the family estate. It is narrated that after the death of his wife he fell into a heavy disease, and that, being in much distress of mind with regard to the future of his family, he sent for his father-in-law to visit him. The Marischal assured him that he need have no anxiety about his daughters, as the law would give them the whole Arbuthnott heritage for their tocher. Whereupon seeing clearly that, as the law of deathbed prevented his making any settlement of his estates upon the heir-male, 'it behuiffit him ather with guid hert to ouercum the sickness or to die and his house boith togither,' he rapidly recovered and proceeded to 'tak purpois of new mariage.'[8] The result was that he married, secondly, Margaret Douglas, daughter of Sir James Douglas of Dalkeith, and on his own resignation obtained from Archi-

[1] *Originis.* [2] Original Charter at Glenbervie; see also *History of Carnegies*, 489. [3] *Originis.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Invy.* [7] Robertson's *Index*, 82, 163. [8] *Originis.*

bald of Douglas, Lord of Galloway and Bothwell a new charter of the lands of Arbuthnott,[1] dated 25 October 1372, in favour of himself and his wife and the longest liver of them and the heirs-male of the marriage.

It has recently been suggested[2] that the family of Arbuthnott had for some time been deprived of their estates—probably in consequence of their having adhered to the faction of the Comyns—that their forfeited inheritance had been conferred by Robert I. upon his nephew John Fraser, the son of Sir Alexander Fraser, the Chamberlain of Scotland, and was reacquired by Philip de Arbuthnott, through his marriage with Janet Keith. The sole evidence for this assertion, which receives no support from Principal Arbuthnott's history or the family muniments, seems to be an entry in Robertson's *Index of Missing Charters* (p. 18, No. 60) 'to John Frazer of the thanedom of Aberbothnet in vic. de Kincardine.' In the absence of the charter itself it is not possible to speak with certainty. But it seems probable that Aberbothnet in this entry is a mistake for Aberluthnot —the old name of Marykirk—which at and after that time was a thanage in the Mearns, and on more than one occasion during the fourteenth century was in the hands of the Crown.[3] This mistake demonstrably occurs elsewhere in Robertson's *Index* as well as in other places. There is also no evidence that the John Frazer in question was the son of the Chamberlain. And it is further doubtful whether Arbuthnott, which form the name seems by that time to have assumed, was still a thanage or thanedom, seeing that in 1372 it was held by Philip de Arbuthnott of Archibald the Grim,[4] Lord of Galloway, to whom the superiority had apparently come through his wife Joanna de Drumsargard, relict of Sir Thomas de Moravia, Lord of Bothwell.[5] In the absence of better evidence than has yet been adduced, this alleged break in the continuous descent of the estates along with the ingenious theory of their restoration through a fortunate marriage may, therefore, be entirely disregarded.

By Margaret Douglas, who is said after his death to have

[1] *Registrum Honoris de Morton*, ii. 97. [2] *Frasers of Philorth*, i. 84. [3] *Sutherland Book*, i. 43 *et seq.* and authorities there cited. [4] *Registrum Honoris de Morton*, ii. 97. [5] Stodart, *Scottish Arms*, ii. 29.

married Fleming of Braid,[1] he had, with other issue whose names have not been preserved :—

1. Hugh, his successor, and
2. *Margaret* or *Marjorie*, who was married to her cousin Sir William Monypenny (dispensation dated 24 February 1410),[2] by whom she had a son William, created Lord Monypenny. (*See that title.*)

Hugh Arbuthnott, *dominus ejusdem*, succeeded his father prior to 26 May 1404, when, under that designation, he is witness to a charter by John of Ogistoun in favour of Walter of Ogilvy.[3] He is reputed to have been a man of energy and determination, and though 'he put the hail house in no small danger, out of the whilk he so wane furthe that no thing micht be moir to the outsetting of his honor.'[4] In the year 1420 John Melville of Glenbervie was Sheriff of the Mearns. Tradition asserts that having incensed all the neighbouring barons by his tyranny he was grievously complained of to the Regent Murdach, Duke of Albany, who incautiously exclaimed 'Sorrow gin that that Sheriff were sodden and supped in broo,' and that thereupon the Lairds of Arbuthnott, Mathers, Lauriston, Pitarrow, and Halkerton arranged a great hunting-party in the Forest of Garvock, to which the Sheriff was invited, and that when once within their power he was instantly killed by the confederates, and thrown into a caldron which they had prepared, and that after he had soaked there for a little time they each took a spoonful of the soup. And to this day there is a place on the hill of Garvock known as 'The Sheriff's Kettle.' The family history, however, merely relates that after an unsatisfactory conference with Melville the confederates 'persewed Johne as he was returning home, and having overtane him nocht far from S. James Kirk of Garvock thae set upone him and slayis him.'[5] Whatever may have been the surrounding circumstances the fact of the Sheriff's death is undoubted. And as the Laird of Arbuthnott was the nearest neighbour to Glenbervie, as well as the chief author

[1] *Originis.* 'Fleming' is probably a mistake for 'Fairlie,' which was then and for several generations afterwards the family who owned Braid.
[2] *Invy.* [3] *History of Carnegies*, 506. [4] *Originis.* [5] *Ibid.*

of the deed, it was naturally anticipated that upon him the brunt of revenge would fall. His house too—'etsi pro regionis consuetudine inter primas habebatur' was not a place of strength, and so the confederates in their loyalty at once set to work and raised for him what Principal Arbuthnott terms 'the present Castle of Arbuthnott.' They were, however, many of them, including the Laird of Arbuthnott, 'sib to Makduf Earll of Fyffe the trustie friend of King Malcolme Canmore'—and so they thought it desirable also to invoke the privileges of Clan Macduff and procure themselves assoilzied from the deed.[1]

The letters of remission thus obtained were long preserved at Arbuthnott.[2] Their import is summarised and explained in the family history, and Sir George Mackenzie states that he has seen the original.[3] It seems doubtful whether that is still extant, but what, in spite of obvious errors, is described as a 'true copie' is preserved in the Advocates' Library,[4] and has been printed by Mr. Maidment.[5]

For the better healing of the feud with the Sheriff's kin a chapel was built, and handsomely endowed at Drumlithie, with a chaplain to say daily prayers for the repose of Melville's soul, and the patronage thereof was given to the parson of Glenbervie.

Hugh Arbuthnott married Margaret Keith, daughter of Sir Robert Keith, Great Marischal of Scotland, who predeceased him in 1419.[6] He made his testament March 13, 1446,[7] and died that same year,[8] having had, with other issue:—

1. Robert, his heir.
2. *Margaret*, married to Andrew Menzies, Provost of Aberdeen, ancestor of the family of Pitfoddels.[9]

Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott survived his father only some four years, dying in 1450.[10] He married Giles Ogilvy,[11] said to have been a daughter of Sir Walter Ogilvy of Lintrathen, High Treasurer of Scotland, by whom he had issue:—

1. David, his heir.
2. *Hugh*, married Janet Balmakewan, daughter of George

[1] *Originis.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] MS. Baronage, in Adv. Bib. [4] Fountainhall MS. Collections. [5] In *Analecta Scotica.* [6] *Invy.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Originis.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Ibid.*

Balmakewan of that Ilk, and died prior to 28 September 1477, when his widow granted a procuratory to David Ogilvy of that Ilk and Thomas Fotheringham of Powrie, to resign her lands of Easter Brichty into the hands of David, Earl of Crawford.[1] The issue of this marriage were:—

(1) *John*, who in 1511 had a charter of Easter Brichty from Archibald, Earl of Angus, and on 5 September 1528 obtained from James v. a charter of the lands of Easter Brichty[2] and the third part of the lands of Monifieth. He died in 1531,[3] having married Janet Mason, 'a woman of Dundee,'[4] by whom he had no male issue, but two daughters,—viz., *Katherine*, married to Gorthie of that Ilk, and *Margaret*, married, first, to Alexander Balbirnie of Inverichte (contract dated 26 October 1515),[5] with issue; and, secondly, to John Ogilvy.[6]

(2) *David*, married Christian Rhind of the house of Carse, and by her had:—

i. *John*. He had, apparently on tack, the lands of Portertown, which by this time had come to belong to the Laird of Arbuthnott, and along with his brother James is nominated in the Arbuthnott entail of 1542,[7] and mentioned in many other writs relating to the family. He acquired the estate of Legasland in Angus, and died prior to February 4, 1576, when his testament is recorded.[8] He married Christian Fraser of the family of Durris,[9] and by her had:—

(i) *James*. (ii) *Robert*.
(iii) *John*. (iv) *Alexander*.
(v) *David*, and several daughters.

ii. *James*.
iii. *David*.
iv. *Alexander*.
v. *Hugh*, and many daughters.

Though absolute proof is wanting, it seems practically certain that from this branch of the family are sprung the Arbuthnotts who settled in Buchan, and among whose descendants are numbered the Reverend Alexander Arbuthnott, the author of the *Continuation*, and consequently his son Dr. John Arbuthnott, the friend of Swift and Bolingbroke, as well as numerous persons who have attained high distinction in the army and other branches of the public service or accumulated great wealth by commerce. It may also be noted that about 1682, Robert Arbuthnott, then Provost of Montrose, matriculated

---

[1] Riddell MSS. in Adv. Bib. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Exch. Rolls*, xvi. 554, 555. [4] *Originis.* [5] Riddell MSS. [6] Original Writs, Nos. 1162 and 1175 in Gen. Register House. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] *Edin. Com.* [9] *Originis.*

his arms in the Lyon Office, in virtue of his descent from the house of Portertown, whose predecessor was a son of the family of Arbuthnott.

(3) *Hugh*, married a daughter of the house of Hay of Sandford, by whom he had several daughters, but no male issue.[1]
(4) *William*, a notary.[2]
(5) *Mr. Alexander*, a clerk in holy orders, who attained to considerable dignity in the Church.[3]

3. *Robert*, described in various deeds as 'in Banff,' a holding on the Arbuthnott estate, of which he received a liferent from his father. His wife's name was Lychtoun, and there is said to have been no male issue of their marriage.[4] He had, however, two sons, John and William, who appear as witnesses to deeds in 1488 and 1503, in which latter year he himself was still alive.[5]
4. *Alexander*, who seems to have died young and unmarried, as he is not mentioned like Robert, James, and William in their brother David's will, dated 5 October 1470.[6]
5. *James*, married a daughter of Grahame of Morphie, and by her had issue.[7]
6. *William*. It is said that his wife's name was Abirkyrdo, that she was a native of Dundee, and that they had issue.[8]
7. *Catharine*, married to John Allardyce of that Ilk, with issue. One of her daughters is said to have married the Laird of Drum.[9]

DAVID ARBUTHNOTT of Arbuthnott married Elizabeth Durham of Grange,[10] near Monifieth, and died in 1470.[11] By his wife, who survived him till 1488,[12] he had issue:—

1. ROBERT, his heir.
2. *Hugh*, a physician, who studied in France, 'and being allured with the pleasantness and civilitie of that countrie,' married and settled there with great honour. He left issue—'but their names are changed as the fashion is there. And so the surname either lurks unknown or it is perished.'[13]

[1] *Originis.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Invy.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Originis.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.* [11] Test. dated October 5, 1470; *Invy.* [12] Test. dated March 10, 1487; *Invy.* [13] *Originis.*

3. *Elizabeth*, married to Patrick Barclay of Garntully prior to 4 September 1464.[1] She was alive 8 January 1506.[2]
4. *Giles*, married, first, to Cargill of Lessington,[3] and, secondly, to Alexander Fraser of Durris.[4]
5. *Christian*, mentioned in her mother's testament.[5]
6. *Catherine*, married, prior to 3 June 1487, to Alexander Grahame, son to David Grahame of Morphie, and known as Tutor of Morphie.[6]

ROBERT ARBUTHNOTT of Arbuthnott was infeft in the barony of Arbuthnott on a precept from Chancery as heir to his father, on 10 November 1471.[7] It is said of him that he was a man of great estimation in the Mearns, and that by his wisdom, magnificence, number of dependants, and many notable deeds he promoted the dignity of the family.[8] He was in favour with both James III. and James IV., and by his prudence and frugality was enabled to make considerable additions to the family estates. In particular, he obtained a charter of the lands of Portertown, Orchardtown, and Halgreen, in the county of Kincardine, dated *penult* February 1487-88,[9] and another of the lands of Ardutlioquhy or Arduthie, in the same county, dated 20 October 1488.[10] He recovered the barony of Fiddes, which had been alienated from his family for upwards of two hundred years; and he also completed the Castle of Arbuthnott, which had been begun in 1420 by Hugh Arbuthnott, for protection at the time of the killing of Melville of Glenbervie. He sat in Parliament in 1487 and 1491.[11]

Robert Arbuthnott married, first, Margaret Wishart, daughter of James Wishart of Pitarrow,[12] by whom he had a son:—

1. *Ambrose* (alive 30 July 1483), who died young while at school in Brechin.[13]

He married, secondly, Mariot or Marion Scrymgeour, daughter of Sir James Scrymgeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee (marriage-contract dated 10 September 1475).[14]

[1] *Invy.* [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Originis.* [4] Macfarlane, ii. 321. [5] *Invy.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] Nisbet, *Heraldry*, ii. App. 83. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 181*a*, 223*b*. [12] *Invy.* [13] *Originis.* [14] *Invy.*

Both she and her husband seem to have been devout persons. On 30 April 1482, in return for a contribution to the Expedition to the Holy Land against the Turks, they obtained from Brother John Litster of the Minor Brethren of the Observantines in Scotland, and Brother Emir de Hamel of the same order in those parts beyond the mountains, an Indulgence with the form of absolution granted thereupon. In the year 1487 Robert Arbuthnott, *dominus ejusdem*, and his wife and their issue of both sexes, were received into the privileges of the Order of the Observantines conform to letter of the Vicar-General of the Order, dated at the Convent of St. Maria de Angelis 'apud Tholosam in provincia de Aquitaine tempore generalis capituli super festo Penthecostes' in the said year. In 1491 they obtained under the hand of Julian, Bishop of Ostia, a papal licence dated at St. Mark's, Rome, 9 May, seventh year of the pontificate of Innocent VIII., to have a portable altar for the celebration of Mass and other divine services.[1]

Robert Arbuthnott bestowed two bells upon the Church of St. Ternan of Arbuthnott, to which he also built an addition 'verie gorgious bothe in craft and materiallis'—known as the Arbuthnott Aisle, and ever since his time used as the burial-place of the family. 'And that this wark micht be the better exceptid of God he diligentlie foresaw that this costlie building in no wayis suld be hurtfull to his puir tenantis sua that he carrit the stonis, lyme and all the rest of the materiallis with his avin horses and wald tak no help off his tennantis as the custom was.'[2]

In 1503, for the well-being of the souls of King James IV., and his own wife and other relatives, he mortified, for behoof of a chaplain to perform divine service in the Church of St. Ternan's of Arbuthnott, an annualrent of 23 merks, payable out of his lands of Halgreen and others, together with a mansion-house, garden, and croft of land with the pertinents lying near the said church. And on 30 May 1505,[3] by charter confirmed 9 August of the same year, he also endowed an altarage in honour of the Blessed Virgin 'juxta latus chori parochialis S. Ternani Archipresulis de Arbuthnot.' The parson of Arbuthnott at this time was Sir James Sibbald (probably one of the family of Kair),

[1] *Invy.* [2] *Originis.* [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

and to his industry and skill, as well as to the munificence of this laird, are due some of the most interesting Scots Ecclesiastical MSS. now extant. The best known of these, the *Missale de Arbuthnott*, contains the following curious lines:[1]—

Altari summo Terrenani præsulis almi
Præsens missale devoti contribuere
Robertus Davides Arbuthnot vir recolendus
At quondam Jacobus Sybbald vicarius Arbuthnot.
Assiduis precibus, præsul, defendere cures
Jam dictos famulos, omnesque tibi famulantes,
Ut post hanc vitam valeant conscendere sedem
Quâ tecum captent æterna munera regni.
Vendens, seu mutans, tollens, retinens, alienans
Istud ab ecclesia dicta, maledictus ubique
Sit nisi pœniteat illuc subiteque reportet
Ecclesiâ maneat Arbuthnot sic liber iste
Mille quater centis nonagesimo primo simul annis
Christi sic junctis, apud Arbuthnot Domino laus
In Sancti Petri Cathedra liber explicit iste.

Robert Arbuthnott died prior to 11 January 1506, leaving by Mariot Scrymgeour, his second wife, who survived him till 1518,[2] the following issue:—

1. JAMES, his heir.
2. *Robert*, married (contract dated 22 September 1515)[3] Marion Lundie, sister of Robert Lundie of Benholm, and relict of Alexander Keith, son of William, third Earl Marischal. He is generally designed as Mr. Robert Arbuthnott, and under that designation appears in the destination of Crown charters of Arbuthnott in 1542 and 1545. He was one of the curators of his nephew, Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk.[4] By 1526 he seems to have acquired, probably on a wadset title, the lands of Banff, which then, as now, formed part of the main Arbuthnott estate, for in a letter of reversion, dated 18 August 1526,[5] granted by Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk, with consent of his curators, in favour of David Rait of Drumnagair, he is described as Robert Arbuthnott of Banff. He had a natural son, Andrew, 'like to his father in

[1] *Liber Sancti Terrenani Ecclesiæ de Arbuthnott*, now in the Paisley Public Library. [2] *Invy.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

manners and learning,'[1] a priest, to whom letters of legitimation were granted, 20 September 1553.[2]

. *George*, mentioned in a decree arbitral, dated 6 November 1509,[3] but not in his mother's testament, dated at Banff, 30 April 1518.[4] He is said to have gone to France when a youth, and died there without issue.[5]

. *Andrew*, frequently designed as in Pitcarles, a holding on the Arbuthnott estate 'adjacent to the manor place.' On 31 October 1555,[6] he obtained from George Straiton a charter of the lands of Little Fiddes to himself in liferent, and Robert his son and apparent heir in fee. He lived, as his son the Principal remarks, in such wise 'ut dubitari potest meliorve an prudentior vir extiterit,'[7] and died August 1570 at the age of seventy-three. His testament was recorded on 16 January 1571.[8] It was at his suggestion, and largely with his aid, that Principal Arbuthnott wrote his account of the family to which reference has already been made. He married Elizabeth Strachan, daughter of Alexander Strachan of Thornton, and by her had:—

(1) ROBERT, who succeeded his father. He married in 1555 Isabel Burnett,[9] daughter of Alexander Burnett of Leys. In 1587 he was Sheriff-Depute of Kincardine, under George, Earl Marischal.[10] He obtained a tack of the teinds of Little Fiddes in 1589,[11] and died prior to 30 July 1606. He had issue:—

i. *Andrew*, his successor.

ii. *Alexander*. On 16 August 1617 he had a formal discharge of various sums of money with which he had been intrusted by Sir George Home of Manderston, with whose son, Sir Alexander Home, he had apparently been travelling abroad as tutor during the preceding three years.[12] He was alive in 1626, and is designed in his brother Andrew's testament, recorded 5 June 1627,[13] as 'Mr. Alexander Arbuthnott in Aberdeen.'

iii. *Catherine*, who married her cousin Alexander Burnett of Leys.[14]

Originis. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Invy.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Originis.* [6] *Reg. g. Sig.*, 8 May 1556. [7] *Originis.* [8] *Edin. Com.* [9] *Burnett Book*, 27. *Privy Council Register*, iv. 287. [11] *Laing Charters*, No. 1808. *Register of Deeds*, vol. 288, August 24, 1619. [13] *St. Andrews Com.* *Burnett Book*, 29, 292.

i. *Andrew*, succeeded his father in Little Fiddes,[1] and died 7 April 1626,[2] leaving by his wife Janet Gordon at least:—

(i) *Robert*, his eldest son and heir, who was infeft in Fiddes 20 June 1627, sold that estate to his cousin Andrew Arbuthnott, second son of Sir Robert Arbuthnott and his wife Margaret Fraser. He married, first, Margaret Barclay, who died June 1624;[3] secondly, Jean Burnett, eldest daughter of James Burnett of Craigmyle;[4] and, thirdly, 1642, Mary, daughter of David Arbuthnott of Pitcarles.[5]

By his first wife he had issue:—

a. Margaret, married, first, to Robert Arbuthnott of Caterline, eldest son of David Arbuthnott of Achtirforfar (contract dated 19 April 1642),[6] with issue; and secondly, prior to 16 January 1667, to Sir George Ogilvy of Barras, created a baronet in 1661 for his defence of Dunottar Castle in 1652, and his consequent share in the preservation of the Honours of Scotland. She died November 1669.

By his second wife he had:—

b. James, on 13 August 1678, described as merchant burgess of Montrose, and eldest son and heir retoured to the deceased Robert Arbuthnott of Little Fiddes.[7]

c. Andrew, born 1632, died young.

d. Ann, married, 1646, to James Allardyce with issue.[8]

e. Marjory, born 1639, married, 1659, to Alexander Keith of Cowtown, and afterwards of Uras, by whom she had with other issue Robert, a bishop of the Episcopal Church in Scotland.[9]

By his third wife he had:—

f. Andrew, born 1642.

g. Robert, born 1644.

h. Alexander, born 1649.[11] Confirmed executor to his sister Jean, 5 November 1684.[11]

i. Patrick, born 1651.

j. Jean, died September 1681, 'a young woman and unmarried.[12]

(ii) *Sara*, mentioned in her father's testament, recorded 5 June 1627,[13] and married to Robert Stuart of Inchbreck.[14]

---

[1] Retours. [2] *St. Andrews Com.* [3] *Ibid.*, June 3, 1626. [4] *Burnett Book*, 114. [5] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [6] *Invy.* [7] Kincardine Sasines. [8] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [9] Bishop Keith's *Vindication.* [10] Kinneff Parish Register. [11] *St. Andrews Com.* [12] *Ibid.* [13] *Ibid.* [14] Professor John Stuart's *Essays*, xiii.

(2) *George*, to whose children, including a daughter Katharine, legacies were bequeathed by their grandfather.

(3) *Alexander*, Principal of King's College, Aberdeen.[1] He was one of the most eminent men of his time. According to Archbishop Spottiswood 'he was greatly loved of all men, hated of none, and in such account for his moderation with the chief men of these parts that without his advice they could do almost nothing, which put him in a great fashrie whereof he did often complain; pleasant and jocund in conversation, and in all sciences expert, a good poet, mathematician, a philosopher, theologue, lawyer, and skilful in medicine, so that in every subject he could promptly discourse and to good purpose.' He was born in 1538, and was educated at Aberdeen and Bourges, whence he returned to Scotland in 1566, and was soon after licensed as a preacher of the reformed church. He was presented to Logie Buchan in 1568, to Forve and to Arbuthnott in 1569, in which year he was also appointed Principal of King's College. He died 16 October 1583, aged forty-five. He left behind him in MS. the *Originis et incrementi familiæ Arbuthnoticæ Descriptio Historica*, already mentioned.

(4) *Catherine*, married to Alexander Arbuthnott, and had issue, to whom a legacy was left by their grandfather.[2]

5. *Elizabeth*, married, first, to Thomas Fotheringham of Pourie, and, secondly, to Martin of Cardowne.[3]
6. *Catherine*, married, first, prior to September 1499, to David Auchinleck, eldest son of Hugh Auchinleck of that Ilk,[4] and, secondly, in 1515, to Gilbert Turing of Foveran, to whom she was related within the forbidden degrees.[5]
7. *Christian*, married to Alexander Fraser of Durris.[6]
8. *Giles*, married, first, to Robert Grahame of Morphie;[7] secondly, to Andrew Strachan of Tibbertie,[8] and thirdly, to Thomas Fraser of Stoneywood.[9]
9. *Janet*, married, first, before 9 December 1512, to Alexander Falconer, eldest son of George Falconer of Halkerton,[10] and, secondly, to George Auchinleck in Over Kinnimonth.[11]
10. *Mariota* or *Marian*, married to James Bisset of Easter Kinneff subsequent to 6 November 1509, when she is described as unmarried.[12]
11. *Isabel*, died unmarried prior to 15 January 1535.

One of these ladies, or another daughter whose name is

[1] Scott's *Fasti*. [2] *Edin. Com.* [3] *Originis.* [4] *Invy.* [5] Dispensation 12 April 1515; *Invy.* [6] Macfarlane, ii. 322. [7] *Originis.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] Sir John Cristison's *Protocol Book* in Register House. [10] *Invy.* [11] *Ibid.* [12] *Ibid.*

not preserved, was married to David Rait of Drumnagair prior to 25 September 1490.[1]

Robert Arbuthnott had also a natural son named Patrick, who, by the advice of his father's brother went to France, and there studied medicine with such success, 'that he excellit in mony degreis all Scottismen, Frenchmen, and Germans off that professioun; for the quhilk cause he first cam in favor with the Dutches of Borbonne, thaireftir to K. James ye fyft King of Scotland.'[2] In a note on a blank leaf of the Arbuthnott missal he is said to have died in 1540, and to have been Rector of Menmuir and Newlands, Canon of Dunkeld, and Physician in Ordinary to James v., King of Scots. The *Exchequer Rolls and Treasurer's Accounts* 1527-29 contain sundry payments to 'Doctori Arbuthnott medico domini regis,' and he is probably the same person who received a legacy from James, first Earl of Arran, in 1532.[3]

James Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott was served heir to his father 11 January 1506. He married, contract dated 31 August 1507, Jean or Janet Stewart, fourth daughter of John, Earl of Atholl, with whom he received a tocher of 700 merks.[4] He had a Crown charter of the barony of Arbuthnott 29 January 1506-7, of part of the lands of Inverbervie 4 February 1507-8, and of the barony of Arbuthnott 21 April 1512.[5] He obtained a licence under the Privy Seal, dated 23 November 1520 to 'pas in his pilgrimage to Sanct Johnne of Ameance in the realme of France and other placis beyond sey in his pilgrimage and erandis he has thare ado.'[6] He died prior to 13 March 1521, leaving issue:—

1. Robert his successor.
2. *Patrick*, mentioned in his father's testament, dated 7 March 1521.[7]
3. *David*, who succeeded his uncle Patrick as Rector of Menmuir and Canon of Dunkeld. He was killed at the Battle of Pinkie 1547.[8]
4. *Isabel*, married, first, before 1531, to David Ochterlony of Kellie,[9] and secondly, in 1545, to Robert Maule of

[1] *Invy.* [2] *Originis.* [3] *Eleventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.* [4] *Invy.* [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] *Invy.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Continuation.* [9] *Ibid.*

Panmure, a man 'temperate of his mouthe, but given to lecherie.'[1]

Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott was served heir to his father, the deceased James Arbuthnott of that Ilk, in the barony of Arbuthnott at the castle of Kincardine, 24 April 1522. He was still in minority on 18 May 1526, when with consent of his curators Mr. Patrick Arbuthnott, parson of Menmuir, Mr. Robert Arbuthnott in Banff, and Robert Allardice in Petty, he granted a letter of reversion in favour of David Rait of Drumnagair.[2]

During his long life Robert Arbuthnott obtained many charters both from the Crown and also from subject superiors, many relating to the family estates, and others to new acquisitions made by him, in some cases by way of provisions for the younger sons of his large family. For example, he had charters of the King's salmon fishings at Inverbervy 27 January 1529, of the lands of Petquhorthy to himself and Christian Keith his wife 13 February 1536, and of the barony and ecclesiastical lands of Arbuthnott to himself and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing, David his brother-german and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing Mr. Robert his uncle and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing, John Arbuthnott in Portartoun, and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing, James Arbuthnott, brother of the said John, and the heirs-male of his body, whom all failing, the nearest lawful heirs-male whomsoever of the said Robert Arbuthnott *de eodem*, using the name and arms of Arbuthnott, whom all failing, his nearest lawful heirs whomsoever.[3]

A similar destination appears also in other charters.

On 10 February 1544 Robert Arbuthnott obtained from Cardinal Beaton, Archbishop of St. Andrews, a charter of feu farm of the lands of the Kirktoun of Arbuthnott with the salmon fishings of the water of Bervie thereto belonging,[4] thus at last acquiring in property the subjects which his ancestor had unsuccessfully claimed some four hundred years before. The consideration for this grant in addition to the annual feu-duty is declared to be 'pro gratitudinibus et pro ecclesiasticæ libertatis tuitione

[1] *Liber Officialis S. Andree; Registrum de Panmure.* [2] *Invy.* [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 May 1542. [4] *Ibid.*, 10 February 1544-45.

Lutherianis et aliis nefandis heresibus undique pullulantibus et pro 400 marcis mihi persolutis.'

Under reservation of his own liferent he apparently settled the family estates in 1553 on his eldest son Andrew, who that year married Elizabeth Carnegie. On 13 April 1558 he obtained from his son Andrew, fiar of Arbuthnott, a charter of the lands of Cauldcoats in the barony of Arbuthnott in favour of himself and Helen Clephane his third wife.[1] On 19 May 1561 he obtained from George Straton of that Ilk a charter of part of the lands of Arbirny in favour of himself in liferent and David Arbuthnott his son, and the heirs-male of his body in fee, whom failing, Robert Arbuthnott also his son and his heirs whatsoever.[2] On 5 January 1569 he obtained from Patrick Leith of Harthill a charter of the town and lands of Harthill, lying in the barony of Pitmedden, and on 7 January 1569 he acquired one-half of Achtirforfar in Angus by disposition from John Mar in favour of himself and the heirs-male procreated or to be procreated between him and Helen Clephane his wife, whom failing, to Robert Arbuthnott his son.[3]

Robert Arbuthnott died prior to 18 October 1579. In addition to his legitimate children mentioned *infra* he had also a natural son *Hugh*, to whom he left eighty merks in his testament, recorded 21 November 1580.[4] This Hugh obtained letters of legitimation on 26 November 1580.[5]

Robert Arbuthnott married, first, Katherine Erskine, daughter of John Erskine of Dun (marriage-contract dated 2 March 1526),[6] who died at Arbuthnott without surviving issue 15 June 1529; secondly, Christian Keith, daughter of Robert, Lord Keith, eldest son of William, Earl Marischal; and thirdly, prior to 13 April 1558,[7] Helen Clephane, daughter of George Clephane of Carslogie and sister of his son-in-law James Clephane. By Christian Keith (whose testament is dated 12 July 1553[8]) he had:—

1. ANDREW, his heir.
2. *John*, designed in the Arbuthnott entail of 5 March 1587-88[9] as John Arbuthnott of Mondynes—uncle of

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 4 May 1558. [2] *Ibid.*, 12 May 1563. [3] *Ibid.*, 7 September 1570. [4] *Edin. Com.* [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] *Invy.* [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 4 May 1558. [8] *Invy.* [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

Robert Arbuthnott, fiar of that Ilk. He married, first, Katherine Pitcairn, eldest daughter of Alexander Pitcairn of Mondynes,[1] in whose family that estate had been since at least 1330,[2] and from whom it was bought in 1550 for 1700 merks by Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk.[3] Katherine Pitcairn died in April 1570,[4] leaving an only son,

(1) *Andrew*, said to have been badly treated by his father and stepmother, who coveted his inheritance for her own children, and to have died of grief in France, 'which barbarous and unnatural fact provoked God to extirpate that woman's children out of those lands within a few years, and brought them to a morsel of bread.'[5] He was dead prior to 1600.[6]

John Arbuthnott of Mondynes married, secondly, Elizabeth Grahame, daughter of Grahame of Morphie, who survived him and died September 1613.[7] By her he had:—

(2) *Robert*, designed fiar of Mondynes 30 April 1607. He married Margaret Symmer. With her consent he alienated part of the estate *sub reversione* to his brother William[8] (writs recorded 10 February and 10 March 1608), in whose favour on 2 December 1611[9] he granted a charter of the barony of Mondynes also *sub reversione* and subject to his own liferent. On 2 July 1616[10] he was served heir to his father in Mondynes, and died shortly thereafter.

(3) *William*, appointed executor of his mother's testament, in which he is designed as in Portertown.[11] He acquired right to Mondynes as above mentioned. On 10 May 1617 he was served heir to his father in Mondynes,[12] which he then sold to Sir Robert Arbuthnott the younger for £10,000, of which sum he granted a discharge dated July 8, 1618.[13] On 15 June 1622 he completed a title to the Temple lands of Coschnow as heir to his father.[14] He had a daughter Mary, who in 1619 received a legacy from Lady Mary Keith, Lady Arbuthnott.

(4) *Margaret*, married to Andrew Sibbald of Kair, and had with other issue the Reverend Dr. James Sibbald, sometime minister of New Aberdeen, and thereafter at Dublin, and the Reverend John Sibbald, minister of Arbuthnott.[15]

3. *Alexander*, designed variously as in and of Pitcarles, 'a piece of land adjacent to the mannour house of Arbuthnott,' of which he had a wadset from his father, who also bestowed on him Achtirforfar in

[1] *Continuation.* [2] *History of Carnegies*, 487. [3] *Invy.* [4] *Edin. Com.*, 22 [Fe]b. 1576. [5] *Continuation.* [6] *Privy Council Register*, vi. 652. [7] *St. [A]ndrews Com.* [8] Kincardine Sasines. [9] *Invy.* [10] Retours. [11] *St. Andrews [Co]m.*, 25 August 1614. [12] Retours. [13] *Invy.* [14] Kincardine Sasines. [15] *Continuation.*

Angus.[1] He married Margaret Middleton, who predeceased him, her testament being recorded 18 February 1607.[2] He died 10 April 1614,[3] having had issue :—

(1) *David*, his heir.
(2) *John*, named in obligation of date 4 June 1620.[4]
(3) *Andrew*, described in a discharge recorded 2 November 1615[5] as lawful and third son to umquhile Alexander Arbuthnott in Pitcarles. He acquired Crimond Gorthie by disposition from Alexander Hay of Findlaiston, with consent of Mary Arbuthnott his spouse, dated 18 September 1622, and his infeftment therein was recorded on 26 July 1623.[6]
(4) *Mr. George*, named in obligation of 4 June 1620.
(5) *Robert*, named in same obligation, then a 'pupil.'

David, married Jean Keith, daughter of John Keith of Cowtoun (marriage-contract dated December 1610).[7] He was served heir to his father in Achtirforfar on 12 June 1629.[8] He sold this estate and bought Caterline. He died prior to 19 March 1644,[9] having had issue :—

i. *Robert*, infeft in Caterline in his father's lifetime, 21 July 1641.[10] He married, 1642, Margaret, daughter of Robert Arbuthnott of Fiddes,[11] and by her, who, after his death, married Sir George Ogilvy of Barras, he had :—
   (i) *Robert*, served heir to his father 2 June 1666.[12] By disposition dated 18 September 1669 he sold Caterline to his cousin Simon Arbuthnott.[13]
   (ii) *Alexander*, described as Dr. Alexander in his mother's testament, recorded 16 May 1690.[14] He seems to have been in practice in Dundee.
   (iii) *David*.[15]
   (iv) *Jean*, married to George Rait in Kinghorne.[16]

ii. *Alexander*. He continued to possess the house and lands of Pitcarles, and is described as 'a very honest, discreet, and frugal gentleman, but without heirs-male to succeed to his fortune, which he has by his honest industry much increased.'[17] He married, 1653, Margaret Haliburton,[18] and died 1693,[19] having had issue :—
   (i) *Alexander*, born 1662 — presumably died young.[20]
   (ii) *Katharine*, born 1654, married, 1678, to James Thomson of Arduthie.[21]
   (iii) *Jean*, born 1655.[22]
   (iv) *Margaret*, born 1657, married, 1683, to David Guthrie of Kair and Castletown, with issue, and died 1711.[23]

---

[1] *Continuation.* [2] *Edin. Com.* [3] *St. Andrews Com.*, 20 April 1615. [4] *Register of Deeds*, vol. 309, 9 June 1621, *Licet.* [5] *Ibid.*, vol. 240. [6] Aberdeen Sasines. [7] *Ibid.*, vol. 250, 8 June 1616. [8] Retours. [9] *Invy.* [10] Kincardine Sasines. [11] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [12] Retours. [13] *Invy.* [14] *St. Andrews Com.* [15] *Ibid.* [16] *Invy.* [17] *Continuation.* [18] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [19] *Ibid.* [20] *Ibid.* [21] *Ibid.* [22] *Ibid.* [23] *Ibid.*

iii. *John*, born 1633.[1]
iv. *Mary*, married 1642, to Robert Arbuthnott of Little Fiddes, with issue.[2]
v. *Susanna*.[3]
vi. *Helen*, born 1634, married, first, to Captain James Haliburton, with issue; and, secondly, to George Kinnaird of Couston.[4]

4. *Mr. Robert*. 'After he had attained the degree of Master of Arts he travelled into France, where for divers years he followed his studies diligently with great proficiency therein, and after his return to Scotland was presented by his father to the parsonage of Arbuthnott and served the cure there the residue of his life, which was celebat and chast, and resided constantlie with his brother in Pitcarles (there being no manse builded then at the church for the incumbent) to whom he legated all his goods when he died.'[5]
5. *Jean* or *Joan*, married to James Clephane of Hilcairney, younger son of George Clephane of Carslogie (contract dated 7 February 1557).[6] A charter of part of Hilcairney was confirmed to them 4 May 1558.[7]
6. *Agnes*, married to Alexander Straiton, eldest son of George Straiton of that Ilk, from whom they received a charter of certain lands in the barony of Laurieston, dated 21 April 1553.[8] She died 15 November 1587,[9] leaving issue.
7. *Christian*, married to George Symmer, eldest son of George Symmer of Balzeordie, from whom they obtained a charter of the lands of Braco, in the parish of Menmuir, dated 24 November 1556. She died prior to 30 April 1583,[10] leaving issue.
8. *Isobel*, married to Alexander Strachan of Brigton. She died prior to 4 March 1587.[11]

It is stated that there were two other daughters of this marriage, one of whom died young, while the other married another member of the family of Clephane.[12]

By his third wife, Helen Clephane, who, prior to 6 February 1580,[13] married, secondly, Alexander Campbell,

[1] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *P. C. Reg.*, xii. 97. [4] Arbuthnott Parish Register; *Invy.* [5] *Continuation.* [6] *Invy.* [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] *Invy.* [9] *Edin. Com.* [10] *History of Carnegies*, 458. [11] *Edin. Com.* [12] *Continuation.* [13] *Invy.*

Bishop of Brechin (from 1566-1606), Robert Arbuthnott had four sons and four daughters, viz.:—

9. *David* of Findowrie in Angus,[1] which estate he received from his father along with certain lands in Fife.[2] He married, first, Elizabeth Rait, daughter of Rait of Halgreen, who died in December 1595.[3] He married, secondly, a daughter of Stuart of Inchbreck.[4] He died in 1602.[5] By his first wife he had:—

(1) *Robert*, his heir.
(2) *Margaret.*
(3) *Christian.*
(4) *Elizabeth.*
(5) *Elspeth* or *Isobel*, married to Sir James Young of Easter Seaton, son of Sir Peter Young, Preceptor and Master Elimosinar to King James VI. Their son and heir Peter sold Easter Seaton in 1670, and purchased Auldbar.

By his second wife he had two children, both of whom died without issue, viz.:—

(6) *David*, prosecuted for carrying firearms 1615.[6]
(7) A daughter.

He was succeeded[7] by his son

Robert, who married, in 1616, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Grahame of Claverhouse, and relict of George Symmer of Balzeordie.[8] He acquired the estate of Caldhame near Findowrie in 1631 from James Livingston of Caldhame. He lived to a great age, and died prior to 17 May 1661,[9] having had issue:—

i. *Robert*, his heir. He married Elizabeth Rait, daughter of William Rait of Halgreen, who on 9 November 1641[10] is designed his betrothed wife. They had a large family, at least six sons and six daughters, most of whom seem to have died young. Those who may have reached maturity are:—

(i) *Alexander*, born 1658,[11] described, 23 August 1673,[12] as eldest lawful son, and on 3 March 1685 as only lawful son of Robert Arbuthnott of Findowrie.[13] He married (contract dated 23 March 1679)[14] Margaret Lindsay, eldest daughter of Sir Alexander Lindsay of Evelick, and predeceased his father in 1688, having had issue:—

a. *Robert*, born 1680, died in infancy.
b. *Alexander*, *infra.*
c. *Elizabeth*, born 1684, and died at the age of eighteen.[15]

---

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 5 March 1587-88. [2] *Continuation.* [3] *Edin. Com.* [4] *Continuation.* [5] Test. in *Edin. Com.* [6] *P. C. Reg.*, xi. 318. [7] Retours. [8] *History of Carnegies*, 459. [9] Retours. [10] Forfar Sasines. [11] Brechin Parish Register. [12] Forfar Sasines. [13] *Ibid.* [14] *Invy.* [15] Jervise, *Epitaphs*, i. 159.

After his death his relict married, secondly, James Pearson of Balmadies, and died 1714.[1]

In Robert's testament dative which was not confirmed till 3 August 1745,[2] he is said to have died in 1693. He was succeeded by his grandson.

(a) *Alexander*, born 1685. On 30 July 1693 he was served heir to his grandfather in Findowrie and other lands.[3] He married Margaret Ochterlony, and died 22 April 1745,[4] having no male issue, but at least five daughters, including

α. *Margaret*, married to James Carnegie eldest son of Alexander Carnegie of Balnamoon;[5] their marriage-contract is dated 30 April 1734. She succeeded her father in Findowrie and his other lands, and along with her husband assumed the additional name of Arbuthnott. She died 25 April 1776, leaving issue.

β. *Jean*, married as his second wife to John Arbuthnott of Fordoun, afterwards sixth VISCOUNT OF ARBUTHNOTT. In their marriage-contract, dated 4 July 1749, she is designed 'third lawful daughter of Alexander Arbuthnott of Findowrie.[6] She died 8 March 1786, leaving issue.

(ii) *John*, born 1660, dead prior to 3 March 1685.
(iii) *Marjorie*, born 1642, married to Francis Farquharson of Finzean prior to 28 October 1671.[7]
(iv) *Margaret*, born 1643.
(v) *Magdalen*, born 1645.
(vi) *Elizabeth*, born 1650.
(vii) *Isobel*, born 1654.
(viii) *Marie*, born 1655.[8]

ii. *David*, born 1626.[9]

iii. *Alexander*, born 1629, infeft on 8 September 1655 in an annualrent out of the lands of Arbeikie granted by James Arbuthnott of Arbeikie and Robert Arbuthnott his eldest son, and discharged 18 June 1654 in favour of James Mudie then of Arbeikie.[10] He had a son (1) *George*, whose general service as heir to his father is recorded 2 May 1663, and who must have died prior to 26 April 1664, when another general service to his father was expede by his uncle Robert Arbuthnott, fiar of Findowrie.[11]

iv. *Margaret*, designed, 31 December 1642, as promised spouse of James Ogilvy of Balfour.[12]

---

ervise, *Epitaphs*, i. 159. [2] *Brechin Com.* [3] Retours. [4] *Scots Mag.* tory of Carnegies, 432. [6] *Invy.* [7] Aberdeen Sasines. [8] Brechin h Register. [9] *Ibid.* [10] Forfar Sasines. [11] Retours. [12] Forfar Sasines.

10. *James*, generally described as in Garriotsmyre, a holding on the Arbuthnott estate. Sasine of the lands of Rosehill and Boghole appears to have been taken prior to 1580, in favour of Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk, and Helen Clephane, his wife, in liferent, and James Arbuthnott, their son, in fee.[1] On 31 July 1602 he was served tutor-at-law to the children of his deceased brother, David Arbuthnott of Findownie.[2] He died in November 1608, apparently without issue, survived by his wife Catherine Stewart. His testament is recorded 24 November 1618.[3]

11. *George*. Sasine of the lands of Halwestown appears to have been taken prior to 1580, in favour of Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk, and Helen Clephane, his wife, in liferent, and George Arbuthnott, their son, in fee.[4] He was alive in 1598, when he witnessed a charter by James Mortimer of Craigievar.[5]

12. *William*. Nominated along with all his elder brothers in the Arbuthnott entail of 5 March 1587-88.[6] He acquired by charter, dated 20 May 1616,[7] 'the estate of Blackstoun in Angus, which his posterity enjoyed for many years, and lived honestly thereupon, until of late a wretched prodigal wasted his patrimony, and sold that piece of heritage to Ogilvy of Balfour.'[8] He appears to have been succeeded by his son:—

1. *Alexander*, who was on the Committee of War for Angus in 1646, and was alive in 1665.[9]
   He was succeeded by his only son:—
   (1) *James*, who married Margaret Rattray, eldest daughter of Mr. James Rattray, minister at Alyth.[10] He sold Blackstoun to John Ogilvy, younger of Balfour, who was infeft therein on 22 May 1672.[11]

13. *Elizabeth*, married to James Mortimer of Craigievar, son and apparent heir of John Mortimer of Craigievar (contract dated 15 October 1577).[12]

14. *Katherine*, married to James Ogilvy of Balfour about

[1] *Invy.* [2] Retours. [3] *St. Andrews Com.* [4] *Invy.* [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 6 May 1600. [6] *Ibid.*, at date. [7] MS. vol. of Cupar Writs in Adv. Bib. [8] *Continuation.* [9] *Acta Parl. Scot.* [10] Forfar Sasines, February 2, 1665. [11] *Ibid.*, May 28, 1672. [12] *Register of Deeds*, vol. 307.

1579,[1] with issue. She was still alive on 4 October 1602, when they were infeft in the half lands of Blackstoun.[2]

15. A daughter, name unknown, married to Lindsay of Barnyards.[3]
16. A daughter, name unknown, said to have been married to Ogilvie of Balnaboth.[4] Perhaps the *Margaret* Arbuthnott who married David Ogilvie of Persie.[5]

Andrew Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott, the eldest son, had charters of the barony of Arbuthnott and many other lands in the county of Kincardine, wherein he is designed son and heir-apparent of Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk, 26 June 1553; of the lands of Futhes, etc., in the same county, to himself and Elizabeth Carnegie, his wife, 24 September 1553[6]—all these lands being apparently settled by his father under reservation of his own liferent, in terms of marriage-contract between him and Elizabeth Carnegie, dated 7 April 1553.[7] He also acquired for 4500 merks the lands of Magdalene Chapel or Chapelton, in the parish of Brechin and county of Forfar, from George Willock in 1593, and had a Crown charter thereof, dated 30 April 1594,[8] confirmed 25 February 1594-95, in favour of himself, in liferent, and Patrick, his younger son and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing James, his son, portioner of Arrat, and the heirs-male of his body, in fee. On 20 March 1597 he obtained a charter with a similar destination of the lands of Nether Pitforthies, in the same county, which he had acquired from Alexander Cockburn.[9] On 26 June 1600 he had a charter of the ecclesiastical lands and fishing of Inverbervie,[10] to himself and Margaret Hoppringil, his wife, in liferent, and Robert Arbuthnott, his eldest son, in fee. He died at Arbuthnott 16 March 1606. His testament was confirmed 19 November 1606.[11]

Andrew Arbuthnott, married, first (contract dated 7 August 1553),[12] Elizabeth Carnegie, daughter of Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird, who brought him a tocher of £900 Scots, along with sufficient corn, cattle, oxen, and other

[1] *Invy.* [2] MS. vol. of Cupar Writs in Adv. Bib. [3] *Continuation.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Invy.* [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Edin. Com.* [12] *History of Carnegies*, 40.

necessaries to plenish one-half of the lands of Pitcarles which had been made over to the young couple for their home,[1] his father Robert providing the remainder. She died 28 October 1563. Andrew Arbuthnott married, secondly, Margaret Hoppringil. By her testament, dated Banff, 24 November 1575,[2] she bequeathed her whole goods and gear to her husband; but she was alive on 26 June 1600.[3]

By his first wife he had issue:—

1. ROBERT, his heir.
2. *George*, confirmed as one of his mother's executors, but apparently dead without male issue prior to 21 June 1582, when there was a settlement of the estates on his brother's marriage.
3. *James*, portioner of Arrat. He is first mentioned in 1563 in his mother's testament of which he was one of the executors, and is one of the heirs called to the succession in the Arbuthnott entail of 5 March 1587-88.[5] He married Margaret Livingstone, daughter of John Livingstone of Dunipace (marriage-contract dated 24 November 1590), who survived him, and married, secondly, David Carnegie of Balmachie.[6] Part of the lands of Arrat and Lichtounhill, in the Lordship of Brechin, were bought for him from John Erskine of Dun, who on 28 October 1591 granted a discharge of the sum of 15,500 merks as the price thereof, paid to him by Andrew Arbuthnott of that Ilk, and James Arbuthnott, his second son.[7] The remaining portion was acquired in 1611 by Sir Robert Arbuthnott for the sum of 21,000 merks from William Arrat of that Ilk, and George, his son.[8] He was drowned in 1606 while crossing the North Esk, which was then in flood.[9] In addition to a natural son, Robert Arbuthnott, who on 10 August 1607 is witness to a sasine in favour of the Laird of Arbuthnott,[10] he left issue:—

(1) ROBERT who succeeded his father in Arrat, and afterwards his uncle in Arbuthnott.

(2) *James*, who appears to have received the sum of 20,000 merks

[1] M.-C. *supra*. [2] *Invy*. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Edin. Com. Decreets*, ii. ff. 88*a*, 100*b*. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] *Register of Deeds*, 26 July 1621. [7] *Invy*. [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Continuation*. [10] *Invy*.

as his patrimony,[1] is described in May 1620,[2] as of Cairnibeg, and thereafter as of Dulladies, in which estate he was infeft along with his wife Elizabeth Blair, 16 July 1626.[3] On the death of his brother in 1633, he became tutor to the young laird, and is frequently designed as tutor of Arbuthnott. He acquired the lands of Arbeikie near Arbroath, and was infeft therein on 3 March 1644.[4] He was alive on 8 September 1653, shortly after which date Arbeikie appears to have been sold to James Mudie.

He married Elizabeth Blair, daughter of Alexander Blair of Balthayock, and by her had issue:—

i. *Robert*, born 1624, sometimes designed Captain Robert. In 1649 he was on the Committee of War for Angus.[5] He married Anna Douglas, relict of Mr. James Sibbald. After the sale of Arbeikie he seems to have lived at Kirkside of Fordoun. He died October 1674,[6] survived by his widow and two daughters:—

(i) *Elizabeth* or *Elspeth*, who was served heir to him 27 February 1690,[7] and married, in 1700,[8] to Mr. James Douglas, minister of Aboyne and afterwards of Arbuthnott.

(ii) *Catharine*, married 1690, to Mr. Francis Melville, minister of Arbuthnott.[9]

ii. *Thomas*, born 1635.

iii. *James*, born 1639.

iv. *Marjorie*, born 1637.

v. *Elizabeth*, married to John Garden, eldest son of David Garden of Lawton, by whom she is said to have had four sons and twenty daughters.[10] She was infeft in Lawton before her marriage in security of her provisions, 24 February 1643.[11]

4. *Patrick* of Magdalene Chapel or Chapelton and Nether Pitforthies, which his father had purchased for him. He married a daughter of Rait of Hallgreen,[12] and died, apparently without issue, prior to 5 May 1603.[13]

5. *Helen*, confirmed as one of her mother's executors in 1565.[14] She married Alexander Fraser, son and heir of Thomas Fraser of Durris (contract dated 2 August 1577), with issue.[15]

Sir Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott. In pursuance of a family arrangement he received from his grandfather the lands of Whitefield, in the barony of Arbuthnott on 21 January 1575.[16] He married Lady Mary Keith, sister of George, fourth Earl Marischal, with whom he

[1] *Invy.* [2] *Register of Deeds*, vol. 309. [3] Kincardine Sasines. [4] Forfar Sasines. [5] *Acta Parl. Scot.* [6] *St. Andrews Com.* [7] Retours. [8] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [9] *Ibid.* [10] *History of Carnegies*, viii. [11] Forfar Sasines. [12] *Continuation.* [13] *Invy.* [14] Decreets *supra.* [15] *Invy.* [16] *Ibid.*

received a tocher of 5000 merks.[1] Their marriage-contract is dated 21 June 1582. In connection with this marriage the Arbuthnott estates were settled upon him under certain reservations, including his father's liferent. He obtained Crown charters of the barony of Arbuthnott to himself and his wife, Mary Keith in liferent, and in fee to the heirs-male of their marriage, whom failing the heirs-male mentioned in the previous charters of the barony of Arbuthnott, dated 25 December 1582, of the same barony to practically the same series of heirs, and changing the manner of holding from ward to blench, dated 5 March 1587-88, and of the same barony and other subjects to himself and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing his heirs-male whomsoever bearing the name and arms of Arbuthnott, dated 16 November 1591.[2] He was served heir-male and of tailzie to his father on 30 July 1606.[3] He received Crown charters of the lands and barony of Cairntoun or Fordoun to himself and his wife in liferent, and the same series of heirs in fee, dated 4 March 1608, and of the lands of Cowlie and Brownsyde, 7 January 1613-14. Having no children by his wife, Sir Robert Arbuthnott on 29 December 1615 obtained on his own resignation a Crown charter, dated 9 January 1616, in favour of Robert Arbuthnott of Arrat, his brother's son, erecting the whole subjects therein contained into one free barony to be known as the barony of Arbuthnott.[4] Dame Mary Keith died on 11 March 1619-20. Her testament is recorded 16 April 1621.[5] Sir Robert Arbuthnott is said to have been educated in France, and to have been a man of great talents as well as sincere piety.[6] He was in considerable favour with King James VI., who, on one occasion, wrote imploring him to attend a meeting of the General Assembly, 'knowing that your presence there may do much good.'[7] He received the honour of knighthood, apparently in the year 1609, when he is first styled in the family evidents Sir Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk, Knight. In 1621 he sat in Parliament for Kincardineshire. On May 5, 1629, he granted to his nephew and heir for a rent of 5000 merks a tack of the whole Arbuthnott estates, of

[1] *Invy.* [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, at dates. [3] Retours. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *St. Andrews Com.* [6] *Continuation.* [7] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ed. 1742, App., p. 92.

which he had retained the liferent. He died September 1631, respected and regretted by all who knew him. 'There was an excellent epitaph,' says the Reverend Alexander Arbuthnott, 'made on him by Sir George Keith, one of his familiars, which because it points and describes the qualities and complexion of the man to the life, I judged fit here to subjoin :—

"Long since I vowed if I survived
Thy dying, to bewail thee;
Now thou art gone and I'm so grieved,
I fear my muses fail me."'[1]

The same authority says, 'I was certainly informed by some of his friends then present, that a while before his expiring, there came a little bird to the chamber window where he lay on his death-bed, and sang there with such a melodious and unheard of voice as ravished the ears of all in the room, and struck them into a kind of admiration and consternation of spirit, and continued in this delightful harmony till he breathed his last, and immediately away it flew and was never seen nor heard of afterwards. What this meant I will not take upon me to divine, only I may conjecture that it was a prognostication and preludium of his future joy immediately to follow.'[2]

He was succeeded by his nephew.

Sir Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott, eldest son of James Arbuthnott of Arrat, to whom he was served heir on July 1601.[3] Through his uncle's care he had received a liberal education, not only at home, but also abroad, for in 1611 a licence under the signet was granted to Robert Arbuthnott of Arrat to repair to France and other foreign countries, and there remain for five years 'for the better traneing up of himself in all suche good and verteous exercise as becometh one of his qualitie,' on condition always that during his absence he behave himself loyally and do nothing prejudicial to the true religion.[4] It appears that he received the honour of knighthood between 12 July 1616 and 12 January 1617 (possibly in London, where he purchased a coach for 754 merks).[5] For many years he was treated by his uncle as his successor,

[1] *Continuation.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] Retours. [4] *Privy Council Register*, ix. 237. [5] *Invy.*

and associated with him in the administration of the family affairs. He married, first, Lady Margaret Keith, daughter of George, fifth Earl Marischal (marriage-contract dated 23 December 1615 [1]), who died soon thereafter, without issue; and secondly, Margaret Fraser, daughter of Simon, Lord Lovat (marriage-contract dated at Aberdeen, 29 April 1617).[2] The Reverend Alexander Arbuthnott concludes a flattering account of Sir Robert by saying, 'In a word, he put such a lustre upon his family by his splendid virtues and worthy actions that all about him courted his favour and friendship, and he became to be as singly esteemed as most of his rank and quality, and certainly if God had not removed him to a better life by untimely death in the midst of his days, he had done great things for his family, for being much subject to gout and stone the last of these diseases cut his days.' His widow married, as her second husband, Haldane of Gleneagles, 'whose family had fallen into great decay,' and who, on behalf of his wife, took certain proceedings against her son, on which the Reverend Alexander Arbuthnott severely animadverts.[3] However, 'by the moyen and activity of his noble friends and favour of the judges,' the young laird obtained a decree in his favour dated 22 March 1636.[4]

Sir Robert died 15 March 1633, having had issue by his second wife:—

1. ROBERT, his heir.
2. *Andrew*, of Fiddes. He had a charter from John Udny of that Ilk, of the lands of Torlairtoun in Aberdeenshire, dated 2 December 1642, confirmed 1 March 1650.[5] He purchased the estate of Fiddes from his cousin, Robert Arbuthnott, and was infeft therein on 18 August 1651.[6] He married Helen Lindsay, daughter of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, and relict of Melville of Baldovie, and 'died in the flower of his age of that disease his father died and in likelihood had propagated to him.'[7] He is said to have had many children,[8] of whom:—

   (1) *Robert*, born 1651, is said to have disappeared in his father's lifetime.[9]

[1] *Invy.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Continuation.* [4] *Invy.* [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] Kincardine Sasines. [7] *Continuation.* [8] *Ibid.*; Kinneff Parish Register. [9] *Invy.*

(2) John, born 1652, succeeded his father prior to 1674, though he was not served heir or infeft in Fiddes till 1700,[1] when he appears to have completed his title to the estate merely for the purpose of disposing of it to James Thomson of Arduthie. He was contracted to marry Jean Ogilvy, Lady Brotherstone, and made certain provisions for her, which he formally revoked in 1676,[2] in respect that notwithstanding this purpose of marriage had been mutually relinquished, she out of malice or at the instigation of her friends retained the contract uncancelled. He married, with issue, Helen Bruce, daughter of Major George Bruce, son of the deceased Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmannan. By marriage-contract dated 10 March 1676 she was entitled to certain liferent provisions out of Fiddes, in which she was infeft, 10 March 1687.[3]

(3) *Alexander*, born 1653.

(4) *Andrew*, born 1657.

(5) *Jean*, born 1655.

(6) *Helen*, born 1657, married, first, to Robert Burnett of Cowtown (contract dated 7 June 1682),[4] with issue; and secondly, to John Sandilands.[5]

3. *Alexander*, killed at the battle of Dunbar, 3 September 1650.[6]

4. *Simon* of Caterline, married Magdalen Melville, daughter of Andrew Melville of Pitdovie, and niece of John Lindsay of Edzell (marriage-contract dated 28 August 1660).[7] He acquired Caterline from his cousin, Robert Arbuthnott, in 1669.[8] He had at least three sons:—

(1) John, the eldest son, married Magdalen Garden, daughter of John Garden of Lawton. In their marriage-contract, dated 26 February and 6 March 1684,[9] to which he was a party, Simon Arbuthnott makes over to the young couple his estate of Caterline and the whole plenishing thereon, under reservation of a certain annual income out of the same. 'But in case it shall please God so to bless them with his grace that they may all live together in one family, and the said Simon Arbuthnott get no just cause of offence from his said son and his promised spouse, but that (to the joy and comfort of all their relations and friends) they live in peace, unity, and concord together,' then and in that case the said Simon renounces all right to the said reservation, and thereby accepts of 'an honest and decent entertainment in the house with the said John Arbuthnott and his said promised spouse, suitable and according to his quality and their estate, together with forty pounds Scots money yearly to keep his purse.' John Arbuthnott died in or about 1733, leaving issue:—

i. *John*, in whose favour his father executed a disposi-

[1] Kincardine Sasines. [2] *Invy.* [3] Kincardine Sasines. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Burnet* [B]ook, 113. [6] *Continuation.* [7] *Invy.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Ibid.*

tion of the lands of Caterline, dated 6 April 1733.[1] He was a shipmaster in Montrose, and died prior to 30 July 1737, leaving a natural daughter, Margaret, mentioned in her aunt's testament.

ii. *Alexander*, who on July 1737,[2] was resident at Fort William, Bengal, and expede a general service to his brother John, on 14 September 1738.[3] He died prior to March 1744.

iii. *James*, who on 18 July 1745, is described as lawful son and heir-apparent of the deceased John Arbuthnott of Caterline.[4] He died January 1752.

iv. *George*, who had 4000 merks provided for him by his father in the disposition of Caterline above mentioned.[5]

v. *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried, and is described in her testament, recorded 17 October 1773,[6] as 'of Balwyllo.' She acquired right to Caterline and entailed it upon her brother James and his issue, whom failing, Andrew Arbuthnott, son of the deceased Robert Arbuthnott, merchant in Dundee, and his issue, whom failing, John, Viscount of Arbuthnott, etc. Under this entail (recorded 6 June 1745)[7] John, fifth Viscount of Arbuthnott, succeeded to Caterline in 1752.[8]

(2) *James*, a shipmaster in Leith, who married Helen Arnot, and was drowned at sea.[9]

(3) *Robert*, merchant in Dundee; issue a son *Andrew*, who died *s. p.*

5. *Jean*, married, first, prior to 23 November 1633,[10] to Alexander Burnett, eldest son of Sir Thomas Burnett, first Baronet of Leys, who predeceased her in 1648,[11] leaving issue; secondly, in 1651, to Patrick Gordon of Glenbucket, by whom she had Adâm and John; and thirdly, to Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie.[12]

6. *Margaret*, married, prior to 25 June 1640, to Sir Alexander Carnegie of Pittarrow, fourth son of the first Earl of Southesk,[13] with issue.

7. *Janet*, married, prior to 15 December 1646, to William Rait of Halgreen,[14] with issue.

Sir Robert had also a natural son, *Robert* Arbuthnott, to whom he left a legacy of 1000 merks.[15]

I. ROBERT ARBUTHNOTT of Arbuthnott, succeeded his father in 1633 while still under age, so that his affairs were

[1] *Invy.* [2] Session Papers, 1739. [3] Retours. [4] Sasines. [5] *Invy.* [6] *St. Andrews Com.* [7] Register of Tailzies. [8] Retours. [9] Session Papers, 1720. [10] *Invy.* [11] *Burnett Book*, 59-60. [12] *Invy.* [13] *History of Carnegies*, 243. [14] Kincardine Sasines. [15] *Invy.*

for some time administered by his uncle James Arbuthnott of Dulladies, who along with Robert Arbuthnott of Findowrie and James Burnett of Craigmyle had been appointed tutors by his father's will. He cannot have been more than twenty-three years of age when, by patent dated at Holyroodhouse 17 November 1641, he was created VISCOUNT OF ARBUTHNOTT and LORD OF BERVIE with remainder to his heirs-male. The diploma constitutes him and his heirs-male *Vicecomites de Arbuthnott et dominos de Bervie.*[1] But *Inverbervie*, another, and at the time more usual, name of the burgh, seems to have been continuously employed in preference to the other form. He took considerable interest in public affairs, was a ruling elder in the General Assembly of 1641, frequently sat in Parliament, where he disputed for precedence with the Viscount of Dudhope, and along with his neighbour the Earl Marischal seems to have had his lands badly harried by persons hostile to what is officially termed 'the good cause.'[2] He associated himself with the Marquess of Argyll in opposing the scheme known as 'The Engagement,' whereby the Duke of Hamilton proposed to rescue King Charles I. from the English Parliament.[3] He was made a Privy Councillor in 1649,[4] and died 10 October 1655. His death was regarded as a great blow by his political friends, one of whom, the Laird of Brodie, writes in his diary 16 October 1655: 'I heard of the death of the Lord Arbuthnott, and desird to be unfeignedly humbled under the loss. He was the shadow to honest people in thes places, and shall we not look on it as a public strok or a marke of God's anger.'[5] Lord Arbuthnott married first, prior to 1639, Lady Marjory Carnegie, daughter of David, first Earl of Southesk, and relict of William Halyburton of Pitcur. She died 22 December 1651;[6] and he married, secondly, 30 June 1653,[7] his cousin Katharine Fraser, daughter of Hugh, eighth Lord Lovat, and relict of Sir John Sinclair of Dunbeath (contract dated 26 June 1653),[8] who survived him, and is said to have taken for her third husband Andrew, third Lord Fraser, and to have died 18 October 1663.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, Lib. clviii. No. 28. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. 1, 434. [3] Guthrie's *Memoirs*. [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. 2, 364. [5] Brodie's *Diary*, 163. [6] *Carnegie Book*, 133. [7] *Invy.* [8] *Ibid.*

By his first wife he had:—

1. Robert, second Viscount of Arbuthnott.
2. *Margaret*, married to Sir John Forbes of Monymusk (contract dated 22 April 1659).[1]

By his second wife he had:—

3. *Alexander*, generally known as Alexander Arbuthnott of Knox. He was born in 1654, and married, first, apparently without issue, Margaret Barclay, daughter of Colonel Harrie Barclay of Knox (contract dated 22 February 1671).[2] They had a charter under the Great Seal, dated 22 December 1671, of the lands of Over and Nether Knoxes of Benholm. He married, secondly, Jean Scott, daughter of Patrick Scott of Rossie. He was concerned in certain very acrimonious family disputes, notably with reference to the guardianship of the fourth Viscount.[3] He sat in Parliament for Kincardineshire from 1689 to 1702. He died 1705,[4] and was buried at Benholm, having had issue:—

(1) *Alexander* his heir.
(2) *Robert*, married Elizabeth Malloch, daughter of Robert Malloch, merchant in Edinburgh, and sister of Alexander Malloch of Multrieshill (contract dated 22 February 1712),[5] after his death married, secondly, to Kenneth Gordon of Cluny, with issue.[6] Robert Arbuthnott died March 1714 leaving an only son:—

Robert. He settled at Deptford, and in 1750 married his cousin Mary Arbuthnott, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Arbuthnott, by whom he had an only child Elizabeth, who died 27 July 1753. He died 25 February 1752,[7] survived by his widow, who died 25 March 1754, and leaving by his will legacies to his brother and sister Robert and Margaret Gordon, and to his cousins Archibald Arbuthnott, son of his uncle Alexander Arbuthnott and Jean Arbuthnott, his sister.[8]

(3) *James*, born 1693, died young.[9]
(4) *Jean*, married to Samuel Straton, physician in Montrose, with issue.
(5) *Catharine*, married (contract 3 June 1703) to Charles Stirling of Kippendavie, by whom she had issue, Patrick and James.[10]
(6) *Margaret*, born 1687, married to James Napier, postmaster of Montrose, with issue.[11]

---

[1] *Invy.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Sutherland Book*, i. 300. [4] Montrose Parish Register. [5] *Edin. Com.* [6] *Sutherland Book*, i. 511. [7] Campbell Collection of Session Papers, vol. ii. [8] Session Papers, 1755. [9] Benholm Parish Register. [10] *Stirlings of Keir*, 106. [11] Benholm Parish Register; *Laing Charters*, 2951.

(7) *Janet*, born 1689, died unmarried.[1]
(8) *Elizabeth*, born 1690, died unmarried.[2]
(9) *Isabel*, born 1696.[3]

(1) *Alexander Arbuthnott* of Knox, a merchant in Edinburgh married, 1703, Janet Rennald, daughter of John Rennald of Larnie, was appointed one of the commissioners of customs in 1742, and died 7 October 1764,[4] having had issue:—

i. *Robert* of Kirkbraehead, born 1708, married Elizabeth Riddel, daughter of John Riddel of Grange. He died 1 February 1773,[5] leaving issue:—

(i) *Alexander*, served heir to his father May 1773.[6]
(ii) *John*.
(iii) *Robert*, lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-first foot. He died 10 July 1796, leaving by his wife Cordelia Murray, (*a*) Admiral Sir Alexander Dundas Young Arbuthnott, born 1789, married, 1827, Catherine Maria Eustace, and died 1871, leaving issue—Josette Eliza Jane, married to Major Frederick Wollaston; and (*b*) Josette, married, first, to Captain Hughes, and, secondly, to General Sir De Lacy Evans, G.C.B., M.P.
(iv) Helen, married to Hugh James Paterson Rollo of Bannockburn, 11 December 1777, and died 5 February 1838.[7]

ii. *Archibald*, merchant in Edinburgh, died 9 March 1771,[8] having had issue by his wife Margaret Lee:—

(i) *Evander*.
(ii) *Archibald*, a Turkey merchant in London, died June 8, 1783.
(iii) *Romeo*, a stockbroker in London, died 18 December 1783,[9] having had issue by his wife Christian Ramsay, three sons, James, Thomas, and Harry, and four daughters, Jean, Margaret, said to have married Thomas Leigh Whittier,[10] Ann and Christian.
(iv) *Janet*, married to James Lee.[11]

iii. *Patrick*, born 1710.
iv. *Jean*, married to William Galloway.[12]
v. *Margaret*, born 1706, died young.[13]

4. *Anna*, married to William Forbes, son and heir of Robert Forbes of Ludquhairn (contract dated 7 February 1682).[14]

II. Robert, second Viscount of Arbuthnott. As Robert, Master of Arbuthnott, he was one of the witnesses to his father's marriage-contract with Lady Sinclair on

[1] *Laing Charters*, 2951. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Scots Mag.*; *Edin. Com.* [5] *Scots Mag.* [6] Retours. [7] *Scots Mag.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Gentleman's Mag.* [10] Family Tree, *penes* Miss Scott of Brotherton. [11] *Ibid.* [12] *Ibid.* [13] Montrose Parish Register. [14] *Invy.*

26 June 1653.[1] He was also one of the witnesses in whose presence the Reverend James Grainger, on 8 October 1660, handed over to the Earl Marischal the Honours of Scotland which had been buried in the church of Kinneff. He married, first, Lady Elizabeth Keith, daughter of William, Earl Marischal (contract dated 25 March 1658), and by her, who died February 1664,[2] had, along with two daughters who died in infancy,[3]

1. ROBERT, his heir.
2. *Margaret*, married in 1677 to Sir Thomas Burnett, third Bart. of Leys, by whom she had twenty-one children. Sir Thomas died in 1714 survived by his widow, who died in 1744 at the age of eighty-two.[4]

Lord Arbuthnott married, secondly, Katharine Gordon, daughter of Robert Gordon of Straloch (contract dated 30 July 1667),[5] and died 15 June 1682, having had issue by her, who afterwards married Sir David Carnegie, second Bart. of Pittarrow, with whom her relations appear to have been somewhat peculiar.[6]

3. *John* of Fordoun who acquired that estate from his brother the third Viscount. He married Margaret Falconer, eldest daughter of Sir James Falconer of Phesdo, one of the Senators of the College of Justice (contract dated 30 May 1695).[7] On 6 June 1716, he was appointed Sheriff Principal of the county of Kincardine[8] in succession to George, tenth Earl Marischal, who had been forfeited in consequence of his having joined in the rising of 1715. He was buried at Arbuthnott 10 January 1737, having had issue by his wife, who died in 1760:—
   (1) *James*, merchant in Edinburgh, died unmarried August 1727.[9]
   (2) JOHN, of whom hereafter as sixth Viscount of Arbuthnott.
   (3) *Thomas*, who under the designation of Thomas Arbuthnott of Arbuthnottshaugh, Esquire, Doctor of Physic in Montrose, matriculated his arms in the Lyon Office. He acquired the estate of Balglassie, and changed its name to Arbuthnottshaugh. He married Margaret Forbes, daughter of Forbes of Thornton, and died 1767, having had issue:—
      i. *John*, born 1739.
      ii. *Thomas*, born 1741.

---

[1] *Invy.* [2] Row's *Diary.* [3] *Continuation.* [4] *Burnett Book*, 78 *et seq.* [5] *Invy.* [6] *Carnegie Book*, 254. [7] *Invy.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Edin. Com.*

iii. *Alexander George*, described in 1767 as his 'second son.'
iv. *Margaret*, married to William Ross, merchant in Montrose.
v. *Jean*, married to Alexander Gordon of Glendaveney.
vi. *Elizabeth*, married to William Forbes, merchant in Aberdeen, and along with her sisters served heir of provision to her brother Alexander George 4 August 1774.[1]

(4) *Elizabeth*.
(5) *Margaret*.
(6) *Jean*.
(7) *Ann*.[2]
(8) *Mary*, married to John Douglas of Tilwhilly, with issue.
(9) *Catherine*, married to James Moir of Invernettie, died without issue prior to 4 April 1775.[3]

4. *Alexander*, married Jean Maitland, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Maitland of Pitrichie, who succeeded her brother in that estate in 1704, when her husband assumed the name and arms of Maitland of Pitrichie in place of those of Arbuthnott. He became a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1697, was provost of Bervie and member of Parliament for that burgh 1702-4. He was appointed a Baron of Exchequer at the Union in 1707, and died in June 1721, survived by his wife, who died 22 October 1746. His testament is recorded 22 May 1754.[4] He had with other issue:—

(1) *Charles*, a member of the Faculty of Advocates, Sheriff of the county of Edinburgh 1747, M.P. for the Aberdeen Burghs 1748, died unmarried 10 February 1751.[5]
(2) *Katherine*, (3) *Mary Ann*, and (4) *Margaret*, who all died unmarried.

5. *Thomas*, a merchant in Edinburgh. He died 23 November 1745,[6] having had issue by his wife, Elizabeth Falconer, second daughter of Sir James Falconer of Phesdo, one of the Senators of the College of Justice:[7]—

(1) *James*, who bought the estate of Finnart,[8] was cognosced insane, and died without issue in 1747.[9]
(2) *Robert*, at one time an officer in General Halket's regiment in the service of the States General, but in his testament designed as Captain Robert Arbuthnott of Lord John Murray's Highland Regiment. He succeeded his brother in his heritable estate, and died abroad prior to 4 February 1762, when his testament is recorded.[10] He left a universal

---

[1] Retours. [2] *Scottish Notes and Queries*, quoting inscriptions on tomb. [3] *Aberdeen Com.* [4] *Edin. Com.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Invy.* [8] *Cartulary of Colquhoun*, 202. [9] Arniston Collection of Session Papers. [10] *Edin. Com.*

settlement, dated 15 September 1757, in favour of John, afterwards fifth Viscount of Arbuthnott.

(3) *Ann*, who engaged in various litigations with other members of the family,[1] and appears to have died unmarried.

(4) *Elizabeth*, died unmarried prior to 25 August 1758.[2]

(5) *Mary*, married to her cousin, Robert Arbuthnott, shipwright of Deptford in Kent, son of Robert Arbuthnott, merchant in Edinburgh, and grandson of the Hon. Alexander Arbuthnott of Knox. She died 25 March 1754.[3]

6. *Elizabeth*, born 10 November 1669, married to Andrew Wood of Balbegno prior to 13 March 1686.[4]
7. *Catherine*, married, first, to Robert Gordon of Cluny, with issue;[5] and secondly, to David Riccart, also with issue. She died prior to 9 September 1746.[6]
8. *Anne*, married to John Horn of Westhall, Advocate.[7]
9. *Helen*, married, first, to John Macfarlane of Arrochar, and was, by him, the mother of Walter Macfarlane, the eminent antiquary; and secondly, to John Spottiswood of that Ilk, also with issue. She died in December 1741.[8]
10. *Jean*, died unmarried.

III. ROBERT, third Viscount of Arbuthnott, was baptized 8 October 1661,[9] and served heir to his father 12 September 1682.[10] He married, 3 May 1683,[11] the Lady Ann Sutherland Gordon, daughter of George, fourteenth Earl of Sutherland (contract said to be 'dated at Newington, Middlesex, 23 April 1683,' and thereafter 'extended at length, 16 October 1684'). He seems to have taken some interest in public affairs, and to have been a supporter of the Prince of Orange.[12] He died August 1694, having had issue by his wife, who only survived till June 1695:—

1. ROBERT, fourth Viscount.
2. *George*.
3. *William*, who both died in infancy.[13]
4. JOHN, fifth Viscount.
5. *Jean*, married to Captain Crawford of Camlurg,[14] with issue.
6. *Ann*, married, 1717, to Robert Burnett, second son of

[1] Arniston Collection, *supra*. [2] *Edin. Com.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Invy.* [5] *Sutherland Book*, i. 151. [6] *Aberdeen. Com.* [7] *Continuation.* [8] *Edin. Com.* [9] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [10] Retours. [11] *Sutherland Book*, i. 305. [12] *Acta Parl. Scot.* [13] *Continuation.* [14] *Ibid.*

Robert Burnett of Glenbervie, and described as Tutor of Glenbervie.[1]

7. *Isobel*,[2] died May 1692.
8. *Mary*.
9. *Margaret*, died 31 January 1747.[3]
10. *Helen*, died December 1741.[4]

On Lord Arbuthnott's death his widow, who seems to have disapproved of the guardians whom he had appointed to their children, including his uncle, Alexander Arbuthnott of Knox, and his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Burnett of Leys, succeeded in getting his will set aside on the ground that though a considerable period had elapsed from the date when he had given instructions for its preparation, the document was not read over to him before he signed it.[5] Alexander Arbuthnott then procured himself to be served tutor-at-law to the children as their nearest agnate, whereupon their grandfather, the Earl of Sutherland, presented a petition to Parliament making serious charges against the past administration of the estate by the Laird of Knox and Sir Thomas Burnett, and the fitness of the former to be appointed tutor-at-law. Parliament, however, on 22 September 1696, wisely remitted the whole matter to the Lords of Session[6] to cognosce and determine therein. It does not appear that Lord Sutherland's charges were held to be established, and the Tutor seems to have had the support of at least two members of the family, viz. John Arbuthnott of Fordoun, and Robert Arbuthnott, Provost of Montrose, who, with others, joined in a cautionary obligation for the faithful discharge of his duties. They had, however, to take somewhat stringent measures later on to protect themselves against claims emerging in consequence of the manner in which he administered his ward's estate.[7]

IV. Robert, fourth Viscount of Arbuthnott, was baptized 24 November 1686,[8] and served heir to his father 1 November 1695.[9]

Soon after reaching majority, Lord Arbuthnott left Scotland in 1708, appeared with an equipage suiting his quality

[1] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Scots Mag.* [4] *London Mag.* [5] Fountainhall, *Decisions*, 18 Feb. 1695. [6] *Acta Parl. Scot.* [7] *Invy.* [8] Arbuthnott Parish Register. [9] Retours.

at the Court of England, made a campaign in Flanders, travelled through the Provinces and a part of Germany, and returned to London, where he resided till, by the advice of his physicians, he went to Bath, where he died in 1710.[1] He never married, and was succeeded by his brother.

V. JOHN, fifth Viscount of Arbuthnott. He married, soon after his succession, Jean Morrison, second daughter of William Morrison of Prestongrange. This marriage[2] does not appear to have met with the approval of the Arbuthnott family as a whole, and in an obligation, dated 21 August 1711,[3] in favour of his future father-in-law, Lord Arbuthnott sets out that he has agreed to enter into a contract of marriage 'by consent of several of his friends and relations.' It appears that William Morrison declined to give more than 40,000 merks with his daughter by way of tocher, and that Lord Arbuthnott's friends would not admit a less sum than 50,000 merks to be inserted in the contract, and it was accordingly agreed that William Morrison should settle the larger sum, and that Lord Arbuthnott should refund the 10,000 merks on his attaining the age of twenty-one years complete. This obligation was reduced, at Lord Arbuthnott's instance, by the Court of Session, 22 November 1716, as '*contra fidem tabularum nuptialium.*' His Lordship's administration of his affairs, at all events at the outset, does not appear to have been characterised by frugality, and the estate of Arrat had to be sold. To prevent still further dilapidation he, in 1719, entered into a bond of interdiction for five years to certain of his near relations, viz. John Arbuthnott of Fordoun, Alex. Maitland of Pitrichie, Thomas Arbuthnott, merchant, Edinburgh, Alexander Arbuthnott of Findowrie, John Arbuthnott of Caterline, and John Horn of Westhall, advocate.[4] Becoming tired of this restraint he raised an action to reduce the bond, but was unsuccessful.[5] He succeeded to the estate of Caterline as heir of entail in the year 1753, and died, without issue, 8 May 1756. On his description by Sir Robert Douglas as 'a man of great honour and probity,' Lord Hailes

[1] Hamilton Gordon Collection of Session Papers. [2] *Sutherland Book*, i. 304. [3] *Invy.* [4] Hamilton Gordon Collection. [5] Edgar's *Decisions.*

made the following note,[1] '*prisc fideiæ*' in Latin; in English, 'a Jacobite non-juror.' Brigadier Middleton dishonourably obtained his interest in the town of Bervie by drinking the Pretender's health, and used to ask a dispensation from Sir R. Walpole to preserve an interest so dishonourably procured.' After the '45 he received considerable annoyance from the troops under Lord Albemarle, to whom he addressed a vigorous letter of complaint.[2] He was succeeded by his cousin.

VI. JOHN, sixth Viscount of Arbuthnott, eldest surviving son of the Hon. John Arbuthnott of Fordoun, whom he had succeeded in that estate prior to 27 December 1738. 'Bred a writer,' he had acted as factor on the Arbuthnott estates for his predecessor for some nine years before he succeeded.[3] In his later years he developed considerable eccentricity, which manifested itself in various ways, and in particular with regard to the management of his estates.[4] He married, first, Marjory Douglas, daughter, and with her sister Isobel, heir-portioner of the deceased Robert Douglas of Bridgeford,[5] (contract dated 16 April 1740), without issue, and, secondly, Jean Arbuthnott, third daughter of the deceased Alexander[6] Arbuthnott of Findowrie, (contract dated 4 July 1749), and by her, who died 15 March 1786, had issue:—

1. *Robert*, Master of Arbuthnott, died unmarried prior to 1 August 1785.[7]
2. JOHN, seventh Viscount of Arbuthnott, baptized 25 October 1754.
3. *Hugh*, drowned 2 October 1778 while crossing the Southesk by a ford a little above Brechin.[8]
4. *Charlotte*.
5. *Margaret*, married to Sir Alexander Dunbar of Northfield, Bart., with issue.

Lord Arbuthnott died April 20, 1791, aged eighty-eight, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son.

VII. JOHN, seventh Viscount of Arbuthnott. In con-

[1] MS. in Adv. Bib. [2] *Albemarle Correspondence*, New Spalding Club. [3] Campbell Collection of Session Papers. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Douglas Book*, ii. 547. [6] *Invy.* [7] *St. Andrews Com.* [8] *Scots Mag.*

sequence of the manner in which his father had in his later years administered the family estates, Lord Arbuthnott was compelled to engage in very considerable litigation for the reduction of leases granted for long periods at inadequate rents. He married Isabella Grahame, second daughter of William Barclay Grahame of Morphie and Balmakewan, and died at Edinburgh 27 February 1800,[1] having had issue by his wife, who survived him, and died 4 March 1818:[2]—

1. JOHN, eighth Viscount of Arbuthnott.
2. *Sir Hugh*, K.C.B., entered the army 1796; M.P. for Kincardineshire 1826-1865, died unmarried 11 July 1868.
3. *Robert*, died unmarried 10 March 1801.[3]
4. *Francis William*, died unmarried 19 October 1809.[4]
5. *Duncan*, died unmarried 1818.
6. *William*, General R.A., died unmarried 14 December 1876.
7. *James*. Entered the navy at an early age. Saw much service both afloat and on shore, and was several times mentioned in despatches. He rose to the rank of captain, and died at Madeira, 30 June 1817, from ill-health, due to wounds received while in command of H.M.S. *Avon*.
8. *Mariot*, died unmarried.
9. *Alexander*. Settled in Canada, where he died, 1870, leaving four daughters, but no male issue.

1. *Jane*, died unmarried 1841.
2. *Catherine*, married, 19 April 1805, to the Reverend David Lyell, minister of the parish of Careston, with issue. She died 1853.

VIII. JOHN, eighth Viscount of Arbuthnott. He was born January 16, 1778, and married, 25 June 1808, Margaret Ogilvy, eldest daughter of the Hon. Walter Ogilvy of Clova, second son of John, fourth Earl of Airlie. He took a considerable part in public life. For some time he was one of the representative peers of Scotland, and he also filled the offices of Lord-Lieutenant of Kincardineshire and Lord Rector of the University and King's College,

[1] *Gentleman's Mag.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*

Aberdeen. He died January 1860, survived by Lady Arbuthnott, who died 1870, and having had issue:—

1. JOHN, ninth Viscount of Arbuthnott.
2. *Walter*, a captain in the army, born 1808, died 1891, having married, 1835, Anna Maria, daughter of Brook Taylor Otley of Delaford, by whom he had:—

   (1) *John Robert*, died unmarried.
   (2) *Walter Charles Warner*, born 1847, lieutenant-colonel R.A. retired, married, 1878, Emma Marion, daughter of Rev. John Hall Parlby of Manadon, with issue living: John Ogilvy, born 1882. Robin Hugh Claud, born 1884. Georgina Muriel, born 1881. Norah Gertrude, born 1885.
   (3) *Kathleen Georgina*, born 1849, married, 1877, to Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. Rait, C.B., of Anniston, with issue.

3. *Hugh*, lieutenant-colonel Third Madras Light Cavalry, born 1812, died 1866, having married, 1854, Susan Thomson, daughter of John Campbell, with issue:—

   (1) *John Campbell*, born 1858, C.I.E. 1898, Deputy Commissioner of Assam, married, 1887, Jeannie Sinclair, daughter of Robert Hamilton, and has issue living: Hugh Hamilton, born 1891. Robert Keith, born 1897. Jeannie, born 1888. Margaret Ogilvy, born 1892.
   (2) *Hugh Corsar*, born 1860, a civil engineer, married, 1886, Marianne, daughter of Archibald Gibson, and has issue living: John, born 1894. Hugh, born 1896. Archibald, born 1898. Robert, born 1900. Jean, born 1887.

4. *David*, C.S.I., born 1820, in the Madras Civil Service, died 1901, having married, 1847, Eliza, daughter of Thomas Forbes Reynolds, M.D., with issue:—

   (1) *John Pelly*, born 1851, died unmarried.
   (2) *Lindsay George*, born 1853, a district superintendent of Police, Madras.
   (3) *David*, born 1856, died unmarried.
   (4) *Donald Stuart*, a civil engineer, married, 1892, Anne Elizabeth, daughter of James Brand, with issue: David, born 1892. James Gordon, born 1891. Edith Gertrude, born 1895. Margaret, born 1896.
   (5) *Margaret Fanny*, born 1850.
   (6) *Louise Curzon*, born 1855.
   (7) *Eliza Clementina*, born 1858.

5. *William*, born 1821, was in H.E.I.C.S., thereafter lieutenant-colonel Forfar and Kincardine Artillery Militia, married, 1865, Elrington, daughter of Lieutenant-General Sir Neil Douglas, and relict of Neil Ferguson Blair of Balthayock, and died 1902.

6. *Charles James Donald*, born 1823, Major in the Bengal Light Cavalry, married, 1852, Caroline, relict of E. Paul, H.E.I.C.S., who died 1890. He died 1903.
7. *Jean Ogilvy*, born 1807, married, 1830, to Commander James Cheape, R.N. She died 1900.
8. *Margaret*, married, 1837, W. J. Lumsden of Balmedie, and died 1845.
9. *Isabella Mary*, died unmarried 1828.
10. *Anne Charlotte*, born 1813, married, 1847, to Alexander Cheape of Strathtyrum, with issue.
11. *Helen*, married, 1839, to F. L. Scrymgeour Wedderburn of Wedderburn and Birkhill, and died 1840, leaving issue one son.
12. *Charlotte Louisa*, died unmarried 1831.
13. *Clementina Maria*, married to Colonel W. R. Campbell of Ballochyle, and died, without issue, 1857.

IX. John, ninth Viscount of Arbuthnott, born 1806, for some time in the army, married, 1837, his cousin the Lady Jean Graham Drummond Ogilvy, eldest daughter of David, eighth Earl of Airlie, and died 26 May 1891, leaving issue by his wife, who survived him until 1902:—

1. John, tenth Viscount.
2. David, eleventh Viscount.
3. *Hugh*, born 1847.
4. *William*, born 1849.
5. *Clementina*, born 1838, married, 1864, to Alexander Stuart of Inchbreck and Laithers, with issue.
6. *Margaret*, born 1854.

X. John, tenth Viscount of Arbuthnott, born 1843, was for some time in the army. He married, 1871, Anna Harriet, only child of the late Edmund Allen, who predeceased him in 1892. He died without issue, 30 November 1895, was succeeded by his brother.

XI. David, eleventh Viscount of Arbuthnott, who was born 29 January 1845, and is unmarried.

Creations.—Viscount of Arbuthnott and Lord of Bervie,

by patent dated at Holyrood House 17 November 1641, to Robert Arbuthnott of that Ilk and his heirs-male.

Arms.—Azure, a crescent between three stars argent.

Crest.—A peacock's head couped proper.

Supporters.—Two wyverns with wings expanded and tails nowed vert, spouting fire.

Motto.—*Laus Deo.*

[J. R. N. M.]

CAMPBELL, DUKE OF ARGYLL

ACCORDING to the old accounts of the clan now generally known as Clan Campbell, their original appellation was Clan Duibhne or O'Duin, from a certain Diarmid O'Duin, who was the ancestor of a long line of descendants. The last of these, 'Paul an Sporran' or Paul of the Purse, so called because he was the Royal Treasurer, had an only child, his daughter and heiress, Eva, who gave her hand to a gentleman of Norman lineage named Campbell, and dowered him with her lands. Clan traditions are no doubt worthy of respect, but in this work it is not proposed to go outside the bounds of Charter evidence. In this case the name given to the clan as Clan O'Duibhne or Clan Duibhne is corroborated by a reference in a charter of 1368, by which King David II. granted to Archibald Campbell, son of Colin of Lochow, all grants and sales of the lands of Craignish, Melfort, Strachur, Over Cowall, and other lands in Argyll, with all the liberties of these lands as freely as *Duncan McDuine*, progenitor of the said Archibald Campbell, did enjoy them in the barony of Lochow, or other lands belonging to him.[1]

[1] Argyll Charter, *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.* 377.

Argyll

Mr. Skene represents this Duncan MacDuine as possessing Lochow, and as contemporary with King Alexander II.[1] But the charter only implies that he had certain rights in the barony of Lochow; and as there is no satisfactory proof that Duncan MacDuine did live in the reign of King Alexander II., it has been deemed best to begin this account of the family with:—

I. SIR GILLESPIC or ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, or Cambel, who is the first Campbell who actually appears on public record. He is not mentioned in connection with Lochow, though Mr. Skene suggests in one place that he may have been heritable sheriff of Argyll, which had been made a sheriffdom by King Alexander II. in 1221,[2] but he received in 1263, or had held from the Crown, the lands of Menstrie and Sauchie, then in Stirlingshire.[3] He is also named as a witness, in 1266, to the charter by King Alexander III. erecting Newburgh into a burgh in favour of the monks of Lindores.[4] In a charter of 1293 he is styled Sir Gillascop Cambel. He is said to have died about 1280, leaving issue. His wife, according to Douglas, was Margaret, daughter of William Somervill, baron of Carnwath; and according to MSS. belonging to the family, Effrick, daughter of Colin, Lord of Carrick. There was no *Colin* of Carrick known to history, and no corroborative evidence has been found for either marriage.

II. SIR COLIN CAMPBELL, called 'Mor' or 'Big,' from whom his descendants have derived the patronymic MacCalein Mor, is in a sense the true eponymus of the family. He is said to have been knighted about 1280, and he appears as a knight in a charter about 1281 by Malcolm, Earl of Lennox, of the lands of Luss.[5] He was one of those named by Robert Bruce, the Competitor, in 1291, as supporters of his claim to the Crown of Scotland.[6] In 1293 he acquired or received from Sir William Lindsay the lands of Symontoun in Ayrshire, and agreed to pay the feu-duty yearly to the monks of Newbattle, to whom Sir

[1] *Celtic Scotland*, iii. 338. [2] *The Highlanders of Scotland*, ed. 1902, 357. [3] *Exchequer Rolls*, i. 24. [4] *Chartulary of Lindores*, 8. [5] *Cartularium de Lennox*, 21. [6] Rymer's *Fœdera*, ii. 553.

William had conveyed the superiority of the lands. In the writs dealing with the lands he is styled Colin Cambel, Knight, son of the late Sir Gylascop Cambel. He was slain about the year 1296 in a contest with his powerful neighbour the Lord of Lorne, at a place called the String of Lorne, where a cairn still marks the spot, and was buried at Kilchrenan on Lochawe, at the church of St. Peter the Deacon, where his tombstone may still be seen.

He had issue:—

1. **Sir Neil**, who succeeded.
2. *Donald*, who is first mentioned in 1296, when he did homage to King Edward I., and is called, in the Ragman Roll, Sire Dovenal Cambel del counte de Dunbreton.[1] On 22 August 1294, he and others were warned by Robert, Bishop of Glasgow, not to hold communication with the Earl of Lennox and others.[2] In 1304 he was acting in the English interest, and was under the orders of John Botetourte, Justiciar of Galloway, Annan, and the valley of Nith, and on 31 August of the same year, as Sir Donald, he was one of a jury composed of men from the counties of Roxburgh and Dumfries, to inquire as to certain special privileges claimed by the Earl of Carrick.[3] Later, he joined Bruce, and with his brother Neil appended his seal to the letter from the magnates of Scotland to the King of France, 16 March 1308, in which they declined to go on a proposed crusade till Scotland was free from war. He was also one of the barons of Scotland, who signed the memorable letter to the Pope, 6 April 1320.[4] From King Robert Bruce he received a grant in the county of Forfar of the half of the lands of Reid Castle, which he afterwards resigned to his son Duncan; also of the lands 'quhilk is called Veneduloche,' or Benderloch in Lorne.[5] He married a lady called Amabilla, and had issue, apparently with others, a son:—

   (1) *Duncan*, to whom his father resigned his lands of Reidcastle. He received also a charter of lands in Borgue parish, co.

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 211. [2] *Cart. of Paisley*, 204. [3] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 412.
[4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 459, 74. [5] Robertson's *Index*, 18, 26.

Kirkcudbright, from Roland Ascolog or Magachen and Katerina his wife, and is described as son and heir of Donald Cambel and of Amabilla his wife.[1] He married Susanna Crauford, and became the ancestor of the Campbells of Loudoun. (*See that title.*) A seal is still attached to the writ of 1308: the legend is broken, but the shield bears distinctly gyronny of eight, charged with a trefoil slipped, on each alternate gyron. This is probably Sir Donald's seal, as Sir Neil's in 1296 bore only plain gyronny of eight.

3. *Dugal* swore fealty to Edward in 1296 with Arthur and Duncan, when they were described as 'del Counte de Perth.' In 1288 he made returns to Exchequer at Linlithgow for the Earl of Fife as Sheriff of Dumbarton, and in 1326 at Tarbat he rendered his own accounts as Sheriff of Argyll and Bailie of Atholl.[2] He received a grant of the island of Torsa and other lands in the sheriffdom of Argyll, 24 January 1312,[3] and of the lands of Menstrie, in the sheriffdom of Clackmannan.[4] There was an agreement made at Scone, 3 August 1323, betwixt Dugal Campbell, son of Sir Colin Campbell, and Dugal, son of Neil, concerning the twenty-mark lands of Ardscodniche, and the advocation of the church of Kilmartin.[5]
4. *Duncan* swore fealty, together with his brothers, to Edward in 1296;[6] and he had a charter from King Robert of Duntroon, and sundry other lands in Argyll.[7]
5. *Gillespic.*[8]
6. A daughter, married to Angus of the Isles, who died 1300, by whom he had Angus Og, who succeeded him.[9]

Another son assigned to Sir Colin, though the relationship is doubtful, is *Sir Arthur*, who also swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296, and likewise joined King Robert Bruce, from whom he obtained two charters of the 'Constabulary of Dunstaffnage, and the mains thereof, whilk Alexander

[1] Original Charters (*c.* 1300) at Loudoun Castle. [2] *Exch. Rolls*, i. 38 and 52, and Pref. lxxiii. [3] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 473. [4] Robertson's *Index*, 14, 15. [5] *Ibid.*, 28, and *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 482. [6] Robertson's *Index*, 14. [7] Lamont *Inventory*. [8] Roseneath MS. [9] *Collectanea de Rebus Alban.*, 291: taken from MS. history of the Macdonalds, *temp.* Charles II.

of Argyle had in his hands,' and also charters of the three penny lands of Torrinturks, in Lorne, and others. He is mentioned in an Act of Parliament, 1331,[1] as having a dispute with John Moray of Drumsargard, about some lands in Ayrshire; and among the missing charters of David II. is one to Arthur Campbell '*quod nulli subjicitur pro terris nisi regi.*'[2] Sir Arthur Campbell sent a ship to Tarbert while the castle was building in 1326, in which six men were despatched to the King in Arran.[3]

Sir Neil Campbell,[4] the next in succession, appears in a charter to the abbey of Cambuskenneth on October 17 1282 as *Nigellus filius Colini Campbell.*[5] He swore fealty to King Edward at Berwick, 28 August 1296, and on September 10 in the same year he is mentioned as one of the Barons of Argyll, and the King's bailie for Leghor (Lochow) and Ardescothyn (Ardskeodnish), which shows that these lands were then in the Crown, and not in full possession of the family. He was witness to a charter confirmed by King Edward I. on 10 October 1296, but which must have been granted about 1290 by Richard de Burgo, Earl of Ulster, to James Stewart, who had married the Earl's sister Egidia, and is designed Sir Nicholas de Chambelle.[6] He was one of the same Earl's knights, when he brought over a contingent from Ireland in 1303 to help King Edward,[7] who granted him the ward and marriage of the two daughters of Andrew Crawford:[8] and he obtained from the same King a grant, dated 13 February 1301-2, of the custody of the lands in Cumberland belonging to the heir of Sir Hubert de Multon, till the heir's majority, with his ward and marriage; also letters-patent empowering Margaret, Hubert's widow, to marry him, if she will;[9] but by January 8, 1304, the King had taken back this gift into his own hands,[10] and not only so, but in the same year he gave a charter to John de Dovedale of 'Sir Nichol Cambel's lands in fee, and ward and marriage of his son and heir, as he is under age,'[11] which was confirmed at Westminster on

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 153. [2] Robertson's *Index*, 58. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, i. 87, and Pref., lxxiii. [4] Crawford's *Peerage*, 14. [5] *Cart. of Cambusken.*, 70. [6] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. No. 847. [7] Palgrave, 274. [8] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. No. 1406. [9] *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 22. [10] *Ibid.*, 206 and 361. [11] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. No. 1628.

October 24, 1305.[1] No reason was given for this unusual procedure, but Sir Neil must have joined King Robert Bruce at the earliest opportunity, as on June 20, 1306, it is stated that the ward and marriage of Hubert de Multon's heir is in the King's gift, 'by reason of Sir Nigel Cambel, to whom the said custody was formerly granted, having betaken himself to Scotland against the King.'[2] On August 15, 1306, 'le Roi granta a Mons. Johan Dovedale les terres qui furent a Mons. Nichol Cambel en Escoce.'[3] He adhered to King Robert Bruce in prosperity and adversity, and fought by his side in almost every encounter, from the battle of Methven to that of Bannockburn. He was his envoy, together with John of Menteith, to Richard de Burgo, Earl of Ulster, who had been appointed Edward's commissioner to treat with Robert de Brus for terms of peace, for which he obtained a safe-conduct from Edward II. 21 August 1309.[4] After the battle of Bannockburn had decided the independence of Scotland,[5] Sir Neil Campbell was one of the Commissioners sent to York, in September 1314, to negotiate a peace with the English.[6] He was one of the great Barons in the Parliament that met at Ayr, 26 April 1315, when the succession to the crown of Scotland was settled. Sir Neil is said to have died before 1316.

His only recorded wife is Lady Mary Bruce, sister of King Robert; they and their son John received from the King a grant of the lands of David, Earl of Atholl.[7] She survived Sir Neil, and married, in 1316, Sir Alexander Fraser, Great Chamberlain of Scotland.[8] But his eldest son Colin at least must have been the child of a previous marriage. Lady Mary was in prison from 7 November 1306 to Michaelmas 1312.[9] She is always called Maria de Brus, sister of Robert Brus; and there is no mention of her being already the wife of Sir Neil Campbell, as in the case of her sister Christina, widow of Sir Christopher Seton,[10] yet in 1316 Sir Neil's eldest son Colin was of an age to accompany the

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. No. 1717. [2] *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 206, 443, 538. [3] Palgrave, 310, 312. [4] *Cal. of Docs.*, iii. No. 100; and *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 189. [5] Dalrymple's *Annals*, ii. 62. [6] Anderson's *Index*, D. [7] Robertson's *Index*, 26. [8] *The Frasers of Philorth*, i. 67. [9] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. No. 1851; iii. Nos. 131, 227, 244, 248, 340. [10] *Ibid.*, iii. No. 371.

King to Ireland. In February 1301-2, Margaret, widow of Hubert de Multon was empowered by charter, under the Great Seal of England, to marry Sir Nigel Cambel,[1] and he must therefore have been free to marry at the time. Moreover, John, not Colin, received the grant of the lands and title of Atholl, and he is called the King's beloved nephew, while Colin is not so styled in any charter granted to him by King Robert.[2] It is possible that Sir Neil did actually marry Margaret, widow of Hubert de Multon, and that Colin was her son.

There is a constant tradition that he also married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Cameron of Lochiel, and that a son or grandson of that marriage, Duncan, was the ancestor of the Campbells of Inverawe.[3] At that time there was no family known as Cameron of Lochiel, but there was a Fifeshire family of that name, one of whom subscribed the letter to the Pope in 1320. Sir Neil left issue:—

1. Sir Colin.
2. *John*, called of Moulin, who was created Earl of Atholl, as appears from a charter of David II. to Robert, Lord Erskine,[4] and a charter granted by John Campbell, Earl of Atholl, to Roger de Mortimer of the lands of Ballandrew.[5] (*See title* Atholl.)
3. *Dougal*, who entered into an agreement with his uncle, Dougal, son of Sir Colin, in 1323, as before mentioned. He may be the Dougal Cambel who obtained a grant of sundry lands in Argyll.[6] He had issue a son, *John*, whose daughter Mariota or Margaret married her kinsman, Colin Campbell of Lochow.[7]

As stated above, another son, *Duncan*, has been ascribed to Sir Neil by some authorities, and is claimed as the ancestor of the Maconochie or Campbells of Inverawe and their cadets, Kilmartin, Shirvain, Southhall, the elder family of Lerags, Ducholly, Achlian, and Auchendarroch. The evidence for Duncan is not satisfactory.

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, i. No. 1289. [2] See Charter in Haddington Coll.; Robertson's *Index*, 26, and *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 470. [3] Buchanan of Auchmar's 'Scottish Surnames,' in *Miscellanea Scotica*, iv. 34; Dunstaffnage MS.; Inverawe MS. [4] Robertson's *Index*, 62. [5] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. ii. 705. [6] Robertson's *Index*, 14. [7] *See* p. 328.

There is a seal extant of Sir Neil Campbell, displaying the gyronny of eight.[1]

Sir Colin Campbell of Lochow, the eldest son, obtained a charter from King Robert I.,[2] by which he granted to him the whole land of Lochow, and the land of Ardscodyrthe (Ardskeodnish) in one free barony, wherein he is designated 'our beloved and faithful Colin, son of Sir Neil Cambel,' dated at Arbroath, 10 February 1315. This appears to be the first grant of the barony of Lochow, and it is only after this date that the Campbells are styled Lords of Lochow. The barony before this date appears to have been in the hands of the Crown.[3] He accompanied the King to Ireland, 1316, and in 1334 recovered from the English the castle of Dunoon, in Cowal, for which David II. rewarded him with the hereditary keepership of the castle, an office still held by the Dukes of Argyll. For this statement a charter in the possession of the Duke of Argyll is quoted by Douglas. Fordun and Wyntoun agree in saying that it was Dugal, not Sir Colin, Campbell who assisted the Steward in that enterprise; but as there were living at that time at least three Dugal Campbells of this family, that name may have been substituted by mistake for Colin.[4]

Sir Colin died before May 1343. He is said to have married Helena, daughter of Sir John Mor, son of the Earl of Lennox,[5] and had issue:—

1. Archibald.
2. *Dugal*, who married Margaret, sister of John Glasreth of Glassary, and received with her lands in Glassary.[6] His lands appear to have been forfeited, before 1343, to King David II.,[7] probably from his joining the party of Edward Baliol, and were granted to Sir Archibald, his brother.

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. Plate ii. 8. [2] Crawford's *Officers of State*, 41; and Facsimile in Anderson's *Diplomata*, No. xlvii. [3] A charter of uncertain date in the *Cartulary of Cambuskenneth*, 315, by Colin Campbell, Lord of Tillicultry, son of the late Neil Campbell, has been ascribed to this Sir Colin; but it may be doubted if he were the granter, as his father was Sir Neil, and survived the probable date of the writ. *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 447. [4] *See Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 470. [5] Argyll Charters. [6] *Ibid.* [7] Robertson's *Index*, 36, 39.

3. *John*,[1] called Annam, ancestor of the old family of Barbreck, and of Succoth. There is a charter in possession of the Duke of Argyll, dated 5 April 1357, to Mariota of Glenurquhay, and John Cambell, her spouse, of the lands of Glenurquhay.[2] From that fact, and the certainty that these lands were in the possession of the Argyll family, and were bestowed by Duncan, Lord Campbell, on his son, Sir Colin, ancestor of Breadalbane, it is probable that this is the John Cambell mentioned therein.
4. *Alicia*, married to Allan Lauder of Hatton. King Robert II., 13 June 1371,[3] confirmed to them two carucates of land in Norton, in the barony of Ratho, in the county of Edinburgh, which he had given to them when he was Steward of Scotland.[4]

Sir Colin is said to have also had a natural son, *Neil*, by a daughter of MacIldhui, who became ancestor of the Campbells of Kenmore or Melfort.[5]

GILLESPICK, ARCHIBALD, or CELESTIN CAMPBELL of Lochow succeeded to his father before 2 May 1343, as on that date King David II. bestowed on him many forfeited lands, including those of Dowgall Campbell, his brother, and the barony of Morfrath (Melfort).[6] He had a grant from Mary, Countess of Menteith, of the whole land of Kilmun, which was confirmed to him by a charter of King David II. on 11 October 1363,[7] wherein he is designed, 'Gilleaspoch Cambel, filius quondam Colini Cambel militis.' Crawford[8] says that he also obtained a large grant of lands from John Menteith, lord of Knapdale and Arran, who calls him his kinsman, Gileaspock Cambell, lord of Lochow, on 29 November 1352.

On 15 March 1368-69 he had a charter of the lands of Craignish, Melfort, Straquhir, and others.[9] Gillespic Campbell appears in his place in Parliament as one of the barons, and in June 1368 was directed to come to the King to be

[1] See John, son of Colin Ionganlach. [2] Robertson's *Index*, 44; *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 477. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, folio vol., 82, No. 281. [4] Robertson's *Index*, 93. [5] Argyll MSS. [6] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 473, 477. [7] *Ibid.*, 476. [8] *Officers of State*, 41. [9] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 477, No. 57.

bound to keep the peace and restrain marauders on other lands. Perhaps it was on this account that when the Parliament met at Perth, on 18 February 1369, he was declared to be absent 'per contumaciam.' At the same time it was proposed that the King and Court should make a progress through his bounds, apparently in connection with the price of the wool to be purchased for payment of the King's ransom to England. On 26 March 1371 he did homage to Robert II. at Scone with the other magnates of the realm.[1]

King Robert II., with the consent of John, Earl of Carrick, his son, on 24 May 1382,[2] granted to Gilleaspock Cambel, and Colin his son, and to the heirs-male of the said Colin, 'officium locum-tenentis, et commissionem specialem infra Carndrome usque ad Polgillippe (Loch Gilp) et de Polmalfeith (Loch Melfort) usque ad Loch Longe,' with half the dues of ward, relief, and other casualties within that district. Gillespic Campbell died, apparently, before 1394.[3]

He is said to have married, first, a daughter of Sir John Menteith, second son of Walter Stewart, Earl of Menteith;[4] and secondly, Mary,[5] or rather Isabella, daughter of Sir John Lamont, third of that Ilk. The latter is the only wife of whose existence there is any proof. He had issue:—

1. Sir Colin.
2. *Duncan*, called Crosta and Skeodnish, said to be the ancestor of the family of Stronchormaig or Glenfeochan.
3. *Helena*, said to have been married, first, to John Macdonald, Earl of Ross; secondly, to the Earl of Lennox.[6] If the second marriage is correct it explains the 'Helen,' otherwise unnamed, mentioned[7] as the wife of Duncan, eighth and last Earl of Lennox of the ancient line. It is impossible that she can have been married to John Macdonald, Earl of

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 497, 503, 506, 508, 545. [2] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 485. [3] *Origines Parochiales*, ii. 122. [4] Inveraray MSS. [5] She is usually styled Mary, but in a charter by Sir Duncan Campbell in 1439-40, to be fully noted later on, she is called Isabella 'Laigmani' or Lamont. Crawford (*Peerage*, 16) only refers to Mary Lamont. [6] Roseneath and Inveraray Pedigrees. [7] Fraser's *Lennox*, i. 258; *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 591.

Ross, as he did not come of age till 1456, whereas the Helen who married the Earl of Lennox must have married him between 1370 and 1380, as her eldest daughter Isabella was married to Murdoch Stewart, afterwards Duke of Albany, so early as 1392. Helen, Countess of Lennox, was alive in 1434.[1]

Colin Campbell of Lochow, called Ionganlach. He is first referred to as receiving, in 1361, a charter from his kinswoman, Cristina, daughter and heiress of the late Dugald of Craignish,[2] of certain lands, which was followed in same year by a conveyance of her barony in Craignish. He had, in 1364, a deed of gift from Robert Erskine of that Ilk of the ward and marriage of the lands of Menstrie, belonging to ——— Cambell, son and heir to John Cambell of Menstrie.[3] He also obtained a grant from Robert III. of several lands in Nether Cowal which pertained to John Stewart of Auchingoun, his Majesty's natural son, dated 20 June 1404. He also had from Robert, Duke of Albany, a charter of the lands of Strachachy, within the barony of Cowal Stewart; and of all the other lands which he held of the Earl of Menteith, to him and the heirs-male of his body lawfully procreated; whom failing, to his heirs-male whatever 'de cognomine Cambel, portantibus arma ejusdem,' 'which,' says Crawford, 'is the first time I have found such a clause in any charter,' dated at Stirling, 5 May 1409.[4] Colin Campbell died between 1412 and 1414.[5] He is said to have married as his first wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir John Drummond of Stobhall, sister of Annabella, Queen of Robert III.; but if so, he had either no issue or only female issue by her, as Mariota or Margaret Campbell, his second cousin, daughter of John, son of Dugal, son of Sir Neil, was the mother of Sir Duncan,[6] and apparently of all his other children. An original document quoted by Mr. John Riddell states that on 1 April 1387 John, Provincial of the Carmelites, granted to Sir

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 591. [2] 16 August and 11 November 1361, *Orig. Parochiales*, ii. 96, 97. [3] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 483. [4] Original in the Argyll Charter-Chest; *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 473. [5] *Orig. Parochiales*, ii. 97. [6] See charter of 1439-40 quoted below. According to Crawford also she was the only wife.

Colin Campbell, Mariota, his wife, and their children, a participation in all masses and good works performed by the Order throughout Scotland, and after their deaths their anniversaries were to be celebrated with as much solemnity as if they had been brethren of the Order. This writ shows that the marriage had taken place some time before its date. Colin and his wife had issue:—

1. Sir DUNCAN.
2. *John*, whom many genealogies call *John Annam*, ancestor of the old family of Barbreck, and of Succoth.[1] But cf. *ante* p. 326.
3. *Colin of Ardkinglas*, as appears from a charter of Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochow, of the lands of Auchingoun, dated 6 May 1428, granted to his nephew, John Campbel, son and heir of his brother, Colin Campbel of Ardkinglas.[2] From Ardkinglas the Campbells of Ardentenie, Inellan or Dunoon, Carrick, Skipnish, Blythswood, Shawfield or Islay, Rachean, Auchawillin, Dergachie, Orchard, Peatoun, Knockamellie, St. Catherine's, Lochwinnoch, and Leix are said to be derived.
4. *Dugal*, called in a charter of 1404 brother-german to Donald,[3] from whom descend the Campbells of Dunstaffnage, with their branches of Achinard, Torry, Crackaig, Scammadale, Glenamackrie, Combie, and Innestore.
5. *Donald*, who in a charter of 4 August 1442[4] is designed brother of Sir Duncan, and in a charter of 1404 brother-german to Dugal.
6. *Christiana*, married to Duncan Macfarlane of Arrochar; they had a charter of Keanlochlong and other lands from the Earl of Lennox in 1395.[5]

Sir Colin had a natural son, *Dugall*, Dean of Argyll, sometimes called Neil, by the daughter of the Abbot MacAllister. This Mr. Dugall de Lochow, Dean of Argyll, witnesses the charter of the collegiate church of Kilmun in August 1442.[6] He also possessed houses in Stirling, two sasines of lands and tenements there being granted to him

[1] Dunstaffnage MS. and others. [2] Crawford's *Peerage*, 16 *n.* [3] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 483. [4] Confirmed 12 May 1450, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Cart. of Lennox*, 64. [6] Confirmed 12 May 1450, *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

by the bailies of that town, and there was a charter granted by 'Sir Patrick of Lorne to his nephew, Mr. Dugal of Lochow, and his heirs' to the same effect.[1] He had a papal dispensation to hold the archdeaconry of the Isles, July 1391,[2] also the vicarage of Kinloch-goyl.[3] Sir Colin is also said to have had another son, named *Duncan*, or Donnochie Mor of Glenshira, ancestor of the Campbells of Duntroon.[4]

I. Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochow, the eldest son, called Na-Adh, had a charter of the lands of Menstrie, on his father's resignation, 6 February 1392-93.[5] He succeeded his father in or before 1414, when with consent of Celestin, his own son and heir, he confirmed a grant by his father to his kinsman Ronald Malcolmson of Craignish.[6] He is called 'Cambel de Ergyle' in the list of hostages for the redemption of King James I. from captivity, 1423;[7] and his annual income was therein specified to be 1500 merks, an income larger than was possessed by any of the other hostages, William, son and heir of the Lord of Dalkeith excepted, who had the same annual revenue. King James, according to Crawford,[8] constituted Sir Duncan one of his privy-council, and appointed him his justiciar and lieutenant within the shire of Argyll, but this was probably a continuation of a previous grant. In March 1440, Sir Duncan, styling himself Sir Duncan le Cambel, knight, Lord of Lochawe, granted a charter to the parish church of Dunnovyng or Dunoon, which is here fully noted as of special interest as showing his parentage and marriage relations. He gave in alms a half-merk Scots to be uplifted yearly from his lands of Ardenaslate, for the maintenance of lights and wax candles before the image of the Virgin Mary in the church, and the grant was made on behalf of the souls of his grandfather Celestin Cambel and Isabella Lamont (Laigmani) his lawful wife, the souls of Colin Cambel the granter's father, and of Mariota, daughter of M'Owill

[1] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, where one Sasine is dated 1302, which seems evidently a mistake for 1402. [2] *Papal Reg. Pet.*, i. 576. [3] *Ibid.*, 633. [4] Dunstaffnage MSS. and Inveraray MSS. [5] Robertson's *Index*, 158; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, folio vol. 212. [6] *Orig. Parochiales*, ii. 97. [7] Rymer's *Fœdera*. [8] *Peerage*, 16, quoting writs of the family of Argyll.

Cambel, the granter's mother ('Mariote filie M'Owill Cambel matris quondam nostre'), also on behalf of the granter's late wife Marcellina Stewart, and of Margaret Stewart his present wife, and the soul of Celestin, lately his son and heir. This writ was dated at the Castle of Dunoon on 12 March 1439-40, among the witnesses being Margaret Stewart the granter's wife, Colin his heir, and Nigel Cambel, son of the granter.[1]

He founded, 4 August 1442, the Collegiate Church of Kilmun,[2] in Cowal, 'pro salute animarum quondam Jacobi Regis et Johannæ regine, necnon Jacobi moderni Regis Scotorum, et sue proprie quondam Marjoriæ conjugis sue et (Margarete) moderne conchoralis sue, et quondam Celestini filii sui primogeniti, etc. in honorem Dei, etc. et S. Mundi Abbatis et omnium Sanctorum.'[3] He was advanced to the dignity of LORD CAMPBELL 1445,[4] and on 20 October 1448, in writs relating to an excambion of Menstrie and Glassary, he is styled Sir Duncan lord the Cambell of Lochaw, knight.[5] On 20 November 1450, acting as Dominus le Campbell, King's Lieutenant of Argyll, he, with consent of his heir Colin Campbell M'Gillespic, granted to his cousin or kinsman John Campbell, son of Alexander and his heirs-male, the office of Toscheachdeorac of Melphort.[6] He had a charter of twenty merks of the King's lands in Cowal, 19 June 1452, for his services to the late King James I. at the siege of Roxburgh Castle.[7] He died in 1453, and was buried at Kilmun.[8]

He married, first, Marjory or Marcellina Stewart, a daughter of Robert, Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland,[9] and by her had issue:—

1. *Celestin*, or *Archibald*, of whom below.

Sir Duncan married, secondly, Margaret Stewart, daughter of Sir John Stewart of Ardgowan, Blackhall, and Auchingoun, natural son of King Robert III., by whom he had:—

2. *Sir Colin* of Glenurchy, born c. 1406, ancestor of the Breadalbane family. (*See that title.*)[10]

[1] Original Charter, No. 304, Gen. Reg. Ho. [2] A parish church already existed there. [3] Confirmed 12 May 1450, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Crawford*, 16; cf. Fordun *à* Goodall, ii. [5] Communicated by Mr. J. R. N. Macphail, advocate. [6] Writ No. 325 in H.M. Gen. Reg. Ho. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] Crawford, *Peerage*, 17. [9] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. 187. [10] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 470, 511.

3. *Neil* of Ormidale, from whom it is said[1] the houses of Ormidale and Ellengreig descend. He witnessed the charters of 1440 and 1442 *ut supra*. He had a son, *Colin*, described Colin Campbell Nelesone in an entail of 6 July 1452,[2] when Neil was probably dead.
4. *Duncan*, who is named in the above entail, and is said to have been first of the house of Auchinbreck.[3]
5. *Archibald*, also styled *Celestin* in 1452, named in the entail of 1470, ancestor of the old family of Otter, now extinct. He is also claimed by some as ancestor of the Campbells of Auchinbreck.

Archibald, Gillespic, or Celestin Campbell. He was old enough in 1414 to join Sir Duncan in a grant to his kinsman of Craignish as previously noted, and he was witness, on 12 July 1415, to a charter by his grandfather, Robert, Duke of Albany, of the lands of Kinnear in Fife.[4] As 'Gillaspy,' son and heir of 'Duncan Cambale of Louchquhow,' he joined with his father in an agreement for exchange of the lands of Menstrie and Glassary, on 24 April 1431.[5] He died before March 1440. He is said to have married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John, third Lord Somerville of Carnwath; and secondly, a daughter of Murdac, Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland,[6] but there is no proof of this last unless she was a natural daughter. He left a son.

I. Colin, second Lord Campbell, already referred to as Colin M'Gillespic in a writ of 1450 noted above. He succeeded his grandfather in 1453, and is said, but not on good authority, to have been a minor under the guardianship of his uncle, Sir Colin Campbell of Glenurchy.[7] It is probable his uncle had only a gift of his marriage, and he arranged a union between his nephew and Isabel or Elizabeth Stewart, one of the three daughters and co-heirs of John, Lord of Lorne, and sister of his own wife, a very advantageous match for the house. He was created EARL OF ARGYLL 1457.[8] In 1462, he and Lord Boyd were acting as justiciars of Scotland south of the Forth,[9] an

[1] Crawford's *Peerage*, 17. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 June 1553; cf. also 17 April 1470. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Charter No. 244 in H.M. Gen. Reg. Ho. [5] Communicated by Mr. J. R. N. Macphail. [6] Roseneath MS. History. [7] Crawford's *Officers of State*, 43. [8] Crawford *Peerage*, 17; he witnessed a charter as Earl, 24 October 1458, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] Writ dated 15 Feb. 1461-62 in Wigton Charter-Chest: copy in H.M. Gen. Reg. House.

office which, after the fall of his colleague, he continued to exercise by himself for many years. He was one of the commissioners for negotiating a truce with King Edward IV. of England 1463,[1] and had the appointment of Master of the King's Household 1464.[2] He obtained a confirmation of a charter of Walter, Lord Lorne, to him of the lands of Kippane le Muretoun et le Myretoun in Perthshire, 7 May 1466;[3] and three days later he had a grant to himself and his wife, daughter of the late John, Lord Lorne, of a third part of the lands of Kuldrane (Coldraine) and other lands in Fife and Perth, on the resignation of Mariota,[4] his wife's sister, and on 8 February 1466-67 a grant of the lands of Pannel, co. Perth. On 30 November 1469 he entered into a transaction with Walter, Lord Lorne,[5] uncle of his wife, by which Walter resigned the lordship of Lorne in favour of the Earl, in exchange for the barony of Innermeath, and the Earl of Argyll obtained a charter of the whole lordship of Lorne,[6] 17 April 1470, to himself and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing to a series of other substitutes with a similar remainder in each case. (*See title* Breadalbane.) The Earl thereupon added the designation of Lord Lorne to his other titles,[7] and took the galley of Lorne into his own achievement, and from this time the Earls of Argyll are usually designated in addition Lords Campbell and Lorne. On 18 January 1472-73 he had a gift of the keepership of the Castle of Dunoon.[8]

He had a charter of the office of Justiciar, Chamberlain, Sheriff, and Bailie, within the limits of the King's lordship of King's Cowal, 26 February 1472-73, and another, erecting his town of Innowreyra (Inveraray) into a burgh of barony, 8 May 1474.[9]

The Earl was one of the commissioners who settled the treaty of alliance with King Edward IV., 1474, by which James, Prince of Scotland was affianced to Cecilia, Edward's youngest daughter.[10] He had a joint commission of the lieutenancy of the districts of Argyll, Lorne, Menteith, and others, along with Laurence, Lord Oliphant, John Drum-

[1] Crawford, *Officers of State*, 43. [2] *Ibid.* 44, quoting Rymer's *Fœdera*. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] Sutherland Add. Case, vi. 86. [6] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 474. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] Rymer's *Fœdera*, xi. 814.

mond of Stobhall, and William Stirling of Keir, 4 December 1475.[1] On 26 February 1480-81[2] he had a charter of certain lands in Knapdale, and the keepership of the royal castle of Castelsone (Castle Sweyn).

He was appointed Lord High Chancellor of Scotland early in 1483, as on 29 April that year he obtained a charter under that designation, erecting the lands of Pinkerton in the constabulary of Haddington[3] into a free barony. In 1485 he had a charter of the lands of Craigdrum, co. Argyll.

The Earl was one of the commissioners sent to France in 1484,[4] to renew the ancient league with that crown, which was confirmed at Paris, 9 July of that year. He was also one of the commissioners who concluded a pacification with Richard III. at Nottingham, 21 September 1484, where it was agreed that Prince James should marry Anne de la Pole, only daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, and niece of the English monarch.[5]

In May 1488 the Earl of Argyll and other noblemen and prelates obtained a safe-conduct from King Henry IV. to come into England, where he was at the period of the murder of James III. He was continued in the Chancellor's office by King James IV., and had a charter from that King, expressed in very flattering terms, of the lands of Roseneath, 9 January 1489-90.[6] He also obtained an Act of Parliament on the third of the following month, changing the name of his stronghold on the south slope of the Ochils from Castle Gloom to Castle Campbell, under which designation its picturesque ruins are still known.[7]

He was one of the conservators of a truce with England for five years,[8] 21 December 1491, and died 10 May 1493.

By Isabel Stewart, his wife, already described, who died at Dumbarton 26 October 1510, and was buried at Kilmun, he had issue:—

1. Archibald, second Earl of Argyll.
2. *Thomas*, ancestor of the first family of the Campbells of Lundie, in Forfarshire.
3. *Margaret*, married after 1469[9] to George, Lord Seton, and had issue.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] Crawford's *Officers of State*, 45. [5] Rymer's *Fœdera*, xii. 235, 244, 250. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 222. [8] Carmichael's Tracts, 79. [9] *Family of Seton*, i. 108*n*.

4. *Isabel*, married to William, Master of Drummond, eldest son of John, first Lord Drummond, generally said to have been executed in his father's lifetime, 1490,[1] and had issue.
5. *Helen*, married, 21 April 1478, to Hugh, first Earl of Eglintoun; he died June 1545, aged eighty-four.[2]
6. *Elizabeth*, married to John, second Lord Oliphant; he died 1516.
7. *Mary*, married to Angus Macdonald, natural son and heir of tailzie of John, Earl of Ross. He was treacherously slain by MacCairbre, an Irish harper, at Inverness, 1490; they had no issue.[3]
8. *Agnes*, said to have been married to Alexander Mackenzie of Kintail, ancestor of the Earls of Seaforth, but this can be proved to be quite erroneous.[4]
9. *Catherine*, married, 1498, to Torquil Macleod of Lewis. Catherine is said by Macfarlane to have married Lachlan 'Oig' Maclean.[5]

II. Archibald, second Earl of Argyll, had a grant of the lands of Auchintwerely (Auchintorlie) and others, co. Dumbarton, 3 July 1489,[6] which were erected into a barony of that name. He succeeded his father 1493, and obtained a charter, 30 June 1494,[7] confirming the purchase from Elisabeth Menteith, Lady of Rusky, with the consent of Archibald Napier of Merchiston her son, of half of the lands of Inchirnawrisky and others, co. Argyll. He had the office of Master of the Household 1494, as appears from a charter which he witnessed on 24 March 1494-95;[8] and obtained a great number of charters under the great seal from 1494-1512. Argyll and his brother-in-law Lennox commanded the right wing of the royal army at the battle of Flodden, and were both killed on that field.

1 Malcolm's *House of Drummond*, 87, but it has been shown (*Exch. Rolls*, x. p. li) that the person executed was probably his brother David. 2 *Records of Stirling Burgh*, 263, 264. 3 Gregory's *Western Highlands*, 51. 4 Mackenzie's *History of the Mackenzies*, 81. 5 *Gen. Coll.*, i. 127; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 28 June 1498. 6 *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 7 *Ibid.* 8 *Ibid.* Crawford, in his *Peerage*, says he was Lord High Chancellor in 1494, and Lord Chamberlain in 1495 on the authority of the list of Statesmen, '*penes* Mr. Milne,' but he is not so designed in any extant charter, nor does Crawford give him a place in his *Officers of State*. He has probably been confounded with Archibald, Earl of Angus, who was Chancellor 1492 to 1497.

He married Elizabeth Stewart, eldest daughter of John, first Earl of Lennox, by his first wife, and had issue:—

1. *Colin*, Earl of Argyll.
2. *Archibald*, who got a charter of many lands together with the custody of the castle of Skipness (Skipnish) in the [illegible] of Knapdale, confirmed 13 August 1511. He had an only child, a daughter, married to Donald of Ardnamurchan.[2] He married, secondly, Janet Douglas, Lady Glamis, before 1535, without issue. She was, though innocent, accused of witchcraft and burned in 1537. Archibald Campbell as her husband was imprisoned with her in Edinburgh Castle, and in attempting to escape was killed, or died from his injuries.[4]
3. *Sir John*, styled brother of Colin, Earl of Argyll, in a resignation he made to him of certain lands,[5] who, in 1510, married Muriel, daughter and heir of Sir John Calder of Calder, with whom he got that estate; she was born 15 February 1498, and died *circa* 1575. He was ancestor of the Earls Cawdor, the Campbells of Ardchattan, Airds, Cluny, Sonachan, Kirkton, and Ballinaby.
4. *Donald*, Abbot of Coupar, 1526. He 'put on secular weed' in May 1559;[6] held the office of Privy Seal under the Earl of Arran; died 1562. He is said to have left five sons, and was ancestor of the Campbells of Keithock in Forfarshire.[7]
5. *Margaret*, married to John, fourth Lord Erskine, and had issue.
6. *Isobel*, married to Gilbert, second Earl of Cassillis, who died 1527, and had issue.[8]
7. *Janet*, married to John, second Earl of Atholl, who died 1522, and had issue.[9] She survived him, and died about 2 February 1545-46.[10]
8. *Jean*,[11] married to Sir John Lamont of that Ilk, and had issue.

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 13 August 1511. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Roseneath ms. [4] *Fraser's Douglas Book*, ii. 174-178. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 7 November 1528. [6] *Calendar of Scottish Papers*, i. 212. [7] *Documents respecting Scotland* (Maitland Club), 126; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, viii. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 6 July 1545. [9] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 711, 713, 715. [10] *Acts and Decreets*, ii. 67 a. [11] She is in the Lamont writs named Moir.

9. *Catherine*, married, first, to Maclean of Duart. He ill-treated her and was slain by her brother, Sir John Campbell of Calder; secondly, to Campbell of Auchinbreck.
10. *Marion*, married to Sir Robert Menzies of that Ilk, contract dated 8 December 1526.[1]
11. *Elen*, contracted (or married), in 1521, to Sir Gavin Kennedy of Blairquhan, with issue. He died before 22 July 1522, when the marriage was declared null.[2]

Another daughter, *Mary*, said to have been married to James Stewart, fourth Laird of Bute, without issue.[3]

III. Colin of Carrick, third Earl of Argyll, called Maillach, *i.e.* High-brows, had a charter to himself and Janet Gordoun, his spouse, of the lands of Glenuchir and others, 28 February 1506-7, wherein he is designed son and heir-apparent of Archibald, Earl of Argyll;[4] another of Innerampill and other lands in Balquhidder, 10 November 1512.[5] He witnessed charters as Master of the King's Household, 3 December 1513, and High Justiciar of Scotland, 12 July 1514.[6] In the Parliament which met in May 1517 he was appointed one of the vice-regents and lieutenants of the kingdom. He was one of the nobles with whom the boy King was appointed to remain during part of every year.[7] On his Majesty's escape from the power of the Douglases, June 1528, Argyll was one of the privy councillors in whom he placed special confidence; he accompanied the King to Edinburgh, 6 July,[8] and received from him the office of Lieutenant of the Borders and Warden of the Marches,[9] and on 8 July of the same year an ample confirmation of the hereditary Sheriffship of Argyllshire, Justiciary of Scotland, and Mastership of the Household,[10] by which these offices became hereditary in his family.[11] On the fall of the Douglas family, he obtained, 6 December 1528, a charter of the barony of Abernethy, in Perthshire, forfeited by Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus.[12] He died towards the end of 1529. He

[1] Castle Menzies Charters. [2] Act by her brother Colin, Earl of Argyll, for £1000 of tocher, 24 Jan. 1520-21, at Pollok; cf. also *Laing Charters*, No. 339. [3] *The Isle of Bute in the Olden Time*, by Rev. J. K. Hewison, ii. 154, who, however, gives no authority. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ii. 294, 395. [8] Crawford, *Peerage*, 18. [9] Charter *penes* Duke of Argyll. [10] Lord Hailes, MS. Notes. [11] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 485. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

granted a charter on 4 November 1529[1]; and his son granted a charter as Earl of Argyll, 15 January 1529-30.[2]

By Janet Gordon, his wife, eldest daughter of Alexander, third Earl of Huntly, he had issue:—

1. ARCHIBALD, fourth Earl of Argyll.
2. *John*, called Gorm, who married Mary, daughter of Colin, fifth Laird of Ardkinglas, and was ancestor of the Campbells of Lochnell, who are the nearest heirs-male of the house of Argyll, failing the descendants of George Douglas, eighth Duke. Of the house of Lochnell, the Campbells of Balerno, Stonefield, Bragleen, Tirrefour, Barnacarrie, Lagganmore, Corrieleigh, Auchindoun, the present family of Lerags and Jura are cadets. John 'Gorm' was killed at Langside 15 May 1568.
3. *Mr. Alexander*, Dean of Moray in 1557, and in 1563.[3]
4. *Elizabeth*, or *Isobel*, married, first, to James, Earl of Moray, natural son of King James IV., who died in May 1544, and had one daughter; secondly, before May 1546, to John, tenth Earl of Sutherland, without issue.[4]
5. *Agnes*, married, first, not later than 1554, to Sir James Macdonell of Antrim, son of Alexander Macdonnel, chief of Clan Donnel, Lord of Dunyveg and the Glen; secondly, c. 1569, Turlough Luinech O'Neill, cousin of Shane O'Neill. She was imprisoned by the latter, and died in captivity.[5]

IV. ARCHIBALD, fourth Earl of Argyll, obtained a charter of all his father's lands and offices on 18 January 1525-26,[6] wherein he is designed son and heir-apparent of Colin, Earl of Argyll. Immediately after his father's death he received, as Earl of Argyll, a charter from King James V. appointing him Justice-General within the whole kingdom of Scotland, and Master of his Household.[7] He had a charter, 2 November 1533, of the Barony of Abernethy, etc., forfeited by the Earl of Angus.[8] On 14 March 1540 he received from the King a renewed grant of all his lands,[9]

[1] Charter confirmed 5 Nov. 1529, *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] Confirmed 20 April 1530, *ibid.* [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 26 January 1557-58; *Laing Charters*, No. 751. [4] Fraser's *Sutherland Book*, i. 101, 102. [5] *Collectanea de Rebus Albanicis*, 141. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] See *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 485, but the date, 25 October 1529, must be incorrect, as both father and son signed a charter 4 Nov. 1529. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 473.

and in a charter to him of the lands of Kirktoun of Cardross and others, co. Dumbarton, 28 March 1542,[1] he is designed Master of the King's wine-cellar.

Argyll was one of the peers who, 4 July 1543,[2] entered into an association to oppose the match betwixt the infant Queen Mary and King Edward VI. of England, and the consequent union of the two crowns. He had two charters, granting him lands in the Lennox and islands of Lochlomond, forfeited by Matthew, Earl of Lennox, both dated 5 October 1545.[3] He distinguished himself at the battle of Pinkie, 10 September 1547, and at the siege of Haddington, 1548. In 1546 he received from the King and Queen a charter of the lands of Boquhan, the contemporary endorsement on which, and on the precept of sasine, is 'To Archibald Roy.'[4] Cardinal Beatoun, Archbishop of St. Andrews, granted him, nominally on account of services against heresy, a charter of lands in the barony of Muckart and regality of St. Andrews, 16 January 1542, and again, with consent of the chapter, 17 August 1543.[5] His subsequent conduct must have sadly disappointed the Cardinal, as we are told that he was the first of his quality to embrace the Protestant religion, of which he was a most zealous professor, and he recommended the promotion thereof, and the suppression of Popish superstitions, to his son on his deathbed.

His appointment of Justice-General of the Kingdom was renewed by Queen Mary 20 January 1558.[6] He died between 21 August 1558, when he granted a charter to Archibald, Lord Lorne, his son, and 2 December, same year, when the charter was confirmed, and the Earl is then said to be deceased.[7]

The Earl married, first, Helen, eldest daughter of James Hamilton, first Earl of Arran, about 1529,[8] by whom he had a son:—

1. Archibald, fifth Earl of Argyll.

He married, secondly, 21 April 1541, at the Priory of Inchmahome,[9] Margaret, only daughter of William Graham, third Earl of Menteith, by whom he had issue:—

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] Crawford's *Peerage*, 18. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 471. [5] *Ibid.*, 484. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 2 December 1558. [8] *Ibid.*, 27 Aug. 1529. [9] *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 523; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 27 April 1541.

2. COLIN, sixth Earl of Argyll, born before 1546.
3. *Margaret*, who was married 11 January 1563-64 to James, Lord Doune and St. Colme, son of Sir James Stewart of Beith, Commendator of St. Colme's Inch, ancestor of the Earls of Moray. He died 20 July 1590.
4. *Janet*, married to Hector Maclean of Dowart, and had issue.[1]

He married, thirdly, Katherine Maclean,[2] mentioned in a charter of 22 January 1546-47, and had no issue by her.[3]

The Earl had a natural son, *Colin*, who married the heiress of the sixth Laird of Barbreck, and was father of Colin, eighth laird. He witnessed a deed in 1575.[4]

V. ARCHIBALD, fifth Earl of Argyll,[5] born about 1538, is designed son and heir-apparent of Archibald, Earl of Argyll, in six charters, granted to him on 22 October 1542,[6] of—1. Lands in the counties of Edinburgh, Perth, Fife, and Clackmannan; 2. The baronies of Lochow, Glenurchy, Over Cowall, lands of Strachur, etc., in Argyll, and the barony of Tarbert, etc.; 3. Abernethy; 4. Lordship and barony of Lorne, and islands, Kilmun, Dunoon, etc.; 5. Lands in Cowall; and, 6. The hereditary offices for Argyll, Lorne, Knapdale, and Kintyre; and on 23 and 15 December 1558[7] he got three charters, 'to Archibald, now Earl of Argyll, son of Archibald, late Earl of Argyll,' of the lands of Balloch, in Dumbartonshire, and Craigneilston, in the county of Renfrew. He was educated under Mr. John Douglas, the first Protestant Archbishop of St. Andrews.[8]

In 1558 the Earl and James, Prior of St. Andrews (afterwards the Regent Moray), were empowered to carry the crown matrimonial to Francis, Dauphin of France, husband of Queen Mary, but refused to do it.[9] The Earl also adhered to the party of the Queen-mother, and in May 1559 was one of her commissioners for conducting a negotiation with the Lords of the Congregation, and concluded the

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 26 Jan. 1557-58. [2] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 477. [3] Charter, *penes* Duke of Argyll. [4] Dunstaffnage MSS. [5] *Cal. of State Papers rel. to Scot.*, i. 362. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] Crawford's *Officers of State*, 316. [9] *Foreign Cal. Elizabeth*, i. 305.

Treaty of Perth with them. He and Moray, however, afterwards openly joined the Congregation, and Argyll took a principal part in the subsequent transactions, in obtaining the assistance of Queen Elizabeth, and obliging the French troops to leave Scotland. On the arrival of Queen Mary in Scotland (19 August 1561) the Earl was sworn a Privy Councillor, and was so much in her Majesty's favour that she passed a part of the summer of 1563 at Inveraray in the sport of deer-hunting.[1] In her letters she calls him brother, and signs herself 'your richt good sister and best friend for ever.'[2] His Lordship opposed the match of the Queen to Lord Darnley, 1565, but Mary was so active in her measures, and prompt in mustering an armed force, that her opponents were obliged to take refuge in England; they, however, were received again into favour, and the processes of treason against them discharged, 1566. The Queen ordered lodgings to be provided for the Earl of Argyll next to her own, in the Castle of Edinburgh, when she went there to be confined. The Earl was not, however, present at the christening of her son James VI. on account of the popish ceremonies; but his lady stood sponsor, as proxy for Queen Elizabeth, and held the child at the font. 'For this scandal, as it was called, she was cited before the General Assembly, and submitting to discipline, was enjoined to make such publick pennance in the Chapel of Stirling, as the Superintendent of Lothian should appoint, and which, without all doubt, she underwent.'[3]

On the unfortunate marriage of Mary with Bothwell, Argyll was one of the noblemen who entered into a bond of association, 1567, for the defence of King James VI., and carried the sword of state at his coronation, 29 July of that year.[4] He was present at the Parliament held by the Earl of Moray, as regent, 15 December 1567. But, thinking the Queen hardly dealt with, in being kept a prisoner, the Earl of Argyll entered into the association for procuring her Majesty's liberty on reasonable conditions, and signed the bond to that effect, 8 May 1568.[5] He received a com-

[1] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 471. [2] *Ibid.* [3] Crawford's *Officers of State*, 128, quoting Melville and Buchanan. [4] *Ibid.*, 129. [5] Crawford, *Officers of State*, 130.

mission from the Queen as lieutenant-general of her forces, dated at Hamilton, on the very day of the battle of Langside, 13 May 1568.[1] Just as the armies were beginning to engage, his lordship was seized with a swooning fit, which probably contributed not a little to the defeat of Mary's forces. After this, Argyll retired to his own country, and refused to submit to the Regent, but at length, in April 1569, made his peace with Moray on easy terms. After the assassination of the Regent, the Earl and other noblemen of the Queen's party assembled at Linlithgow, 10 April 1570, and, along with the Duke of Chatelherault and the Earl of Huntly, was constituted one of her Majesty's lieutenants in Scotland. In 1571 he was prevailed on by the Regent Lennox to submit to the King's authority, and to appear in the Parliament at Stirling, in September. He attended, and after the murder of Lennox on the fourth of that month Argyll was a candidate for the regency, but the choice fell on the Earl of Mar, and Argyll was sworn a Privy Councillor, 7 September 1571.[2] On the promotion of the Earl of Morton to the regency, vacant by the death of Mar, in November 1572, the office of Lord High Chancellor was given to the Earl of Argyll, who thereupon obtained a charter under the Great Seal, of that office for all the days of his life, 17 January 1572-73, wherein he is styled 'Archibald, Earl of Argyll, Lord Campbell and Lorn, our Justice-General.'[3] He held that office till his death, of the stone, 12 September 1573,[4] aged about forty-three years. He is celebrated by Arthur Johnston in his *Heroes*. He died intestate, his brother Colin being his executor.[5]

He married, first (contract dated 5 July 1553), Jean, natural daughter of King James v. by Elisabeth Bethune, daughter of Sir John Bethune of Creich, and they were married before 3 October 1561.[6] She was at supper with her sister Queen Mary when Rizzio was murdered, 9 March 1566. The Earl and she were separated for a time. At least a decree of adherence was pronounced against her on 28 January 1571-72, and she was finally divorced on 22 June

[1] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 486. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 69. [3] *Fourth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 486, No. 259. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Edin. Tests., iv. 25 May 1576. [6] Macfarlane, *Gen. Coll.*, i. 30; Contemporary copies of charters 3 October 1561, by the Earl to his spouse in Gen. Reg. Ho.

3.[1] Dying without issue, she was buried in the royal ılt in the abbey of Holyrood House. He married, ondly (contract dated 8 August 1573), Jonet or Jane nningham, second daughter of Alexander, fifth Earl of ncairn, but had no issue by her, who afterwards became wife of Humphrey Colquhoun of Luss, and died within year and a half of her marriage, before 6 January 4-85.[2]

The Earl left several illegitimate children:—

. *John*, who was Provost of the collegiate church of Kilmun.

. *Colin*, named by Lady Jean Stewart, who in bringing an action for reduction of the divorce, in March 1573-74, charges her deceased husband with having two illegitimate sons. Colin is said to have been baptized as the Earl's son, and brought up, first under the care of the late Bishop of the Isles, and then in Linlithgow, and recently sent into England as a pledge for his father. He is also referred to in the will of his uncle Colin, the sixth Earl.

. Another son, described as A. C., is also said to have been baptized and educated at the Earl's expense.[3]

. *Jean*, said to be Colin's sister, named in her uncle's will in September 1584. She and her sister Elspeth were to be 'set forward' in their marriages,[4] and it is therefore probable that it was this Jean who on 26 February 1585-86 was contracted to Angus Mackintosh of Torcastle, younger of Mackintosh, who died at Padua in November 1593.[5] They had issue, a son *Lachlan*, and a daughter *Isabel*.[6] Her second husband was Mr. Donald Campbell of Barbreck-Lochow, a natural son of Sir John Campbell of Calder. They resided at her jointure-house of Dunachton, though they had at first some trouble with the tenants.[7] He

Riddell's *Peerage and Consistorial Law*, i. 546-552, and authorities d. See also *ante*, p. 25. [2] *Colquhouns of Luss*, i. 145. [3] Contemp. y of Summons of Reduction: Oliver Colt's MS. in Gen. Reg. Ho. din. Tests., xv. 23 June 1586. [5] The *Mackintoshes and Clan Chattan*, 1903, 190, 191. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*

had originally been bred to the Church and became Dean of Lismore, but was very active in local politics and partisanships. He became first tenant afterwards Laird of Ardnamurchan, and was on 14 January 1628 created a Baronet.[1]

5. *Elspeth*, also named in her uncle's will.

VI. COLIN, sixth Earl of Argyll, was styled Sir Colin Campbell of Boquhan, and received a charter of those lands, 8 August 1546,[2] he also had a charter of the lands of Easter Leckie, or Shirgarten, co. Stirling, 21 July 1548, where he is described as second son of Archibald, Earl of Argyll.[3] He obtained six charters, to 'Sir Colin Campbell of Bochquhan, knight, brother of Archibald, Earl of Argyll,' of Lorne, Lochow, Durror, Auchnagarran, Pincartoun, etc., and the local hereditary offices, dated 10 February 1571-72,[4] and succeeded his brother 1573.

In 1576 a quarrel having arisen between Argyll and the Earl of Atholl, a charge was sent them that they should keep the peace, and they were summoned to appear before the Regent Morton and the Council at Holyrood on 16 November 1576, with not more than sixty followers each. Before that time, however, on 20 July, Argyll gave a formal engagement not to molest in any way the people or lands of Atholl; but this did not obviate the necessity of hearing the grounds of quarrel by the Council. The day originally fixed seems to have been extended to 20 January 1576-77, and then it was found that both nobles had come to Edinburgh with so large a retinue that there was serious danger of a violent outbreak. Proclamation was therefore made that no weapons were to be worn by those assembled, and that the two Earls were to refrain from all hostilities.

Morton was not able to proceed in the matter further, and Argyll and Atholl thenceforward became the leaders of that coalition against him which resulted in his resignation in March 1577-78. Within nine months, however, he

[1] *Reg. of Precepts for Charters to Baronets*, f. 60. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*

succeeded in reinstating himself in power. But he had a formidable opposition to deal with, and so great was the feeling against him that a civil war seemed imminent: this extremity was obviated by the mediation of Bowes, the English ambassador, and a treaty of accommodation was concluded on terms of mutual concession. Argyll was continued in the Council as Justice-General, and agreed to co-operate with Morton, an agreement which resulted in his being elected Chancellor 17 August 1579. He accompanied the King in his entry to Edinburgh 30 September 1579. He was lieutenant of the West Marches in 1580, and sat on the trial of the Regent Morton in June of the following year. He took part on 2 May 1584 in another trial of note, that of the Earl of Gowrie, the leader of the 'Ruthven Raid,' who paid the penalty of his rashness with his life, being executed on the night of his trial below Stirling Castle. By this time, however, Argyll's health was failing: in the Parliament which sat at Edinburgh in May 1584 Arran was appointed Chancellor in his absence, and he did not live long afterwards, dying on 10 September 1584 at Darnaway, where he made his will on the fifth of same month.[1]

The Earl married, first, Janet, eldest daughter of Henry Stewart, first Lord Methven, without issue; they had a charter of Balquhidder, co. Perth, 14 October 1551, following on a marriage-contract of the same date, in which Colin is taken bound to marry her as soon as he and she should be of full contracting age.[2] He married, secondly, Agnes Keith, eldest daughter of William, fourth Earl Marischal, and widow of James, Earl of Moray, Regent of Scotland, who was assassinated 1570. She died at Edinburgh on 16 July 1588, and was buried in St. Giles', Edinburgh, in the tomb of her first husband.[3] By her the Earl of Argyll had two sons and a daughter:—

1. Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyll.
2. *Colin Campbell of Lundie*, who married (contract dated

[1] Edin. Tests., xv. 23 June 1586. For the main incidents of Argyll's life, see *Reg. of Privy Council*, ii. and iii. *passim*. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Proceedings Soc. of Ant.*, xix. 212; Edin. Tests., xxv. 9 August 1591.

26 June 1599) Maria, Countess of Menteith.[1] Their son Colin was created a baronet 1627.[2]

3. *Annas* or *Anna*, a daughter mentioned in her father's will, who directed that she should be brought up under the care of her mother, whom she survived.

VII. Archibald, 'Gruamach' (the Grim), seventh Earl of Argyll, was born in 1575.[3] His initiation to the public service of his country commenced at an early age, as he had a commission of justiciary against the Clan Gregor on 1 February 1592-93.[4] In 1592 he narrowly escaped death by poison, said to have been administered by Campbell of Lochnell, the next heir to the title. On 24 July 1594 he had a commission of lieutenancy with powers of fire and sword for the repression of Jesuits and traitors. He accepted this unwillingly and only after much pressure, but proceeded to take the field against the Earls of Errol and Huntly. The result was the battle of Glenlivet, fought 3 October 1594, and ending in the complete defeat of Argyll's new and undisciplined forces. He is reported to have been led out of the field by his friends, shedding tears of mortification, and calling on them to stand and vindicate the honour of their name. He met the King, for whose arrival with troops he should have waited at Dundee, and reported his own defeat. Perhaps in consequence of this reverse he fell into disfavour with the King, and was committed to ward in the Castle of Edinburgh, the ostensible cause being certain acts of oppression said to have been committed by his followers in the north; but he was liberated after a few weeks detention on making due submission, and finding security for any damage done.[5] He was appointed a member of the Privy Council 14 December 1598, but did not take his oath and seat till 3 March 1601. On the former date he got another commission against the Clan Gregor, the subsequent carrying out of which does not redound much to the credit either of Argyll or of the responsible government of the country. The Macgregors having made a raid into Lennox and slain about eighty of the Colquhouns, who gave them

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 3 August 1614. [2] Riddell's MS. notes on Douglas. [3] Official list of Peers of Scot., State Paper Off., July 1592. [4] *P. C. Reg.*, v. 41. [5] Calderwood, v. 381, 382.

battle in Glenfruin, Argyll was blamed for having allowed such an outrage to be possible, and was not unsuspected of favouring the lawless deeds of the clan for the furtherance of his own private ends against his personal enemies, the Colquhouns and others. Compelled to take some active steps, he induced the chief of the clan, Alexander Macgregor of Glenstrae, to surrender himself to him by promises which, according to the dying statement of Macgregor himself, were kept only in the shadow, but broken in the substance; the end was that the Macgregor chief and seven of his clan were hanged at Edinburgh 20 January 1604.[1]

In 1603 he was one of James VI.'s retinue when he left Scotland to take up the English Crown, but he was back in his native country the following year. In 1606 he was placed second on the list of Earls in the decreet of ranking of 1606, but his position was allotted him on account of his office of Justice-General, not on account of priority of creation. On 30 May 1607 he had a grant of the lands of Kintyre in feu-farm to himself and his heirs-male whomsoever, as an acknowledgment of his services against the Macgregors; ten years after this he had a ratification in Parliament of the lordship of Kintyre, but with remainder to James Campbell, his eldest son by his second wife, to the exclusion of Lord Lorne; and with a provision that it was to be burdened with debts due to certain creditors. No infeftment, however, appears to have been passed on this ratification, as though this was earnestly pressed for in 1624 by the Earl, it was strongly opposed by the Scottish Council.

On 12 August 1607 he had a commission of justiciary over the Isles, but did not hold it for more than six months, though in the course of the pacifications which followed the superintendence of the mainland between the Mull of Kintyre and Lochaber was committed to him. In 1610 he married for a second time, and his wife being English, he thereafter resided much in that country. While in attendance on the King at Greenwich in 1611 he once more received a commission against the Macgregors, and immediately hastened to the north. His powers were ample, and he put them in force with ruthless severity, till by 1613

[1] Pitcairn's *Crim. Trials*, ii. 430, and authorities there quoted.

the clan, which had no doubt earned an unenviable notoriety for itself, was utterly broken and dispersed, only a very small remnant escaping the penalties of the law or the weapons of Argyll's followers. The Earl himself ought to have made much money from the fines and other exactions payable by the Macgregors and their resetters, but from some cause or another he never seems to have been financially prosperous, and was always being sued and pursued by importunate creditors.

Having proved himself so expert in the suppression of the Macgregors, a similar task was intrusted to him in 1615 in the case of the Macdonalds. With ample forces at his disposal, and with the assistance of ships of war and artillery from England, he had not much difficulty in bringing the affair to a speedy conclusion, though Sir James Macdonald and some of the principal rebels escaped to Ireland. Argyll appeared before the Council on 21 December 1615, anxious to wind up all the business of the lieutenancy and get back to England. He found, however, that there was a certain sense of dissatisfaction with his efforts, and it was rather exasperating to find that he had to pay about £7000 out of his own pocket for the troops which he had kept beyond the time at which he had been ordered to disband them. But matters were finally arranged, and he got back to England by the end of the year or the beginning of 1616. He was in Scotland again on the occasion of the King's visit in 1617, and remained a few months. In September he left it, for the last time as it proved, and got leave of the King to go abroad to Spa for the benefit of his health. The permission thus granted was much to the disgust of the Scottish Council, who explained that he had left his Argyllshire estates under insufficient guardianship and rule. Then came a very unexpected turn of affairs. On 7 November 1618 the King wrote to the Council commanding them to revoke the license given to the Earl, and to summon him to appear before them within sixty days. As might be expected the Earl came not within the allotted time, and on 4 February he was proclaimed a traitor. The reason for this strong step was obvious: Argyll had not gone to Spa but to the Spanish Netherlands; he had entered into the service of the Catholic

King of Spain, and, what was still more heinous in the eyes of James and the country, had become a Roman Catholic himself, probably moved thereto by the persuasions of his second wife, who was of that faith. But King James's resentment did not often last long, and Argyll, within two years and ten months from his first sentence, was again restored to his ordinary status, and was free to come home to Scotland if he liked. This he did not do, but remained abroad for years. He was even allowed to make levies of men to serve his Spanish Majesty abroad; but of his doings on the Continent we hear few details. His career as a Scottish soldier and statesman was closed. He latterly came back to London, where he spent the closing period of his life in retirement, dying there in 1638.

The Earl married, first, before October 1594, Agnes,[1] fifth daughter of William Douglas, first Earl of Morton, of the house of Lochleven. To her Sir William Alexander, afterwards Earl of Stirling, inscribed his *Aurora* in 1604. She died 3 May 1607, leaving issue:—

1. Archibald, eighth Earl of Argyll.
2. *Anne*, born 1594, married in 1607 to George, second Marquess of Huntly,[2] and had issue; and died at Aberdeen, 14 June 1638. Her husband was beheaded at the Market Cross of Edinburgh 22 March 1659.
3. *Annabella*, married in 1611 to Robert, second Earl of Lothian; after her husband's death she retired to the Continent, and died at Antwerp 1652,[3] leaving two daughters.
4. *Jean*, married, first,[4] to Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinvar, created Viscount Kenmure, died 1634,[5] and had one son; secondly (contract dated 25 and 29 January 1640[6]), on 21 September 1640, to the Hon. Sir Harry Montgomery of Giffen, born 26 July 1614, second son of Alexander, sixth Earl of Eglinton, without issue.
5. *Mary*, married (contract dated 23 August 1617,[7] to Sir

[1] *Laing Charters*, No. 1492; *Reg. of Privy Council*, vi. 79. [2] *Records of Aboyne*, 537. [3] *Correspondence of Earls of Lothian and Ancrum*, p. l. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 7 April 1643. The *Complete Peerage* gives the date of the marriage as 1628. [5] Willcock, *Great Marquess*. [6] Fraser's *Memorials of the Montgomeries*, i. 76. [7] *Ibid.*

Robert Montgomery of Skelmorly, in Ayrshire, who died before 22 May 1654, and had issue.

6. *Elizabeth*, died unmarried.[1]

The Earl married, secondly, in the parish church of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, London, 13 November 1610,[2] Anne, daughter of Sir William Cornwallis of Brome, ancestor of the Marquess Cornwallis, by Lucy, daughter of John (Nevill), Lord Latimer, and had issue:—

7. *James*, born 1611, baptized in the Chapel Royal, the King, the Earl of Salisbury, and the Marchioness of Winchester being sponsors. Created LORD OF KINTYRE 12 February 1626;[3] EARL OF IRVINE, and Lord of Lundie, 28 March 1642.[4] He sold Kintyre to his half-brother, the Marquess, raised a regiment, and entered the service of Louis XIII.; he died *s. p.* after 21 September 1644.[5]

8 and 9. *Henry* and *Charles*, twin sons, born 1615; christened 31 December, Queen Anne and Prince Charles being sponsors.[6] Charles died in infancy, and was buried in St. John Baptist's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, 29 March 1616;[7] Henry died 1636, having been 'in warrs.'[8]

10. *Mary*, married to James, second Lord Rollo, 20 March 1642,[9] and left issue.

11. *Isabella*, born 1614, became a nun; lived to be at least eighty; received a pension of £50 yearly from James VII., 7 January 1687-88; was living at Brussels in 1694.[10]

12. *Victoria*, became an Augustinian canoness; received a pension of £40 yearly at the same time as her sister.[11]

13. *Barbara*, became an English Benedictine nun at Brussels; received also a pension of £40 yearly.[12]

14. *Anne*, born 1619; her parents prosecuted 1633, for sending her abroad to be educated 'popishly'; married to Mr. Bulleyn, chaplain to the Earl of Lindsay, 1640; afterwards a nun.[13]

[1] *Records of Argyll*, 5. [2] Harleian Soc. MS. [3] Check-book of Chapel Royal. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] Harleian Soc. MS. [8] Willcock, 342. [9] *Reg. Mag Sig.*, 18 March 1642. [10] Willcock, 342. [11] *Ibid.* [12] *Ibid.* [13] *Ibid.*

The Earl's second wife died in Drury Lane, London, 12 January 1634-35, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.[1]

VIII. Archibald, eighth Earl, afterwards Marquess, of Argyll, was born 1607, at Inveraray, probably in March of that year, only a few months before the death of his mother.[2] He matriculated at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, on 15 January 1622,[3] and remained three years at that university, where he won the archery medal in 1623.[4] His first appearance in public life was in an expedition against certain rebels of the Clan Ian, in 1625, which was entirely successful, and for which he received the thanks of the Privy Council.[5] On 12 June 1628 he was sworn a Privy Councillor,[6] and on 3 April in the same year he surrendered to the King, as far as lay in his power, the office of Justice-General of Scotland, which was hereditary in his family, reserving to himself and his heirs the office of Justiciar of Argyll and the Western Isles, and wherever else he had lands in Scotland,[7] which agreement was afterwards ratified by Act of Parliament 1633.[8] Lord Lorne was appointed one of the Extraordinary Lords of Session 14 January 1634;[9] and when the Covenant was first proposed he was sent for to Court, with the Treasurer and Privy Seal, and set off 20 April 1638.[10] His father, being then in London, advised the King to detain him, 'or else he would wind him a pirn.' The King thanked Argyll for his counsel, but said, 'He behoved to be a king of his word.' Lord Lorne returned to Edinburgh 20 May 1638,[11] and was one of the last in Scotland who subscribed the National Covenant, which he did not do till commanded by the King. His father dying the same year, the title of Earl of Argyll devolved on him.

When in London, he discovered a plan concerted with the Earl, afterwards Marquess, of Antrim, for an invasion of Argyllshire by the Irish under command of that peer,

[1] Willcock. [2] The reasons given by the Rev. John Willcock, B.D., in his life of 'The Great Marquess,' seem to prove conclusively that the above date is correct. [3] Willcock, 16. [4] *Proc. Soc. of Ant.*, xxviii. 364. [5] Gregory's *Western Highlands*, 411. [6] *Reg. Privy Council*, 2nd series, 1627-28. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, v. 77. [9] Hailes' *Catalogue*. [10] Guthrie's *Memoirs*, 39. [11] Willcock, 45.

who was to have Kintyre for his reward. The discovery of this transaction for the partitioning of his property could not fail to make a deep impression on Argyll, and to alienate him from the Court. He attended the General Assembly which sat at Glasgow 21 November 1638, and when Hamilton, the Commissioner, on 28 November, discharged the Assembly from sitting any longer, on pain of treason, the Earl openly joined the popular party. The Assembly, as is well known, disregarding the Commissioner's direction, continued to sit, restored Presbytery, abolished Episcopacy, and rose in triumph on 21 December.[1]

When Charles prepared for the invasion of Scotland, 1639, the Earl raised nine hundred men to oppose the Macdonalds of the Isles and the Earl of Antrim, who were to attack the kingdom on the west. After the Pacification of Berwick that year, Argyll was sent for to Court, but he did not choose to trust himself there. The imprisonment of the Earl of Loudon, one of the commissioners from the Scottish Parliament, notwithstanding the King's safe-conduct, having brought on another war with his Majesty, 1640, Argyll marched to the north in June that year,[2] against the Earl of Atholl and the Ogilvies, who had taken up arms for the King, and forced them to submit. Matters were settled by the treaty of Ripon, September 1640.[3]

The Marquess of Montrose, unable to brook the pre-eminence of Argyll in the Senate, transmitted an accusation against him to Court, as having declared in presence of the Earl of Atholl and eight others, when he made them prisoners in 1640, that the Estates of Parliament intended to proceed to the deposition of the King. The messenger sent by Montrose with this information was intercepted on his return from Court by Argyll. An accusation so little reconcilable with his characteristic prudence was susceptible of a complete and immediate disproof. The fact was denied by all the witnesses present, and Stewart, commissary of Dunkeld, the informer, who retracted his information, was convicted and executed. The Marquess of Montrose was committed prisoner to the Castle of Edinburgh.

The King came to Scotland in August 1641, and Parlia-

[1] Laing's *History*, i. 154. [2] Guthrie, 76. [3] Laing, i. 192.

ment met on the 18th of that month. The Earl of Argyll and the Marquess of Hamilton, the chief leaders in that assembly, were the proposed victims of an alleged plot to assassinate or arrest them as traitors, and they judged it necessary to withdraw from Edinburgh. An investigation was made by the Estates, and the King was exculpated from any hand in the nefarious project; the noblemen were recalled to Edinburgh,[1] and Argyll was advanced to the dignity of MARQUESS OF ARGYLL, LORD CAMPBELL AND LORNE, by patent bearing date 15 November 1641.[2]

An army being levied in Scotland for the relief of the Protestants in Ireland, 1642,[3] the Marquess of Argyll was appointed colonel of one of the regiments for that service. When the Scots army under General Leslie marched into England in January 1644, the Marquess of Argyll accompanied him as chief of the committee of Parliament; and returned home with the news of the defeat of the English army by Leslie at Newburn.[4] The Marquess of Huntly having risen in arms for the King in the north, Argyll was, by the Convention of Estates, 16 April 1644, appointed commander-in-chief of the forces raised to suppress that insurrection. He immediately proceeded to the north, dispersed the Royalists, obliged Huntly to fly to Strathnaver, and sent Sir John Gordon of Haddo prisoner to Edinburgh.

Montrose having now appeared in force, and having defeated the Covenanters at Tippermuir, Argyll and the Earl of Lothian were sent against him. They arrived 18 September 1644 at Aberdeen, which had shortly before been unmercifully plundered by Montrose, and they pursued him to Badenoch,[5] where his forces dispersed, and he escaped among the mountains. They then gave up their commissions to the Committee of Estates, who passed an Act of approbation of their services.

The Marquess of Antrim sent over a body of Irish Catholics, under the command of Alexander Macdonald, called MacColkitto, who cruelly ravaged Argyllshire, destroying and wasting Argyll's estates. The Marquess of Montrose joined them, and they continued their devastations. Argyll, raising all the men he could, went in pursuit

[1] Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 164. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Guthrie, 114. [4] Spalding, ii. 189. [5] Guthrie, 167.

of Montrose,[1] who attacked him at Inverlochy on 2 February 1645. Argyll, having dislocated his right arm,[2] was compelled to hand over the command to Sir Duncan Campbell of Auchinbreck; his forces were totally routed, no less than fifteen hundred of his family and name being killed, and he himself escaping with difficulty in his galley, from which he had contemplated the battle at a secure distance on the loch. Argyll was present at the battle of Kilsyth, 15 August 1645, when the Covenanters sustained a signal defeat from Montrose, who in his turn was routed at Philiphaugh the following month.

In February 1646 the Marquess of Argyll was directed by the Committee of Estates to proceed to Ireland, to bring home the Scottish troops.[3] The King having put himself into the hands of the Scottish army, Argyll went to Newcastle to wait upon his Majesty, 29 May.[4] He remained at Newcastle till 9 June,[5] when he set off for London, along with the Lord High Chancellor and the Earl of Dunfermline, to treat with the Parliament of England for a mitigation of the articles which they had sent to the King by their own commissioners, with some of which his Majesty had expressed himself much dissatisfied. Argyll was, moreover, charged with a private commission from the King, to consult with the Duke of Richmond and the Marquess of Hertford, as to the expediency of getting the Scottish Parliament and army to declare for him, what effects they judged this would have, and what part his friends in England would take if it happened. Argyll honestly executed the trust reposed in him, and received for answer, that if at this juncture the Scots should declare for the King, it might prove his Majesty's ruin, by turning the affair into a national dispute, in which all parties in England would unite to prevent the kingdom being conquered. The King having received this answer from Argyll's own mouth, expressed himself satisfied, and took other measures. Argyll was not present at any of the committees where anything was debated or resolved concerning the disposal of the King's person, or upon any treaty for the return of the Scottish army, or for the satisfaction of their arrears. He returned to Scotland to attend Parlia-

[1] Laing, i. 266. [2] Willcock, 173. [3] Guthrie, 213. [4] Willcock. [5] *Ibid.*

ment, which met 3 November 1646, and on the seventh of that month the Convention of Estates passed an 'Act of Approbation to the Marquess of Argyll and remanent commissioners at London.'

For all these services as committee man, commander-in-chief, colonel or captain, in England, Scotland, and Ireland, the Marquess never received any pay, till a sum of money was voted for that purpose by the Parliament, 1646, when all he had was destroyed by the Irish rebels and their associates. The Parliament, in 1647, voted him a sum for his family's subsistence, and for paying annualrents to some necessitous creditors on his estate; and a collection was ordered throughout all the churches in Scotland for the relief of the people of Argyllshire, plundered by the Irish.

The Marquess of Argyll opposed the 'Engagement' to attempt the rescue of King Charles I., 1648, well knowing from what was stated to him by the King's steady friends, the Duke of Richmond and the Marquess of Hertford, that, in case of invasion, the English would unite against the Scots. The fatal issue of this rash and inconsiderate attempt justified his sagacity.[1]

After the defeat of the Duke of Hamilton, and the surrender of his army, Cromwell came to Berwick, intending to invade Scotland.[2] Argyll went to Mordington in September or October 1648 to meet him, and had interest enough to divert him from measures of force. He conducted Cromwell and Lambert to Edinburgh, where they were lodged in the Earl of Moray's house in the Canongate; the Solemn League and Covenant was renewed; the Engagement was proscribed, and its adherents summoned to appear before the Parliament appointed to meet in Edinburgh 4 January 1649.

In this Parliament, when intelligence of the execution of King Charles I. arrived in Edinburgh, the Estates, on

[1] Bishop Guthrie, 261, tells a story of a meeting on the links of Stonyhill near Musselburgh, 21 March 1648, at five o'clock in the morning, betwixt the Marquess of Argyll, as challenger, and the Earl of Crawford-Lindsay, to fight a duel, which, however, did not take place. The Bishop hints at cowardice, but the intended duel gave such offence to the Commission of the Church of Scotland, that Argyll was obliged to make his repentance before them, while Crawford was desired to do the same, and refused. But see Baillie's *Letters*, iii. 36, and *Gen. Ass. Comm.*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 404. [2] Guthrie, 297.

5 February 1649, passed an Act proclaiming Charles II. King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, and a deputation was sent to invite him to Scotland. Argyll did all he could to prevent the execution of the Marquess of Huntly (his brother-in-law), and when he failed withdrew in disgust. He also honourably refused to assist at the trial of Montrose, or concur in the barbarous sentence pronounced against him, though his personal enemy, May 1650, declaring that he was too much a party to be a judge.

The Marquess was the chief actor in bringing over King Charles II. to Scotland, where he arrived in June 1650, and no better proof can be given of Argyll's influence at that time than the proposal that the King should marry his daughter.[1]

Cromwell now preparing for the invasion of Scotland, the Marquess, at the head of the Committee of Estates, made the most vigorous exertions for the defence of the country. After the fatal defeat at Dunbar, 3 September 1650, he continued to adhere to the King's interest with unabated zeal and diligence, of which his Majesty was so sensible that he drew up with his own hand at Perth, 24 September 1650, a testimony of his favour containing a promise to confer a Dukedom on his chief supporter.

At the King's coronation at Scone, 1 January 1651, the Marquess of Argyll placed the crown on his Majesty's head. When the King resolved to march to England in June 1651, the resolution was opposed by Argyll, with reasons of no inconsiderable strength. But notwithstanding this disapprobation of the measure, he would have gone along with the King, had not his wife been lying at the point of death. This induced him to ask permission to remain behind, which was accorded, and he took leave of the King at Stirling. After his Majesty's defeat at Worcester, Argyll retired to

[1] Laing, i. 420; Burnet's *History of his Own Time*. Lord Dartmouth, in his MS. notes on Burnet, quoted in Rose's *Observations on Fox*, 176, says that when the King came to Scotland, Argyll made great professions of duty to him, but said he could not serve him as he desired, unless he gave some undeniable proof of a fixed resolution to support the Presbyterian party, which he thought would be best done by marrying into some family of quality that was known to be entirely attached to that interest, which would in a great measure take off the prejudices both kingdoms had to him upon his mother's account, who was extremely odious to all good Protestants, and thought his own daughter would be the properest match for him, not without some threats if he did not accept the offer.

Inveraray, where he continued to act on the defensive for a whole year, till, falling sick, he was surprised by General Dean, who brought him prisoner to Edinburgh. Having received orders from General Monck to attend a Privy Council, Argyll was thus entrapped to be present at the ceremony of proclaiming Cromwell Lord Protector. A paper was tendered to Argyll to sign, containing his submission to the government so settled, without King or House of Lords, which he refused; but afterwards, when he was in no condition to struggle, he did sign a promise to live peaceably under that government.[1] He was, however, never regarded in any other light than as a concealed royalist. The incorporating union of the two nations under the same commonwealth having taken effect, the influence of Argyll was exerted, in opposition to the Council of State, to procure the return of Scotsmen alone as members of Parliament for North Britain, of which Monck complained in a letter to Thurloe, dated at Dalkeith, 30 December 1658. Under Richard's protectorate, Argyll was returned for the county of Aberdeen, went up to London, and took his seat in the House, where he wrought effectually for the King's service, by making that breach through which his Majesty entered.

Upon the King's restoration, Argyll was advised by some of his friends to keep out of the way, on account of his compliance during the usurpation; but he judged that the more honest course would be to go and congratulate his Majesty, probably induced thereto by an encouraging expression of the King to his son Lord Lorne, on delivering a letter from him to Charles. He arrived in London 8 July 1660, and immediately went to Whitehall; but the King refused to see him, and ordered him to be committed to the Tower, where he passed the time in composing his *Instructions to a Son*.[2] There he remained till December, when he was sent down to Scotland by sea, narrowly escaping shipwreck on his way. He was confined in the Castle of Edinburgh. A long charge was exhibited against him, comprehending a vast variety of crimes from the year 1638, which was done purposely to render him odious, for most of them were incapable of proof; and all preceding 1651

[1] Willcock, 280. [2] *Ibid.*, 304.

were pardoned by the Act of Indemnity passed in that year. On the 13 February 1661 he was brought before Parliament, and his indictment read. The Earl of Middleton, Lord High Commissioner, anxious that the Marquess should suffer as a regicide, to prevent the restitution of his family to his estate, a grant of which he expected, undertook the management of the debate in person, in a manner inconsistent with his dignity, or the reputation of his public character. From the secret consultations held with Cromwell, the Commissioner drew the conclusion, that the interruption of the Treaty of Newport and the execution of Charles I. had been concerted with Argyll. This was opposed by Sir John Gilmour, Lord President of the Session, with a force of argument that compelled the reluctant Parliament to exculpate Argyll from all accession to the death of the King. The debate lasted many days. At last the Crown lawyers were forced to fix upon his compliance with the English during the usurpation as the only species of treason that could affect him. The Marquess sent his son, Lord Neil Campbell, to London, to act on his behalf. Lord Lorne procured a royal mandate not to prosecute any public offence previous to the Act of Indemnity granted at Stirling 1651, and not to pronounce sentence till the whole transaction was submitted to the King. The first part of this order was imperfectly obeyed; the last, as expressive of a mistrust of Parliament, was recalled. Witnesses were examined on the 3rd, 7th, and 8th of May, respecting Argyll's acting under and owning the government established in Scotland in 1652. On this point the Earl of Loudoun defended the Marquess with great warmth and eloquence. After the evidence was closed on both sides, and it was very doubtful how the cause would have gone, an express arrived from Monck, with some private letters from Argyll to him and others, proving his full compliance with the usurpation. Middleton ordered the letters to be read, which was much blamed, as contrary to the forms of justice. But the reading of them silenced all further debate: Argyll's friends went out, and he was condemned as guilty of treason. The Marquess of Montrose refused to vote, owning that he had too much resentment to judge in the matter.

Sentence was pronounced against Argyll on Saturday, 25 May, that he should be beheaded at the Cross of Edinburgh on Monday the 27th. He was then going to speak, but was prevented by the trumpets sounding. After that interruption, the Marquess, lifting up his eyes, said, 'I had the honour to set the crown upon the King's head, and now he hastens me to a better crown than his own.' After a short speech to the Commissioner and Parliament, he was conducted from the bar to the Tolbooth, and prepared for death with a fortitude not expected from the natural timidity of his character.

On the 27 of May he wrote a long letter to the King,[1] vindicating his memory, and imploring protection for his poor wife and family; dined at noon with his friends with great cheerfulness; and was accompanied by several of the nobility to the scaffold, where he behaved with heroic intrepidity and Christian constancy. His last speech was grave and manly, loyal and pious. Immediately before he laid his head on the block, he said, 'I desire you, gentlemen, and all that hear me, again to take notice and remember, that now, when I am entering on eternity, and am to appear before my Judge, as I desire salvation, and expect eternal happiness from Him, I am free from any accession, by knowledge, contriving, counsel, or any other way, to his late Majesty's death, and I pray the Lord to preserve the present King, his Majesty, and pour His best blessings upon his person and government, and the Lord give him good and faithful counsellors.' After an interval of devotion, his head was struck off by the Maiden, and was, in terms of the sentence, placed where the Marquess of Montrose's had been, on the top of the Tolbooth, where it remained till 8 June 1664, when a warrant was obtained from Charles II. for taking it down, and interring it with his body, which was buried at Kilmun.[2]

The Marquess married, 6 or 7 August 1626, his cousin,[3] Margaret Douglas, born 1610,[4] second daughter of William, second Earl of Morton; she died 13 March 1678,[5] leaving issue:—

1. ARCHIBALD, ninth Earl of Argyll.

[1] Printed at length, Wodrow, i. 54. [2] Wodrow's *Hist.*, i. 219. [3] Willcock, 344. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

2. *Neil Campbell* of Ardmaddie, born probably 1630 or 1631.[1] In 1661 he was sent up by his father to London, to act on his behalf. On his brother's invasion, 1685, he was committed to Edinburgh Castle. He was Governor of Dumbarton Castle, and died in April 1692.[2] He married, first, at Newbattle Abbey, 23 January 1668,[3] Vere Ker, third daughter of William, third Earl of Lothian, his cousin-german, who died 1674,[4] and had issue:—

(1) *Charles*, who unwillingly joined his uncle on his invasion, 1685; he surrendered himself to the Earl of Dumbarton, and was tried before the Court of Justiciary in Edinburgh, 21 August 1685. He was condemned on his own confession; but his sentence of death was commuted into banishment,[5] and his forfeiture was rescinded at the Revolution, 1689.[6]

By a disposition,[7] dated 8 July 1693, he made over to the Earl of Breadalbane the whole estate fallen to him by his father's decease, for £20,000 Scots, and relief of all debts and claims against his father. He died before 16 November 1694.

(2) *Archibald*, who was consecrated a bishop of the Episcopal Church of Scotland at Dundee, 25 August 1711, and died at London, 15 June 1744.

(3) *Mary*, married to Henry Bothwell, Lord Holyroodhouse, who died 10 February 1755, and had issue five sons and four daughters. She died April 1744.

(4) *Anna*, married, before November 1694, to Captain James Menzies of Comrie, tutor of Menzies, second son of Sir Alexander Menzies of Weem, first baronet, and had issue.[8]

(5) *Jean*.[9]

Lord Neil Campbell married,[10] secondly, (contract dated 13 and 20 March 1685),[11] Susan, eldest daughter of the above Sir Alexander Menzies of Weem. She afterwards married Colonel Alexander Campbell of Finab and Monzie, and had, with other issue, a daughter, *Jean*, who married Duncan Campbell of Inverawe, major in the Black Watch, killed at Ticonderoga 17 July 1758. By her Lord Neil had:—

[1] Willcock, 344. [2] *Reg. of Decreets*, Durie, vol. 153. [3] Lamont's *Diary*, 203. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Fountainhall, i. 367, 369. [6] *See infra* under John Campbell of Mamore. [7] Morrison's *Decisions*, 6556. [8] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ii. App. 249; *Menzies Book*, 365. [9] Decreets at instance of Neil Campbell, eldest lawful son to the late Lord Neil Campbell of his second marriage, and his mother as tutrix, against Archibald Campbell, eldest son of first marriage; also at instance of Mary, Anna (and her husband for his interest), and Jean, daughters of first marriage, against the same Archibald and also against Alexander, Christian, and Susanna, children of second marriage; both decreets dated 16 November 1694 (*Reg. of Decreets*, Durie, vol. 153). [10] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ii. App. 249. [11] *Reg. of Decreets*, Durie, vol. 153.

(6) *Neil*, described in 1694 as eldest son of second marriage.
(7) *Alexander*.
(8) *Christian*, married to her cousin-german Sir Alexander Menzies, second baronet of Weem.[1] She died at Perth in April 1736.[2]
(9) *Susan*, married to John Stewart of Urrard, with issue.

3. *Anne*, died unmarried, probably before 1660.[3]
4. *Jean*, married (contract dated January 1660) to Robert, first Marquess of Lothian, and had issue ten children. She died 31 July 1712.[4]
5. *Mary*, born after 1634.[5] Married, first, at Roseneath, 23 September 1657, to George, sixth Earl of Caithness (with a tocher of £22,000 Scots), without issue; secondly, after his death in 1676, on 7 April 1678,[6] to John Campbell, first Earl of Breadalbane, as his second wife, and had issue. She died 4 February 1691.[7]
6. *Isabella*, born in Edinburgh 20 May 1650; died before 19 October 1663.[8]

IX. ARCHIBALD, ninth Earl of Argyll, was born at Dalkeith, 26 February 1629.[9] After attending the University of Glasgow,[10] he went to travel in France and Italy, and was abroad from 1647 until the end of 1649.[11] When King Charles II. came to Scotland in 1650, Lord Lorne was constituted colonel of the Foot Guards, by commission from his Majesty, refusing to act under a commission from the Parliament. He behaved with great bravery at the battle of Dunbar, 3 September 1650, where his regiment suffered heavily. After the defeat of Worcester, 3 September 1651, Lord Lorne continued in arms, and kept up a party in the Highlands, readily acting with the most inveterate enemies of his family for the King's service. Sir Robert Moray, in a letter to King Charles II., wrote of him as follows: 'My Lord Lorn, as your Majesty will find by his letters, hath ever been without the merest shadow of compliance of any kind, most invincibly constant and faithful to your Majesty's service and interest, will most fully, heartily, and actively join with those that appear here for your Majesty, as they all know that, and (even) should it cost

[1] *Sixth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 705. [2] *Hist. Register Chron.*, 33. [3] Willcock, 267. [4] *Ibid.*, 345. [5] Lamont's *Diary*, 101; Willcock, 345. [6] Maidment, *Gen. Coll.* [7] *See title* Breadalbane. [8] Willcock, 345. [9] *Ibid.*, 344. [10] *Fasti Univ. Glasg.*, 97. [11] *State Trials*, ii. 858.

him all he values most on earth. So will his brother and his friends.'[1] His loyalty was proof against the anger, and even threats and curses, of his father, who wrote him an extraordinary letter, expostulating against his doing so much in disturbing the peace of the country in general, and Argyllshire and his own family in particular, winding up with bitter invectives.[2] In 1654 he joined the Earl of Glencairn with a body of near 1000 men, and received the commission of lieutenant-general from King Charles II. This conduct rendered him so obnoxious to Cromwell that he was excepted out of his 'Act of Grace and Pardon,' 12 April 1654. Towards the end of that year Lord Lorne was so distressed that he retired to an island with only four or five persons about him. Being thus reduced, he submitted to Cromwell; but his submission did not exempt him from suspicion and hardships. In November 1655 General Monck compelled him to find £5000 security for his peaceable behaviour. Still, however, his conduct was narrowly watched, and he was committed to prison for some time.

Upon the Restoration, Lord Lorne hastened to London to congratulate his Majesty, and brought with him a letter from his father, containing assurances of his duty, which the King received in such a manner as gave the Marquess those hopes which proved the cause of his destruction. All the time of his father's prosecution Lord Lorne remained at court, and laboured indefatigably, but in vain, to do him service. He found that matters were being misrepresented to the King, in prejudice of his father; and having, in a letter to Lord Duffus, communicated the intelligence that he had convinced the Earl of Clarendon of the injuries and injustice done his father, this letter was intercepted and carried to the Earl of Middleton, who exhibited it to the Scottish Parliament as a libel on their proceedings; the Parliament, on 24 June 1662, sent up a representation to the King, that the eldest son of the late Marquess of Argyll had both written and spoken against their authority, and requested that he might be sent down to stand trial.[3] The King laid his commands on Lord Lorne to go to Edinburgh, which he did; and on the day of his arrival, 17 July,[4]

[1] Firth, *Scotland and the Commonwealth*, 134. [2] *Ibid.*, 166-167. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii. 380. [4] Lamont's *Diary*, 148.

appeared in Parliament, and was on the same day committed close prisoner to the Castle of Edinburgh, while a process was commenced against him for leasing-making. On 26 August he was sentenced to be beheaded, and his estates forfeited; but the day of his execution was left to the King's pleasure, in consequence of a positive order of his Majesty to Lord Middleton. When the news of Lord Lorne's condemnation came to court it struck all there with astonishment; and the Earl of Clarendon was the first to declare, that if the King suffered such a precedent to take place, he would get out of his dominions as fast as his gout would let him. Lord Lorne continued a prisoner till 4 June 1663, when the Earl of Middleton had lost his power. He was restored to his grandfather's title of Earl of Argyll,[1] by patent under the Great Seal, 16 October 1663, and the same day he had a charter of the earldom of Argyll, etc. He was also sworn a Privy Councillor, and appointed a Commissioner of the Treasury. In the insurrection of 1666 the Earl of Argyll raised 2000 men to suppress it. He was appointed an extraordinary Lord of Session, 11 July 1674.[2] He got a commission, 10 October 1678, for three companies, to put him into peaceable possession of the Isle of Mull, and letters of fire and sword against the Macleans.

In 1681 the Duke of York coming to Scotland, the Earl of Argyll gave him the strongest assurances of his service, so long as the Protestant religion was not struck at; if any such thing should happen, he frankly declared he would oppose him. In the Parliament of August 1681 two Acts were proposed; the first, for confirming the laws against Popery; the second, making it high treason to propose any alteration in the succession to the crown.[3] In the first Argyll concurred, as might be expected; and he supported the latter with a warmth unusual with him, and the Duke of York spoke of his conduct on that occasion in terms of gratitude and respect.

The Earl, when required to subscribe the Test,[4] which was a self-contradictory formula of passive obedience to the Government, was privately admonished by the Bishop of Edinburgh not to ruin an ancient family, nor augment

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, lib. xl., Nos. 314, 340. [2] Fountainhall, i. 17. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, viii. 238. [4] Laing, ii. 112.

the resentment which his opposition had kindled. He was, on the 1 November 1681, removed from his place of Extraordinary Lord of Session, and, aware of his danger, would have resigned his other employments; but, on obtaining the Duke of York's approbation, he, on 3 November 1681, accepted the Test as a Privy Councillor, with the qualification that he only accepted it so far as consistent with the Protestant religion.[1] This was considered sufficient, and Argyll resumed his seat at the Duke's invitation, but declined to vote in the general explanation which the Council pronounced that day on the Test, and on the next day, refusing to subscribe it, he was removed from the Council.

A complaint was made against him, and he was ordered to surrender himself prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, which he did.

He was arraigned at the bar of the Justiciary Court, 12 December 1681, for leasing-making, perjury, and treason, and in the indictment his explanation of the Test was perverted throughout. The pleadings in the trial are extant, and the arguments of Lockhart, the Earl's counsel, cast dishonour on the public accuser and the nation. He maintained that the explanation, far from amounting to treason, was not even criminal, and that the particular expressions were of the most innocent import, necessary to disburden the conscience from perjury, and strictly legal. The court was adjourned, but the judges continued to sit till midnight, to determine on the relevancy of the libel, whether, in point of law, the explanation of the Test was sufficient to constitute the crimes which the indictment contained. An interlocutor was pronounced, 13 December, sustaining the charges as relevant, and remitting the matter to a jury. At the trial Argyll and his counsel declined to challenge the jurors and examine the witnesses, disdaining to renew an unavailing defence. A hostile jury found him guilty of treason and leasing-making, but acquitted him on the charge of perjury.

The King was written to for leave to proceed to execution; every intimation seemed to announce that Argyll's death was resolved on; the military were ordered to town,

[1] Laing, ii. 113.

his guards were doubled, and apartments were provided for his reception in the public gaol, to which prisoners were removed from the castle before execution. On the 20 December 1681, at nine o'clock in the evening, Argyll found means to escape from the castle, under the disguise of a page, holding up the train of Lady Sophia Lindsay, his step-daughter. He was immediately sentenced to death as a traitor, which meant the forfeiture of his estates, with all other concomitant penalties. Notwithstanding a general alarm, Argyll, conducted by Mr. Veitch, a clergyman, through unfrequented roads, arrived undiscovered in London. King Charles had the generosity not to inquire after the place of his retreat.[1] It is said that when he received a note indicating where Argyll might be found, the King tore it in pieces, saying, 'Pooh, pooh! hunt a hunted partridge? for shame!' As soon as he had an opportunity, Argyll went over to Holland, where he continued during the remainder of that reign.

On receiving intelligence of the death of King Charles II. Argyll came from Friesland to Rotterdam,[2] to prepare, along with other Scottish exiles, plans for an invasion of Scotland. At a meeting at Amsterdam, 17 April 1685, it was resolved to declare war against the Duke of York, in order to restore the true religion and the native rights and liberties of the three kingdoms, and the Earl of Argyll was chosen General of the Forces destined to invade Scotland, while the Duke of Monmouth was to act in a similar capacity in an attempt on England. By the assistance of some persons well affected to the cause, Argyll had laid in a large supply of ammunition of war, and embarked in three small ships, 2 May 1685. They anchored at Cairston, in Orkney, 6 May, where, unluckily, a boat going ashore with Dr. Blackader and Mr. Spence, Argyll's secretary, they were seized by the Bishop of Orkney, who sent them to Edinburgh, and thus discovered the design to the Government. After an ineffectual attempt to recover them, Argyll arrived off the coast of his own county, whither he sent his son Charles to raise his friends, but without success.

[1] *Biog. Brit.*, iii. 198. [2] *Sir Patrick Hume's Narrative*, published by the Right Hon. George Rose, 1809.

At Campbeltown a declaration was issued by the invaders. Argyll also published another special declaration, requiring his vassals to join him. He was earnestly urged to land immediately in the Lowlands, as affording the only chance of success, to which he at first agreed, but afterwards retracted, judging it most advisable to proceed through Argyllshire. He landed his arms and ammunition at Ellengreig Castle, which he fortified; but the garrison fled on the approach of two English frigates, and the whole stores fell into their hands. After this severe blow, Argyll resolved to proceed to Glasgow; but, on 18 June, his followers, who never exceeded 2000, and were then reduced to 500, dispersed at Kilpatrick, where some of them crossed the Clyde into the county of Renfrew. Argyll being refused an asylum in the house of an old servant, was forced to go over the Clyde, and was taken the same day by some militiamen, at the ford of Inchinnan. He was immediately carried to Renfrew, thence to Glasgow, and on 20 June led bareheaded, his hands tied behind his back, and preceded by the public executioner, to Edinburgh Castle.

It being determined that he should suffer on his former sentence,[1] without a new trial, he was accordingly executed 30 June 1685, suffering with courage and constancy. Such was the calmness of his spirit that he was seen sleeping quietly two hours before his execution,[2] and when he was on the scaffold he took out of his pocket a little rule and measured the block. Having perceived that it did not lie even, he pointed out the defect to a carpenter, and had it rectified. His body was interred in the Greyfriars' Churchyard, under a monument, with an inscription composed by himself in prison the day before his death.

The Earl married, first, in the Canongate Church, Edinburgh, 13 May 1650,[3] Mary, eldest daughter of James

[1] The secret reason of this was that Sir George Mackenzie, King's Advocate, considered that sentence as so flagrantly unjust, that it could not fail of being reversed upon a change of Ministry, whereas, if the Earl had been tried and condemned for rising in arms, the sentence could not, in all probability, have been reversed, unless upon a change of Government. Of the truth of this Lord Hailes was assured by the relations of the family. [2] The well-known picture by Sir Noel Paton, called 'The Last Sleep of Argyll,' commemorates this incident. [3] Lamont's Annals, MS.

tewart, fifth Earl of Moray, and by her, who died in May 668, had issue:—

1. ARCHIBALD, tenth Earl and first Duke of Argyll.
2. *John Campbell*, of Mamore, of whom afterwards.
3. *Colonel Charles Campbell*, who was in Holland with his father, and attended the meeting of Scottish refugees at Amsterdam, 17 April 1685. He accompanied his father's expedition to Scotland, and was sent ashore, when they arrived off the coast of Argyllshire, to bring intelligence of the disposition of the gentlemen and common people. He was a second time sent ashore to levy men,[1] but, falling ill, was seized by the Marquess of Atholl, who, by virtue of his justiciary power, resolved to hang him, sick or well, at his father's gate of Inveraray. The Privy Council, however, at the intercession of several ladies, stopped the execution, and ordered him to be carried prisoner to Edinburgh. He was brought before the Justiciary Court, 21 August 1685, forfeited on his confession, and sentenced to banishment. His forfeiture was rescinded 1689; and he was elected member for Campbeltown on its first erection into a royal burgh, and sat for it in Parliament up to the time of the Union, a measure which he steadily supported. He married, probably in 1678,[2] Sophia, second daughter of Alexander Lindsay, first Earl of Balcarres, his father's step-daughter, who was the means of accomplishing the Earl of Argyll's escape from Edinburgh Castle. Of this marriage no descendants in the male line exist.
4. *James Campbell*, of Burnbank and Boquhan; educated at Glasgow University;[3] was, on the 17 May 1685, confined in Edinburgh Castle, that he might not join his father. On 14 November 1690, he, with the assistance of Archibald Montgomery and Sir John Johnston, of Caskieben, in Aberdeenshire, Bart., forcibly carried off and married Mary, daughter of Sir George Wharton, a girl of thirteen, with an estate of £1500 per annum, from her mother's house

[1] Fountainhall, i. 366. [2] *Lives of the Lindsays*, iii. 144. [3] Fountainhall, i. 362; *Fasti Univ. Glasg.*, 134.

in London.[1] The marriage was annulled by Act of Parliament, and Sir John Johnston was executed at Tyburn for being concerned in this outrage. Mr. Campbell escaped, was a captain of Dragoons, afterwards attained the rank of colonel, and was elected Member of Parliament for Renfrew 1699-1702, and for the Ayr Burghs 1708-10.[2] He married Margaret, third daughter of David Leslie, first Lord Newark. She died 19 April 1755,[3] leaving issue at least one son, *Charles*, at Glasgow University in 1718,[4] and two daughters, *Ann*, born at Edinburgh 18 December 1696, and *Mary*, who left her estate of Boquhan, in Stirlingshire, to her cousin, General Henry Fletcher of Saltoun.

5. *Mary*, born 17 July 1657.
6. *Anne*, married 1 July 1678 to Richard, fourth Earl of Lauderdale; secondly, to Charles, seventh Earl of Moray, without issue, and died 18 September 1734, *æt.* seventy-six.[5]
7. *Jean*, married to her cousin-german William, second Marquess of Lothian, and had issue.[6]

The Earl of Argyll married, secondly, on Friday 28 January 1670, Anne, second daughter of Colin Mackenzie, first Earl of Seaforth (widow of Alexander, first Earl of Balcarres, who died 1659), but had no issue by her. She was taken up and committed prisoner to Edinburgh, 17 May 1685, on the rumour of her husband's invasion.

X. and I. ARCHIBALD, tenth Earl and first Duke of Argyll,[7] had an allowance granted to him out of his father's forfeited estate, 1683.[8] On receiving intelligence of Argyll's invasion,[9] he put himself into the King's hands, and offered to serve against his father. He afterwards went over to Holland, attended the Prince of Orange on his expedition to England, 1688, and was admitted into the Convention of Estates in Scotland as Earl of Argyll, 1689, though his

[1] Lords' *Journals*, 20 Dec. 1690. [2] Foster's *Members of Parliament*. [3] *Hist. Records of the Family of Lesly*, ii. 203. [4] Edinburgh Register; *Fasti Univ. Glasg.*, 214. [5] Dundee Records quoted in Lamb's *Dundee*, 1895. [6] Lamont's *Diary*. [7] Fountainhall, i. 222. [8] Barillon to Louis XIV., 4 June 1685. [9] Fox's *History*, App. xciv.

father's attainder was not then reversed. In that meeting he was particularly active in supporting the exclusion of King James from the throne, and procuring the settlement of the crown on the Prince and Princess of Orange. This point being carried by a great majority, the Convention nominated the Earl, with other two commissioners, to make an offer of the crown of Scotland to King William and Queen Mary, and to tender to them the coronation oath, which was accordingly done.[1] In 1689 an offer by him to raise a regiment of six hundred foot was accepted by the Estates, and he received the command of this body, which was called the Earl of Argyll's regiment of foot. Several companies obtained an unenviable notoriety by being employed in the Glencoe massacre 1692; in that year it was brought on the British establishment, and may be said to have been the first Highland regiment in the standing army. It saw much service in Flanders, and was finally disbanded upon the peace of Ryswick in 1697.[2] The Earl was appointed a Privy Councillor 1 May 1689; and the following year he was a commissioner of the Treasury, and succeeded in getting his father's forfeiture rescinded in the Parliament of that year.[3] On 14 December 1694 he was made an Extraordinary Lord of Session,[4] and received a commission as colonel of the Scottish troop of Horse Guards 25 May 1696.[5]

The Earl was much consulted in the affairs of Scotland, and expressed his sentiments with great freedom and spirit.[6] Many of his letters are printed in Carstares' *State Papers and Letters*, of which they constitute a valuable part. King William was accustomed to observe that he got more truth from Argyll than from all the rest of his servants in Scotland, because he had the courage to speak out what others durst not venture even to hint. For his eminent public services he was advanced to the dignities of DUKE OF ARGYLL, MARQUESS OF KINTYRE AND LORNE, EARL OF CAMPBELL AND COWAL, VISCOUNT OF LOCHOW AND GLENILA, LORD INVERARAY, MULL, MORVEN, AND TIRY, by patent

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ix. 61, 62, 63, 100. [2] Dalton's *Army Lists*, iii. 89. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ix. 105. [4] Brunton and Haig's *Senators*, etc., 463. [5] Dalton's *Army Lists*. [6] Carstares's *State Papers*, 94.

dated at Kensington 23 June 1701, with remainder to his heirs-male whatever. His Grace died 28 September 1703.[1]

He was esteemed one of the politest men of his time,[2] and of great capacity, but wanted that application to business which distinguished his ancestors.

His Grace married, March 1678, Elizabeth Talmash, eldest daughter of Elizabeth, Countess of Dysart and Duchess of Lauderdale, by her first husband, Sir Lionel Talmash of Helmingham, Suffolk; and by her, from whom he was separated for several years before his death,[3] and who died at Campbeltown 16 May 1735, had issue:—

1. JOHN, second Duke of Argyll.
2. ARCHIBALD, third Duke of Argyll.
3. *Anne*, married, first, to James, second Earl of Bute, who died 1723, and had issue; secondly, 19 September 1731, to Alexander Fraser of Strichen, in Aberdeenshire, a Lord of Session and Justiciary, and died at Strichen 9 October 1736, leaving by him a son, Alexander Fraser of Strichen, born 16 December 1733.
4. A daughter, whom he mentions in a letter to Carstares as being sent with her sister to Roseneath.[4]

XI. and II. JOHN, second Duke of Argyll, was born 10 October 1680.[5] A man of action rather than a student, he succeeded his father at a very early age in the command of his regiment, receiving his commission on 7 May 1694.[6] Very different from his great ancestor the Marquess, he was a born soldier, and during his military career gave signal proofs of his courage and energy. Shortly after the death of his father he was made a Privy Councillor; he was invested with the Order of the Thistle 6 February 1703-4, but resigned this Order on his being made a Knight of the Garter 22 March 1709-10. On 20 June 1705 he was appointed an Extraordinary Lord of Session, an office in which there was some difficulty in his being installed, owing to his

1 Campbell's *Life of John, Duke of Argyll.* 2 *Ibid.*, 19. 3 See a curious letter from Argyll on the subject of the separation, 30 March 1696, among Carstares' *State Papers*, 286. 4 *Ibid.* 5 *Life of John, Duke of Argyll*, by Campbell of Kirnan, 31; M.I. Westminster Abbey. 6 Dalton's *Army Lists.*

being at the time under the age of twenty-five;[1] but he only held the appointment a few years, resigning it in 1708 to his brother the Earl of Ilay. At this period of his life Mackay says of him: 'His family will not lose in his person the great figure they have made for so many ages in that kingdom, having all the free spirit and good sense natural to the family. Few of his years have a better understanding, nor a more manly behaviour. He hath seen most of the courts of Europe, is very handsome in his person, fair complexioned, about twenty-five years old.'[2] In 1705, being nominated high commissioner to the Scots Parliament, he arrived at Edinburgh on the 24 April; some miles out of town he was met by a large cavalcade of the leading people in the kingdom, escorted by whom he made a kind of triumphal entry into the capital. Parliament was opened on 28 June, and the Duke used all his influence in the promotion of the proceedings preliminary to a union with England. Before Parliament rose in September an Act was passed providing for the appointment of commissioners to act in the matter along with English commissioners. He was not to wait long for a reward of his services. On 26 November 1705 he was created EARL OF GREENWICH and BARON OF CHATHAM, in the Peerage of England, 26 November 1705. The next year he made a campaign under the Duke of Marlborough, acted as a brigadier-general at the battle of Ramilies, and distinguished himself at the siege of Ostend, and the attack on Menin, of which he took possession 25 August 1706. After a brief visit to Scotland, where he afforded his active assistance in carrying the Treaty of Union through Parliament, he went back to his military duties.

He was made colonel of the Third Regiment of Foot, or Buffs, 24 February 1707, and commanded twenty battalions at the battle of Oudenarde, 11 July 1708. He assisted at the siege of Lisle, which surrendered 8 December, and acted as major-general at the siege of Ghent, taking possession of the town and citadel 3 January 1709. In April following he was raised to the rank of lieutenant-general, and commanded under General Schuylenberg at the attack on Tournay; that strong place was reduced in July. He

[1] Fountainhall, ii. 231. [2] Macky's *Memoirs*.

also distinguished himself at the battle of Malplaquet, 11 September 1709, and escaped unhurt in that sanguinary encounter, but had several bullets through his clothes. He was actively employed the whole of that campaign, and also in that of 1710.

Returning to Britain in 1710, Argyll opposed the motion in the House of Lords for thanking Marlborough, with whom it is said he never got on; he threw in his lot with Harley and the Tories, who paid great court to a man of his rank, abilities, and military talents, took a great share in the debates in Parliament relative to the inquiry concerning the management of affairs in Spain, and was appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Charles III. of Spain, and commander-in-chief of the British forces in that kingdom. He arrived at Barcelona, 29 May 1711, and found the army in the utmost distress, though the ministry had promised to supply him liberally. To relieve their immediate wants he was obliged to raise money on his own credit. On 19 November 1712 he took possession of the island of Minorca, of which he was appointed governor, and after a short stay there, he returned home.[1]

On his arrival he was constituted commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, and governor of Edinburgh Castle; but disgusted with his treatment in Spain, he threw off his short-lived allegiance to the Tory ministry. He resisted the extension of the malt-tax to Scotland, and went so far as to support the motion of the Earl of Seafield, 1 June 1713, for leave to bring in a bill to dissolve the Union: the motion was lost by a majority of four. In the debates in the House of Lords, he warmly maintained that the Protestant succession was in danger from the administration, and also declared his disapprobation of the Peace of Utrecht. In consequence of his opposition Argyll was, 4 March 1714, dismissed from the command of the Scottish troop of Horse Guards, and deprived of his governments of Minorca and Edinburgh.

When Queen Anne's life was despaired of, the Dukes of Argyll and Somerset took the decisive step of attending the Council chamber at Kensington without being sum-

[1] Cunningham's *History*.

moned, 30 July 1714. The members were surprised and disconcerted at their appearance; but the Duke of Shrewsbury, thanking them for their readiness to give their assistance at so critical a juncture, desired them to take their places. They moved that all Privy Councillors should attend without distinction, which was carried, and thus the friends of the House of Hanover obtained an opportunity of promoting the interest of that family, which they effectually improved.

On the Queen's death, 1 August 1714, Argyll was one of the Lords-Justices named by George I., on whose arrival at Greenwich, 20 September, he was appointed Groom of the Stole to the Prince of Wales, and one of the commissioners for establishing his Royal Highness's household. He was constituted commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland 27 September, sworn a Privy Councillor 1 October, appointed Governor of Minorca 5 October 1714, and made colonel of the royal regiment of Horse Guards Blue 15 June 1715. On the breaking out of the rebellion that year, the Duke was ordered to Scotland, then in a most defenceless state, the regular forces being few in number. He set out for Stirling 9 September, the troops there not exceeding 1840 men. He established his headquarters at that important pass, thus keeping the Earl of Mar from penetrating that way into the Lowlands, while every effort was made to augment the royal army. On 12 November 1715 Argyll crossed the bridge of Stirling with his troops, consisting of 3500 men, of whom about 1200 were dragoons; and the next day fought the battle of Sheriffmuir against the rebels under the Earl of Mar, amounting to about 9000 men. In this engagement neither of the opposing generals displayed much capacity as tacticians, and both sides claimed the victory; but the advantage was clearly in favour of the royal army, as the design of the rebels to cross the Forth, and join their friends in the south, was disappointed, and they could never again make head against the King's forces.

Argyll's army remained at Stirling till January, when, being joined by 6000 Dutch auxiliaries and two regiments of dragoons, he proceeded, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, to Perth, of which he took possession 31

January, the rebels having abandoned it the day before. His Grace, continuing his pursuit of the rebels, arrived at Dundee 3 February, and at Montrose 6 February; when he found that the Pretender and the Earl of Mar had embarked in that port two days before, and that their forces were entirely dispersed, he went forward to Aberdeen, where he arrived on February 8 with 500 men. The rebellion being thus quite at an end, the Duke, leaving the command of the troops to General Cadogan, returned on March 6 to London, where he was, to appearance, well received by the King.[1]

Notwithstanding this apparently gracious reception, his Majesty and the ministry were as much dissatisfied with the Duke as he was with them. He was accused of dilatory measures; he in his turn arraigned the ministers for neglect and inconsistency; besides, his many attractive personal qualities had ingratiated him with the Prince of Wales, and excited the jealousy of the King, and he was suspected by the latter of fomenting the Prince's discontent. He also was for lenient measures towards the rebel prisoners, and respecting the forfeited estates. On these accounts, although in April 1716 he supported and spoke in favour of the Septennial Bill, he was dismissed from his situation in the household of the Prince, and all his other employments in June same year, and joined the opposition.

In 1719 he was again admitted into his Majesty's favour and confidence, appointed High Steward of the Household 6 February, and created DUKE OF GREENWICH 30 April that year. He spoke in support of the bill for limiting the number of peers of England, and substituting twenty-five hereditary instead of the sixteen elective peers of Scotland, which was rejected. His Grace was constituted Master-General of the Ordnance 3 June 1725, resigning his place of High Steward of the Household; appointed Governor of Portsmouth January 1731; field-marshal of the forces 14 January 1735, and colonel of the royal regiment of Horse Guards Blue 6 August following. In the Porteous affair, 1737, he exerted himself strenuously in Parliament on behalf of the city of Edinburgh, in opposition to the Court. He now took a decided part against

[1] Cox's *Life of Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 612.

the ministry. A speech he made in the House of Lords gave so much offence to the administration, that he was dismissed from all his employments, and the command of the Horse Guards Blue was conferred on the Earl of Hertford 6 May 1740. Argyll's defection was a heavy blow to Sir Robert Walpole, and the acquisition of a great and able supporter could not fail to invigorate the opposition. The Pretender, affecting to attribute his conduct to improper motives, wrote a letter to the Duke thanking him for his services and desiring him to dictate his own terms, but Argyll immediately transmitted the letter to the Privy Council.

About 1739 he purchased the house and lands of Roystoun (which he called Caroline Park) near Edinburgh.

At the general election 1741, he exerted himself with such effect in Scotland, that he baffled all the efforts of his brother the Earl of Ilay, who had long managed the interest of the Crown in that quarter, and the majority of Scottish members who had formed a strong phalanx in favour of the Government were now ranged on the contrary side.

Sir Robert Walpole finding it impossible to stem the torrent of opposition, reluctantly gave up the helm 11 February 1742. On that day a meeting of three hundred members of both Houses was held at the Fountain Tavern, where the Duke of Argyll expatiated on the dangerous situation to which the country had been reduced by the late administration of Walpole, and on the glorious and steady opposition which had been made to his measures. Another meeting was held in the presence of the Prince of Wales, at which it was unanimously agreed that the whole party who had formed the opposition against Sir Robert Walpole should go to Court together, which they accordingly did on 18 February 1742. The Duke of Argyll was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces and colonel of the royal regiment of Horse Guards Blue on 24 February, but kept them only a few days. Disgusted at the new ministry, he resigned 10 March 1742, and the Prince of Wales at the same time withdrew his support from the administration. The Duke of Argyll appears in the parliamentary debates for the last time on 27 May 1742, when he spoke in support of the bill to indemnify such persons

as should make discoveries relating to the conduct of Robert, Earl of Orford, and signed the protest against its rejection.

From this period the Duke lived retired, seldom admitting any conversation but those of his most intimate friends. He had for many years been afflicted with a paralytic disorder which now increased. He lingered on in this state for some months, still preserving his faculties, till his death, which happened at Sudbrooke in Surrey 4 October 1743, in the sixty-third year of his age. His body was interred in Henry VII.'s Chapel,[1] Westminster Abbey, in the south transept of which a monument, executed by Roubillac, is erected to his memory.[2]

In personal appearance the Duke is said to have had 'everything to attract and chain the eye, personal beauty, an expressive countenance, a commanding air, and the most easy engaging gracefulness of manner;[3] and as to his character, he is described as 'warm-hearted, frank, honourable, magnanimous, but fiery-tempered, rash, ambitious, haughty, and impatient of contradiction.'[4] There is a portrait of him in his Garter robes by Allan Ramsay in Inveraray Castle.[5]

The Duke of Argyll and Greenwich married, first, early in 1702 (marriage-contract signed 30 December 1701), Mary, daughter of John Brown, Esquire, niece of Sir Charles Duncombe, Lord Mayor of London in 1708, but by her, who died 15 January 1716-17, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, had no issue; he married, secondly, 6 June 1717, Jane, daughter of Thomas Warburton of Winnington, in Cheshire, one of the maids of honour to Queen Anne, and Caroline, Princess of Wales. She was a very commonplace person both in mind and features, but her husband had a most profound admiration for her.[6] Her Grace died 16 April 1767,[7] and was buried in Westminster Abbey. They had five daughters:—

[1] Malcolm's *Londinum Redivivum*, i. 152. [2] Sir Henry Farmer left £500 in his will towards erecting this monument, which cost three times that sum, the extra expense being defrayed by the Duchess. [3] Memoir by Lady Louisa Stuart prefixed to Lady Mary Coke's *Diary*. [4] *Ibid.* [5] For a notice of other portraits of him see *Scottish Antiq.*, xi. 51-59. [6] See Lady Louisa Stuart's *Memoirs, ut supra*. [7] *Scots Mag.*

1. *Caroline*, married, first, at London, 2 October 1742, to Francis, Earl of Dalkeith, who died 1 April 1750, in the lifetime of his father, Francis, Duke of Buccleuch (*see that title*), having had by his wife four sons and two daughters; secondly, at Adderbury, 15 August 1755,[1] to the Right Hon. Charles Townshend, brother of George, first Marquess of Townshend, afterwards Chancellor of the Exchequer, who died 4 September 1767, aged forty-two. They had four children:—

   (1) *Thomas Charles*, born 22 June 1758, made captain in 45th Foot 1778, and died unmarried 28 October 1782.
   (2) *William John*, born 29 March 1761, had a company in the 59th Foot 1781, exchanged into the 44th Foot, and died suddenly, 12 May 1789, unmarried.
   (3) A son, died in France 18 October 1766.[2]
   (4) *Anne*, born 29 June 1756, married, 12 March 1779, to Richard Wilson, M.P. for Barnstaple, from whom she obtained a divorce 1798, and had issue.

   The Countess of Dalkeith had the appointment of Ranger of Greenwich Park; and was, 19 August 1767,[3] created a Peeress of Great Britain, by the title of BARONESS OF GREENWICH in Kent, with remainder to the heirs-male of her body, by the Right Hon. Charles Townshend; the title became extinct at her death at Sudbrooke in Surrey, 11 January 1794.
2. *Anne*, married, 28 April 1741, to William, Earl of Strafford, and died without issue at Wentworth Castle 7 February 1785.
3. *Jane*, born 1723, died 26 January 1735.[4]
4. *Elizabeth*, married, 16 February 1749, to her cousin-german, the Right Hon. James Stuart Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, Lord Privy Seal of Scotland, M.P. for Bute, and Caithness,[5] second son of James, second Earl of Bute, and died without surviving issue, at London, 16 July 1799, aged seventy-seven.
5. *Mary*, born 6 February 1726, married, 1 April 1747,[6] to Edward, Viscount Coke, M.P. for Harwich, only son and heir-apparent of Edward, Earl of Leicester, and

[1] *Scots. Mag.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Complete Peerage.* [4] *Pol. State of Great Brit.*, xlix. 90. [5] *Scots Mag.* [6] *Ibid.*

Lady Margaret Tufton, in her own right Baroness Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vesey; in January 1750, Lady Mary applied for a divorce on the ground of ill-treatment.[1] He died without issue at London, 31 August 1753, aged thirty-six, and was buried at Charlton in Kent 7 September. She died 30 September 1811. For many years she kept a voluminous diary which has been in part privately printed by Lord Home. It is a marvellous epitome of the life of a lady of the period, who, though without much force of character or literary power, is yet of singularly entertaining personality. To it is prefixed a most interesting memoir by Lady Louisa Stuart, a daughter of John, third Earl of Bute. His brother, James Stuart Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, had married Elizabeth Campbell, as mentioned above.

John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, leaving no male issue, his English titles of Duke and Earl of Greenwich, and Baron of Chatham, became extinct; the landed property acquired by him, Adderbury in Oxfordshire, Sudbrooke in Surrey, and Caroline Park near Edinburgh, went to his eldest daughter Lady Caroline. His Scottish titles and patrimonial estate devolved on his brother.

XII. and III. ARCHIBALD, third Duke of Argyll, was born at Ham in Surrey (the seat of his grandmother, the Duchess of Lauderdale) June 1682,[2] and resided in England till he was about seventeen, when he was sent to the University of Glasgow.[3] From thence he went to Utrecht, and studied the civil law. On his father's succession to the title he laid aside this scheme, became a soldier, served under the Duke of Marlborough, and was appointed colonel of the Thirty-sixth Regiment of Foot, and governor of Dumbarton Castle. However, finding himself better fitted for a statesman than a soldier, he quitted the army, and with much assiduity employed himself in the acquisition of political knowledge. In 1705, at the age of twenty-three, he was appointed Lord High Treasurer of Scotland for the purpose of voting as such in Parliament, the office itself being in commission.[4] He was nominated one of the commissioners

[1] *Scots Mag.* [2] Cox's *Life of Sir R. Walpole.* [3] *Fasti Univ. Glasg.*, 166.
[4] Crawfurd's *Lives*, 423.

for the Treaty of Union 1706, and on 19 October in the same year, by patent dated at Kensington, created EARL AND VISCOUNT OF ILAY, LORD ORANSAY, DUNOON AND ARRASE, with limitation to the heirs-male of his body. He was one of the sixteen representatives of the Scottish Peerage chosen by Parliament 13 February 1707, and was re-chosen at every general election till his death, with the single exception of the last Parliament of Queen Anne 1713-15. On his brother's resignation, he was, 1 June 1708, sworn and admitted one of the Extraordinary Lords of Session, which is, says Fountainhall, 'the best school of law for the nobility to learn that is in Europe.' In 1710 he was appointed Lord Justice-General of Scotland, and was sworn a Privy Councillor 1711. He became a strenuous opponent of the Tory administration, and exerted himself in promoting the interest of the Hanoverian family. On the accession of George I. he was constituted Lord Clerk Register, and on the breaking out of the rebellion 1715, again betook himself to arms in defence of the reigning family. By his prudent conduct in the West Highlands he prevented General Gordon, at the head of 3000 men, from penetrating into the country and raising levies. He joined his brother, 13 November 1715, half an hour before the battle of Sheriffmuir, where he was twice wounded.

In 1725, in consequence of the riotous proceedings and discontents in Scotland, on account of the malt-tax, he was despatched to Edinburgh, with full powers from Government. His spirit and zeal broke the combination of the brewers of Edinburgh, and restored tranquillity. He was rewarded with the office of Keeper of the Privy Seal, which was taken from the Duke of Roxburghe, suspected of fomenting these discontents. From that period he became the person in whom Sir Robert Walpole implicitly confided for the management of Scottish affairs, which he conducted with great ability and prudence, and with so much real authority, that he was called the King of Scotland. In December 1733 he was appointed Keeper of the Great Seal in room of the Duke of Montrose, and continued invariably attached to Walpole during his long administration, counter-

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, xi. 213.

acting as much as possible his brother's plans when he joined the opposition.

On the decease of his brother in 1743, he became third Duke of Argyll. Under the Act for the suppression of heritable jurisdictions, 1747, his Grace was allowed for the office of Justiciar of Argyllshire and the islands £15,000; for the Sheriffship of Argyll £5000; and for the Regality of Campbell £1000; in all £21,000. He continued at the head of affairs in Scotland, and in full possession of the faculties of his mind, till his death, which happened without pain, as he was sitting in his chair at dinner, at London, 15 April 1761, at five o'clock in the afternoon, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

The Duke possessed great natural and acquired endowments, was well versed in the laws of his country, and eminent for his skill in human nature. He had great talents for conversation, and collected one of the most valuable private libraries in Britain. The Castle of Inveraray was built by him, for which purpose he disposed of the barony of Duddingston, which had belonged to his grandmother, the Duchess of Lauderdale. He held the office of Chancellor of the University of Aberdeen, and laboured to forward the interest of that, as well as of the other universities of Scotland, particularly encouraging the Edinburgh Medical School, now so high in reputation.

The Duke married the daughter of Mr. Whitfield, paymaster of marines, but by her, who died 1 September 1723, had no issue. The title of Earl of Ilay became extinct; his other titles, and his estates in Scotland, went to his cousin, John Campbell of Mamore; and his property in England was disposed of by his will, dated 14 August 1760. He left his whole real and personal property in England to Mrs. Anne Williams, otherwise Shireburn, of Whittondean, in Middlesex, and of Marlborough Street, London, at her own disposal; and in default, to William Williams, commanding a company of the 3rd Foot Guards, and his heirs; also to Anne Williams, residing near Maidstone, an annuity of £100 yearly for her life, and £100 more yearly for the space of three years after his decease. One year's wages to each of his servants in London, and his gardener and housekeeper at Whitton, except his cook, 'whose wages are too high.'

This Mrs. Anne Williams, otherwise Shireburn, died at London 1 June 1762. Her son by the Duke,

William Williams, alias *Campbell*, was appointed Auditor of Excise in Scotland 4 January 1739, captain 3rd Foot, with rank of lieut.-colonel, 29 April 1758, and died 1 April 1786. His widow died at Whittondean 19 February 1799, in her sixty-ninth year. He had a son, *Archibald*.

The Hon. John Campbell, of Mamore, second son of Archibald, ninth Earl of Argyll, joined his father, though unwillingly, in his invasion of Scotland 1685. On the discomfiture of that attempt he and his cousin Charles, son of Lord Neil Campbell, went disguised in women's riding-habits,[1] and surrendered themselves to the Earl of Dumbarton, who was so generous, that he signed an order to commit them to the Castle of Stirling on their parole. They were brought before the Court of Justiciary at Edinburgh 21 August 1685, and capitally convicted on their own confession; but the sentence of death was commuted into banishment, on their entering into a bond never to return again on pain of death. Mamore's forfeiture was rescinded 1689; he had the office of surveyor of the King's works, and was a Groom of the Bedchamber, was elected member of Parliament for Argyllshire 1700, zealously supported the Treaty of Union, and was one of the members nominated, 13 February 1707, to sit in the United Parliament of Great Britain. He was chosen member for the county of Dumbarton at the general election 1708, and sat for that county till 1722, and again from 1725 to 1727. He died 7 April 1729.[2] He married, 1692, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John, eighth Lord Elphinstone, and by her, who was born 24 May 1673,[3] and died at Edinburgh 13 April 1758,[4] had issue:—

1. John, fourth Duke of Argyll.
2. *Charles*, of Auchnacreive, captain in the army, member of Parliament for Argyllshire from 1736 till his death, unmarried, in January 1742.[5]
3. *Neil*, died abroad, unmarried. He witnessed a sasine 27 June 1721.[6]

[1] Fountainhall, i. 367. [2] *Hist. Reg.* [3] Fraser's *Lord Elphinstone*, i. 234. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *London Mag.*, 49. [6] Inveraray MS.

4. *William*, educated at the University of Glasgow, where he was in 1725.[1] He acquired the estate of Liston Hall in Suffolk, and died there 8 September 1787. He married, first, Miss Barnard; secondly, 7 April 1762, Bridget, third daughter of Philip Bacon of Ipswich; she was first married to Philip Evers of Ipswich; secondly, 26 October 1737, to Sir Cordell Firebrace, of Melford Hall, in Suffolk, Bart., M.P. for that county from 1737 to his death in 1759. Lady Firebrace (celebrated for her beauty by Dr. Samuel Johnson) died 3 July 1782, aged above eighty. Mr. Campbell had by his first wife two sons:—

(1) *William Henry*, of Liston Hall; died, unmarried, 30 December 1802, leaving a large estate and considerable property to his brother.

(2) *John*, of Liston Hall, counsellor-at-law, and one of the Masters in Chancery, M.P. for the Ayr Burghs 1794, and from 1796 till 1806. He married, first, a daughter of Mr. Peter, merchant in London, widow of ——— Irving, by whom he had a daughter, *Caroline*; secondly, a daughter of Colonel Hay, by whom he had issue. He died in London 31 January 1826.[2]

5th, 6th, and 7th sons died young.

8. *Mary*, married to James, second Earl of Rosebery, and had issue, and died 7 May 1756.

9. *Anne*, married (contract dated 4 October 1716) to Archibald Edmonstone of Duntreath,[3] co. Stirling, who died 1768; she died in Ireland 2 November 1785.

10. *Isabella*, married to Captain William Montgomery, of Rosemount, of the family of the Earls of Mount Alexander, and died in Clarendon Street, Dublin, 3 January 1786.

11. *Jean*, married, 9 December 1725, to Captain John Campbell, of Carrick; killed at Fontenoy 1745, and had issue.

12. *Primrose*, married, 1 July 1733, to Simon, eleventh Lord Lovat, who was attainted and executed 1747.

[1] *Fasti Univ. Glasg.*, 229. [2] Foster's *Members of Parliament*, 60.
[3] *Gen. Account of the Family of Edmonstone*, 53.

She died at Edinburgh 23 May 1796, aged eighty-six, leaving issue.

13. *Elizabeth*, died unmarried.

XIII. and IV. John, fourth Duke of Argyll, the eldest son of John Campbell of Mamore, born about 1693, was made lieutenant-colonel of a regiment 19 April 1712; he commanded the detachment of the guards that took possession of Dunkirk 1713, in order to demolish the fortifications, pursuant to the Treaty of Utrecht. During the rebellion, 1715, he acted as *aide-de-camp* to his chief, John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich. He received the command of the 21st Regiment of Foot, or Scots Fusiliers, 1 November 1738, was brigadier-general at the battle of Dettingen 1741, major-general 24 February 1744, and served a campaign in Germany in that capacity. He commanded the troops and garrisons in the west of Scotland in 1745, arriving in Inveraray 21 December that year, and joined the Duke of Cumberland at Perth 9 February 1746. His Royal Highness judged it advisable to order him back to the West Highlands, retaining his son and 600 Highlanders to go North with the King's army against the Jacobites. He had the rank of lieutenant-general 27 April 1747, got the command of the Second Regiment of Dragoons, or Royal Scots Greys, 29 April 1752, and was made Governor of Limerick 1761, both of which appointments he held till his death. He was one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to George II., both before and after his accession, also to George III.; was chosen member of Parliament for Buteshire at the general election 1713; for the Elgin Burghs 1715-27; for the county of Dumbarton from 1727 to 1761; but immediately after the last election he was chosen, on his accession to the dukedom, one of the sixteen Representative Peers of Scotland. He was sworn a Privy Councillor, invested with the Order of the Thistle 7 August 1765, promoted to the rank of general 26 March of the same year,[1] and died at London on the 9th of November 1770,[2] in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

He married in 1720 the Hon. Mary Bellenden, maid-of-honour to Caroline, Princess of Wales, third daughter of

[1] *Scots Mag.* [2] *Ibid.* says 17 November.

John, second Lord Bellenden (*see that title*). She died 18 December 1736,[1] having had five sons and one daughter.

1. *Archibald*, born c. 1722; died of smallpox at Roseneath.[2]
2. JOHN, fifth Duke of Argyll.
3. *Henry*, *aide-de-camp* to Sir John Ligonier; killed at the battle of Lauffeldt or Val, fought 2 July 1747, between the Duke of Cumberland and Marechal Saxe, when Sir John Ligonier was taken prisoner by the French.
4. *Frederick*, born 1729, chosen member of Parliament for the Glasgow Burghs, also for the Ayr Burghs, at the general election of 1761; he chose to sit for Glasgow, which he continued to represent till 1780; from 1780 till 1799 he sat for Argyllshire. He was sworn a Privy Councillor 29 May 1765, appointed Keeper of the Privy Seal of Scotland 8 June same year; but a few months afterwards that office was restored to the Right Hon. James Stuart Mackenzie. He was chief secretary to Viscount Townshend, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland 1767, and was elected member in the Irish Parliament for the borough of St. Canice. He was appointed Lord Clerk Register of Scotland November 1768, which was confirmed for his life 1771, was colonel of the Argyllshire Fencible Regiment 1778, constituted one of the vice-treasurers of Ireland, and a member of the Board of Control for India, September 1786,[3] and elected treasurer of the Society of the Middle Temple 1803.

   As Lord Clerk Register he laid the foundation-stone of the General Register House in Edinburgh 27 June 1774, and fulfilled the duties of his office with energy and acceptance, and, amongst other services, was the means of recovering from England some valuable records of the ancient Scottish Parliaments.

   He died 8 June 1816, having married, 28 March 1769, Mary, daughter of Amos, and sister of Sir William Meredith of Henbury, Cheshire, Bart., the divorced wife of Laurence, fourth Earl Ferrers, who

[1] *Gent. Mag.* [2] Argyll MSS. [3] *Scots Mag.*

was hanged at Tyburn for the murder of his steward 5 May 1760; she died from the effects of an accident at Coombe Bank, near Tunbridge, in Kent, 24 July 1807. He left issue:—

(1) *Mary*, married, at Ardincaple, 6 December 1778, to Donald Campbell, of Barbreck, and had issue.

(2) *Jane*, married, October 27, 1788, to George Henry, son of General Johnston.[1]

5. *William*, an officer in the Royal Navy, of which he was made post-captain 20 August 1762, elected member of Parliament for Argyllshire January 1764; resigned his seat 1766, on his appointment as Governor of Nova Scotia.[2] He had the government of South Carolina conferred on him 5 June 1773, and was Governor at the breaking out of the American Rebellion. He served as a volunteer on board the *Bristol* at the attack on Charlestown, 28 June 1776. He was appointed Commander of the *Lion* March 26, 1778, and died at Southampton 4 September in the same year.[3] He married, 17 April 1763,[4] Sarah, daughter of Ralph Izard, of Charlestown, in South Carolina, and by her, who died 4 September 1784, had issue:—

(1) *William*, an officer in Royal Navy, which he quitted, and resided in Carolina, upon an estate he inherited from his mother.

(2) *Anne*, born 7 September 1766; married at London, 14 June 1799, to Alexander Johnstone, of Chesterfield Street, Mayfair.

(3) *Caroline*, died unmarried, 12 January 1789.[5]

6. *Caroline*, born 12 January 1721; married at Somerset House, 18 June 1739, to Charles, fourth Earl of Elgin and third Earl of Ailesbury; she was his third wife, and had by him one daughter, Lady Mary Bruce, married, 1 April 1757, to Charles, third Duke of Richmond and Lennox, without issue. The Earl of Ailesbury dying 10 February 1747, his widow was married, secondly, 19 December 1747, to the Hon. Henry Seymour Conway, brother of the Marquess of Hertford; he died a Field-marshal of the Forces, and

[1] *Scots Magazine*, 1788. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

colonel of the royal regiment of Horse Guards Blue, July 9 1795, leaving one child, Anne, born 8 November 1748; married, 14 June 1767, to the Hon. George Damer, eldest son of Joseph, Lord Milton, afterwards Earl of Dorchester, who died without issue 1776. Mrs. Damer had some reputation as a sculptor in her day, and Horace Walpole left her Strawberry Hill and a large part of his fortune.

XIV. and V. JOHN, fifth Duke of Argyll, baptized in June 1723, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 54th Regiment of Foot 25 April 1745, after having served some time on the Continent. He joined General Hawley with 1000 Argyllshire Highlanders 17 January 1746, the day of the battle of Falkirk; met the Duke of Cumberland at Perth on 9 February, and proceeded to the North with his Royal Highness. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in Lord Loudoun's Regiment of Foot 1747,[1] lieutenant-colonel of the 42nd, or Royal Scottish Highlanders, 24 May 1749, aide-de-camp to the King November 1755, colonel of the 56th Regiment of Foot 23 December following, colonel of the 14th Regiment of Dragoons 5 April 1757, colonel of the Argyllshire Fencibles 14 August 1759, a major-general 25 June same year, a lieutenant-general 29 January 1761, Commander-in-chief of the Forces in Scotland 1762, colonel of 1st or Royal Regiment of Foot 1765; again Commander-in-chief of the Forces in Scotland 24 March 1767, and held that office till 1778. The Duke had the rank of general in the army, 19 March 1778,[2] had the command of the 3rd Regiment of Foot Guards conferred on him 9 May 1782,[3] and attained the rank of Field-marshal of the Forces in August 1796.[4] He was elected member of Parliament for the burghs of Glasgow 1744-61. In 1765 he was elected member of Parliament for Dover, and on 20 December 1766[5] was created a Peer of Great Britain, by the title of BARON SUNDRIDGE OF COOMBANK, in Kent, with remainder to the heirs-male of his body; whom failing to Lord Frederick and Lord William Campbell, and the heirs-male of their bodies.

[1] Foster's *Members of Parliament*. [2] *Scots Magazine*. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

Succeeding his father in 1770, he inherited the extensive Argyll estates, with perhaps the most numerous tenantry in Scotland, thus opening a wide field for the improvement of the one, and the melioration of the condition of the other, which he steadily pursued with effect. On this account the Duke was chosen the first President of the Highland Society of Scotland, to which in 1806 he made a gift of £1000, as the beginning of a fund for educating young men of the West Highlands for the navy. He died, senior field-officer (next to the Duke of York) of the forces, at Inveraray Castle, on Saturday the 25 May 1806,[1] in the eighty-third year of his age, honoured, respected, and lamented, and was, on 10 June, interred in the Collegiate Church at Kilmun, in Cowal, amidst a long line of illustrious ancestors.

He married at London, 3 March 1759,[2] Elisabeth, widow of James, sixth Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, second daughter of John Gunning of Castle Coote, in the county of Roscommon, by Bridget, daughter of Theobald (Bourke), sixth Viscount Bourke of Mayo. She, a celebrated beauty of her day, was created a Peeress of Great Britain, 14 May 1776,[3] by the title of BARONESS HAMILTON OF HAMELDON, in the county of Leicester, with remainder to the heirs-male of her body; and dying at London, 20 December 1790,[4] was buried at Kilmun, having had issue by her second husband:—

1. *George John, Earl of Campbell*, born at London 17 February 1763, died at Roseneath 12 July 1764.[5]
2. George William, sixth Duke of Argyll.
3. John Douglas Edward Henry, seventh Duke of Argyll.
4. *Augusta*, born 31 March 1760, married to Colonel Henry Clavering, second son of Sir John Clavering, K.B., by Lady Diana West, daughter of Lady Delawarr. She died 22 June 1831, leaving issue.
5. *Charlotte Susan Maria*, born 18 February 1775,[6] married at Inveraray Castle, 21 June 1796,[7] to John Campbell, then an officer of the 3rd Regiment of Foot Guards, afterwards colonel of the Argyllshire Militia, member of Parliament for the Campbeltown burghs. He was the eldest son of Walter Campbell of Shaw-

[1] *Scots Magazine.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*

field and Islay, and by him, who died at Edinburgh 15 March 1809,[1] had a numerous issue. She married, secondly, 17 March 1818, the Reverend Edward John Bury. She died 1 April 1861.

XV. and VI. GEORGE WILLIAM, sixth Duke of Argyll, born at London 22 September 1768, was baptized 20 October, their Majesties George III. and Queen Charlotte and the Duke of Gloucester being sponsors.[2] He sat in Parliament for St. Germains in Cornwall 1790-96,[3] succeeded as Baron Hamilton of Hameldon, on the death of his uterine brother, Douglas, Duke of Hamilton, 1799, became sixth Duke of Argyll on the death of his father 25 May 1806, and was appointed his Majesty's vice-admiral over the western coasts and islands of Scotland, excepting the shire of Bute and the islands of Orkney and Shetland, 9 February 1807. He sided with the Whig party in politics, and succeeded the Marquess of Wellesley as Lord Steward of the Household in 1833, when he was sworn a member of the Privy Council. He received the Grand Cross of the Hanoverian Order 1833. He married, 28 November 1810, Caroline Elizabeth, third daughter of George, fourth Earl of Jersey (whose previous marriage with Henry William, first Marquess of Anglesey, had been dissolved in Scotland at her Ladyship's suit), but had no issue. She died 16 June 1835. The Duke died 22 October 1839 leaving no legitimate offspring, and was succeeded by his brother.

XVI. and VII. JOHN DOUGLAS EDWARD HENRY, seventh Duke of Argyll, third son of John, fifth Duke, was born 24 December 1777.[4] He served with distinction in Holland under the Duke of York and Sir Ralph Abercromby, and sat in Parliament for Argyllshire 1799-1822.[5] He was colonel of the Argyll and Bute Militia, and a Fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh. He married first, 3 August 1802, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Campbell of Fairfield; she died without issue 9 December 1818. He married, secondly, 17 April 1820, Joan, only child and

[1] *Scots Magazine.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] Foster's *Members of Parliament.* [4] *Scots Magazine.* [5] Foster's *Members of Parliament.*

heir of John Glassel of Longniddry, and by her, who died 22 January 1828, had issue:—

1. *John Henry*, born at Ardincaple 11 January 1821, died 27 May 1837.
2. GEORGE DOUGLAS, eighth Duke, born 30 April 1823.
3. *Emma Augusta*, born 12 March 1825, married, on 26 August 1870, as his third wife, to the Rt. Hon. Sir John Macneill of Colonsay, G.C.B., P.C., who died 17 May 1883: she died 30 May 1893.
4. *Elizabeth*, born 8 January and died 19 February 1828.

He married, thirdly, 8 January 1831, Anne Colquhoun, eldest daughter of John Cunningham of Craigends, and widow of Dr. George Cunningham Monteath. She died without issue 25 February 1874. The Duke died 26 April 1847, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son.

XVII. and VIII. GEORGE DOUGLAS, eighth Duke of Argyll, was born at Ardincaple in Dumbartonshire 30 April 1823, and succeeded to his titles and estates on the death of his father, the seventh Duke, 26 April 1847. In politics he followed the Whig traditions of his family. From the time when he first accepted office in 1852 till 1881, he was a member of the Cabinet whenever the Liberal party were in power; as Lord Privy Seal from 1852 to 1855; again, from June 1859 to July 1866, and from 1880 to 1881; as Postmaster-General from November 1855 to 1858; and as Secretary of State for India from 1868 to 1874. In 1881 he joined the Liberal Unionist party, and vigorously opposed the Home Rule bills of Mr. Gladstone in 1888 and 1893. He was greatly interested in ecclesiastical affairs, having published in 1842, when only nineteen, *A Letter to the Peers, by a Peer's Son*, on the question of patronage in the Church of Scotland, which was followed five years later by a work entitled, *Presbytery Examined*. Throughout his life he was ever ready to defend his Church and his religious convictions, and one of the latest public acts of his life was the deed of gift by which he secured to the Church of Scotland the possession of the ancient cathedral on the Island of Iona.

He published many other works, chiefly on philosophy and political economy, of which the most important are

The Reign of Law, 1866; with its sequel *The Unity of Nature*, 1884; *Primeval Man*, 1869; *The Eastern Question and the Second Afghan War*, 1879; *Scotland as it Was and as it Is*, 1887; *The Unseen Foundations of Society*, 1893; *The Philosophy of Belief*, 1896; and a book of poems, entitled *The Burden of Belief*, 1894. In addition to his hereditary honours, his Grace enjoyed the unusual distinction of being Knight both of the Garter, 22 October 1883, and of the Thistle, 2 May 1856;[1] and her late Majesty Queen Victoria specially commanded him to wear *both* orders on State occasions, as she did not choose that the Thistle should be considered inferior to the Garter. The Duke was also a member of the Privy Council, Chancellor of the University of St. Andrews 1851, President of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1861, and a Trustee of the British Museum. He was elected Lord Rector of Glasgow University in 1854-55, and was created in 1892 Duke of Argyll in the Peerage of the United Kingdom; he was Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Argyll from 1862; LL.D of Cambridge 1862; D.C.L. of Oxford 1870.

He married, first, 31 July 1844, Lady Elizabeth Georgina, eldest daughter of George Granville Sutherland-Leveson-Gower, second Duke of Sutherland, by Harriet Elizabeth Georgina, third daughter of George Howard, sixth Earl of Carlisle; she was born 30 May 1824, and was Mistress of the Robes to Queen Victoria from December 1868 to January 1870. She died suddenly at Carlton House Terrace, London, 25 May 1878, leaving issue:—

1. JOHN GEORGE EDWARD HENRY DOUGLAS SUTHERLAND, ninth Duke.
2. *Archibald*, born 18 December 1846; married, 12 January 1869, Janey Sevilla, ward of his father, and third daughter of James Henry Callendar of Ardkinglas and Craigforth, and has issue:—
   (1) *Niall Diarmid*, born 16 February 1872.
   (2) *Elspeth Angela*, born 2 November 1873.
3. *Walter*, born 30 July 1848, married, 14 April 1874, Olivia Rowlandson, only daughter of John Clarkson

[1] *Complete Peerage.* Only four knights out of twelve who have received the two orders, have been allowed the privilege of retaining both.

Miln of Assory House, Bute. He died at Johannesburg, South Africa, 2 May 1889, leaving by her, who subsequently married, 14 June 1890, Allan Gordon, Esq., and died 17th August 1892:—

(1) *Douglas Walter*, born 6 March 1877, married, 28 November 1899, Aimée, daughter of John Laurence of New York.
(2) *Lilah Olive*, born 10 October 1875.

4. *George Granville*, born 25 December 1850; lieutenant in the Royal Navy; married, 8 May 1879, Sybil Lascelles, only child of the late James Bruce Alexander, and has issue:—

(1) *Ivar*, born 14 May 1890.
(2) *Joan*, born 5 August 1887.
(3) *Enid*, born 8 July 1892.

5. *Colin*, born 8 March 1853, barrister-at-law, and member of Parliament for Argyll from 1878 to 1885; married, 21 July 1881, Gertrude Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Edward Maghlin Blood of Brickhill, co. Clare, from whom he was judicially separated in 1884. He died without issue, 18 June 1895.
6. *Edith*, born 7 November 1849, married, 23 December 1868, to Henry George, seventh Duke of Northumberland, and has issue.
7. *Elizabeth*, born 14 February 1852, married, 17 July 1880, to Edward H. Clough Taylor of Firby Hall, Yorkshire, major in 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, and died 24 September 1896, leaving issue.
8. *Victoria*, born 22 May 1854.
9. *Evelyn*, born 17 August 1855, married, 10 August 1886, to James Baillie Hamilton. (*See title* Haddington.)
10. *Frances*, born 22 February 1858, married, 12 May 1879, to Eustace J. A. Balfour, fifth son of J. M. Balfour of Whittinghame, and has issue.
11. *Mary Emma*, born 22 September 1859, married, 4 July 1882, to the Hon. and Right Reverend Edward Carr Glynn, Lord Bishop of Peterborough, son of the first Lord Wolverton, and has issue.
12. *Constance Harriet*, born 11 November 1864, married, 27 June 1891, to Charles Emmot, son of Thomas Emmot, of Brookfield, Oldham, and has issue.

The Duke married, secondly, 13 August 1881, at Danbury Palace, Essex, Maria, eldest daughter of the Rt. Reverend Thomas Legh Claughton, Lord Bishop of St. Albans, by Julia Susanna, eldest daughter of William Humble (Ward), tenth Baron Ward, and widow of Colonel the Honourable Archibald Henry Augustus Anson, third son of the first Earl of Lichfield. She died without issue 4 January 1894, at Inveraray, and was buried at Cannes in France. The Duke married, thirdly, 26 July 1895, the Honourable Ina Erskine Macneill, extra Woman of the Bedchamber to her late Majesty, youngest daughter of the late Archibald Macneill of Colonsay, who survives him.

He died at Inveraray, 24 April 1900, and was buried at Kilmun.

XVIII. and IX. JOHN GEORGE EDWARD HENRY DOUGLAS SUTHERLAND, ninth Duke of Argyll, was born at Stafford House, St. James's, on 6 August 1845. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge; was member of Parliament for Argyllshire from 1868 to 1878, and for Manchester from 1895 to April 1900, when he succeeded to the dukedom. He was private secretary to his father, the eighth Duke, when he was President of the Council for India, from 1868 to 1871. He was created an extra Knight of the Thistle 31 March 1871, and received the Grand Cross of St. Michael and St. George 17 September 1878, and the Grand Cross of the Victorian Order. He was made a Privy Councillor in 1875, and was appointed Governor-General of Canada October 1878, which position he held till 1883. The Duke is Lord-Lieutenant and Hereditary Sheriff of the county of Argyll, Governor and Constable of Windsor Castle, Vice-Admiral of the western coasts and islands of Scotland, Hereditary Master of the King's Household in Scotland, and Keeper of the Great Seal of Scotland, Keeper of the Royal Castles of Dunstaffnage, Carrick, Tarbert, and Dunoon, Deputy-Lieutenant for the county of Dumbarton, honorary colonel of the 1st Argyll and Bute Artillery Volunteers, 5th Volunteer Battalion (10th Lanark) Highland Light Infantry, of the 15th Argyll Light Infantry, Ontario, Canada, of the London Scottish Volunteers, and the Lancashire Fusiliers (Militia). He is the author of *Imperial*

Federation, *Life of Queen Victoria*, *Memories of Canada*, and other works in prose and verse.

He married, on 21 March 1871, in the Chapel Royal, Windsor Castle, Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise Caroline Alberta, fourth daughter of her late Majesty Queen Victoria. She was born 18 March 1848.

Creations.—Lord Campbell, 1445; Earl of Argyll, 1457; Lord of Lorne, 17 April 1470; Marquess of Argyll, Lord Campbell and Lorne, 15 November 1641; Duke of Argyll, Marquess of Kintyre and Lorne, Earl of Campbell and Cowal, Viscount of Lochow and Glenila, Lord Inveraray, Mull, Morven, and Tiry, 23 June 1701; Earl and Viscount of Ilay, Lord Oransay, Dunoon and Arrase, 19 October 1706, in the Peerage of Scotland. Earl of Greenwich and Baron of Chatham, 26 November 1705; Duke of Greenwich, 30 April 1769; Baron Sundridge of Coombank, in Kent, 20 December 1766; Baron Hamilton of Hameldon, in the county of Leicester, 14 May 1776, in the Peerage of Great Britain. Duke of Argyll, 7 April 1892, in the Peerage of the United Kingdom.

Arms.—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, gyronny of eight, or and sable, for the name of Campbell; 2nd and 3rd, argent, a galley or lymphad, sable, sails furled, flags and pennants flying, and oars in action, ppr., for the Lordship of Lorn. Behind the shield a baton and a sword saltirewise, the baton gules, semée of thistles or, and ensigned with an imperial crown ppr., thereon the crest of Scotland, the sword ppr. hilted and pomelled or, being the two badges of Hereditary Great Master of the Household and High Justiciar of Scotland.

Crest.—A boar's head fesswise erased or, armed argent, langued gules.

Supporters.—Two lions guardant gules, armed and langued azure, standing on a compartment, whereon are the words, *Vix ea nostra voco.*

Motto.—*Ne obliviscaris.*

[D. C. V. C.]

[Arran, Boyd, Earl of, *see title* Kilmarnock.]

STEWART, EARL OF ARRAN

JAMES STEWART, usually styled Captain James Stewart, was the second son of Andrew, second Lord Ochiltree, whose mother, Margaret Hamilton, was only child of James, first Earl of Arran by his first wife. (*See title* Hamilton.) He played a conspicuous part in the annals of his time, but his singular career belongs more to the history of Scotland than to a mere genealogical notice. The leading facts in his life, however, may be briefly summarised. He received an unusually good education,[1] had been a soldier of fortune in France and Sweden, and returned home in 1579. He must have had considerable personal attractions, as he speedily obtained the favour of the King. On 18 March 1579-80 and 24 August 1580 he had charters to himself in fee and his father in liferent of the lands of Bothwellmuir and others, in the county of Lanark.[2] He was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the King's Chamber 15 October 1580;[3] arrested the Earl of Morton, as accessory to Darnley's murder, 31 December 1580, for which service he received the approval of the Privy Council and Parliament;[4] was

[1] *Privy Council Reg.*, iii. 323 *n.* [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Privy Council Reg.*, iii. 323 *n.* [4] *Ibid.*, 339 *n.*, 389.

appointed tutor to his kinsman James, Earl of Arran, who had been cognosced an idiot; admitted to the Privy Council 9 February 1580-81.[1]

By charter of 22 April 1581 he was created EARL OF ARRAN and LORD HAMILTON, a ratification of which grant he received from Parliament in October following.[2] It is a curious circumstance that at this time there were two Earls of Arran, one a Stewart, the other a Hamilton, and one the tutor of the other. James Stewart's grandmother was, as above stated, a daughter of the first Earl by his first wife, and he apparently succeeded in inducing the King to treat the family of the third wife of his great-grandfather as illegitimate. From December 1580 to August 1582 Arran and the Duke of Lennox were at the head of the Government in Scotland. But their attitude towards the Presbyterian clergy, a suspicion that they were intriguing with Queen Mary and her adherents, and their evil influence on the young King, led to a feeling that the country was under a despotism, and their career received a sudden check by the proceedings known as the Raid of Ruthven. Arran was made prisoner by the raiders, and committed to the custody of the Earl of Gowrie. The Ruthven Raid government, however, came to an end in June 1583, and Arran, his former colleague Lennox having died, resumed his supremacy. Gowrie, the leader in the raid, was executed 2 May 1584, and Arran energetically prosecuted both the raiders and the party known as the Banished Lords. In September 1584 he became Chancellor on the death of Argyll, though he had held the office temporarily for nine months previous.[3] He was also made governor of Edinburgh and Stirling Castles, Provost of Edinburgh, and Lieutenant-General of the Forces of the King. English influence and the intrigues of the subtle Master of Gray led to Arran being committed to ward in connection with a riot on the Borders which resulted in the death of Lord Russell, the son and heir of the Earl of Bedford. On 6 August 1585 he was released from ward and remitted to seclusion in his own house of Kinneil; but his power was broken and his supremacy gone. Once

[1] *Privy Council Reg.*, iii. 356. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iii. 251. [3] *Privy Council Reg.*, iii. pp. lxiv. 665 *n.*

again, indeed, he made an effort to recover it. In October 1585 he took the field with the King against the party of the Banished Lords, but without success. His opponents were received into favour, and he himself retired into private life. But he made one more bid for power. In November 1592 he came to Edinburgh, apparently on the invitation of the King, and his appearance alarmed the clergy; but after a short stay he retired again.[1] His end came before long: on 1 December 1595, while riding near Symington, meditating on another try for the Chancellorship, he was attacked and killed by James Douglas of Parkhead, a nephew of the Regent Morton, whose fall Arran had been so instrumental in bringing about.

The character of Arran has been the subject of the most bitter invectives: his anti-Presbyterian policy rendered him highly obnoxious to the Scottish chroniclers of the time: he is described as 'that tyrane, that godless and bloodie atheist, and seditious Cataline.' But some allowance must always be made for political rancour. No doubt Arran was an energetic, self-seeking, and unscrupulous man; yet his personal charm must have been considerable. The English, under Lord Hunsdon, who met him in August 1584, to discuss matters relating to the two kingdoms, were much impressed by him; 'magnificent,' 'kingly,' are the epithets applied to him: a man with the 'brave countenance of a Captain of middle age, very resolute, very wise and learned, and one of the best spoken men that ever I heard.' This testimony shows that Arran was not the unredeemed monster he has generally been made out to have been.[2]

The Earl of Arran married, 6 July 1581, Elizabeth Stewart, eldest daughter of John, fourth Earl of Atholl. She had previously been married, first, to Hugh Fraser, sixth Lord Lovat, who died in January 1579-80; secondly, to Robert Stewart, Earl of Lennox, the King's great-uncle. This marriage was annulled, her marriage with Arran was hurriedly arranged, and the reason of this appeared in the birth of a child on 8 January 1581-82. The Earl and his wife had to do ecclesiastical penance for the irregularity,

[1] Calderwood's *Hist.*, v. 186-190. [2] For an account of the various episodes in Arran's career see the admirable prefaces to and notes in vols. iii., iv., and v. of the *Register of the Privy Council.*

much against her will. She is said to have been a young and beautiful woman, but, like her husband, was furiously attacked by contemporary chroniclers. Calderwood calls her 'a meete matche for suche a spous, depending upon the response of witches, and enemie to all human societie.'[1]

James Stewart, Earl of Arran, and Elizabeth Stewart, his wife, had issue:—

1. *Sir James Stewart of Killeith*, afterwards Lord Ochiltree. (*See that title.*)
2. *Henry Stewart of Killinnan*, brother to James, Lord Stewart of Ochiltree.[2] He had a grant of the manor of Corrigan, in Killyman, in Ireland, from King Charles I.[3] He married Margaret Horrie,[4] whom Van Bassan[5] calls daughter of William Urie of Pitsligo and Elizabeth Erskine of Dun, and had issue:—

    (1) *William Stewart of Corrigan*, who 'went to the wars,' and whose only son Harry died without issue.[6] A Jane Stewart, widow of William Stewart, Brunstane, sometime of Corrigan, co. Tyrone, leaves a will 1675.[7]

    (2) *Barbara*, the daughter who was married, according to Duncan Stewart, to Colonel William Stewart of Mains and Burray, and had no issue.[8] According to Van Bassan, she was married to Robert Stewart of Ardoch, in Galloway.[9] She was certainly the wife of a Colonel Stewart, and her son James Stewart inherited the manor of Corrigan upon the failure of heirs-male of his maternal uncle William.[10]

    (3) *Jean*, married, first, to Hugh Halcro, younger of that Ilk, in Orkney, who died 10 March 1637; second, before 1639, to Patrick Smith of Braco.[11]

3. *Frederick*.[12] Van Bassan (a very indifferent authority) says that he 'dyed young,' and gives another brother, Sir William Stewart, the father, he says, of Charles Stewart, 'who was Major Generall in Sweden,' but his account is very confused.
4. *Elizabeth*.[13]

[1] *Hist.*, iv. 27-31. [2] Orkney Sasines. [3] Stuart's *Stuarts of Castle Stuart*, 167. [4] Orkney Sasines, 29 May 1635. [5] MS. Adv. Lib. 143. [6] *Stuarts of Castle Stuart*, 167, MSS. in possession of Lord Castlestuart. [7] *Cal. Irish Wills.* [8] *Hist. of the Stewarts*, 127. [9] MS. *supra.* [10] *Stuarts of Castle Stuart*, 167. [11] Orkney Sasines. [12] *Stuarts of Castle Stuart*, 168. [13] Transcript, 1100, of Robert Glover, Somerset Herald's *Liber Miscell.*, Brit. Mus., Harl. MSS. 245.

CREATION.—22 April 1581, Earl of Arran and Lord Hamilton.

ARMS.—Those depicted in the initial letter are the arms of his father, Lord Ochiltree, differenced by a crescent.

Quarterly, 1st. Or, a lion rampant within a double tressure flory counter-flory gules; 2nd. or, a fess chequy azure and argent, in chief a label of three points gules, for Stewart; 3rd. argent, a saltire between four roses gules, for Lennox; 4th. azure, a lion rampant argent crowned or, for Fife; all within a bordure compony argent and azure.

In Sir Robert Forman's (Lyon Office) MS. the above coat is given quarterly with Hamilton for the Earl of Arran, but the bordure compony—the usual heraldic mark of bastardy in Scotland—does not appear.

CREST.—This is given by Forman as a lion's head erased proper.

SUPPORTERS.—Two wyverns spouting out fire, vert.

MOTTO.—*Dat incrementum Deus.*

[J. B. P.]

[ARRAN, HAMILTON, EARL OF, *see* HAMILTON, DUKE OF HAMILTON.]

Aston of Forfar

ASTON, BARON ASTON OF FORFAR

SIR WALTER ASTON, of Tixall, co. Stafford,[1] Knight, eldest son of Sir Edward Aston, of Tixall, Knight, by his second wife, Joane or Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Bowles, of Penho Castle, co. Monmouth, Baron of the Exchequer. Aged thirty-eight years, three months, and twelve days 20 January 1568-69,[2] and so born 8 October 1530. M.P. for co. Stafford 6 Edward VI. Served at the siege of Leith 1560, and afterwards knighted by the Duke of Norfolk.[3] Sheriff of co. Stafford 1570-71 and 1580-81. Built Tixall Gate House. He was one of the most prominent adherents of the reformed religion in Staffordshire, and for

[1] A portrait of Sir Walter Aston was preserved at Tixall. In this portrait he is represented in black armour studded with gold, his left hand grasping the hilt of his sword, his right resting on his helmet, which is adorned with a plume of white feathers, and lies with his gauntlets on a table before him. In one corner of the picture are the Aston arms, under them this inscription, 'Walterus Aston, apud Leith in Scotiâ miles, in re militari Elizabethæ serenissimæ Reginæ Angliæ, A° Regni sui secundo, A° 1560.' In another place, 'Effigies A° Domini 1584, ætatis suæ 55.' See *A Topographical and Historical Description of the Parish of Tixall, in the County of Stafford*, by Sir Thomas Clifford, Bart., and Arthur Clifford, Esq., Paris, 1817, p. 249. [2] I. P. M. to his father. [3] Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*.

a short time in 1586 Mary, Queen of Scots, was removed from Chartley Castle to his house at Tixall for safe custody. Died 2 April 1589.[1] Married before 8 April 1545 (but the marriage was not consummated until after that date)[2] Elizabeth, daughter of James Leveson, merchant of London and Calais, by his second wife, Margery, daughter of William Offley, of Chester. The marriage was solemnised at Wolverhampton, the festivities lasting a fortnight, free entertainment being provided during that time not only for the neighbours, but also for all strangers and travellers.[3] By his wife Elizabeth he had issue:—

1. **Sir Edward Aston**, his son and heir.
2. *Robert Aston*, of Parkhall, in the parish of Leigh, co. Stafford, Barrister of Gray's Inn 1581, Recorder of Stafford.[4] Died 1623. Married Joyce, second daughter of William Dallyson, one of the Judges of the King's Bench, by whom he had:[5]—

(1) *William*, drowned in the river Sow, near Tixall; unmarried.

(2) *William*, who succeeded to Parkhall, his will, dated 11 November 1634, proved at Lichfield 1635; he died 18 November 1634 (I. P. M. 11 October, 15 Charles I.). Married Mary, daughter of Ralph Rugeley of Dunton, co. Warwick, Esquire, relict of George Barbour, by whom he had:—

Frances, born 9 August 1628, married 28 April 1647, to John Whitehall, to whom she carried the estate of Parkhall.

(3) *Robert*, of Marston, died 1625, will at Lichfield.

(4) *John*, of Tean, and afterwards of Fole, in the parish of Leigh, co. Stafford,[6] buried at Leigh 28 November 1640; married Margery, daughter of James Walton of Fole, by whom he had:—

---

[1] I. P. M. taken at Tixall, 18 August, 31 Eliz. [2] Will of James Leveson, proved, P. C. C., 28 October 1547 (47 Alen.). [3] A manuscript long preserved in the family of Offley, and printed in the *Genealogist* (New Series, xix. 7). [4] Offley Manuscript, *Genealogist* (New Series, xix. 8). [5] The descendants of Robert Aston of Parkhall have been supplied from a pedigree by Dugdale, compiled in 1669, now in the William Salt Library at Stafford, and from particulars extracted from Collections in Ulster's Office, and most kindly contributed by G. D. Burtchaell, Esq., of that Office. [6] He is probably the John Aston of Tean, co. Stafford, who was party to a deed relating to the property of William Aston of Parkhall 20 September 1621, and who sold, as trustee, land in Cheadle, co. Stafford, for payment of the latter's debts after his death. See Indentures in Chancery (Public Record Office), 19 Jac. I., Part 26, and I. P. M. to William Aston of Parkhall, 15 Chas. I., Part 2, No. 25.

i. *Sir William Aston*, Knight; baptized 8 October 1651; entered at Gray's Inn 15 March 1631-32; M.A. Oxon. 1 Nov. 1642; was of Loughborough, co. Leicester, July 1642; serg.-major in Col. Anthony Hungerford's Regiment in Ireland, 1647;[1] M.P. for cos. Meath and Louth 1654, and 1658-59; entered at King's Inns, Dublin, 11 June 1658; knighted 28 September 1660; second justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, Privy Seal 3 November 1660, and Patent 19 January 1660-61. Will dated 5 May 1671, proved at Dublin 29 January 1671-72. Married, first, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Wingfield of Shrewsbury, who died before July 1642, and by whom he had:—

(i) *Elizabeth*, married Nicholas Codington of Holm Patrick, in Fingall, Ireland; she died *s. p.* 5 February, and buried 10 February, 1656 (Funeral Entry, Ulster's Office).

Anne, died before 1669.

Married, secondly (license from Bishop of London 12 July 1642), Elizabeth, daughter of William Fellgate or Higate, merchant of London, relict of Cotton Gill, also merchant of London; she died 19 May, and was buried 30 May 1661 (Funeral Entry in Ulster's Office); by her he had:—

(ii) *William*, born 1643; fellow commoner Trin. Coll., Dublin, 14 Feb. 1659-60; admitted to Lincoln's Inn 14 August 1661, as 'son and heir-apparent of Sir William Aston of Dublin, Knight, a Justice of the King's Bench';[2] was executed for murder of . . . Keating, in Dublin, 7 May 1686; married (license, Dublin, 21 October 1682) Lettice Jones, but died *s. p. m.*

(iii) *John*, died before 1669.

Married, thirdly (license, Dublin, 6 November 1661), Ursula, daughter of Thomas Stockton, Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland (she married, secondly, 1674, Sir Charles Feilding, son of George, first Earl of Desmond; she died 30 October 1720, buried in St. Michael's, Dublin), by whom he had:—

(iv) *Thomas*, born 1662, married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Robert Sandys of Roscommon, by whom he had issue.

(v) *John*, baptized at St. Bride's, Dublin, 11 November 1663, buried at St. Michael's, Dublin, 30 June 1664.

(vi) *Edward*, buried at St. Michael's, Dublin, 16 August 1666.

(vii) *Ursula*, died before 1669.

ii. *Richard* of Furnival's Inn, London, 1669.

iii. *Charles*, died, unmarried, before 1669.

---

[1] ...this year he entered his arms in Ulster's Office. [2] Admission ...r of Lincoln's Inn.

iv. *Alexander Aston* of co. Louth, Ireland; admon. 28 March 1668; married Letitia, daughter or widow of —— Clinton.
v. *Anthony*, died, unmarried, before 1669.
vi. *Robert*, died, unmarried, before 1669.
vii. *Elizabeth*, died, unmarried, before 1669.
viii. *Jane*, died, unmarried, before 1669.
ix. *Mary* or *Maria*, died, unmarried, before 1669.
x. *Joyce*, died, unmarried, before 1669.
xi. *Anne*, married John Worswick of Stafford.
xii. *Mabel*, married Richard Ogden of London.
xiii. *Margaret*, married George Long of Clerkenwell, J.P. for co. Middlesex.

3. *Richard*, rector of Leigh, co. Stafford, married, first, Julian, relict of —— Clerke, by whom he had three sons and four daughters;[1] married, secondly, Anne ——, admon. granted at Lichfield, 1601, to Joyce, his daughter, Anne, his relict, renouncing.

4. *William*, of Milwich, co. Stafford, matriculated at University College, Oxford, 1574, aged nineteen.[2] Buried in the family chapel at Tixall 6 May 1628. Married at Kingsbury, co. Warwick, 21 April 1590, Elizabeth, daughter of Waldive Willington of Hurley, co. Warwick, Esquire, by whom he had—

(1) *Edward* of Milwich; aged seventy at the Visitation of Staffordshire, 6 April 1663; buried at Milwich 26 November 1673. Married, at Weston-on-Trent, 2 July 1622, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Eld of Seighford, co. Stafford, by whom he had:—

i. *Walter* of Milwich, aged thirty-five 6 April 1663, died 1691; admon. at Lichfield 30 March 1692; married Ann, daughter of John Chetwynd of Rudge, co. Stafford, Esquire (she was living at Lichfield 22 June 1703), by whom he had:—
ii. *Richard*, baptized at Milwich 3 January 1631-32, buried there 9 April 1633.
iii. *William*, baptized at Milwich 13 February 1633-34, buried there 5 February 1660-61; (?) married Jane ——
iv. *Edward*, baptized at Milwich 17 August 1636, buried there 24 August 1705; admon. at Lichfield 11 October following. Married Prudence, daughter of Matthew King of Stafford, by whom he had:—

(i) *Walter* of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex; baptized at Milwich 15 October 1680, died 6 January 1721-22, and was buried at

[1] Clifford's *History of Tixall.* [2] Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses.*

St. Giles'. Married Penelope, daughter of John Whitfield of the city of Lincoln, by whom he had :—

a. *Philip Aston*, born in the parish of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields 3 August 1709. At the death of James, fifth Baron Aston of Forfar, in 1751, he is said to have claimed the dignity.[1] Died, unmarried, 29 April 1755. Buried at St. George the Martyr.

b. *Walter*, born in the parish of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex, 24 February 1712. He was, at his supposed accession to the title on his brother's death, man-cook to Sir Charles Mordaunt, Bart.[2] Died *s. p.* 25 March 1763, and was buried at St. George the Martyr, Bloomsbury. Married Ann (? Wright), to whom admon. of his goods was granted, P. C. C. 11 April 1763.[3] He assumed the title of Baron Aston of Forfar.

(ii) *Edward*, of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex, born 10 November 1686, died 27 March 1738; admon. P.C.C. 7 April following. Married Anne, daughter of Thomas Bayley of Stafford, who survived him, and by whom he had :—

a. *Walter*, born 10 October 1732. Was a watchmaker in London[4] until the death of his cousin, Walter Aston, in 1763, when he assumed the title of Baron Aston of Forfar. At the general election of sixteen representatives of the Scottish Peerage, 1768, the clerks

---

[1] No proof appears, however, to have been made of the extinction of the descendants of Robert Aston of Park Hall, and Richard Aston, rector of Leigh, second and third sons of Sir Walter Aston, by Elizabeth Leveson, while this Philip Aston was descended from William Aston of Milwich, the fourth son of the same Sir Walter. His death is recorded in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (vol. 25), April 29, 1755, as 'Ph. Ld. Aston of Forfar, Scotland.' [2] See *Gentleman's Magazine* (vol. 33) under date 25 March 1763. In the *Annual Register* for 1761 (p. 63) appears the following: ''Tis said, that by the death of a Scots nobleman, who died lately, a Roman Catholick priest, the title descends to a man-cook that lived with a General Officer in England, who in regard to his cook's present dignity, could not think of employing him any longer in that station, but very generously raised a subscription for his support, and that on the affair being represented to his Majesty, he had ordered him a pension of £200 per annum.' [3] Admon. of the goods of 'the Right Honble. Lady Ann Aston, widow, deceased,' was granted P.C.C. 1 October 1764, to Frances Wright, widow, her mother. [4] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 25 March 1763.

officiating refused to sustain a signed list presented on his behalf, on the ground that no person under that title stood upon the roll of the Parliament of Scotland at the time of the Union, nor had done so for many years preceding that time, and that his title to the peerage should have been ascertained in due course of law. George III., in 1769, granted him a pension on the Scottish establishment styling him 'Walter Lord Aston, Baron of Forfar.' He died in London, 29 July 1805, and was buried in Grosvenor Chapel. Married at Hampstead, co. Middlesex, 28 May 1766, Anne, daughter of Peter Hutchinson, of Gales, co. York, by whom he had:—

(a) *Rev. Walter Hutchinson Aston*; claimed to be ninth Baron Aston of Forfar; born 15 September 1769, and baptized at St. George's, Hanover Square. Matriculated at Christ Church, Oxon., 12 June, 1789, as 'the son of a Baron.' B.A. 1793. M.A. 1796. Vicar of Tardebigg, co. Worcester, 1821. Died *s.p.* 21 January 1845, buried at Tardebigg. Married at St. Mary's, Nottingham, 14 June, 1802, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Nathan Haines, D.D., by Susan, sister of Sir John Chudleigh, Bart. She died 1833, buried at Tardebigg.

(b) *William Bayley*, supposed to have been lost on board *The Foulis* East Indiaman, 1791.

(c) *Elizabeth Jane*, died an infant, 1768.

b. *William*,[1] died unmarried at Liége in Flanders.

v. *Richard*, baptized at Milwich, 15 May 1638, living 1673.

vi. *Elizabeth*, died unmarried; will dated 16 February 1666-67, proved at Lichfield, 25 March 1667.

vii. *Anne*, married to Peter Yonge, of co. Montgomery.

[1] In Oliver's *Collections towards biography of members of the Society of Jesus*, 47, this William Aston is identified with Father Aston, a Jesuit priest, who was born in London 22 April 1735, and died at Liége 15 March 1800. See also Foley's *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, v. and vii., and the article on Father Aston in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

viii. *Mary*, married to William Chancey of Sutton Coldfield, co. Warwick.
ix. *Dorothy*, unmarried in 1667.

(2) *Thomas Aston*, died unmarried.
(3) *Anne*, married to Ralph Bayley of Normancote Grange, co. Stafford.

5. *Hastings*, died unmarried, 1586.
6. *Devereux*, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 28 July 1587, aged sixteen.[1] Was of Tixall 22 June 1602, but afterwards of Wanlip, co. Leicester, where he was living 27 May 1609.[2] Died *s. p.* 1635. Admon. P.C.C. 6 April 1635. Married first, Godith, relict of Richard Skeffington of London, Esquire; she was living 1609. Married secondly, about April 1624, Margaret, daughter of William Barratt of Wymeswold, co. Leicester, and relict of Hugh Botham of Leicester;[3] she was living April 1635.
7. *Jane*, married to William Crompton of Stone, sheriff of co. Stafford, 39 Eliz. He died 1604.
8. *Margery*, married to Thomas Astley of Patshull.
9. *Eleanor*, married to William Peyto of Chesterton, co. Warwick; he died 1609; she died 1636; both buried in the south aisle of Chesterton church.[4]
10. *Mary*, married, after 1583, to Christopher Collier of Yarlet, co. Stafford.
11. *Elizabeth*, married (*promissa* 1583) to Basil Feilding, and by him was mother of William, first Earl of Denbigh.
12. *Catherine*, married, first (after 1583), to Stephen, son and heir of Sir Stephen Slaney, Lord Mayor of London, 1595; married, secondly, as his second wife, to Sir William Chetwynd of Ingestrie, co. Stafford, Knight (marriage-covenant 18 January 1604-5); he died *s. p.* 14 January 1613-14; she was married, thirdly, to Sir Edward Cope of Canon's Ashby, co. Northants, Knight, and died 1646, aged eighty.

Sir Edward Aston of Tixall, co. Stafford, and Wanlip,

[1] Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses.* [2] Chanc. Pro. James I., Bundle A. 3, No. 27. *Aston* v. *Bolton.* [3] *Ibid.*, A. 6, No. 10. *Aston* v. *Lacie.* [4] Clifford's *Tixall*, 249.

co. Leicester, Knight,[1] aged thirty-eight years and more, 18 August 1589.[2] Knighted after 9 November 1584, and before 18 August 1589. Sheriff of co. Stafford, 1590-91. Died 1 February 1596-97.[3] Will dated 29 January 1596-97; proved 26 June 1598.[4] He desired to be buried within the chancel at Wanlip. Married, first (settlement dated 3 June 1574),[5] Mary, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, co. Northampton, Knight, by whom he had one son, who died an infant: secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote, co. Warwick, Knight, by whom he had:—

1. Sir Walter Aston, Bart., created Lord Aston, Baron of Forfar.
2. *Edward*, of the Jewel Office. Died *s. p.* Married Anne, only daughter of Lee Sadleir of Temple Dinesley, co. Herts.
3. *Thomas*, of the Inner Temple, living 18 October 1624.[6]
4. *Joyce*, married to Sir Martin Culpeper of Deane, co. Oxford, Knight; she died before 1624.[7]
5. *Elizabeth*, married at Broadway, co. Worcester, 20 July 1600, to John Sandbach of Broadway, Esquire; she died 25 March 1627, and was buried at Pillardington, co. Warwick.
6. *Anne*, married to Ambrose Elton of Hazel, in the parish of Ledbury, co. Hereford; he died 19 February 1659; she died 5 February 1660.
7. *Jane*, married to Thomas Elton, M.D.

I. Sir Walter Aston[8] of Tixall, co. Stafford, aged

[1] There was in the house of Mr. Levett, at Lichfield, a portrait of him inscribed, 'Sir Edward Aston, Knight banneret, Anno Domini 1573, ætatis suæ 22.' He holds in one hand a medallion suspended to a gold chain, and bearing the figure of a woman, probably intended for Queen Elizabeth. See Clifford's *Tixall*, 255. [2] I. P. M. to his father. [3] I. P. M. taken at Stafford, 11 March, 39 Eliz. [4] P. C. C. 54. Lewyn. [5] This settlement is quoted in the I. P. M. taken after his death. [6] Chanc. Pro. James I., Bundle A. 9, No. 46. He was probably identical with the Thomas Aston who was a witness to the will of the first Lord Aston, 3 June 1635. [7] Chanc. Pro. James I., Bundle A. 9, No. 46. [8] A portrait of the first Lord Aston, from a miniature formerly in possession of Sir Thomas Clifford, Bart., is engraved in Clifford's *Tixall*. Another portrait painted on board is (or was) at Lord Bagot's house at Blithfield. A third portrait, full length, was at Bellamour, in Staffordshire, and has been engraved in Lodge's Portraits (Clifford's *Tixall*).

thirteen, 9 July 1596, and so born 9 July 1583,[1] baptized at Charlecote, co. Warwick.[2] Was ward to the great lawyer Sir Edward Coke. Made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James I., 25 July 1603, the poet Drayton, to whom he was patron, and who dedicated several of his poems to him, being one of the esquires at his investiture. He was created a Baronet of England, on the first institution of that order, 22 May 1611. He was a statesman of considerable ability, and was distinguished for his acuteness and fidelity in the diplomatic missions intrusted to him, but by his lavish expenditure therein he dissipated the greater part of his estates, which at his accession to the family property are said to have been of the annual value of £10,000.[3] In 1620 he was sent with the Earl of Bristol to Madrid to arrange the treaty of marriage between Prince Charles and the Infanta. He was again appointed Ambassador to Spain in 1635. By patent, dated at Whitehall 28 November 1627, he was created by King Charles I. a Peer of Scotland, by the title of LORD ASTON, BARON OF FORFAR, to him and his heirs-male for ever bearing the name and arms of Aston.[4] Lloyd's *Worthies* (ii. 249) says of him: 'There was in his countenance such a throne of sweetness, and his words had so powerful a charm, set off with so agreeable and taking gravity, that the *respect* due to him was not lost in the *love* he had deserved; nor the *love* he attained to abated by the *respect* he commanded.' Lord Aston was brought up a Protestant, but during his residence in Spain he embraced the Roman Catholic faith; at his death a statement was found among his papers of the conscientious reasons which led him to change his religious belief.[5] Died 13 August 1639, and was buried at St. Mary's, Stafford. His will,

[1] I. P. M. to his father. [2] The entry in the *Registers of Charlecote*, for which we are indebted to the Rev. F. Tobin, vicar of that parish, is as follows: 'Mr. Water Aston, ye sone of Edwarde Aston, Esquier, was baptised ye 9 of July, Anno 1584, Regine 26.' The inquisition to his father, taken at Stafford, 11 March, 39 Eliz. (1596-97), states, however, that he was thirteen years of age on 9 July last past before the taking of the Inquisition, *i.e.* 9 July 1596, so that he must have been born 9 July 1583. This is confirmed by the fact that he had livery of his lands 9 July, 2 James I., 1604 (Court of Wards' Misc. Books, 68, f. 295). [3] This estimate rests upon a statement under the hand of his grandson, the third Lord Aston. See Clifford's *Tixall*, 258. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, MS. Lib. lii. No. 13. [5] Clifford's *Tixall*.

made on the occasion of his being again sent as Ambassador to Spain, dated 3 June 1635, was proved 31 October 1639.[1] Married, about 1607, Gertrude,[2] only daughter of Sir Thomas Sadleir of Standon, Herts (by his second wife, Gertrude, daughter of Robert Markham of Cotham, Notts), and granddaughter of the celebrated statesman Sir Ralph Sadleir. She was living at the date of her husband's will, 3 June 1635. By her he had:—

1. *Walter*, died an infant.
2. WALTER, second Lord Aston.
3. *Herbert*, baptized at Chelsea, 16 January 1613-14. He accompanied his father, as secretary, on his second embassy to Spain, and afterwards resided on a small estate in the parish of Colton, Staffordshire, which he obtained from his father, and to which he gave the name of Bellamour.[3] Buried at Colton, 9 January 1689. Admon. at Lichfield, 21 June 1689. Married Catherine, daughter of Richard Thimelby, and sister of Sir John Thimelby of Irnham, co. Lincoln, Knight, by whom he had a son.[4]

   (1) John, living 21 June 1689, when he administered to the goods of his father.

4. *John*, living at the date of his father's will, 3 June 1635.
5. *Thomas*, died young.
6. *Gertrude*, died an infant.
7. *Honoria*, baptized at Tottenham, co. Middlesex, 17 July 1610; died at Vittoria in Spain during her

[1] P.C.C., 116, Harvey. [2] 'Sir Walter Aston of Tixall, in the county of Stafford, who was invested Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King James the First, came hither (Standon) to furnish himself with horses, against the time that Prince Henry was to be created Prince of Wales; who, as 'tis reported, was so taken with the beauty and deportment of Gertrude, that he shortly after made her his wife' (Chauncy's *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts*, 219, quoted in Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*). There may be some truth in this story, but the marriage must have taken place some few years before the creation of Prince Henry as Prince of Wales, 4 June 1610, as the second Lord Aston, who was the second son of the couple, was born 1609. The match was probably arranged by Sir Walter's guardian, Sir Edward Coke, who had already married his daughter, Anne Coke, to Ralph Sadleir, Lady Aston's brother. [3] Clifford's *Tixall*. [4] He probably had another son, born about 1650, named Herbert, who, under the *alias* of 'Barrett,' became a Jesuit. See Foley's *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, v. 449.

father's embassy; her remains were brought to England and interred in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex.

8. *Frances*, baptized at Chelsea, 16 April 1612; married, before June 1635, as his second wife, to Sir William Pershall of Canwell, co. Stafford, Knight; she was living at the date of her father's will.

9. *Gertrude*, married to Henry Thimelby, son of Richard Thimelby, and brother of Sir John Thimelby of Irnham, co. Lincoln, Knight; she, who was living at the date of her father's will, became, after her husband's death, a nun, at Louvain, in Flanders.

10. *Constance*, married, 1629, to Walter Fowler of St. Thomas' Priory, near Stafford. She was living at the date of her father's will.

II. Walter, second Lord Aston of Forfar, born 1609. He was distinguished for strenuous fidelity to King Charles I., adhering constantly to his party in the Great Rebellion, and had a commission from that monarch for raising a regiment. He was in the memorable siege of Lichfield, which lasted nineteen weeks, the garrison of that town being one of the last that held out for the King, not surrendering without his Majesty's approbation. Lord Aston, who was joined in commission with Sir Thomas Tildesley, the governor, sent a trusty servant, in the habit of a labourer, with a letter to the King, and in that disguise he got safe to his Majesty at Newcastle, from whom he brought back the following answer, dated 6 June 1646:—

'The greatest of my misfortunes is, that I cannot reward such gallant and loyal subjects as you are as I ought or would; for the present I must deal freely with you, and give you my directions, which is, that I can give you no relief, but I desire you to hold out till Oxford be rendered, which will be ranked among the rest of the good services done by you to your most assured friend.—Charles R.'[1]

When Oxford was surrendered, and no conditions were made for them in the articles, as was expected, Lord Aston and Sir Thomas Tildesley made the best terms they

[1] The original letter was in the possession of Lord Aston's descendant, the late Mr. Thomas Clifford of Tixall.

could for themselves, and were permitted to go to their habitations and to compound for their estates. On the death of his maternal uncle, Ralph Sadleir, in 1660, Lord Aston succeeded to the valuable estate of Standon in co. Herts, which became from this time the principal residence of the family, and on 27 May 1668 he obtained letters patent for a weekly market and two yearly fairs at Standon, without any account to be rendered into the Exchequer,[1] which was all the reward he received for his good services, loyalty, and sufferings. According to a letter addressed by him two years before his death to Mr. John Swynfen, M.P. for Tamworth, he was £100,000 the worse in his estate for his father's and his own faithfulness to the royal cause. From the same letter it appears that he was, in 1676, indicted at the assizes as a popish recusant, the justice of which indictment he denied.[2] Died at Tixall, 23 April 1678, aged sixty-nine, and buried in St. Mary's Church, Stafford. Married, 1629, Lady Mary Weston, second daughter of Richard Weston, first Earl of Portland, Lord High Treasurer of England, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Pincheon of Writtle, co. Essex. She was baptized at Roxwell, co. Essex, 2 January 1602-3, and was living August 1678. By her Lord Aston had:—

1. WALTER, third Lord Aston of Forfar.
2. *Thomas*,[3] married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ogle, of Dissington, co. Northumberland, but died *s. p.*
3. *Charles*, died young.
4. *William*, who died *s. p.* He, like his brother, the third Lord Aston, was involved in the accusations of Stephen Dugdale, one of the conspirators in Titus Oates' plot, and was arrested 28 January 1679.[4]
5. *Elizabeth*, married to Sir John Southcote of Merstham, co. Surrey, Knight.
6. *Frances*, married, as his second wife, to Sir Edward Gage of Hengrave, co. Suffolk, Bart.
7. *Gertrude*, died unmarried.

[1] Patent Rolls, 20 Charles II., part 8. No. 7. [2] Clifford's *Tixall*. [3] He was probably the Thomas Aston of 'Stondon,' co. Herts, who, on the 28 April 1669, was plaintiff in a curious Chancery suit relating to a silver watch which he had purchased from one Joseph Ward of London, gent., 1 April 1658, during his minority. Chanc. Pro. before 1714. Collins, 588. No. 16. *Aston* v. *Ward*. [4] Clifford's *Tixall*, 267.

8. *Mary*, died unmarried.
9. *Anne*, married to Henry Somerset of Pauntley Court, co. Gloucester, son of Lord John Somerset, and grandson of the first Marquis of Worcester.

III. Walter, third Lord Aston of Forfar, born 1633. He was an intimate friend of the unfortunate Viscount Stafford, and on the evidence of Stephen Dugdale, his steward, whom he had dismissed for dishonesty, and who was one of the conspirators in Titus Oates' plot, he was committed to the Tower in 1680, and on the 18th of May in that year was indicted at Westminster for high treason. He was shortly afterwards released, and was one of the witnesses at the subsequent trial of Titus Oates for perjury. On the 19 November 1687, he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of co. Stafford.[1]

On the landing of the Prince of Orange in November 1688, Lord Aston and Lord Molyneux threw themselves into Chester, in order to preserve that city for King James II. At the general election of Scottish Representative Peers, 8 October 1713, a protest was given in under his name that the diploma, or patent, granted to his ancestor to be Lord Aston of Forfar might be read.[2] Died 24 November 1714, and was buried at Standon. Will dated 2 November 1714, proved 10 December following.[3] Married first, Eleanor, widow of Robert Knightley of Offchurch, co. Warwick, daughter of Sir Walter Blount of Sodington, first Baronet, by Elizabeth, daughter of George Wylde of Droitwich, co. Worcester, Serjeant-at-Law. She died 3 December 1674. Married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Gage of Firle, co. Sussex, second Baronet; she died *s.p.* 2 April 1720, and was buried at Standon.

By his first wife, Eleanor, he had:—

[1] The patent contained a clause releasing him from the obligation of taking the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and subscribing the tests required by the Act 25 Charles II. (Patent Roll, 3 James II., part 10, No. I, *in dorso.*) [2] A counter protest was taken by the Earl of Orkney, in the name of the Earl of Forfar, 'That the diploma for Lord Aston of Forfar may lie on the table to be further considered, and that he may not be added to the rolls of parliament' (Robertson's *Proceedings*, 63). This title is not on the Union Roll, 1707, nor in the return made by the Lords of Session to the House of Lords in 1740 (*Complete Peerage* by G. E. C.). [3] P. C. C., 234, Aston.

1. *Edward Walter*, born 1658, died at Clermont College, Paris, 1678, unmarried.
2. *Francis*, died *s. p.* 1694, buried at Standon.
3. WALTER, fourth Lord Aston of Forfar.
4. *Charles*, born 1664, captain of the band of pensioners to King James II., in whose service he was killed at the Battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690, unmarried.
5. *William*, died an infant.
6. *Mary*, died unmarried.
7. *Catherine*, died an infant.

IV. WALTER, fourth Lord Aston of Forfar, born 1660 or 1661. Owing to the severity of the penal laws against Roman Catholics, he was compelled to reside very privately at Standon. Died at Tixall in his eighty-eighth year, 4, and buried 8, April 1748, at Standon. His will, dated 4 July 1746, proved 15 August 1748.[1] Married Mary, sister of Thomas and Edward, eighth and ninth Dukes of Norfolk, and daughter of Lord Thomas Howard of Worksop, co. Notts, by Mary Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Savile of Copley, co. York, Bart. She died in childbed of her eleventh child, afterwards the fifth Lord Aston, 23 May 1723, and was buried at Standon.[2] By her he had:—

1. *Walter*, born 16 February 1711, died 19 June 1717, buried at Standon.
2. *Edward Richard*, born 17 January 1713, died young.
3. *Thomas William Anthony*, died between 16 June and 25 October 1739.[3]
4. *Charles Joseph*, born 19 March 1719, died 12, and buried at Standon 15, April 1730.
5. JAMES, fifth Lord Aston of Forfar.
6. *Mary*, born 27 October 1703, died 10 December 1704, buried at Standon.
7. *Anne*, born 4 April, died 24 July 1705, buried at Standon.
8. *Catherine Elizabeth*, born 7 March 1708, married

[1] P. C. C., 233, Strahan. [2] For particulars relating to the issue of the fourth Lord Aston, see a Pedigree and Monumental Inscriptions at Standon, printed in Clutterbuck's *History of Hertfordshire*, iii. 229, 230. Also Clifford's *Tixall*, 153. [3] See will of his sister, Catherine Elizabeth Weld, dated 16 June 1739, in which he was appointed executor, but he died in the lifetime of the testatrix (P. C. C., 249, Henchman).

(settlement dated 13 June 1727) to Edward Weld of Lulworth Castle, co. Dorset; she died 25, and was buried at Standon 27, October 1739.

9. *Mary Anne*, born May 1709, died 2 April 1712, buried at Standon.
10. *Margaret*, born 28 May 1714, living unmarried August 1747. She became a nun at Paris.
11. *Elianora*, born 22 May 1717, died 1 February 1727-28, buried at Standon.

V. James, fifth Lord Aston of Forfar, born 23 May 1723. Married at Twickenham, co. Middlesex, 30 June 1742, Barbara, eldest daughter of George Talbot (brother of the thirteenth Earl of Shrewsbury), by Mary, daughter of Thomas, fourth Viscount Fitz-William. He died at Tixall, 24 August 1751, without male issue, whereupon the Peerage became dormant, and the Baronetcy became extinct. He is said to have been remarkable for his good humour and easy temper, and for his affability and condescension to all ranks of people. He died of the smallpox, which he caught in attending the funeral of a friend at Stafford.[1] Buried at St. Mary's, Stafford. Will dated 11 August; proved 5 December 1751.[2] Lady Aston died in Paris, October 1759. Admon. P. C. C., 26 July 1760, and 3 July 1766. They had two daughters and co-heirs:—

1. *Mary*, born and baptized at Standon, 14 August 1743; married at Worksop Manor, co. Notts, the seat of the Duke of Norfolk, 21 September 1766, to her cousin, Sir Walter Blount of Sodington, sixth Baronet, by whom she had issue. He died at L'Isle, in French Flanders, 5 October 1785. She was accidentally burnt to death at the house of her son George Blount, 30 January 1805.[3] Buried in St. Mary's, Stafford.
2. *Barbara*, born 4, and baptized 8, September 1744, at Standon; married at St. James', Westminster, 2 February 1762, to the Honourable Thomas Clifford, posthumous son of Hugh, third Lord Clifford of Chudleigh,

[1] Clifford's *Tixall*, 271. [2] P. C. C., 325, Busby. [3] Monumental Inscription at St. Mary's, Stafford, printed in Clifford's *Tixall*. In Wood's *Douglas*, and in the *Complete Peerage* the date is given as 6 February.

by whom she had issue.[1] She died 2 August 1786, and was buried in St. Mary's, Stafford. He died 16 June 1787.

Arms.—Argent, a fess, and in chief three lozenges, sable.

Crest.—A bull's head couped or, armed argent, the tips of the horns sable.

Supporters.—Two Roman knights armed proper, their faces, hands, and knees bare, having round bucklers on their exterior arms, their scabbards sable, sword, hilts, and chapes or.

Mottoes.—*Numini et patriæ asto.*
Contra el rapido muero.

[H. W. F. H.]

[1] Her eldest son, Thomas Hugh Clifford (afterwards Clifford-Constable), inherited Tixall, and was, at the request of Louis XVIII. of France, created a Baronet in 1815. The estate of Tixall has since been sold by his descendants to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

EARLS OF ATHOLL

THE CELTIC EARLS

THE first Earl of Atholl who appears in actual Scottish record is Earl Madach, or Madeth, who is named as a witness to the foundation charter of the Abbey of Scone, granted by King Alexander I., which is usually said to be granted in the year 1113-14,[1] but was probably after 1116. Earl Madach is described by the Norwegian writer Torfæus as a magnificent prince, and the cousin ('patruelis') of King David I. He bore the same relation to King Alexander I., as he was the son of their uncle, Melmare (called by the Norwegian writers 'Melkofr'), who was the younger brother of Malcolm III., 'Ceannmor,' their father.[2] Earl Madach also appears as a witness to a charter by King David I. to the church of Dunfermline, dated between 1124 and 1127, and to two charters to the monks of Coldingham, which must be dated about or after 1140,[3] while the latest record of him, so far as has been ascertained, is in a charter by the same King to the monks of

[1] *Liber de Scon.*, No. 1; Dunbar's *Scottish Kings*, 52. [2] *Ibid.*, 14.
[3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 358; Raine's *North Durham*, App. Nos. 12, 13.

Melrose, dated in 1142 or 1143.[1] Earl Madach died some time before 1152, when his wife Margaret returned to Orkney.[2] He appears to have been twice married. If so, the name and parentage of the first wife are unknown. About 1133 he married Margaret, daughter of Hakon, Earl of Orkney, who survived him and married, secondly, Erlend Ungi, who was also made Earl of Orkney, and was killed in 1156. Earl Madach had issue:—

1. MALCOLM, who became Earl of Atholl.
2. *Harald*, called Harald Maddadson, who was made EARL OF ORKNEY, jointly with Earl Rognvald, in 1139, when he was only five years old.[3]

II. MALCOLM, second Earl of Atholl, was the son of Madach, but probably by a different wife from Margaret, Hakon's daughter, as Harald Maddadson was apparently her only son. In the *Liber Vitæ* of the Cathedral of Durham, a record of the benefactors to that fane from its foundation, his name is inserted, by a writer of the thirteenth century, as 'Malcolmus, filius Madi, comes Athodlie.'[4] The Norwegian writers imply that Earl Madach or Maddad survived until near 1152, and Malcolm appears in a charter by King David I. to the monks of Deir, which must be granted before 1153, and he is there designed as 'Malmore d Athotla,' being ranked between Duncan, Earl of Fife, and Gillebride, Earl of Angus.[5] He is styled 'Melcolmus Comes' in 1154, in a charter by King Malcolm IV. to the monks of Dunfermline;[6] and he is referred to as 'Comes de Athwotle,' in a

[1] *Liber de Melros*, 2-5; *Nat. MSS. Scot.*, i. No. xvii. [2] *Orkneyinga Saga*, 161, 170. [3] *Ibid.*, ed. 1873, 86, 106, 108. [4] The *Liber Vitæ Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis*, fol. 60, as printed by the Surtees Society, gives on p. 100 the entry as 'Malcolmus filius Mal et comes Athodlie,' a reading which has caused various writers, as Sir Noel Paton in *The Celtic Earls of Athole*, and others, to assume that Malcolm was the son of a Malcolm who is named in 1094 in a charter by King Duncan I. to Durham, though this was difficult to reconcile with chronology. The present article was at first written to the same effect, but while examining, for another matter, a fine autotype of f. 60 of the *Liber Vitæ*, kindly lent by Sir Archibald Hamilton Dunbar of Northfield, the writer discovered that the original words were 'Malcolm[us] filius Madi. comes Athodlie,' which appear clearly to prove that Malcolm was the son as well as the successor of Madach, and thus to remove all chronological difficulties. [5] *Book of Deer*, Spalding Club, 95; and plate iv. [6] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 364. He is not styled 'of Atholl,' but he occupies the same position, relative to other witnesses, as he does in a charter by the same king, of date 1164, where he is fully designed. *Ibid.* 365.

charter granted in the year 1161-62 by Arnald, Bishop of St. Andrews.[1] He also appears as a witness or a granter of various charters during the reign of King William the Lion, down to about the year 1189, the latest certain notice of him being in a charter, referred to below, which must have been granted not earlier than 1182 and not later than 1189.[2] The Earl may have survived beyond that year, though he was dead before 24 August 1198, when his son Henry is styled Earl of Atholl. Malcolm was twice married, but the name of his first wife has not been ascertained. His second wife was Hexilda, Hextilda, or Extilda, widow of Richard Comyn, the first of that name, who died soon after 1176, and she was Countess of Atholl in or after 1182. (*See title* Badenoch.) We learn this from the *Liber Vitæ* already cited, where she is styled 'filia Ucthredi,' and from a confirmation by her as Hextilda, Countess 'de Eththetela,' of a grant by her lord, Richard Comyn, in his life,[3] though the date of her writ is uncertain. She was thus the same Hestilda, daughter of Uchtred (or Godrith), son of Waldeve of Tynedale, by Bethoc, daughter of King Donalbane, through whom in 1291, the Cumyns claimed the crown of Scotland. Both of his wives are referred to by Earl Malcolm in a charter by him between 1182 and 1189, granting to the monks of Dunfermline, for the welfare of the soul of his wife, and of the Kings his predecessors reposing there, the church of Moulin and certain lands on condition that he and his wife Extilda, when they die, shall be buried there.[4] It is doubtful if Earl Malcolm had any children by his second wife. But he had by his first wife :—

1. *Simon*, named in the *Liber Vitæ*.[5]
2. HENRY, who succeeded him, but who may not have

[1] *Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andree*, Bann. Club, 129. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 387, where the charter is said to be dated between 1178 and 1180, but Earl Patrick of Dunbar, who is a witness, did not succeed until 1182, and Ralph, abbot of Cupar, another witness, died in 1189. [3] Dugdale, v. 284. [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 387. [5] The order here followed is not that which may be deduced *grammatically* from the *Liber Vitæ*, but it is the order which seems best supported by charter evidence. The arrangement in the *Liber Vitæ* is, '*Malcolmus filius Madi. comes Athodlie. Hextilda filia Vcthredi uxor eius. Simon filius eius. Henricus filius eius. Dunecanus frater eius. Bedoch soror eius. Kelehathonin filius eius. Cristina soror eius. Margareta soror eius. Constantinus nepos eius.*

been the eldest son, as Simon is named before him in the *Liber Vitæ*.

3. *Duncan*, and
4. *Malcolm*,

are named in charters as brothers of Henry, Duncan also appearing in the *Liber Vitæ*.[1] *Malise*, brother of the Earl of Atholl, appears as a witness to a charter by Earl Henry.[2] The *Liber Vitæ* gives as sisters of Henry: (1) *Bedoch*; (2) *Cristina*; and (3) *Margaret*. Bedoch apparently was married and had a son, whose name is written 'Kelehathonin.' Another sister, perhaps Christina or Margaret, seems to have married Thomas of Lundin, the 'Ostiarius' or Doorward, as in a charter (dated perhaps in 1202) by Earl Henry, he refers to his nephew Colin, while Sir Colin of Lundyn appears at a later date as witness to a charter by Conan, son of Earl Henry, and he was a younger brother of Alan the Durward, who held that office from 1233 to 1275.[3] The *Liber Vitæ* also names a 'Constantine' as nephew of Henry.

III. Henry, the son of Earl Malcolm, succeeded as Earl of Atholl before 24 August 1198, as he was a witness to an agreement between Roger, Bishop of St. Andrews, and Henry, Abbot of Arbroath, made that year, the year of the birth of Prince Alexander, son of King William.[4] He confirms a grant to the canons of St. Andrews of the church of Dull, which had also been made by his father. The charter is not dated, but may be about 1202, and it is confirmed by King Alexander II. in 1228.[5] He also confirmed his father's grant to the monks of Dunfermline of the church of Moulin,[6] and a grant to the abbey of Scone.[7] Little more is known about him, and he died before 1211, as Thomas, Earl of Atholl, appears at that date. Henry's wife is referred to in various writs as Margaret the Countess, but it

[1] The *Duncan* of the *Liber Vitæ* may be a brother of *Earl Malcolm*, but of this there is no other evidence. [2] *Registrum de Dunfermelyn*, 86. [3] *Chartulary of Lindores*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 79, 85. If the nephew Colin and Colin of Lundyn are the same, this may account for Alan Durward being referred to as Earl of Atholl in one or two charters of the year 1235, and perhaps 1233 (*Registrum Moraviense*, 126; *Registrum de Aberbrothock*, 76, 91). [4] *Ibid.*, 103. [5] *Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andree*, 235, 245, 246. [6] *Registrum de Dunfermelyn*, 85, 86. [7] *Liber Ecclesie de Scona*, 21, 36.

is not certain who she was.[1] Earl Henry and Margaret his wife had issue surviving, two daughters only, who became successively Countesses of Atholl.[2] They were (1) Isabella, and (2) Forflissa or Fernelith, both noted below. Earl Henry, however, had a son, apparently illegitimate, who describes himself as Conan, son of Henry, late Earl of Atholl, in a charter by him to the monks of Lindores giving to them the privilege of taking dead wood and other timber from his wood of Tulyhen or Tulloch, near Blair Athol. The charter, which may be dated about 1220, is witnessed by Ewyn or Ewen, son of the granter; and Hath, son of Gilbrid, his son-in-law.[3] Conan also made a similar grant to the monks of Cupar from his lands of 'Glenherthy and Tolykyne' (Glenerrichdie and Tulloch),[4] which was confirmed by his son Eugenius or Ewen, who married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Convall, son of Duncan, Laird of Tullibardine,[5] and whose daughter is said, by a recent writer, to have married Andrew de Atholia, or an ancestor of his, and to have carried to him the above-named lands, which were long held by his posterity, the Robertsons of Strowan and Auchleeks.[6]

IV. Isabella, eldest daughter of Earl Henry and of his Countess Margaret, succeeded to her father as Countess of Atholl, in her own right. A claim was, however, made by her sister which was decided against by King Alexander II. in Parliament, who adjudged the earldom to Isabella as the eldest daughter.[7] Little is known of her apart from her

[1] It is possible she may have been a Comyn. Walter Comyn, Earl of Menteith, took an interest in her affairs after Earl Henry's death (*Register of Cupar Abbey*, 332, 333), and after the murder of her grandson Patrick, Earl of Atholl, in 1242, Alexander Comyn, the heir of Buchan, and John Comyn the Red, his nephew, are described as the Earl's kinsmen by the mother's side '*cognati ejus*.' Fordun à Goodall, ii. 73. [2] Sir Noel Paton, in his *Genealogy of the Celtic Earls of Athole*, and *The Complete Peerage* under 'Athole,' insert a Constantine, Earl of Atholl, as son and successor to Earl Henry, and the father of the heiresses. But there is no evidence for him, except a doubtful entry in the *Liber Vitæ*, while there is clear proof that the heiresses were the children of Earl Henry himself, and succeeded to their father and mother. [3] *Chartulary of Lindores*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 79. [4] *Register of Cupar Abbey*, Grampian Club, ii. 334. [5] *Reg. Moraviense*, 467. [6] *The Celtic Earls of Athole*, by Sir Noel Paton, 1873; *The Earldom of Atholl*, by J. A. Robertson, 1860, 18. [7] Palgrave's *Documents*, etc., 40, 41.

husband, Thomas of Galloway, who was son of Roland, Lord of Galloway, and brother of Allan of Galloway, both Constables of Scotland, and who through her was styled Earl of Atholl. When she actually succeeded to the earldom is uncertain, but her husband, as Thomas, Earl of Atholl, is a witness to a charter by William the Lion, which must, from internal evidence, be dated not later than January 1210-11, confirming a charter by Alan Fitz-Roland, the Constable, of the lands of Sipland.[1] He must therefore have been the Earl of Atholl who was appointed one of the leaders of the expedition against Gothred MacWilliam in 1211.[2] He is also styled Earl of Atholl in an English writ, of date 3 August 1212,[3] and he took part in the coronation of King Alexander II. at Scone, on 6 December 1214.[4] It is, however, in the English records that we learn most about him. He appears first in the beginning of 1205, a few years before his father's death, as in alliance with King John, and aiding that King, from whom he had a present of armour and various grants of land, with a fleet of galleys, apparently for service against Ireland. He held lands in the counties of Northumberland, Hereford, Worcester, and Warwick. He also received from King John a considerable tract of land in Ireland, near the river Bann in Ulster, and in 1215 was appointed Keeper of the Castle of Antrim. In 1219 he had a safe-conduct to come to the King, now King Henry III., to do homage, and in June of that year was confirmed in his Irish possessions. In July 1222 he was directed to give up the Castle of Antrim to the Justiciary of Ireland, but, in the following year, he received directions that, if he were in Ireland, he was to guard that fortress carefully against the attacks of Hugh de Lacy, and if not, he was to go to Ireland for the purpose. Failing his doing so, the Justiciary of Ireland was to take the Castle into the King's hand, and the Earl was to deliver it only to him. Later, the Earl, on finding that Hugh de Lacy had made agreement with King Henry, wrote to Ralph Neville, Bishop of Chichester, for his interest re-

[1] Original Charter *penes* C. S. Romanes, Esq., C.A., copy in Gen. Reg. Ho. [2] Fordun *à* Goodall, i. 531, 532. [3] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. No. 531. [4] Fordun *à* Goodall, ii. 3, 4. King Alexander's decision as to the earldom referred to above must have been given after 1214, but Isabella and her husband had already assumed the title.

garding the lands in Ulster of which he had received grants, and in 1226 his rights over de Lacy's lands were preserved. The last notice of Thomas of Galloway in the English records is apparently in the year 1230, when he was fitting out four ships to go beyond seas.[1] The notices of this Earl of Atholl in Scottish records are extremely meagre. He is witness to a charter by King Alexander II., relieving the monks of Cupar of certain privileges due annually to the King's falconers, which must be dated before 1220; and he and his wife, Isabella, Countess of Atholl, confirmed former grants of the church of Moulin and other lands to the monks of Dunfermline by a writ, dated in or about 1227.[2] Both these are periods during which the English records are silent concerning him. The Earl also about the same date confirmed a charter by William Olifard or Oliphant to the Monks of Cupar, which was again confirmed by Countess Isabella after her husband's death.[3] According to the *Chronicle of Melrose*, Thomas, Earl of Atholl, died in 1231, and was buried in the Abbey of Cupar.[4] He certainly was dead before 9 August 1232,[5] when his widow, Isabella, Countess of Atholl, appeared before a council of her friends, including her mother, Margaret, Countess of Earl Henry, and Walter Comyn, Earl of Menteith, who declared that she, the lawful heir of Atholl, had free power after the death of her lord, Thomas, Earl of Atholl, to grant the lands of Murthly to the Monks of Cupar, a proceeding necessary to defend her against objections by her heirs. It is not known when Countess Isabella died, but she was apparently dead before 1237, when her son is called Earl of Atholl.[6] According to a recent writer, the Countess

[1] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. Nos. 357-1067 *passim*. [2] *Register of Cupar Abbey*, i. 329; *Registrum de Dunfermelyn*, 86. [3] *Register of Cupar*, i. 331, 332. [4] *Chron. de Mailros*, 142. [5] It may be doubted whether Chalmers and other genealogists have not confounded Thomas of Galloway with Thomas of Lundin, the Durward, whom they also represented as dying in 1231, and being buried at Cupar. It would appear that Thomas of Galloway did not die naturally, but that he was killed, as a Patrick, son of Constantine of Goswyck was, in 1252, pardoned the outlawry against him for the death of Thomas. The pardon was granted at the instance of Alexander III. *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. No. 1894. [6] Thomas, Earl of Atholl, had also, by a lady of good birth, a natural son, Alan, who, in 1243, attacked the house of John Biset in Ireland, and slew some of his men. He also was charged with seizing goods, wine, and grain, at the siege of Dunaverty in Cantyre. He was pardoned in 1252 at the desire of the Queen of Scotland. Fordun à Goodall, ii. 75; *Cal. Doc. Scot.* i. No. 1865.

Isabella married, secondly, Alan Durward, who was Earl of Atholl in 1233-35, as formerly noted. It is assumed that he was Earl in her right until her death in 1236. It is further stated that by him she had a daughter Lora, who is said to have disputed the earldom in 1242 with her aunt Forflissa.[1] A 'Lora, Countess of Athole,' is stated to have died in 1269, and to have been buried at Melrose.[2] But no other evidence on these points has been found.

V. Patrick, son of Thomas of Galloway and the Countess Isabella, had a brief career, and the chief statement concerning him in Scottish records is the narrative of his death. He is named as 'Patrick, son of the Earl of Atholl,' in a charter by Patrick, fifth Earl of Dunbar, some time before 1231,[3] and it is probably he who, as Earl of Atholl, witnessed, with other nobles, both English and Scottish, the important agreement on 25 September 1237, between Henry III. of England and Alexander II. of Scotland when the latter surrendered his hereditary rights to the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland in return for a grant of land.[4] The career of the young Earl was tragically cut short a few years later, in 1242, after a tournament at Haddington. Some time before this Earl Patrick had, in a tournament on the English border, overthrown Biset[5] of Upsetlington, a misfortune which apparently rankled in Biset's mind. He found an opportunity of revenge at Haddington, when after the mimic fight of the day, the Earl of Atholl being asleep in his lodging at the west end of the High Street on the south, a party of Biset's faction slew the Earl with two of his companions, and to hide their crime set fire to the house. Suspicion, however, fell strongly upon Walter Biset (whom Bower erroneously calls William), Lord of Aboyne and other lands in the north. He had entertained the King and Queen of Scotland at his Castle of Aboyne, and by her Majesty's testimony established an *alibi*, but it was declared that if he were not present in person, yet his insignia, his knights, and

[1] *Celtic Earls of Athole*, by Sir Noel Paton. The alleged dispute between Lora and Forflissa may be a misdating of the decision between the latter and her sister Isabella. [2] *Chron. de Mailros*, 217. [3] *Cartulary of Coldstream*, No. 19. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. No. 1358. [5] Name not given, but probably William.

his armed forces were there with his consent.[1] Biset procured ecclesiastical censure to be pronounced against the murderers, but his motives were suspected, and after a important meeting of clergy at Perth, the nobles joined in a complaint against the crime. Alexander Comyn, afterwards the Earl of Buchan, and John, the Red Comyn, his nephew, in fact, rushed to arms and harried the neighbourhood of the Bisets so ruthlessly that King Alexander intervened. Walter Biset, John Biset, his nephew, and, according to Bower, a William Biset, were tried at Forfar, and again at Edinburgh, and were banished from Scotland, after taking a vow to make pilgrimage to the Holy Land. Walter Biset, however, went to England, where he fomented a contest between the two countries, but peace was made at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1244. Patrick, Earl of Atholl, died without issue. No evidence has been found of his marriage, but it is not impossible that the 'Lora, Countess of Atholl,' already referred to, may have been his wife, which would explain the claim to the earldom attributed to her by tradition. Earl Patrick was succeeded by his mother's sister,

VI. Forflissa, or Fernelith, Countess of Atholl, who married Sir David of Hasting or Hastings, the son of a John of Hasting, who was apparently the John of Hasting who held the lands of Dun in Forfarshire, and was a frequent witness to charters by King William the Lion to the Monks of Aberbrothoc, and to those of Cupar Angus.[2] John Hasting was also a witness before Patrick, Abbot of Dunfermline, and other members of the Synod held at Perth on 11 April 1206, as to the truth of the contending claims made by William, Bishop of St. Andrews, and Duncan of Arbuthnott as to the Kirktown of Arbuthnott, and it would appear that thirty years before he held the office of Sheriff and Forester of the Mearns, which suggests that he also possessed lands in Kincardine.[3] He was alive in 1210, when

[1] The above is from Fordun à Goodall, ii. 72, but the *Chron. de Mailros* distinctly says that it was John Biset (the founder of Beauly Priory), nephew of Walter, who at the latter's instigation committed the murder. Walter Biset was an uncle, by marriage, of the young Earl. [2] *Register of Cupar*, i. 325, 333, 335, 337; *Registrum de Aberbrothoc*, 99, etc. [3] *Miscellany of Spalding Club*, v. 210.

his son David received on his behalf certain presents from King John at Carrickfergus and elsewhere in Ireland.[1] The above is the first notice of Sir David Hasting, who is also named in a safe-conduct by King Henry III. on 30 January 1217,[2] but he occurs in or about 1214, and in 1231, 1233, and 1234 as a witness to charters by King Alexander II.[3] When Sir David married Forflissa of Atholl is unknown, but he succeeded in her right as Earl in 1242, after the death of the young Earl Patrick.[4] As Earl of Atholl he is a witness and a security to the obligation by King Alexander II. to fulfil his agreements with King Henry III., made at Newcastle-on-Tyne in August 1244. Two charters by him to the Abbey of Cupar of the lands of 'Imauth' (Invervack) and of Murthly were probably about the same period. According to Douglas, David Hasting, Earl of Atholl, survived till 1269, when he is represented as joining the crusade of King Louis IX. of France, but it was his grandson who was the crusader. He was survived by his Countess, who made a grant to the Abbey of Cupar for the soul of her deceased husband, David of Hastings, Earl of Atholl.[5] They had a daughter,

VII. Ada, who succeeded as Countess of Atholl, and is said to have married John of Strathbogie, son of David of Strathbogie, who was the third son of Duncan, sixth Earl of Fife, and took his name from the lands of Strathbogie, which were conferred upon him by his father, as appears from references to him in the Register of Moray. There is no absolute proof of this statement, but it is rendered probable by the fact that the later Earls of Atholl designed themselves as of Strathbogie, and the evidence of seals, which will be noted below. Lord Hailes, in his Additional Case for the Countess of Sutherland, quotes a charter by John, Earl of Atholl and Ada the Countess, confirming to the monks of Cupar the grant of the lands of Invervack which had been made to them by David, Earl of Atholl, father of Countess Ada. Lord Hailes misdates this charter in 1283,

[1] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. Nos. 476, 477. [2] *Ibid.*, No. 665. [3] *Registrum de Aberbrothoc*, 74, 75, 79 *n.*; *Liber de Scona*, No. 66. [4] *Chron. de Mailros*, 155. [5] Charter quoted by Lord Hailes in his Sutherland Additional Case, cap. 5, p. 9 *note* e.

thus confounding the granter with a later John of Strathbogie, his grandson; but the date 1254, assigned to it by Sir James Balfour, who alone has preserved a note of it,[1] assures us that Ada, Countess of Atholl, was the daughter of David of Hastings and the wife of an Earl John, who clearly brought the name and probably the arms of Strathbogie into the family of Atholl. She was succeeded by

VIII. David, Earl of Atholl, who styles himself David of Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, in a charter by him to the monks of Cupar, the date of which is uncertain, but probably after 1260.[2] He was certainly Earl before Christmas 1264, when he was made a knight by King Alexander III., and in 1269 he quarelled with John Comyn, who had begun a castle at Blair to the Earl's prejudice. The matter was settled by King Alexander and his Council.[3] These are almost the only notices of him, in Scottish record, as he married as his second wife, an English heiress, Isabella, one of the heirs of Richard de Chilham of Chilham, in Kent, and Roesia of Dover. This marriage took place some time before June 1266, and the Earl seems to have resided chiefly in England, but even in English records there are few references to him and these chiefly as to feudal casualties on his lands.[4] In April 1270 he had, from King Henry III., a protection for four years' freedom from pleas and plaints, a privilege granted to other crusaders.[5] He joined the crusade under Louis IX. of France, in 1270, and landed with the expedition in Africa, where he died of the plague, at Carthage near Tunis, on 6 August in that year. His remains were brought home to Scotland.[6] By his first wife, whose name was Helen,[7] but whose identity has not been ascertained, he apparently had no family. By his second wife, Isabella Chilham, who survived him and married Alexander Baliol of Cavers, dying in 1291 or 1292,[8] he had issue one son,

IX. John, Earl of Atholl, who styles himself John of Strath-

[1] Additional Case, cap. 5, p. 9 *note* a. Mr. Skene also specially refers to this charter and gives the correct date of it (*Celtic Scotland*, iii. 289 *n.*). [2] *Register of Cupar Abbey*, i. 348. [3] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 102, 110. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, i. Nos. 2400, 2416, 2455, 2531. [5] *Ibid.*, No. 2557, *et seq.* [6] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 109, 111, 112; *Chronica de Mailros*, 216, 217. [7] Her name is only ascertained from the Earl's charter to Cupar Abbey above referred to. [8] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. Nos. 535, 591.

bolgy, Earl of Atholl, in a charter by him to Sir John of Inchmartin, of uncertain date.[1] He first appears on record in 1282, when he seems to have been under the care of his stepfather Sir Alexander Baliol, who was then busied with his affairs in Scotland.[2] In 1284 he joined with other nobles and magnates in promising to acknowledge Margaret of Norway as their sovereign, failing other heirs of King Alexander III. He also at Brigham, in March 1289-90, consented to the proposed marriage between Prince Edward of England and the Princess of Norway.[3] He was present when King John Baliol did homage to the English King on 26 December 1292,[4] and he consented to the marriage of Baliol's son with the daughter of Philip of France on 23 February 1295-96.[5] A month later the Earl joined the Scottish army, which under the Earl of Buchan and other leaders invaded England, and after doing much damage, was terribly defeated at Dunbar on 28 April 1296, when the Earl was taken prisoner from the Castle of Dunbar, and sent to the Tower. Henceforth his career is chiefly to be traced in the English records, from which we learn that he was set free after a year's imprisonment to serve King Edward in Flanders. In the beginning of 1304 he had made peace with the English King, and had joined the Prince of Wales in his campaign in Perthshire, whence he corresponded with the King, and was also the channel for transmitting letters to the northern magnates, for proclaiming peace. About this period, certainly later, he was made warden and justiciary of Scotland from Forth to Orkney, and held courts as such, while the writs for members to be sent from Scotland to King Edward's Union Parliament seem to have passed through his hands. In 1305, he was declared to be his mother's heir in the manor of Lesnes in Kent. About the same time King Edward directed him to search for a fit site on which to erect a castle at Tullibody, as the King had decided to build one there. In the following year, however, he joined Robert Bruce, who was his brother-in-law, in his rebellion against England, and his English possessions were forfeited.[6] He had the curious interview with Malise, Earl of Strathern, detailed by the latter

[1] Reg. Ho. Ch., No. 67. [2] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. No. 219. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 424, 441. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. No. 660. [5] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 453. [6] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. Nos. 658-1790; iii. No. 1768, pp. 480-485.

in a memorial to King Edward I., when Bruce and Atholl marched into Strathern, and Atholl decoyed Malise into the power of Bruce, who forced him to do homage.[1] This was before the battle of Methven. From English chroniclers quoted by Lord Hailes, we learn that he took part in the coronation of Bruce, was taken prisoner after the battle of Methven, and hanged at London on 7 November 1306, on a gallows thirty feet higher than ordinary, a mocking tribute to his royal descent.[2] He was in 1286, contracted to a daughter of Sir William Soulis, but it is not proved that the marriage was completed.[3] He certainly married Marjory, daughter of Donald, tenth Earl of Mar, by his wife Helen, daughter of Llewellyn, Prince of North Wales, and widow of Malcolm, Earl of Fife, who died in 1266.[4] She was the sister of Gratney, Earl of Mar, whose son Donald, in a charter to the monks of Cupar, styles her Marjory, Countess of Atholl, and describes her as his aunt.[5] By her John, Earl of Atholl, had issue:—

1. David, who succeeded as Earl of Atholl.
2. *John*, who is referred to on 25 August 1306, when Malise, Earl of Strathern and others bound themselves to produce him to the English King. In 1316 he is styled Sir John, and he and his brother the Earl agree to serve with the English Warden on the Scottish marches.[6] Nothing further has been discovered regarding him, unless he was the John of Atholl who, in 1331, made a complaint as to the abduction of his wife Matilda.[7]
3. *Isabel*, a daughter who, according to Barbour, married Edward Bruce, Earl of Carrick, and brother of King

[1] Palgrave, *Documents*, clix, clx, 319-321. [2] The seal of this Earl of Atholl (*Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. pl. i., No. 19) shows three pallets on a shield. This device also appears on the seal of Colban, Earl of Fife (1266-70) attached to a charter granting to Mr. William Wishart the lands of Glensalloch (original in Dupplin Charter-Chest). As Earl Colban and this Earl of Atholl were cousins, once removed, it is probable that the Strathbogies took their arms from the Earls of Fife (who later bore a lion rampant) and that this is the origin of the three pallets usually ascribed to Atholl in heraldic works. [3] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. No. 285. [4] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 104. [5] *Register of Cupar Abbey*, i. 330. Only two daughters are assigned to Donald, tenth Earl of Mar, Isabel, who married Robert Bruce, and Mary. The latter is said to have married Kenneth, Earl of Sutherland. Perhaps she was identical with Marjory. [6] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. No. 1826; iii. No. 513. [7] *Ibid.*, iii. No. 1028.

Robert Bruce. She had a son Alexander who was killed at Halidon in 1333. Various grants were made by King Robert to this lady, styled Isabel 'de Atholia,' and to his nephew Alexander. Barbour states that Edward Bruce's coldness to his wife was the cause of a quarrel with her brother.[1] She apparently died before June 1317, when Edward Bruce had a dispensation to marry Isabel Ross.

X. DAVID of Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, the son of Earl John and of Marjory of Mar,[2] succeeded his father in 1306. His earldom had been granted by King Edward I. to his son-in-law Ralph de Monthermer, Earl of Gloucester, but in the following year it was surrendered to Earl David for 10,000 merks, for half only of which he became bound, the other half being paid by the King. This was intended as a reward for the young Earl's submitting to King Edward, which he did about May 1307, and entering the King's service, for fidelity in which he received, a year later, the thanks of King Edward II. This casts doubt on a statement of Barbour that in 1308 David, Earl of Atholl, was then acting for Bruce, and that he besieged Sir David Brechin in his castle of Brechin. The Earl seems to have continued in the English service, on the Borders, at Dundee and elsewhere, until January 1312, when he went on the English King's business to Roxburgh. His movements during the year 1312 cannot be clearly stated. He seems to have been present in the English Parliament held in August 1312 at Westminster, as he received the gift of 100s., but shortly afterwards he appears to have joined King Robert Bruce, as in a Parliament held at Inverness he witnessed the confirmation of a treaty with Norway on 29 October 1312.[3] He further received the office of Constable of Scotland, and as such is a witness to charters by King Robert to the Abbey of Arbroath in February and March 1313.[4] In October 1314, however, he was again in England[5] and his lands were forfeited, and granted to Sir Neil Campbell and his son John. (*See next article.*)

[1] *The Brus*, Spalding Club, 311, 312; Robertson's *Index*, 13, 18. [2] He is declared to be her son by his cousin Donald, Earl of Mar. *Register of Cupar Abbey*, i. 330. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 461-463. [4] Reg. Ho. Ch., Nos. 73-75. [5] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. No. 396.

Barbour says he quarrelled with Edward Bruce about the latter's behaviour to his wife, the Earl's sister, and made an attack on King Robert's supply of victuals at Cambuskenneth, for which he was banished and his lands forfeited.[1] For this reason no doubt he received three manors in Norfolk as a compensation for his Scottish possessions. There is a curious complaint against him and his servants for damage done to Causton, one of these manors.[2] In 1316 he bound himself to serve on the Borders against Scotland, and he continued to serve there for the most part until February 1325, when he was sent on a mission to Aquitaine in France. For his services the castle of Chilham, which had belonged to his father and grandmother, was bestowed on him in 1321, and on 18 December 1326, King Edward II. granted him the courtesy of his wife's share of the heritage of her uncle Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke. But he died shortly afterwards, probably on 28 December same year, as on 28 January 1326-27 the King bestowed his goods upon his executors that he might be honourably buried.[3] He married Joan Comyn, eldest daughter of John Comyn, Lord of Badenoch, slain by Bruce in 1306.[4] She predeceased her husband by a few months, dying apparently before 24 July 1326. By her he had issue two sons:—

1. DAVID, who succeeded as Earl of Atholl.
2. *Adomar*, or *Aymer*, named no doubt after his uncle and cousin, is also referred to as the brother of David, Earl of Atholl, but he does not appear on record till May 1336, when he had a grant of the ward of the lands of Mitford and Marderfen in Northumberland, which had belonged to his brother. He is usually described as Adomar, or Sir Adomar, of Atholl. He accompanied King Edward III. abroad in 1338, and in

[1] *The Brus*, Spalding Club, 311, 312. It is worthy of note that his stay in Scotland was apparently not accompanied by loss of his English possessions, though in 1312 the English King seems to have interfered in some way with his estates (*Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. No. 424). [2] *Ibid.*, No. 532. [3] *Ibid.*, ii. pp. 515, 517, 526; iii. Nos. 5 to 897 *passim*; cf. day given in Doyle's *Official Baronage*, i. *sub* Atholl. [4] She must, if Mr. Bain (*Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iii.) is right in his view, have been very young, under twelve, when her son was born. But the documents (Nos. 512, 886) relating to her age are contradictory, one making her twenty-four in 1316, and the other only thirty in 1326, while her sister Elizabeth is said to be fourteen and twenty-six respectively. It is possible, therefore, that though the figures are distinct, there is some error, and that she was a few years older.

1344 he received a commission to array the men of Tynedale, where his lands lay, for service on the Marches. In 1360 he received from his nephew, David, Earl of Atholl, the manor of Felton, held by Marie de Pol, Countess of Pembroke, a grant afterwards ratified by the Countess and King Edward.[1] In 1381 he was knight of the shire or M.P. for Northumberland, and later he is referred to as Sheriff of the County. He held an annuity of £40 from King Edward III., which he enjoyed for many a year after the death of that monarch. He lived until 14 April 1402.[2] He married a lady named Maria (surname unknown), by whom he had two daughters,

(1) *Isobella*, who married Ralph de Euer or Eure; and
(2) *Maria*, who married Robert de l'Isle.[3] It is doubtful if these daughters had issue, as in 1402 Elizabeth, Lady Scrope, is described as the heir of her uncle Adomar.

XI. DAVID, also called of Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, was under age when he succeeded, but reached majority on 1 February 1330, having been born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 1 February 1309, and baptized in the church of St. Nicolas there. On his father's death the ward of his lands was granted to Isabella de Beaumont of Vescy, but a few months later, in July 1327, King Edward III. received the young Earl's homage, notwithstanding his minority, and restored his lands, belonging both to his father and mother. His estates were situated in the counties of Northumberland, York, Lincoln, Norfolk, Suffolk, Hertford, and Buckingham. In May 1330 the King also conferred upon him the castle and manor of Odogh in Ireland, which had belonged to his granduncle Aymer, Earl of Pembroke.[4] According to Fordun the Earl of Atholl accompanied Edward Balliol to Scotland as one of several nobles who claimed estates there, and had been disinherited by Bruce, and English chroniclers say he took part in the battle of Dupplin on 12 August 1332.[5] He certainly was at Roxburgh with King Edward Baliol on 20 October 1332, and witnessed a charter by him there. A year later King Edward III. requested

[1] Notes from Charters of Felton, MS. in College of Arms, by Mr. Keith W. Murray. [2] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. and iii. per Index. [3] *Laing Charters*, No. 53. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. Nos. 900-1073 *passim*. [5] *Cf.* Walsingham's *History*, Record ed., i. 193.

the Earl's assistance in giving effect to his treaty with Baliol.[1] He was present at Baliol's Parliament on 12 February 1334,[2] and he was, in August of the same year, at Perth, when dissension arose between the disinherited nobles and the new King. The Earl and the others opposed Sir Alexander Moubray's claim to his brother Philip's heritage, and upheld the rights of Philip's daughters, while Baliol befriended Moubray. The quarrel grew so hot that the parties separated, Baliol going to England, while the others sought their own residences, the Earl of Atholl going towards Lochindorb. Shortly afterwards Baliol threw over Moubray, receiving the others again into favour, and he bestowed upon the Earl of Atholl the lands which had belonged to the Stewart of Scotland. It is difficult to follow Fordun's dates, which are confused, but it was apparently later in the same year that, according to him, the Earl was made Lieutenant of Scotland. Perhaps his jurisdiction lay only north of the Forth, as the historian states that, after receiving the fealty and homage of the freeholders of the Stewart's lands, he with a large following crossed the mountains, where he seized or occupied all the lands of the Comyns, and on account of his power no one was found to contradict him. The writer adds, with a touch of humour, that there was then none in those parts who dare profess to be King David's man, except the innocent children, of whom if any one inquired whose men they were, they answered freely, 'We are the men of King David, and of no other while he lives.' The Earl, however, was not allowed to have it all his own way in the north, as the Stewart of Scotland, who resented the misappropriation of his lands, with John Randolph, Earl of Moray, who was appointed joint Regent, followed Earl David with a force of their own men, and surrounded him in the wilds of Lochaber, where, compelled by cold and hunger, he and his men took an oath of allegiance to King David. He was then appointed Lieutenant for the King in the north with instructions to bring over others to the same obedience.[3] He is said to have done so diligently, but in a Parliament

[1] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. Nos. 1094, 1129. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 539-42.
[3] Fordun does not give the date of the Earl's surrender, but it took place before 3 December 1334, *Cal. Dōc. Scot.*, iii. No. 1141, and it must have been in the winter months.

held at Dairsie in April 1335, which he attended with a great force, he so worked on the inexperience of the young Stewart as to cause dissension between the Regents, and nothing was done. In August of same year Edward III. and Baliol met at Perth, and the Earl hastened to make submission and to plead for restoration of his lands in England on the plea that he had joined the Scots only to save his life. His plea was accepted, and he was restored to Edward's favour, and again was made Lieutenant in the English interest. According to Bower, who is probably prejudiced, he committed many acts of cruelty, but his crowning offence was to lay siege to the Castle of Kildrummy, where Christian Bruce, the wife of Sir Andrew Moray, now Regent, resided. Sir Andrew rushed to her rescue with the aid of the Earl of March and William Douglas of Liddesdale, and in the conflict which followed in the wood of Kilblean the Earl was slain, it is said, under an oak, where he and some others made their last stand, on 30 November 1335.[1] The ward of his lands of Lochaber was granted by Edward Baliol to John of the Isles, by a contract dated 12 September 1335, but which must be a year later.[2] His lands of Dalswinton were committed to the keeping of Sir Alexander Moubray.[3] Earl David married Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Beaumont, titular Earl of Buchan, who paid 1000 merks fine for the casualty of the marriage. She survived her husband, at whose death she was residing or took refuge in the island castle of Lochindorb, which she defended successfully from November 1335 till June 1336, when she was relieved by a force under King Edward III. himself, who made a rapid march from Perth to her assistance. She complained that she had lost in the siege all her wardrobe and money, besides the expenses of the defence, etc., and begged relief and compensation for those and other losses.[4] Katherine Beaumont, Countess of Atholl, survived till about June 1368.

XII. David of Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, was the only son and apparently only child of the preceding, and was

[1] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 312, 315, 317, 318, 320, 321; cf. *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. 318. [2] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. p. xlv, No. 1182. [3] *Ibid.*, p. 318. [4] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 321; *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. No. 1221.

about three years old at his father's death. In May 1355, having reached majority, he received restoration of his father's lands in England.[1] He accompanied Edward, the Black Prince, to France, and took part in the military operations there.[2] He was also summoned to Parliament at various dates. In 1363 a proposal was made to the Scottish Parliament as to the succession of an English prince to the Crown of Scotland and the restitution of lands or payments of money to the Earl of Atholl and the other disinherited nobles, but the scheme was rejected.[3] He received in June 1369 sasine of certain lands in Northumberland which had been in possession of his mother, then lately dead. On 19 October same year he received from King Edward a gift of money, and he died before the following February.[4] He married, before 1361, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Henry, second Lord Ferrers of Groby, who survived him, dying, according to the inscription on her monument at Ashford in Kent, on 22 October 1375.[5] They had issue two daughters :—

1. *Elizabeth*, who married, first, Sir Thomas Percy, by whom she had issue; and secondly, Sir John le Scrope. In 1402 she was heir of her father and of her granduncle, Sir Adomar of Atholl.[6]
2. *Philippa*, who married Sir Ralph Percy, without issue; secondly, Sir John Halsham.

ARMS.—Sable, three pallets or.[7]

[J. A.]

[1] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. No. 1583. [2] Dugdale, cited by Douglas. [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 492-495. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. Nos. 152, 162, 165. Douglas gives the date of his death as 10 October 1375, but the documents show he died before February 1370. [5] Douglas. [6] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. No. 610. [7] Cf. Seal of John, ninth Earl; Macdonald's *Scottish Armorial Seals*, No. 2729, and *see also* No. 925.

CAMPBELL, EARL OF ATHOLL

As narrated in the previous article, David of Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, was, in 1314, declared forfeited, and was deprived of his estates in Scotland by King Robert the Bruce. In the same year, or a little later, the King bestowed the lands which had belonged to the forfeited Earl upon his faithful follower Sir Neil Campbell and his wife Mary, sister of the King, and on their son John.[1] (*See title* Argyll.) Sir Neil Campbell died in or about 1316, and was succeeded in the Atholl lands by his second son,

JOHN, his son by Mary Bruce, who must have been very young at the date of King Robert's grant, as his parents do not seem to have been married before his mother's release from captivity in England towards the close of 1312.[2] There is nothing known of his history, but from various references to him there can be no doubt he held the title of EARL OF ATHOLL. As John Campbell, Earl of Atholl, he granted and appended his seal to a charter in favour of Sir Roger Mortimer of the lands of Ballandro and

[1] Robertson's *Index*, 26, No. 11. [2] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iii. Nos. 244, 248, 340.

Inverbervy, in the sheriffdom of the Mearns or Kincardine.[1] The lands were to be held by Sir Roger and his heirs for giving attendance at three courts yearly in the barony of Inverbervie, a barony which is not known to have been included in the earldom of Atholl, and which the Earl may have held in addition. He had also a grant from the customs of Dundee, and a third part of Pettaroche, in the shire of Forfar, which were later conferred on Sir Robert Erskine of Erskine.[2] The Earl's career, however, was very brief, as he was numbered among the seven Earls who, with a large number of their followers, were slain at the battle of Halidon Hill on 19 July 1333,[3] when he could have been only about twenty years of age. The battle of Halidon Hill placed the country at the mercy of the English King, and the Strathbogie family again received the earldom, but on the death of David, Earl of Atholl, in November 1335, the earldom was, if the chronicler of Lanercost is right, bestowed on Sir William Douglas, better known as the Knight of Liddesdale.[4] John, Earl of Atholl, apparently died without issue, though he was married, his wife being Joanna Menteith, daughter of Sir John Menteith of Rusky and Knapdale, and apparently widow of Malise, Earl of Strathearn. (*See that title.*) This appears from a Papal dispensation granted to her on 11 July 1339, for marriage with Maurice Moray (of Drumsargard), the reason assigned for the dispensation being the relationship between Maurice and her late husband John, Earl of Atholl.[5]

[J. A.]

[1] Charter, not dated, confirmation of 31 January [1360], in Atholl Charter-Chest; *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 705. [2] Robertson's *Index*, 62, No. 29. [3] *Exch. Rolls*, i. p. cxliv. [4] *Chron. de Lanercost*, 284; but cf. *Reg. Honoris de Morton*, ii. 40. [5] Theiner's *Monumenta Vetera*, 275. In the dispensation Joanna is called Countess of Strathearn. Cf. Robertson's *Index*, 18, No. 69; *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 456.

[DOUGLAS, EARL OF ATHOLL, *see* DOUGLAS, EARL OF MORTON.]

STEWART, EARL OF ATHOLL

ROBERT STEWART, High Stewart of Scotland, afterwards King Robert the Second, was the first Stewart to possess this earldom, which was conveyed to him by Sir William Douglas of Liddesdale shortly after 18 July 1341, and confirmed by King David II. on 11 February 1342-43.[1] The earldom remained in his hands, and, after his death, as an appanage of the Crown until 6 September 1398, when King Robert III. bestowed it on his eldest son David, Duke of Rothesay. On the latter's death it reverted to the Crown, but was, on 2 September 1403, granted to the Regent Albany for the life of King Robert III.[2] After the decease of King Robert the Regent conferred the earldom upon his youngest brother,

WALTER STEWART, second son of King Robert II. by his second wife, Euphemia Ross. It is not known when he was born, but he was old enough in 1378 to marry Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir David Barclay of Brechin, through whom he obtained the lordship of Brechin, and granted charters of lands there. He generally appears

[1] Robertson's *Index*, 48. [2] Charters of 1398 and 1403 in Harleian MSS., 4694, 4695.

as Lord of Brechin until 1402, and seems to have been a forceful personage, as he appears about 1389 to have injured the lands of Kilconquhar, belonging to the Earl of March, and carried off wool and hides, which were compensated by payments from Exchequer.[1] After 1390 he was for two or three years employed in expeditions for reducing the Highlands to order. Between 1398 and April 1406 he was frequently in attendance on his brother King Robert III., receiving fifty merks yearly as fee, and in 1398 and 1400 he acted as keeper of Edinburgh Castle. About 1402 he received the earldom of Caithness, which had been resigned in his favour by his niece Euphemia, daughter of his eldest brother David, who had possessed Caithness. He is styled Earl of Caithness from July 1402 till May 1409, when he becomes EARL OF ATHOLL, and is thenceforth so named. After the return of his nephew King James I. to Scotland, the Earl of Atholl was in special favour, obtaining remissions of custom duties, with other gifts, including the earldom of Strathearn, which was bestowed upon him for life on 22 July 1427.[2] He is also said by Douglas to have been made Great Justiciar of Scotland, but no evidence of this has been discovered.[3] Later, in 1433, he founded the Collegiate Church of Methven, near Methven Castle, where he often resided, for a provost and prebendaries.[4] He also endowed a house and garden in Brechin, in 1429, for the use of four presbyters and six boys.

All this time, however, he had been entertaining sinister designs against the throne and life of his nephew King James I. Bower, a contemporary, no doubt voices the popular opinion when he states that, though not appearing actively, the Earl was the real instigator of the measures which led to the imprisonment and death of the Duke of Rothesay in 1402;[5] also that it was by his advice that the King acted so sternly towards Murdac, Duke of Albany, and his sons in 1425. The House of Albany being thus out of the way, the Earl himself was the nearest heir to the throne, and, as he believed, with a more legitimate right than the reigning King. The plot culminated on the night of 20 February

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, iii. 203, 224, 253. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Mr. Burnett (*Exch. Rolls*, iv. p. cxx) adopts this statement without giving any authority, and it does not appear that at that date there was a Great Justiciar.
[4] *Caledonia*, vii. 182. [5] *Reg. de Panmure*, ii. 227, 228.

1436-37, when the Dominican Convent at Perth, where the Court was then residing, was invaded by a body of three hundred Highlanders, and the King was brutally murdered. The Earl and his grandson, who had attended the King that night, though not the ostensible leaders of the attack, were at once suspected. A few weeks later the Earl, who had fled, was captured by the Earl of Angus, and condemned to death with the usual horrible accompaniments. It cannot be said that he died bravely, as he laid the blame on his grandson, declaring that he was the real suggester of the plot, and that he (the Earl) knew it was hopeless. But the popular opinion, probably with truth, blamed the Earl himself, and he was executed. Upon his head before it was cut off was placed a crown of iron, partly, no doubt, in mockery of his pretensions, but also perhaps because it was popularly believed that a female soothsayer had predicted that he would be crowned with great solemnity.[1] He was executed after 3 P.M. on the afternoon of 26 March 1437.

The Earl married, before 19 October 1378,[2] Margaret of Brechin, lady of that barony, which he held in her right, as Lord of Brechin. He obtained also with her the lands in Fife which had belonged to the Barclays. (*See title* Brechin.) When she died is not known, but as usual in Scotland he retained a liferent right over her lands until his death. As his sons were both dead and his grandson was executed, he, on the day of his death, after his confession to the priest, made a voluntary declaration in favour of Sir Thomas Maule (ancestor of the Earls of Panmure) as the heir of line of his wife. He stated that after his wife's death he resigned the lands of Brechin-Barclay in the King's hands, except those in Fife. He added that his late son, David Stewart, was never put in fee of the lands in Fife.[3] The distinction was that the lands in Fife were Barclay lands and did not belong to the barony of Brechin. The Earl had issue:—

1. David, his eldest son, who, by his father's special consent, given in writing at his castle of Methven on 28 March 1424, was to remain in England as one of the hostages for King James I.[4] He is referred to

[1] Fordun *à* Goodall, ii. 503, 513, 514. [2] *Reg. de Panmure*, ii. 224, 225. [3] *Ibid.*, ii. 228, 229. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iv. No. 950.

in English records as transferred from one English fortress to another, with various safe-conducts for his servants from Scotland, up to February of the year 1434,[1] after which the references cease, and he apparently died in England. He left issue, so far as known, one son:—

(1) *Sir Robert*, who was implicated in the plot to kill King James, and who was executed before his grandfather. He is said to have been the King's private chamberlain and to have aided in admitting the murderers.[2] He had in February 1429 a dispensation to marry Margaret Ogilvy,[3] but if the marriage took place, there was apparently no surviving issue.

2. *Alan*, to whom his father resigned the earldom of Caithness. He was one of the leaders of the royal forces sent in 1431 against Donald Balloch of Isla, a turbulent Highlander, who defeated the King's troops at Inverlochy, where Alan was slain.[4] Neither marriage nor issue are recorded.

Alan, another son, if not the same as the above, is named in February 1416 as receiving the Pope's permission to hold (though illegitimate) the prebend of Menmuir, valued at £20 sterling yearly. He was then over twelve years old. In December 1418 the Pope was again petitioned that he might hold benefices and be rehabilitated in Menmuir and Cruden, which he had held for two years since his fifteenth year, studying at St. Andrews.[5]

ARMS.—On his seal appended to charter of 1419:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, [or] a lion rampant within a double tressure flory counter-flory [gules], a label of three points; 2nd and 3rd, paly of six [or and sable].[6]

[J. A.]

[1] *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 267, 271, 275, 276, 279, 281, 285. [2] Pinkerton, i. 467. [3] Andrew Stewart's *History of the Stewarts*, 457. [4] *Exch. Rolls*, iv. pp. cvi, clxi. [5] *Papal Registers, Petitions*, i. 605, 609, 610. [6] Macdonald's *Scot. Armorial Seals*, No. 2572. Two other seals belonging to Earl Walter are also given there, one of them quartering in addition Brechin and Galloway, with Caithness on an inescutcheon *surtout*.

STEWART, EARL OF ATHOLL

THE immediate ancestor of the next holder of the title of Atholl was

SIR JAMES STEWART, the Black Knight of Lorn, younger son of Sir John Stewart of Lorn and Innermeath. (*See title* Innermeath.) Being a handsome, graceful young man, he was selected by Joanna, dowager of King James I., as her second husband, and their nuptials took place in 1439.[1] The Queen and he being within the third and third and fourth and fourth and the third and fourth degrees of consanguinity and affinity, they received a dispensation as James Stewart and Johanna 'Berrford,' in the diocese of St. Andrews, to ratify the marriage, from Pope Eugenius IV. 21 September 1439,[2] but with the condition that whichever spouse survived should remain unmarried. The marriage was very unpopular. The Queen died at Dunbar, and was buried in the Charterhouse, Perth, 24 November 1445.[3] A safe-conduct was granted to James Stewart, husband of the deceased Queen of Scotland, and he had on 22 November 1447 and 17 August 1451 other English safe-conducts.[4] He is said to have been captured

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, v. p. lii. [2] *Proceedings of Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, xvi. 169.
[3] *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 327, 331. [4] *Exch. Rolls*, v. p. lxviii.

at sea by a Flemish ship, with eight score Englishmen, and put to death.[1] By his wife he had issue:[2]—

1. **Sir John.**
2. *Sir James*, Earl of Buchan. (*See that title.*)
3. *Andrew*, a cleric, Subdean of Glasgow, and Provost of Lincluden. He was consecrated Bishop of Moray at St. Andrews after July 1483.[3] He was an adherent of Alexander, Duke of Albany,[4] and hoped by his influence to obtain the Primacy, as successor to William Schevez, but without result. He died, aged fifty-eight, 29 September 1501.[5]

I. Sir John Stewart of Balvany, first Earl of Atholl of this line, born about 1440, styled 'frater carnalis' of King James II.[6] He was created EARL OF ATHOLL in or before 1457, and is so designed in a truce with the English that year. Styled Earl of Atholl in a charter under the Great Seal, 25 March 1460, of the lordship of Balvany. Another charter was granted to him by King James III., on account of near kinship and affection, of the earldom of Atholl and the lands with remainder to the heirs-male of his body, whom failing to the King, with the reddendo of a red rose to be delivered at Blair, 18 March 1481-82. He was sent in the expedition against John, Lord of the Isles, in 1475, and being victorious, adopted the motto 'Furth fortune and fill the fetters.' In 1484 he was one of the conservators of the peace with England, and in 1488 commanded in the army of James III. On that King's death the Earl was imprisoned by King James IV., but was liberated before 1489, when he attended Parliament in Edinburgh. He died at the Laighwood, 15 September 1512, and was buried in Dunkeld Cathedral.[7] He married, first, Margaret Douglas, *the Fair Maid of Galloway*, only daughter and ultimate heiress of Archibald, fifth Earl of Douglas, Duke of Touraine. She married, first, in 1444, William, eighth Earl of Douglas, and on his death his brother James, ninth Earl. After the latter's rebellion in 1455 she remained with him in England for a time, but about 1459 she is said to have repaired to

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, v. p. lxviii. [2] Asloan MS., Douglas. [3] Stewart Allan's *Charters of Beauly*, App. 297. [4] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, xii. 31-33. [5] *Kalendar of Ferne.* [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *Atholl Chronicles.*

King James II. entreating mercy, saying that she was forced to these ungodly nuptials against her will. The marriage being dissolved she was married to Atholl, as her third husband, before March 1460. He married, secondly, before 19 April 1475, Eleanor Sinclair, stated to be a daughter of William (Sinclair), Earl of Orkney and Caithness.[1] He had issue by both wives:—

1. John, second Earl.
2. *Andrew*, Bishop-elect of Dunkeld in 1515, but he never obtained possession of the see. He was made Bishop of Caithness in 1518, and died 1542.[2]
3. *Jean*, married, before 1482, to Alexander, third Earl of Huntly.[3]
4. *Katherine*, married to John, sixth Lord Forbes.[4]
5. *Elizabeth*, married, contract dated 19 January 1511-12, to John, third Earl of Lennox, by dispensation dated 29 January 1511-12, as they were related in the second and fourth degrees of consanguinity.[5]
6. *Christian*, married to Neil Stewart of Garth, died 30 May 1538 and was buried in the Cathedral of Dunkeld.[6]
7. *Margaret*, said to have been married to William Murray of Tullibardine, but more probably to his son, William Murray of Castletown, killed at Flodden 9 September 1513. (*See* Murray, Duke of Atholl.)
8. *Elizabeth*, married to Andrew, Lord Gray. (*See that title.*)
9. *Jean*, said to be married to Sir Robert Gordon of Pitlurg.
10. *Elizabeth*, married to Alexander Robertson of Strowan.[7]
11. *Margaret*, married to Robert Robertson, younger of Strowan.[8]
12. *Marjory*, married to Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy,[9] and died 26 July 1524.
13. *Elspeth*, married to Robert Innes of Innermarky.[10]

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 8 Dec. 1476, etc. [2] Keith's *Scottish Bishops*. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] Macfarlane's *Gen. Coll.*, ii. 214. [5] Fraser's *The Lennox*, ii. 192, 195. [6] Stewart's *Stewarts of Fothergill*, 20, App. 74. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 Jan. 1504-5; Macfarlane's *Gen. Coll.*, ii. 309. [8] Macfarlane *ut sup.* [9] Dean of Lismore's *Chronicle*, 46. [10] *Family of Innes*, 31, 96; she is called Elizabeth in the *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, cf. 2 Sept. 1531, etc. The relationship of this lady and the three other Elizabeths above-mentioned to the Earl of Atholl has not been satisfactorily ascertained.

II. John, second Earl of Atholl, succeeded his father. He is usually stated to have fallen at Flodden, but in reality he died after 1520, and before 1522. On 3 May 1522 his son was infeft as heir by a precept from chancery dated 4 January 1521-22.[1] He married Janet, daughter of Archibald Campbell, second Earl of Argyll, who survived him,[2] and died about Candlemas 1545-46.[3] Had issue:—

1. John, third Earl.
2. *Janet*, married, first, about 1520, to Alexander Gordon, Master of Sutherland, eldest son of Adam Earl of Sutherland;[4] secondly, before 1532, to Sir Hugh Kennedy of Girvanmains; thirdly, before 1544, to Henry Stewart, Lord Methven; fourthly, in 1557, to Patrick, Lord Ruthven.
3. *Helen*, married to John, fifth Lord Lindsay of the Byres. She was married, secondly, to Thomas Moncur, a dependant, and died May 1577. Her son Patrick, Lord Lindsay, attempted to stop this marriage in January 1564.[5]
4. *Jean*, married, August 1507, to James Arbuthnott of that Ilk.[6]
5. *Elizabeth*, stated to have been married to Colin Mackenzie of Kintail.
6. *Isabel*, stated to have been married to James Hering of Lethendy.

III. John, third Earl of Atholl, born 6 October 1507,[7] succeeded his father. He was famous for his great hospitality and his magnificent way of living, more like a sovereign prince than a subject.[8] He died about November 1542, of sickness contracted while with the King's army, before the battle of Solway.[9] He married, first, Grizel, daughter of Sir John Rattray of that Ilk;[10] secondly, Jean or Janet, daughter of John, sixth Lord Forbes.[11] She was married to him less than six months before his death, and on that ground her service of terce was refused.[12] She married, secondly, Alexander Hay of Dalgety; and, thirdly,

[1] *Sutherland Book.* [2] *Ibid.*, i. 96 *n.* [3] *Acts and Decreets*, xi. 67. [4] Fraser's *Sutherland Book*, i. 96. [5] *St. Andrews Kirk Session Register*, i. 230. [6] Arbuthnott *Inventory*, v. *supra*, p. 288. [7] *Exch. Rolls*, xv. 677. [8] Pitscottie, i. 337. [9] *Acts and Decreets*, i. ff. 361, 364; *Seventh Report Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. 713. [10] *Complete Peerage; Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 17 March 1537-38. [11] Macfarlane's *Gen. Coll.*, ii. 214. [12] *Acts and Decreets*, i. ff. 508, 525.

as his first wife, William Leslie of Balquhain.[1] He left issue:—

1. JOHN, fourth Earl.[2]
2. *Barbara*, married, contract 20 May 1536, to James Menzies of that Ilk.[3]
3. *Isobel*, married, before 25 March 1552, to William Stewart of Grandtully.[4]
4. *Margaret*, married, before 19 February 1539, to John Grant, fourth of Freuchie. She died in 1555.[5]
5. *Helen*, stated to have been married to Sir John Macfarlane of that Ilk.[6]
6. *Jean*, stated to have been the Joneta Stewart, relict in 1595 of John Otterburn of Redhall.[7]
7. Daughter stated to have been married to the Laird of Balfour.
8. Daughter stated to have been married to the Laird of Balbednach[8] or Wood of Balbegno.[9]

JOHN, fourth Earl of Atholl, succeeded his father. He was a zealous Catholic, and with the Lords Borthwick and Somerville strongly opposed the Reformation in the Parliament of 1560, saying they would believe as their fathers had done before them. He was sworn a Privy Councillor in 1561, and promoted the Queen's match with Darnley. In October 1562, he, with the Earls of Moray and Morton, defeated the Earl of Huntly at Corrichie. He entertained Queen Mary at a hunt in the Atholl Forest, and was appointed Lieutenant in the North 1565.[10] Present at the King's coronation 29 July 1567, and was nominated Regent provisionally.[11] He voted for Queen Mary's divorce from Bothwell 31 July 1569, and was made Chancellor 29 March 1578.[12] He was hostile to the reinstatement of the Earl of Morton, when the latter resumed office in 1578.[13] He died 24 April 1579, it was believed of poison administered at dinner with the Earl of Morton at Stirling, but Morton solemnly denied this on the scaffold.[14] He was buried in the church of St. Giles,

[1] *Hist. Rec. of Family of Leslie*, iii. 46. [2] Douglas inserts as second son Sir James Stewart of Balvany, but no evidence of him has been found. [3] *Reg. of Deeds*, ii. 353; *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] Fraser's *Stewarts of Grandtully*, lxxv. [5] Fraser's *Chiefs of Grant*, i. 152. [6] *Scot. Antiquary*, xi. 9. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [8] Camden MS. [9] Douglas. [10] *P. C. Reg.*, i. 357-359. [11] *Ibid.*, 537-538, 540. [12] *Ibid.*, ii. 8, 679. [13] *Ibid.*, iii. pp. xi-xiii. He had on 16 June 1578 a licence to go abroad (*Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xlv. 61), but did not use it. [14] *P. C. Reg.*, iii. 143 *n*; Spottiswood's *History*, 306.

Edinburgh. His will was recorded at Edinburgh 26 December 1580. He was described by the French Ambassador in 1565 as 'tres grand catholique, hardy et vaillant et remuant, comme l'on dict, mais de nul jugement et experience.'[1] He is said to have married, first, Elizabeth Gordon, daughter of George, fourth Earl of Huntly; secondly (contract dated 1 April 1557), Margaret Fleming, daughter of Malcolm, third Lord Fleming, and relict both of Robert, Master of Montrose, and Thomas, Master of Erskine.[2] She was believed to have the powers of incantation, and at the birth of James VI. cast the pains of childbirth from the Queen on to Lady Rires.[3] Queen Mary on the Earl of Atholl's death writes to her as 'My good anti.'[4]

1. JOHN, who succeeded.
2. *Elizabeth*, married, first, to Hugh, sixth Lord Lovat, secondly, 6th December 1578, to Robert, Earl of Lennox and March, which marriage was annulled on 19 May 1581, and she then married, thirdly, 6 July 1581, Captain James Stewart, created Earl of Arran.
3. *Margaret*, married about 1579, to George, seventh Lord Saltoun.[5]
4. *Jean*, married, 18 November 1573, to Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy.[6]
5. *Grizel*, married, about 1581,[7] to David, Earl of Crawford.[8]
6. *Mary*, married, contract dated January 1586-87, to Francis, Earl of Errol.[9]

JOHN, fifth Earl of Atholl, son of the second marriage, succeeded his father. He was born 22 May 1563,[10] and in 1589 was made a member of the Privy Council:[11] he was a Commissioner of Justiciary to pursue the Clan Gregor 1589-90.[12] In March 1592 he subscribed a band in defence of the True Religion,[13] and becoming an adherent and supporter of the Earl of Bothwell, was denounced for his part in the raid of Leith, 26 April 1594,[14] and warded from January to March

[1] M. Teulet, *Papiers d'Etat relatifs l'Histoire de l'Ecosse*, ii. 76. [2] Records of Aboyne; *Reg. of Deeds*, ii. 371. [3] Bannatyne's *Journal*, 238. [4] *Twelfth Report Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. viii. 9. [5] *The Frasers of Philorth*, ii. 63. [6] *Reg. of Deeds*, xiv. 205. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 11 Dec. 1581. [8] *Reg. of Deeds*, xxi. 427. [9] *Acts and Decreets*, cvi. 297. [10] *Black Book of Taymouth*. [11] *P. C. Reg.*, iv. 425. [12] *Ibid.*, 510. [13] *Ibid.*, v. 52 *n.* [14] *Ibid.*, 143.

1594-95. He died at Perth 28 August 1595 in embarrassed circumstances. He married at Perth Parish Church, 24 January 1579-80, Mary Ruthven, eldest daughter of William, Earl of Gowrie;[1] she married, secondly (contract dated 31 March 1596), James, sixth Lord Innermeath, created Earl of Atholl (*see next article*), and had issue:—

1. *Dorothea*, eldest daughter and co-heiress, married to William Murray, Earl of Tullibardine. (*See* Murray, Duke of Atholl, *infra*.)
2. *Margaret*, perhaps the eldest, died young.
3. *Mary*, married, first (contract dated 12 September 1603), to James Stewart, second Earl of Atholl, of the line of Innermeath (*see next article*); secondly, to Captain Peter Rollock.[2]
4. *Jean*, married, first (contract dated 5 and 8 December 1603), to Henry, Lord St. Colme;[3] secondly, to Mr. Nicol Bellenden of Standenflat. Her will is recorded at Edinburgh 28 March 1627.[4]
5. *Anne*, married (contract dated 15 August 1604) to Andrew Stewart, first Lord Castlestewart.[5]

On his death the earldom, in default of male heirs, reverted to the Crown, and King James VI. granted it to John, sixth Lord Innermeath, of whom in next article.

Arms.—On seal of John, fifth Earl, appended to charter of 1587:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, paly of six [or and sable]; 2nd and 3rd, [or] a fess chequey [azure and argent].

Crest.—A demi-lady vested holding a sword in her right hand and a saltire in her left.

Supporters.—Two savages.[6]

[A. F. S.]

[1] *Protocol Book* of Henry Elder, 662. [2] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, cxii. f. 290. [3] *Gen. Reg. of Inhib.*, xxv. 52. [4] Edin. Tests. [5] *Gen. Reg. of Inhib.*, xxv. 950. [6] Macdonald's *Scot. Armorial Seals*, No. 2640.

STEWART, EARL OF ATHOLL

JOHN, sixth Lord Innermeath, a descendant of the eldest brother of the 'Black Knight of Lorn' (*see title* Innermeath), was the next Earl of Atholl. As Lord Innermeath he signed a bond in defence of the true religion March 1592.[1] On the death of John Stewart, fifth Earl of Atholl, he was, as 'of the same house,' created by King James IV. EARL OF ATHOLL, with remainder to his heirs-male, whom failing to return to the Crown, 6 March 1595-96.[2] Denounced with his wife, 1597-98, for besieging the house of Moircleuch and capturing its owner, Walter Leslie, in 1599 at feud with Lord Ogilvy.[3] He died between 26 August and 8 October 1603.[4] Married, first (contract 6 October 1580), Margaret Lindsay, daughter of David, ninth Earl of Crawford,[5] with a dowry of 9500 merks;[6] secondly (contract 31 March 1596), Mary Ruthven, daughter of William, Earl of Gowrie, and widow of John, (fifth) Earl of Atholl. (*See previous article.*) He had issue by his first wife:—

1. JAMES, his successor.

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, v. 52 *n.* [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *P. C. Reg.*, v. 440-441. [4] *Reg. of Deeds*, ciii. 272, 336. [5] Haigh Charter-Chest. [6] *Reg. of Deeds*, xxi. 95.

2. *John.*
3. *Walter.*[1]
4. *George.*
5. *David.*[2]
6. A daughter, *Elizabeth*, is said to have been married to Mr. Walter Leslie, parson of Menmore, son of James Leslie of Pitcaple.[3]

II. JAMES, second Earl of Atholl and seventh Lord Innermeath, succeeded his father. He was born in 1583. He was charged to answer for misrule in Atholl 1606,[4] warded in Edinburgh Castle, and released[5] under caution not to quit Edinburgh 1607. He then, styled merely 'James Stewart,' and his wife Lady Mary, Countess of Atholl, in 1618 forfeited their caution of £1000 by going to England without license from the Council.[6] He died in 1626 without issue, and his titles reverting to the Crown, the title of Atholl was bestowed by King Charles I. upon John Murray, Earl of Tullibardine. (*See next article.*) He married (contract 12 September 1603),[7] Mary Stewart, daughter and co-heiress of John, fifth Earl of Atholl, and of his step-mother, Mary Ruthven, Countess of Atholl. She married, secondly, Captain Peter Rollock.[8]

ARMS.—On Earl John's seal appended to charter of 1598:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, [or] a fess chequey [azure and argent]; 2nd and 3rd, [or] three pallets [sable].

CREST.—A hand holding a key.

SUPPORTERS.—Two savages, their right legs fastened together with fetters.[9]

[A. F. S.]

[1] Styled 'in Clunie,' *Reg. of Deeds*, ccxxxiv., 12 April 1615. [2] The sons are named in this order in the *General Register of Inhibitions*, 2nd series, v. 285. [3] Macfarlane, *Gen. Coll.*, ii. 435. [4] *P. C. Reg.*, vii. 263, 275. [5] *Ibid.*, 668. [6] *Ibid.*, xi. 1616-19, p. 343. [7] *Forfar Inhibitions*, 4 March 1608. [8] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, cxii. f. 290. [9] Macdonald's *Scot. Armorial Seals*, No. 2638.

Atholl

MURRAY, DUKE OF ATHOLL

THE early generations of the family from which the house of Murray of Tullibardine sprang will be referred to in the article on Moray,[1] Lord of Bothwell, where it will be seen that William, one of the sons of Freskin, obtained a royal charter of lands in Linlithgowshire and a large territory in Moray, which his father had held in the reign of David I. This William was father of Hugh Moray, lord of Duffus and of William Moray of Petty, from whom came the historic house of Bothwell, and although the exact descent of the Tullibardine line from Freskin is at present uncertain, yet it is probable that in William Moray of Petty we may find the ancestor of the Dukes of Atholl, rather than in Hugh Moray of Duffus, as Wood's *Peerage* would lead us to suppose. Sir Malcolm Moray, father of the first Laird of Tullibardine, is there said to have been son of John Moray, Sheriff of Perth, and nephew of Gilbert Moray, Bishop of Caithness, who, if a marginal note in the Chartulary of Moray, in a handwriting ascribed to Bishop Alexander Stewart, reading, 'Iste Gilbertus erat filius domini de Duffus'[2] can be relied

[1] The name Moray or Murray, of which the Latin form was de Moravia, was spelt in various ways in early times, viz. Morreff, Murreve, etc.
[2] *Reg. Morav.*, 43.

on, was son of Hugh Moray of Duffus, dead before 9 October 1226. In the *Peerage* by Sir Robert Douglas,[1] John Moray, the Sheriff, is said to have been probably brother of the said Hugh, while Nisbet remarks that some think Sir Malcolm was brother or uncle of Freskin Moray of Duffus (grandson of Hugh, *supra*) and son of William Moray of Duffus![2] It is not surprising therefore that Wood omitted the descent given by his predecessor, but why he accepted the two statements referred to above is not apparent. That Bishop Gilbert had a brother, John Moray, witness to a charter between 1203 and 1222,[3] and that a John Moray was Sheriff of Perth in 1214,[4] are well-known facts, but there is no evidence to suggest they were one and the same person, even if it could be shown that the Bishop's brother was the only John Moray contemporary with the Sheriff. But this was not the case, as a John Moray, son of John of London, son of Nes, was also living at the beginning of the thirteenth century,[5] so it is clear that there were at least two if not three men of the same name in existence at the same period.

It is obvious therefore that the Sheriff's identity has yet to be determined, and when we compare the dates at which he and Sir Malcolm are known to have flourished it seems highly improbable that they could have been father and son. John Moray was Sheriff of Perth in 1214, while Sir Malcolm held that office at a date between 1270 and 1282, at least fifty-six years later. We may add that the late Mr. Riddell marked his dissatisfaction with the relationship as given by Douglas and Wood by re-numbering the generations, beginning with Sir Malcolm Moray.[6]

As the descent of the house of Tullibardine suggested in the work referred to is consequently open to considerable doubt, a few facts and statements may be given which seem to offer a clue to a possible solution of the problem. In the first place, it is to be noted that John, the son and heir of the above-mentioned Sir Malcolm, gave to his younger brother, Sir William, the lands of Aldie in Perthshire,[7] and on referring to the Chartulary of Inchaffray it will be seen

[1] Ed. 1764. [2] *System of Heraldry*, ii. App. 192. [3] *Reg. Morav.*, 274. [4] *Reg. de Aberbrothoc*, Nos. 214, 215. [5] *Reg. de Neubotle*, 83, etc. [6] Riddell's annotated copy of Wood's edition of Douglas's *Peerage* in the Advocates' Library. [7] Raine's *History of North Durham*, App. 33.

that these lands had about a hundred years before [1] been given in dower by Gilbert, Earl of Strathearn, on the marriage of his daughter Matilda with Malcolm, Earl of Fife, to be held by Earl Malcolm as freely as any *maritagium* was held of any Earl or Baron of Scotland.[2] Following on these facts it is significant to find that Sir Robert Douglas,[3] quoting the Abercairny manuscript, states that Sir Walter Moray of Bothwell [4] married a daughter of Malcolm, Earl of Fife, so that if the passage of these lands from Earl Malcolm and his wife to Sir Malcolm Moray or his son and heir John was through such a marriage, then the descent of this family will no longer be in doubt. It is also worth noting that among the family writs of the Duke of Atholl there are several Strathearn charters, and that the Christian name of the Earl of Fife was also borne by Sir Malcolm Moray, with whom this article begins.

Sir Malcolm Moray, or Murray,[5] witness to a charter granted by Malise, Earl of Strathearn, between 1251 and 1263,[6] is probably the Sir Malcolm 'de Moravia' who appears between 1250 and 1260 as owner of land in Roxburghshire.[7] He was designed Sheriff of Perth in a charter, dated between 1270 and 1282, by Malise, Earl of Strathearn, to Sir Malise of Logy. His son William is also a witness.[8] In the *Registrum de Dunfermelyn* there is a charter by a Sir Malcolm 'de Moravia,' dated 20 July 1274, by which he gave to the Church of Dunfermline his lands of Beath Wester, which grant was confirmed by Sir Alexander Moray

[1] Before 5 October 1198, as in Earl Gilbert's charter one of the witnesses is Gilchrist, son of the Earl, who died on that day (*Liber Insule Missarum*, 3). [2] *Lib. Ins. Miss.*, xxiii. [3] Both in his *Peerage* (1764 ed., 81) and *Baronage* (98). [4] In the article on the Morays of Bothwell in the present work it is presumed that Sir William Moray of Petty, father of this Walter, was the husband of Earl Malcolm's daughter. [5] The form Murray is that adopted by the Tullibardine family. [6] This charter is to be found without date in the *Reg. Morav.*, 464, and is the writ referred to by Nisbet (*Syst. Her.*, ii. App. 192), repeated by Douglas (1764 ed., *Peerage*), as dated at Selkirk, 28 June, 22 Alexander II. (1236). Nisbet asserts that he saw the original, but as the date he gives is impossible, it may be assumed that he made a clerical error, or his printer was to blame. Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan, is the first witness to the charter, as 'tunc justiciario Scotie,' and as he was not justiciar before 1251, and Sir John Wemyss, another witness, died in or about 1263, the charter must have been granted between these dates. [7] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, iv. 386. [8] Orig. in Gen. Reg. Ho. Cal., No. 52; *Red Book of Grandtully*, i. 125.

at Culbin before the 1st August the same year, and by the King 10 March 1277.[1] About the year 1280,[2] Sir Malcolm gave his lands of Lhanbryde in Moray to his son William.[3] He died before 1289, having, it is said, married the daughter and heir of Gilbert[4] of Gask, with whom he had the lands of Gask and others in Perthshire, and had issue:—

1. *John*, son and heir, who gave his lands of Culnacloich and Ruthtrelan in Strathbogie, about the year 1284, to his brother William to be held of the Earls of Sutherland,[5] and also the lands of Aldie, to be held of the Earls of Strathearn.[6] On 29 October 1289, he granted to the Abbey of Balmerino certain lands in Perth, among the witnesses to this charter being William Moray, described as the granter's heir.[7]
2. Sir William.

Sir William Murray, who as already mentioned had a gift of Lhanbryde from his father, and Culnacloich, Ruthtrelan and Aldie from his brother John, had also a charter of the lands of Dondovan from Gilbert of Dondovan, which with those of Petver were confirmed to him by Malise, Earl of Strathearn.[8] About 1290 he obtained the lands of Dalreoch in Strathearn from Andrew of Dalreoch, son of

[1] *Reg. de Dunf.*, 54, 121. [2] The date given for this charter in Nisbet's *Syst. Her.*, ii. App. 184, viz. 1244, is due to the writer having mistaken the first witness, 'A. Dei gratia episcopo Moraviensi,' for Andrew, Bishop of Moray, instead of Archibald, who was consecrated 1253 and died 1298. The original charter is among the Duke of Atholl's writs. [3] *Reg. Morav.* 461. [4] The authority for this statement is Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ii. App. 184, 192, wherein it is said that Gilbert de Gask was brother of Ysenda, Countess of Strathearn; but as Ysenda, the second wife of Gilbert, Earl of Strathearn, had a brother Geoffrey de Gask (*Lib. Ins. Miss.*, 64), it may be presumed that he confused the name of the Countess's husband with that of her brother. [5] Family Writs and *Reg. Morav.*, 462; seal, a bull passant to the sinister, over water, above its back a star. [6] *History of North Durham*, App. No. cxliv.; seal, according to Raine, a bull passant, but probably the same as attached to the charter of Culnacloich and Ruthtrelan. [7] *Liber de Balmorinach*, 23. This is evidently the donation referred to in Wood's *Peerage* but misquoted in two particulars, viz. the date of the charter and the affiliation of this witness. Mr. Joseph Bain appears to have followed Douglas in assuming that this William was John's son and heir, and identifies him with Sir William Moray of Drumsergard, who did fealty to Edward I. (*Proc. Soc. of Antiquaries, Scot.* xxiv. 462, etc.). Seeing that John Murray had already given his brother several grants of his lands, it is more reasonable to assume that his heir above-mentioned was his brother Sir William. [8] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 705, and *Reg. Morav.*, 463.

Isaac MacElibarn.[1] He was one of the arbiters chosen on the part of John Baliol in 1291 in the controversy between Bruce and Baliol,[2] and on 13 June of the same year he appears among the Knights and Barons of Scotland who did homage to the English King,[3] and again 28 August 1296 at Berwick.[4] In the following year the Earl of Strathearn renounced all service due by Sir William for lands held of the Earl.[5] On 24 May 1297 he was invited with the Scottish nobles to accompany King Edward into Flanders.[6] He married before 28 October 1284, Ada, daughter of Sir Malise, steward of Strathearn, with whom he had the west half of the lands of Tullibardine[7] by charter, dated Tuesday after the feast of SS. Simon and Jude 1284, granted by Ada's mother Muriel,[8] and about the same date, Maria, his wife's aunt, who was evidently a co-heiress with Muriel, in compensation for injustice done to him by her, contrary to writings between him and her late husband Eugenius or Ewen, son of Coning or Conan (an illegitimate son of Henry, Earl of Atholl),[9] granted to Sir William her portion, the east half of Tullibardine in feu-farm for 12 merks sterling and other dues.[10] In these charters he is styled *miles*, and as he appears in other charters about this time as 'Willelmus de Moravia' only, it would appear that he was knighted in or about this year. His seal shows a shield bearing a chevron between three mullets, and legend 'S. Willelmi de Moravia.'[11] He left a son—

[1] *Reg. Morav.*, 469. [2] *Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland*, i. p. vi. [3] *Ragman Rolls*, Bannatyne Club. [4] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. 193, etc. [5] *Reg. Morav.*, 470. [6] *Doc. illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ii. 169. [7] Mr. Innes in his preface to the *Chartulary of Moray* draws attention to the fact that there were also lands of this name (*Reg. Morav.*, 19) on the banks of the Lossie in the country then held by the Moray family, and remarks 'it is difficult to hold it a mere accidental coincidence,' inferring a probability that one of these places was named after the other. The lands of Tullibardine in Perthshire can be traced to 1234, when the King confirmed the gift of Robert, Earl of Strathearn to Conghal, son of Duncan, son of Malise, and his issue by Ada, daughter of Radulf, his wife 'de villa illa de Catherlavenach que dicitur Tulichbardene' (Family Writs and *Reg. Morav.*, 463). Muriel, the daughter of Conghal and Ada, and relict of Malise, steward of Strathearn above-mentioned, granted them as aforesaid, her gift being confirmed by her son Henry the same year (Family Writs and *Reg. Morav.*, 466). [8] *Ibid.*, 465. [9] See p. 419 *supra*. [10] Family Writs and *Reg. Morav.*, 467-469. [11] *Cal. Doc. Scot.*, ii. 200; No. 884; Plate i. No. 18.

ANDREW MURRAY of Tullibardine, who gave in pure and perpetual alms to the Abbot and convent of Inchaffray an annuity out of Tullibardine, which had been in dispute between him and that monastery, 16 December 1329.[1] He espoused the cause of Edward Baliol, and is said to have had a stake fixed in the river Earn as a guide to a ford preparatory to the night attack at Dupplin which, on 12 August 1332, ended in the total rout of the Scottish army.[2] He was taken prisoner on 7 October following at Perth, and condemned and executed for treason. He left a son,

SIR WILLIAM MURRAY of Tullibardine, who upon the resignation of Ada, his grandmother,[3] spouse of the deceased William Murray, had a charter of the lands of Tullibardine from Malise, Earl of Strathearn, c. 1333.[4] The ward and relief of these lands which had been given by William, Earl of Sutherland and Joan, Countess of Strathearn, his wife, to John Menteith, Sheriff of Clackmannan, were disponed by him 31 May 1352, together with an annualrent out of Petver and Aldie, granted by Christian, wife of Reginald More,[5] Great Chamberlain of Scotland, to John Mercer, burgess of Perth.[6] In 1341 Sir William Murray appears to have regained full possession of Tullibardine from Sir William More, son of the said Reginald.[7] His successor,

SIR JOHN MURRAY of Tullibardine, had a donation of the lands of Pekerlyng (Pitcairlie) in the barony of Ballynbrech, Fifeshire, from Sir Alexander Abernethy. He was succeeded by

WALTER MURRAY of Tullibardine, who had confirmations

[1] *Lib. Ins. Miss.*, 45. [2] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ii. App. 186. [3] In the charter of 1284 printed in the *Registrum Moraviense*, she is called Ada de Moravia, wife of the late Sir William de Moravia, and the evidence for her being grandmother of Sir William is a statement in Nisbet's *Her.*, ii. App. 186, that the writer saw the original wherein she is called 'Adda de Moravia avia dicti Willelmi.' [4] *Reg. Morav.*, 470-471. [5] Reginald More seems to have had a grant of Tullibardine on the forfeiture of Sir William's father for his treason at Dupplin (*Exch. Rolls*, 1, the editor quoting Crawford's *Lives of the Officers of State*, where the authority referred to is a charter belonging to the Duke of Atholl), though some sort of competing right had been bestowed on Lawrence of Preston (*Exch. Rolls*, i. pref. cl, and 453). [6] *Lib. Ins. Miss.*, xliv., and *Sutherland Book*, iii. 16. [7] Crawfurd's *Officers of State*, 286, wherein the author say he saw an indenture of this date to the effect above quoted.

of the lands of Tullibardine and others, dated at Spynie, 3 December, 33 David II.,[1] and at Elgin 7 of the same month,[2] and another of the donation by Sir Alexander Abernethy to John Murray of Tullibardine of the lands of Pekerlyng (Pitcairlie).[3] He gave to the monastery of Culross for the welfare of his soul and that of Margaret his wife, his parents, etc., his lands of Aldtoun of Petver, Cothildurane (Coldrain) and Castlebeg, 1363-65, held of the Earl of Strathearn, his charter being confirmed 28 March, 1 Robert III.[4] He is said to have died in 1390, having married Margaret le Barde,[5] to whom, in fulfilment of their marriage-contract, he gave a liferent charter, dated 10 November 1358, of his lands of Tullibardine, Nether Gask, Dalreoch, Aldie, Petver, Dundovan, the Bordland of Glendovan and Glencoy, all held of the Earl of Strathearn.[6] She survived him apparently until 1412.[7] They had issue, as we find that their grandson, Sir David, after-mentioned, succeeded to the estates, and he was probably son of

Sir David Murray, who, in 1389, had a charter from Euphemia, Countess Palatine of Strathearn, of the lands of Camsyny and Bernaglis, in the Earldom of Strathearn,[8] and it is conjectured that he married Isobel, daughter of Sir John Stewart of Innermeath and Lorn, who survived him, and that the arms of Stewart, quartered with those of Murray in Tullibardine church, refer to this marriage.[9]

Sir David Murray of Tullibardine, who, on 19 May 1432, was served heir of his grandmother Margaret Murray in the lands of Aldie, she having been dead about twenty years.[10] In 1428 he had a charter of Glenclow,[11] and about 1430 another charter to him and his wife Margaret of the lands of Polgour,[12] and a similar charter, dated 1 June 1443, from his cousin Robert Duncanson, of the lands of Fynnech, all in the earldom of Strathearn.[13] His lands of Tullibardine and others named in a charter under the Great Seal were

[1] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 705, and *Lib. Ins. Miss.*, xlv. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, fol. ed., 25, No. 29. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*, 196, No. 8. [5] Nisbet says of the family of Baird of Cambusnethan (*Heraldry*, ii. App. 187). [6] *Lib. Ins. Miss.*, xlv. No. 28. [7] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.* App. 707. [8] *Ibid.*, 706. [9] *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland*, iii. 337. [10] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 707. [11] *Ibid.*, 705. [12] *Ibid.* [13] *Ibid.*, 707.

erected into the barony of Tullibardine 26 January 1443-44,[1] and on 11 October 1446 the lands of Lethindy and Cultrany Litil were confirmed to him.[2] In this year he founded the church of Tullibardine in honour of our Blessed Saviour.[3] He was one of the auditors of the Exchequer 1448 and 1450,[4] bailie of the earldom of Strathearn,[5] and keeper of Methven Castle, for which he received 53s. 4d.[6] He died between 21 July 1451 and 15 June 1452,[7] and was buried in the church of his foundation, where may be seen the arms of Murray impaling Colquhoun.[8] He married in or before 1430 Margaret,[9] and had issue at least ten sons and several daughters. Their names are given below, but their exact seniority is uncertain. His seal, attached to a decreet arbitral of 19 June 1442, in favour of the town of Perth, shows on a shield couché, a chevron between three stars. Crest, on a helmet with wreath, a peacock head with long neck, between two arms vested, grasping the head by the beak and back. Supporters, dexter, a lion sejant guardant coué; sinister broken off, with part of legend.[10]

1. William, son and heir.
2. *Mr. Andrew*, brother-german of William, named in an entail of Tullibardine 10 March 1457.[11]
3. *John*, of Trewin, brother-german of William and Andrew, also in the entail of 1457, chamberlain of Strathearn 1461 to 1464,[12] and 1480.[13] He was at the

[1] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 707, and *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, ii. 284. [2] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 707. [3] *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland*, iii. 330. [4] *Exch. Rolls*, v. 297, 369, 391. [5] *Ibid.*, 417, 485. [6] *Ibid.*, 485. [7] *Ibid.*, 485, 585. [8] *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland*, iii. 337. [9] She should, according to the writer in Nisbet (ii. App. 187), have been Isobel, daughter of Sir John Stewart of Innermeath and Lorn, who, it has already been remarked, was probably Sir David's mother. He quotes from the writs of the Tullibardine family which he asserts he himself inspected. On the other hand he assigns to Sir David's eldest son William a wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Colquhoun of Luss, Lord High Chamberlain, and refers to the tradition of their issue as consisting of seventeen sons—a tradition which Sir William Fraser, in his *Chiefs of Colquhoun*, mentions as obtaining in both families. It is certain that the above-named William Murray married Margaret Gray, and by her had two sons (see *post*), so that, taking the tradition into account, this Margaret (Sir David's wife), who appears to have been the mother of a numerous family, may have been a Colquhoun of the Luss family whose arms are impaled with those of Murray on the north wall of the transept of Tullibardine church. [10] Cf. *Scot. Armorial Seals*, by W. R. Macdonald, No. 2061. [11] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 708. [12] *Exch. Rolls*, vii. 168, 255. [13] *Ibid.*, ix. 41.

horn in January 1490 for the slaughter of the King's lieges, after the outrage at Monivaird,[1] and in the following year Lord Drummond took action against him and other members of the family for the spoliation of the mailings of Trewin and other lands,[2] and for his occupation of Balloch, Trewin, and Lochlane.[3] These lands, with the Dry Isle of Monivaird, had, however, been confirmed to Murray on the 8 July 1490.[4] He died before 8 May 1499,[5] having married Margaret Ruthven,[6] who survived him. He left issue.

4. *Robert*,[7] living 24 September 1446,[8] and died before 15 June 1452.[9]
5. *Patrick*, named in the entail of 1457 ancestor of Murray, Earl of Dysart, Murray of Ochtertyre, baronet, etc. A 'Patrick Murray,' perhaps the same, appears in the writ of 19 June 1442 referred to above. His seal shows a similar crest, and a shield couché bearing a chevron between two stars in chief and an escallop in base. No supporters. Legend, 'S. patric de Morra.'[10]
6. *James*, of Kelach, which he obtained from Maurice Drummond of Concraig 26 January 1468,[11] having had charters of other lands also in Strathearn in the years 1466 and 1467.[12] He died 1480,[13] having married Margaret Fresale or Fraser, by whom, who survived him,[14] he had a son and heir,

(1) *John*, of Kelach, who obtained several charters under the Great Seal, among others a feu-farm charter dated 24 May 1510, granting to him and his wife, Margaret Hepburn, in liferent and their heirs-male in fee the lands of Strowan and others, in the lordship of Strathearn.[15] He was ancestor of the Murrays of Strowan, the heiress of which house, Emilia Murray, married Dr. James Murray of Glencarse, and died March 1749,[16] leaving a daughter and heir, wife of Lord George Murray, and mother of John, third Duke of Atholl.

---

[1] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, 167. [2] *Ibid.*, 211. [3] *Ibid.*, 213. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Exch. Rolls*, xi. 419. [6] *Ibid.*, xii. 210, etc. [7] With the exception of this son, who was dead at the date of the entail of 1457, the order adopted is that in the Great Seal Charter (*Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 708). Robert is placed here as his name appears immediately after his brother John's in *Exch. Rolls*, v. 418. [8] *Chamberlain Rolls*, iii. 513. [9] *Exch. Rolls*, v. 585. [10] *Scot. Armorial Seals*, No. 2063. [11] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 709. [12] *Ibid.*, 708, and *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 June 1467. [13] *Exch. Rolls*, ix. 572. [14] *Ibid.*, 628, 630. [15] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [16] Dunblane Tests., 20 July 1749.

7. *Walter*, named in the entail of Tullibardine 10 March 1457.
8. *Alexander*, named in the entail of Tullibardine 10 March 1457, ancestor of the Murrays of Tippermore.
9. *Anthony*, named in the entail of Tullibardine 10 March 1457.
10. *Thomas*, named in the entail of Tullibardine 10 March 1457.
11. *Marion*, married (contract dated 14 July 1445) to Sir Malcolm Drummond of Cargill,[1] and had issue. (*See title* Perth.)
12. *Isabel*, married to Maurice Drummond of Concraig, steward of Strathearn.[2]
13. *Christian*, married to Sir Murdac Menteith of Rusky.

William Murray of Tullibardine, who succeeded his father in 1452, was steward of Strathearn 1454,[3] Sheriff of Perth, and bailie of the earldom of Strathearn 1456,[4] Sheriff of Banff 1457,[5] and keeper of Doune Castle, for which he received £20 yearly 1456 to 1458.[6] He was probably the 'William Murray' who appears in the writ of 19 June 1442, above referred to, as one of the arbiters between Lord Ruthven and the town of Perth. His seal has neither crest nor supporters, but only, on a shield, a chevron between three stars.[7] He was also *scutifer* to the King, and is so called in a charter, dated 30 October 1455, granting him the right of patronage of the chaplainry, the service of which was then transferred from Muthill to Tullibardine,[8] and in a charter under the Great Seal, 10 March 1457, by which the lands of Tullibardine, Gask, and others, were regranted to him and his heirs-male, whom failing, to his brothers successively in tail male.[9] He sat frequently in the Parliaments, and in 1458 was one of those named for the administration of justice who were in the King's daily council.[10] On 13th July 1459 he was given a safe-conduct by the English Chancellor, having been appointed a delegate to treat with the commissioners of King Henry VI. at Newcastle,[11]

[1] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ii. App. 188. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Exch. Rolls*, v. 659. [4] *Ibid.*, vi. 187, 286. [5] *Reg. de Aberbrothoc*, ii. No. 108. [6] *Exch. Rolls*, vi. 280, 355, 426. [7] *Scot. Armorial Seals*, No. 2062. [8] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 708. [9] *Ibid.* [10] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ii. App. 188. [11] *Cal. of Doc.*, iv. 1301.

and died soon after,[1] having married Margaret Gray,[2] which marriage is proved by an indenture dated 4 November 1490 between George Clephane, then her husband, and herself, whereby she was to have the mails of the terce of the lands of Strathearn except ten merks which Clephane had given to Andrew Murray her son. She was, moreover, given the power to uptake these mails from Sir William Murray, also her son.[3] By her he had issue:—

1. Sir William, son and heir.
2. *Sir Andrew*, ancestor of the Viscounts of Stormont. (*See that title.*)
3. *Agnes*, married to Thomas Steuart of Grandtully (contract dated 20 November 1481).[4]

Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, who was served heir of his father in the barony of Tullibardine 6 October 1461,[5] and in ward 1463,[6] had sasine of the barony of Tullibardine 10 May 1465.[7] In 1490 occurred an outrage by the Drummonds, who caused the death of a number of Murrays, by setting fire to the church of Monivaird, where they had taken refuge.[8] The chief offenders were brought to trial in October 1490,[9] and on 9 January 1491 Lord Drummond entered into a bond with Tullibardine to make reparation for the misdeeds of his second son,[10] then an outlaw, for the destruction of Monivaird church, and the slaughter of the King's subjects.[11] Ten years later the whole

[1] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.* 708. [2] She was probably daughter of Andrew, Lord Gray, Knight of Foulis, as stated in Macfarlane's *Genealogical Collections*, Scot. Hist. Soc., ii. 139, where she is called Elizabeth, and married, first, to Sir Thomas Maule, killed at Harlaw 1411, which is impossible. Of her husband Clephane of Carslogie it is therein narrated that he had hoped to marry his son to the heiress of Kippo, but 'his lady loving more Andrew Murray, second son to Tullibardine, who was but meanly provided for, she carried the matter so that this Andrew Murray carried her [the heiress] away. Whereupon Carslogie was so incensed with his wife that he put her in prison, where she remained till her death.' [3] Duke of Atholl's Writs. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 708. [6] *Exch. Rolls*, vii. 171. [7] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 708. [8] Pitscottie says 'sex scoir' were burned, but a memorandum by a contemporary and probably well-informed writer states that twenty persons were slain at the time, whose names he gives. Seven of these were Murrays. Cf. *Scottish Historical Review*, i. 218, 219. [9] *Treasurer's Accounts*, i. 170. [10] See *Exch. Rolls*, x. Preface l-lii, where it is shown by the late Dr. Burnett that this son of Lord Drummond was probably David. The Master of Drummond who is said to have been executed at Stirling for this outrage was living in October 1492 (*Exch. Rolls*, x. 729). [11] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, 167.

matter was brought to an amicable conclusion between the two families.[1] Sir William was granted by royal letters the offices of Steward,[2] Forester, and Coroner within the earldom of Strathearn and lordship of Balquhidder, 18 January 1482-83.[3] He sat frequently in Parliament, and was one of the commissioners for a treaty with the English, and with other ambassadors had a safe-conduct for six months into England, 22 May 1495,[4] and in 1507 was exonerated from attending courts or the King's host on account of his age.[5] He had a charter of Trewin, and the loch and isle of Dry Isle, etc., 17 April 1506,[6] and a new charter, 2 March 1511-12, of the Bordland of Glencoy in the barony of Tullibardine, which had been apprised for £100, a sum adjudged against him for the non-entry therein of one called Mackintire, which sum at the instance of the Earl of Argyll was remitted, and the said land re-incorporated in the barony of Tullibardine.[7] His arms were the same as those borne by Sir David Murray in 1442, with the addition of a double tressure.[8] Sir William died 10 February 1524-25,[9] having had issue:[10]—

1. *Sir John*, of Polgour, who married Elizabeth Crichton before 6 May 1485, at which date he and his wife had a charter of Polgour and Clow, in the barony of Tullibardine. He was one of the defendants in the action brought by Lord Drummond 24 February 1491.[11] He died *s. p. m.* (if not *s. p.*) and *v. p.* before 16 January 1499-1500, when the said charter of Polgour was confirmed under the Great Seal.[12] His widow married, secondly, Sir Simon Preston of Craigmillar,[13] 1513, and died about August 1527.[14]
2. *Sir William*, of Castleton, who had a charter of part of Drumdewan, in the barony of Methven, confirmed to him under the Great Seal 8 July 1490,[15] also charters of the

[1] Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, i. 101. [2] Styled Steward of Strathearn in 1471 and 1477 (*Stirlings of Keir*, 243; *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 709). [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Cal. of Docs.*, iv. 1612. [5] Nisbet's *Heraldry*, ii. App. 189. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] Laing's *Seals*, ii. No. 771. [9] *Black Book of Taymouth.* [10] His wife is said to have been Catherine, daughter of Andrew, Lord Gray (Nisbet's *Her.*, ii. App. 189), but Crawford in his *Peerage* calls her Mary, daughter of the Earl Marischal. [11] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, 211. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [13] *Acta Dom. Conc.*, xxv. 29, 30. [14] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 712. [15] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*

forest of Corriemuckloch, lands of Glenshervie, Wester Tonknock, Gask, Wester Dounie, Petlandy, Drumphin, Castleton, etc., in 1510,[1] was slain at Flodden 9 September 1513,[2] *v. p.*, having married Margaret, daughter of John Stewart, Earl of Atholl, and had issue:—

(1) Sir William of Tullibardine, who succeeded his grandfather.
(2) *Andrew* mentioned in an entail of the barony of Glencoy contained in a *novodamus* under the Great Seal, dated 7 November 1542.[3]
(3) *David*, also mentioned in the entail of Glencoy 1542, and was a witness with his brother-german Andrew to a charter of Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, also his brother-german, dated 27 May 1547, and confirmed the following day under the Great Seal.[4] He was in France in 1551.[5]
(4) *David* of Cushete, a half-brother of Sir William,[6] was in France 1551.[7]
(5) *Margaret*, married to Thomas Stewart of Grandtully.
(6) *Helen*, married to Alexander Seton of Parbroath.

3. *David*, of Alich, had a charter of part of Megour in the earldom of Strathearn, dated 29 March, and confirmed under the Great Seal 26 May 1501,[8] and another charter to him and his wife Katherine Edmondstone of the lands of Invercreakane-Strogeith 23 March 1508-9,[9] and sasine of Alichmore 5 April 1510,[10] both in the Stewartry of Strathearn. Had issue:—

(1) *William* of Alichmore,[11] son and heir, mentioned in the entail of Glencoy.[12]

Sir William is also said to have had a daughter, Christian, wife of George, Lord Seton,[13] but as the marriage took place before 8 January 1458-59,[14] she could not have been daughter of this Sir William.

Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, who was retoured heir of his grandfather, Sir William Murray, 23 May 1525, in

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 May 1510, 4 February 1510-11. [2] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 711. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] David Murray elder and David Murray younger, 'my brether,' are witnesses to a letter by Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, dated in France 15 August 1551, constituting his wife Catherine Campbell and another commissioners in his absence (*Acts and Decreets*, vi. 21). [6] *Ibid.*, ii. 11, 19 March 1544-45. [7] *Ibid.* vi. 21. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Acts and Decreets*, xvi. 44. [11] *Ibid.*, vi. 588. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 7 November 1542. [13] *Family of Seton*, i. 102. Douglas, however, queries this marriage, and *sub* Lord Seton says 'Christian Murray of the house of Tullibardine.' [14] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, and compare with *ibid.*, 14 May 1473.

the lands of Tullibardine and others, and 8 April 1530 in other lands in the same barony, and of his uncle, Sir John Murray of Polgour, 1 October 1527, in the lands of Polgour and Clow, Perthshire,[1] had several charters of lands in Strathearn under the Great Seal, one of which, dated 7 November 1542,[2] incorporated certain lands therein named into the barony of Glencoy to be held by him for life, and in tail-male as follows: by (1) his eldest son William, (2) his second son Alexander, (3) his third son James, (4) his own heirs-male, (5) Andrew Murray, his brother-german, (6) David Murray, his brother-german, (7) William, son of David Murray, of Alich, (8) David Murray of Ochtertyre, (9) Alexander Murray of Strowan, (10) John Murray of Wallestoun, with remainder to his nearest heirs bearing the surname and whole arms of Murray of Tullibardine. A similar charter of the same date of the lands and barony of Tullibardine was also granted,[3] of which he was duly seised, as well as of the barony of Trewin, 8 December, in which writ he is called the King's *familiaris servitor*.[4] In 1550 he was in France,[5] and in the following year granted letters of commission to his wife, 9 May, he being about to depart to France with the Queen's grace.[6] In 1559 as a Lord of the Congregation he signed a letter to the Queen Regent requiring the evacuation of the French soldiery,[7] and also signed the instructions to the Commissioners for the Treaty of Berwick. On 24 May 1560 he resigned the baronies of Tullibardine, Glencoy, and Trewin in favour of his eldest son, with certain reservations.[8] He died 30 January 1562,[9] having married Katherine, daughter of Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy, and by her, who survived him,[10] had issue:—

1. Sir William, his successor.
2. *Alexander* of Wester Aberlednoch and Drumphin,[11] died February 1596, testament-dative confirmed 22 June 1599,[12] having married Isobel, eldest daughter and heir of Peter Reidheuch, fiar of Aberlednoch (contract dated 24 January 1565),[13] who, with her said

[1] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 712. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 712. [4] *Ibid.*, 713. [5] *Acts and Decreets*, iv. 456. [6] *Ibid.*, v. 45. [7] *P. C. Reg.*, xiv. 168. [8] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 714. [9] *Black Book of Taymouth.* [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 April 1576. [11] *Ibid.* [12] Edin. Tests. [13] *Reg. of Deeds*, xix. 208 *b*.

future spouse, had a feu-farm charter, 20 May 1565, of Wester Aberlednoch, etc., in the Stewartry of Strathearn.[1] By her, who survived him, he had issue:—

(1) *John* of Drumphin in 1597,[2] not mentioned in his father's testament-dative 22 June 1599.

(2) *William*, of Wester Aberlednoch and Drumphin, who was retoured heir-male of his elder brother in the lands of Drumphin 26 March 1603,[3] had a charter of Wester Aberlednoch, etc., 9 February 1604;[4] styled of Tullibancher 25 November 1623;[5] married, before 12 March 1605, Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert Moncreiff, Physician to the King (illegitimate son of John Moncreiff, Prior of Blantyre),[6] on which date she was retoured heir of provision of her sister, Mary Moncreiff.[7]

(3) *Alexander*, mentioned in entail of Drumphin, 22 October 1597[8] and 9 February 1604.[9]

(4) *Humphrey*, also mentioned in entail of Drumphin (*supra*). Consented to the resignation of the lands of Tullibancher 25 November 1623.[10]

(5) *Margaret*. (6) *Katherine*. (7) *Bessie*. (8) *Agnes*.

3. *James* of Pardewis, was employed during the years 1564 and 1565 in travelling between Scotland and France on behalf of the Earl of Bothwell, who had been expelled the kingdom,[11] but after the murder of Darnley he became the Earl's determined enemy. On account of his affixing 'certaine payntit paperis' on the door of the Tolbooth of Edinburgh denouncing Bothwell and others, the Privy Council issued orders to prevent him leaving the country,[12] and although he offered to produce proofs at the trial, provided his own safety was guaranteed, the Queen declined to accede to his conditions. After the trial he intimated his readiness to accept Bothwell's challenge by again affixing placards to the Tolbooth, an offer he renewed at Carberry Hill, but Bothwell declined on the ground of his rank. He had several charters of lands between 1555 and 1583, including Tunigask.[13] Also a charter of Dowald in Strathearn 20 December 1574,[14] which lands were apprised for 1400 merks in 1576.[15]

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Ibid.*, 11 August 1598. [3] Retours, Perth. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] Seton's *House of Moncreiff*, 30. [7] Retours, Edinburgh. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 11 August 1598. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Calendar of Scottish Papers*, ii. 70, 129, 190. [12] *Ibid.*, ii. 327; *P. C. Reg.*, i. 500. [13] *Reg. de Dunfermelyn*, 476, 482, etc. [14] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [15] *Ibid.*

Having taken part in 'The Raid of Ruthven,' he was tried for treason and forfeited on 22 August 1584,[1] his lands of Dowald being given to David Betoun of Melgund 2 October 1584,[2] but on account of the return of the banished lords from England and the fall of Arran, the sentence remained inoperative.[3] He died September 1592, testament-dative confirmed 19 July 1594,[4] having married, first, about 28 July 1572,[5] Marion, daughter of Sir Simon Preston of that Ilk, and, secondly, Agnes Lindsay, before 17 April 1582,[6] and by her, who married, secondly, before 19 July 1594, William Melville, Commendator of Tongland, a Senator of the College of Justice (who died 3 October 1613),[7] left issue two sons and a daughter:—

(1) *John*, of Pardewis, who had a charter of the lands of Dowald 13 March 1595-96.[8] Died before 30 October 1606.

(2) *Patrick*, of Pardewis, retoured heir of his brother in the lands of Dowald 30 October 1606,[9] had sasine thereof 11 November following,[10] and later resigned them in favour of Anthony Murray in Dowald and his wife.[11] Married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Colvill, Commendator of Culross, and Dame Nicolas Dundas, his spouse, *circ.* 11 November 1606.[12]

(3) *Jean*, married (contract dated 14, 16, and 19 December 1609) to Alexander Lindsay of Canterland.[13]

4. *Andrew*, mentioned in a charter of the baronies of Tullibardine, Glencoy, and Trewin 24 May 1560.[14]
5. *Laurence*, also mentioned in the charter of 24 May 1560.
6. *Annabella*, married, about 29 January 1556-57, to John, Lord Erskine, afterwards Earl of Mar, Regent (1571) of Scotland.[15] She died February 1603, testament-dative confirmed 5 August 1609.[16]
7. *Eupheme*, married, first, to Robert Stewart of Rosyth (contract dated 6 September 1550),[17] by whom she had issue;[18] secondly, to Robert Pitcairn, Commendator of Dunfermline and Archdeacon of St. Andrews,

[1] Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, i. 119. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* [4] Edin. Tests. [5] *Reg. of Deeds*, xiii. 18. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *The Melvilles*, by Fraser, i. 171. William Melville had issue by Agnes Lindsay a son and daughter. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] Retours, Perth. [10] *Secretary's Reg. of Sas., Perth*, v. 242. [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 4 August 1610. [12] *Perth Reg. of Sas. ut supra*, v. 243. [13] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 9 January 1610. [14] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 714. [15] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [16] Edin. Tests. [17] *Acts and Decreets*, iv. 246. [18] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 31 May 1582.

Secretary of State 1572 to his death, 18 October 1584, æt. 64;[1] thirdly, before 13 May 1585,[2] to Sir Patrick Gray of Innergowrie.[3]

8. *Katherine*, married to Robert Moray of Abercairny, contract dated at Gask 7 September 1560.[4]
9. *Jean* or *Jonet*, married to James Henderson of Fordel, contract dated at Edinburgh 15 April 1564.[5]
10. *Elizabeth* or *Elspeth*, married to Thomas Moncur of Month.[6]
11. *Margaret*, married, about 1559, to Robert Bruce of Clackmannan,[7] who in 1585 had to find caution not to molest Margaret Murray, sometime his spouse.[8]

Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, Comptroller of Scotland 1566 to 1582-83,[9] was one of the promoters of the Reformation in Scotland, and supported the marriage of Queen Mary with Darnley. He was knighted by Lord Darnley 15 May 1565,[10] and made a Privy Councillor 5 November same year.[11] After the Queen's marriage with Bothwell he joined the confederate lords,[12] and was one of the principal leaders of the army assembled against her at Carberry, where he took up his brother James's cause against Bothwell (*see sub* James Murray of Pardewis), asserting his right to challenge him as being of a more ancient house. Bothwell, however, declined Sir William's offer on the ground of his not being a peer.[13] He attended the coronation of King James at Stirling 29 July 1567.[14] On 9 August, in a conference with Throckmorton, he revealed a proposal of the Hamiltons for the execution of the Queen on account of the murder of Darnley, as the best method of reconciling all parties, and the same month he was appointed one of the leaders to pursue Bothwell on the high seas, but the expedition failed in its purpose.[15] He is named in Lord Morton's declaration, 29 December 1568, as one of those present at the opening of the 'Silver Casket.'[16] Calderwood states that he was instrumental in Queen

[1] Monteith's *Theatre of Mortality*, ii. 209. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 May 1589. [3] Edinburgh Tests, 5 January 1596-97. [4] *Reg. of Deeds*, iv. 3. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1 January 1569-70. [6] *Acts and Decreets*, cxxxii, 47, 9 August 1591. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 14 March 1581-82. [8] *P. C. Reg.*, iv. 18. [9] *Exch. Rolls*, xix. pref. lvii. 302. [10] *Cal. Scottish Papers*, ii. 161. [11] *P. C. Reg.*, i. 389. [12] *Ibid.*, xiv. lxxv. [13] *Exch. Rolls*, xix. pref. lxx. [14] *P. C. Reg.*, i. 537. [15] *Ibid.*, i. 457; *Exch. Rolls*, xix. pref. lxx, etc. [16] *Cal. Scottish Papers*, ii. 731.

Mary's escape from Loch Leven Castle. He attended the conventions at Perth, 27 July 1569, and Edinburgh, 1570, and voted for the Queen's divorce,[1] and after the death of his brother-in-law, the Regent Mar, was appointed, with Erskine of Gogar, joint-governor to the young King and keeper of Stirling Castle. Having joined the conspiracy in 1578 to remove Morton from the regency, he was made one of the new Privy Councillors in 1579,[2] and appointed a commissioner for 'sighting' the Lennox papers. On the fall of Arran he resigned the office of Comptroller, and died soon after[3] on 16 March 1582-83, will dated at Gask the day previous, and confirmed 28 May 1599,[4] having married, before 27 May 1547, contract dated 15 April 1547,[5] Agnes, third daughter of William Graham, second Earl of Montrose (who survived him), and by whom he had issue:—

1. Sir John, first Earl of Tullibardine.
2. *Captain William*, of Pitcairly, who had a charter of the fishery on the Connon in Ross-shire under the Great Seal, 10 June 1580;[6] provost of St. Andrews 1573,[7] and appointed, 7 January 1601-2, one of the Council to advise the King in the matter of armed help to the English Queen against the Irish rebels.[8] He was living 28 May 1618.[9]
3. *Colonel Alexander*, of Drumdewan, 1574,[10] which he sold in 1598 to George Oliphant of Bachilton. He is mentioned as third son in a charter of the barony of Monivaird, 26 August 1577, granted by Alexander Toscheoch to his father Sir William in liferent and to him in fee;[11] was appointed a Gentleman of the King's Chamber, 10 June 1580, having previously spent two years in France;[12] killed at Bommel in the service of the States of Holland, 19 May 1599.[13] His brothers were appointed his executors, 27 June 1600.[14]
4. *Sir Mungo*, of Claremont and Denork, who had a charter of Culdees (Kildeys) in the Stewartry of Strathearn, 23

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, ii. 8; xiv. 27, 32. [2] *Ibid.*, iii. 163. [3] *See Dict. Nat. Biog.* for memoir. [4] Edin. Tests. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 28 May 1547. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *Reg. St. Andrew's Kirk Session*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 760. [8] *P. C. Reg.*, vi. 330. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 28 March 1619. [10] *Ibid.*, 12 March 1598-99. [11] *Ibid.*, 5 December 1577. [12] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, xlvi. 124. [13] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, *Hatfield Cal.*, ix. 170; *Scots Brigade*, i. 29. [14] *Comm. Decreets, Edin.*

May 1572;[1] designed of Wester Feddalls 1592[2] and 1594,[3] of Denork 1603-10,[4] of Claremont 1611;[5] died before 27 July 1630, having married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Crichton of Strathurd, and relict of Sir Andrew Murray of Balvaird, before 2 March 1591,[6] by whom he had issue:—

(1) *Sir William*, of Claremont, and later of Blebo, only lawful son,[7] retoured heir of his father, 27 July 1630.[8] He is the last specifically named in the entail of the lordship of Scone, 29 April 1612,[9] and in that of Balquhidder.[10] Created a Baronet, 1 July 1626, the title being granted to him and his heirs-male.[11] In the following year he was in ward in Edinburgh Castle for his 'insolence' against the Provost and bailies of St. Andrews.[12] On 17 November 1641 he had a confirmation of the barony of Blebo in Fife[13] which he resigned 1643, with the consent of his wife, Eupham Ogilvy, and son, Captain Mungo Murray, in favour of Peter Hay of Naughton and Peter his son.[14] He married, first (contract dated 15 April 1613), Catherine, daughter of Arthur Forbes of Rires,[15] and, secondly, Eupham Ogilvy already mentioned. He had issue:—

i. *Sir Mungo*, of Blebo, second Baronet, who espoused the cause of King Charles and was in 1654 a prisoner of war.[16] He married, first, Anna, third daughter of William Graham, first Earl of Airth, and together with her had a charter of part of the barony of Aithray, etc., 24 May 1648.[17] By her he had eight children living in 1654.[18]

He married, secondly, Christian Hamilton, who died in Edinburgh, apparently *s. p.*, February 1710, testament-dative confirmed 15 June 1710.[19] He was alive on 6 April 1681.[20]

By his first wife he had issue:—

(i) *Sir John*, mentioned in the testament-dative of Christian Hamilton (*supra*).

(ii) *Charles*, witness to a bond, dated 2 January 1666.[21]

(iii) *Anna*, eldest daughter, married (contract dated

---

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 24 November 1581. [2] *Reg. of Deeds*, lii., 15 March 1595-96. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 February 1594-95. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 5 December 1603 and 15 January 1610. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 14 January 1613. [6] *Comm. Decreets, Edin.*, xxii. [7] *Part. Reg. Sasines*, Fife, ix. 63. His father had a natural son Mungo Murray (*Reg. of Deeds*, 5 May 1618, vol. 273). [8] Retours General. [9] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [10] *Ibid.*, 26 June 1619. [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [12] *P. C. Reg.*, 2nd series, i. 589, 595. [13] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [14] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 21 August 1643. [15] *Part. Reg. Sasines*, Fife, ix. 63. [16] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii. 268, 14 June 1661. [17] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [18] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii. 269. [19] Edin. Tests. [20] *P. C. Warrants*, at date. [21] *Reg. of Deeds*, Mack, 28 October 1667. Charles may have been the oldest, and identical with the Sir Charles Murray, Knight and Baronet, who was appointed major of the Royal Regiment of Horse, 7 August 1686 (*Warrant Book*, Scotland, xiii. ff. 286, 367).

15 May 1666) Sir John Gordon, M.D., sometime regent in Marischal College, Aberdeen, who died about 1680 in London.[1]

(iv) *Henrietta*, wife of Francis Cockburn, servitor to the Earl of Orkney, both living 1710.

(v) *Jean*, living 1680.

(vi) *Mary*, living 1682.[2] (vii) ——. (viii) ——.

(ix) *Nicolas*, baptized 5 June 1655.[3]

ii. *Margaret*, married Peter Hay (afterwards of Blebo), son of Peter Hay of Naughton, before 5 July 1642.[4]

(2) *Margaret*, eldest daughter.[5]

(3) *Katherine*, second daughter, married, about 24 January 1617, John Moncreiff of Balcaskie, son of Andrew and nephew of Sir Alexander Moncreiff of Balcaskie,[6] and died February 1626, testament-dative confirmed 30 August 1626,[7] in the lifetime of her husband, leaving issue a daughter Margaret.

Sir John Murray of Tullibardine, served heir of his father, 15 May 1583,[8] and of his grandfather, William Murray, 27 June same year,[9] in various lands in Perthshire. He was in great favour with King James VI., with whom he had been brought up from his childhood, and was one of the Masters of the King's Household for some years from 1579.[10] In 1586, and again in 1598, a bond of association was executed by the most important persons of the name of Murray, including the Lairds of Abercairny and Polmaise, in each of which Sir John heads the list, and in the latter is nominated 'oversman' in case of disagreement between arbiters appointed for any cause.[11] On 30 July 1587 he was granted a charter under the Great Seal of the barony of Balquhidder, partly in payment of a sum due to his late father as Comptroller,[12] receiving a *novodamus* of the same, 14 October 1591, as the lordship of Balquhidder.[13] He was appointed, 27 July 1588, to the Commission for executing the laws against Papists and others,[14] and on the reconstruction of that Commission, 6 March 1589-90, was again chosen to serve.[15] Sir John was also appointed, 31 October 1593, a Commissioner for the trial of Angus and other Catholic lords and signed the Act of Abolition under which they were pardoned, 26 November following.[16] He sat in the

[1] Edin. Tests., 27 December 1693. [2] *Treasury Papers*. [3] Canongate Reg. [4] *Part. Reg. Sasines*, Fife, xiii. 202; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 July 1649. [5] *Reg. of Deeds*, 5 May 1618, vol. 273. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 23 March 1619. [7] St. Andrews Tests. [8] Retours, Perth. [9] *Seventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, 715. [10] *Exch. Rolls*, xx. 342, etc. [11] Family Writs. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [13] *Ibid.* [14] *P. C. Reg.*, iv. 301. [15] *Ibid.*, 464. [16] *Ibid.*, v. 103.

Convention of Estates 1590,[1] 1593, 1596 to 1599,[2] and was occasionally present in Council from 1592 to 1597,[3] and in Parliament.

When the landlords in the Highlands were charged to keep good rule in their country, 24 January 1594-95, under certain penalties, Tullibardine had to find caution for £10,000, being the sum necessary for a great baron.[4] He was chosen one of the Council to advise upon giving armed help to the Queen of England against the Irish rebels, 7 January 1601-2,[5] and with the Abbot of Inchaffray and the Laird of Lundy had to furnish fifty men for that purpose.[6] He was created LORD MURRAY OF TULLIBARDINE 25 April 1604,[7] and on the 10 July 1606 was further raised in the peerage by the title of EARL OF TULLIBARDINE, LORD MURRAY, GASK AND BALQUIDDER.[8] On 13 February 1607 he had a charter under the Great Seal of the lands incorporated into the earldom of Tullibardine, to him in liferent and his eldest son William in fee, with remainder in tail male to his other sons, Sir Patrick, Sir Mungo, and Robert, and to his brothers Mr. William and Sir Mungo, whom all failing to his heirs-male whomsoever bearing the surname and arms of Murray of Tullibardine. The instrument of sasine following upon this charter is dated 27 October 1607.[9] He was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Perthshire 6 November 1610.[10] He died between 23 June and 5 July 1613,[11] probably in Edinburgh, having married, before 20 December 1576,[12] Catherine, fourth daughter of David, Lord Drummond, by Lilias,[13] daughter of William, second Lord Ruthven, and had issue:—

1. WILLIAM, styled Master of Murray from 25 April 1604 until his father's elevation to the earldom of Tullibardine, after which he was called Master of Tullibardine, and succeeded as second Earl.
2. *Captain John*, witness to a sasine of his sister

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, iv. 490. [2] *Ibid.*, v. 107, 108, 288, 357, 367, 462, 556 and vi. 62. [3] *Ibid.*, v. xlvi. 44, 414. [4] *Ibid.*, v. 735. [5] *Ibid.*, vi. 330. [6] *Ibid.*, 343. [7] One of four creations in anticipation of a Parliament which sat for three days only (*P. C. Reg.*, vii. 3 *n.*). [8] A copy of the Diploma of Patrick, Earl of Tullibardine, dated penult. January 1628, recites these titles of the first Earl (MS. 3463, Advocates' Library). [9] Perth Sasines; *Sec. Reg.*, vi. 175. [10] *P. C. Reg.*, ix. 78. [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 17 July 1613 and 11 November 1613. [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [13] *Ibid.*, 28 September 1577.

Margaret, 23 February 1601.[1] Died before 13 February 1607, otherwise he should appear in the entail of the earldom (*supra*).

3. Sir Patrick, of Redcastle, third Earl of Tullibardine. (*See that title.*)
4. *Sir Mungo*, of Drumcairn, second Viscount of Stormont. (*See that title.*)
5. *Robert*, youngest son, witnessed a charter by his father, 23 June 1613, at the Canongate,[2] also a charter by his eldest brother, 18 July 1614.[3] A legatee under the will of his sister Lady Kinghorn 1618.
6. *Anna* ('fayre Mistris Ann Murrey, the Kinges mistris'), married, 1595 at Linlithgow, to Patrick, Lord Glamis, afterwards first Earl of Kinghorn.[4] She died at Edinburgh 27 February 1618, testament confirmed 30 November same year,[5] having survived her husband. (*See title* Strathmore.)
7. *Lilias*, married (contract dated April 1591) to John Grant of Freuchie, and had issue.[6] Her will is dated 30 December 1643.[7]
8. *Margaret*, married to James Haldane of Gleneagles, of whose lands of Haldane she was seised in liferent 23 February 1601.[8] She died December 1617, leaving five sons and four daughters, testament-dative confirmed 7 April 1618.[9]
9. *Catherine*, married to David Ross of Balnagowan (contract dated 1606).[10]
10. *Jean*, married to Sir Patrick Hepburn of Wauchton; charter granted to her as his future spouse 16 February 1607.[11]

William, second Earl of Tullibardine, born 1574 (his portrait at Blair inscribed '*œt. sue* 32 *anno* 1606'), was of the King's retinue, and took a prominent part in suppressing 'the Gowrie Conspiracy,' 5 August 1600.[12] On 27 September following he was granted the office of hereditary Sheriff of Perthshire, which had been held by the Earl of Gowrie.[13]

[1] Perth Sasines; *Sec. Reg.*, i. 30. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 17 July 1613. [3] *Ibid.*, 20 June 1613. [4] *Cal. Border Papers*, ii. 31, 34. [5] St. Andrews Tests. [6] *Chiefs of Grant*, i. 192. [7] *Ibid.*, iii. 236. [8] Perth Sasines; *Sec. Reg.*, i. 30. [9] Dunblane Tests. [10] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 17. [11] Edin. Sasines; *Sec. Reg.*, viii. 83. [12] See Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, ii. 156, 197. [13] Records of Burgh of Perth.

In 1609 it appears he was suspected of having connived at the Earl of Atholl's escape, and was ordered to attend before the Privy Council[1] the following year. On 28 February he was committed to Edinburgh Castle for uttering 'of some uncomelie speeches' against the Laird of Buchanan,[2] but was liberated a few days later, the quarrel being made up, and the same year was granted a commission of Justiciary over the district of Atholl, to which appointment the Council made objection.[3] He had a disposition of the earldom of Atholl from James Stewart, Earl thereof, 23 November 1611.[4] He was one of the Justices of the Peace for Perthshire 1613,[5] and Privy Councillor 9 January 1617.[6] On 30 June he took the oath as one of the Commissioners appointed for the plantation of the Kirks,[7] and was appointed a member of the new Privy Council on its reconstruction in March 1626.[8] On 1 April 1626 he resigned his earldom of Tullibardine in favour of his brother,[9] Sir Patrick Murray,[10] having, it is said, obtained a promise from the King that the earldom of Atholl should be allowed to his issue by his wife Lady Dorothy Stewart. Lord Tullibardine, however, died before 30 January 1628 in London, and was buried in the chapel of Tullibardine,[11] and it was not until the following year that the whole plan was carried into effect. He married, first (contract dated 30 October 1599),[12] Cecilia, eldest daughter of Sir John Wemyss of Wemyss, but had no issue by her; secondly, in September 1604 (contract dated 24, 26, 27, and 28 September 1604,[13] by William Couper, minister of Perth, afterwards Bishop of Galloway),[14] Dorothy, eldest daughter and heir of John

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, viii. 221, 546, 563. [2] *Ibid.*, ix. 142. [3] *Ibid.*, ix. 612, etc. [4] *Gen. Reg. of Inhibitions*, 2nd Series, v. 58. In January and May 1613 he was described as 'now Earl of Atholl,' but later in the same year styled 'Master of Tullibardine.' In October 1614 the deposed Earl is called James Stewart, husband of the Countess of Atholl (*Atholl Chronicles*, i. 91). [5] *P. C. Reg.*, x. 168. [6] *Ibid.*, xi. 1. [7] *Ibid.*, xi. 169. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* and *P. C. Reg.*, 2nd Series, i. 249. [9] The terms of this resignation are not stated, but it is unlikely that it was to take effect until the confirmation of the Atholl title. Sir Patrick Murray was at this date holding the lands of the earldom under redemption, which had been apprised for £21,473, 6s. 8d. owed to him (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 19 February 1622). [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 30 January 1628. [11] Portrait of Lord Tullibardine is reproduced in *Atholl Chronicles*. [12] *Memorials of the Family of Wemyss of Wemyss*, i. 204. [13] *Gen. Reg. Inhibitions*, 1st Series, xxxiii. 331. [14] *Comm. Decreets, Edin.*, 16 July 1607.

Stewart,[1] Earl of Atholl, and niece of the above-mentioned Earl of Gowrie, by whom he had issue:—

1. JOHN, Earl of Atholl.
2. *Mary*, married, as second wife, in or before 1635,[2] to Sir John Moncreiffe of Moncreiffe, first Baronet, and died December 1650,[3] leaving issue.

He had natural children, viz.: Mr. John Murray, minister at Trinity Gask, who obtained letters of legitimation, 19 July 1634,[4] and Jean Murray, married to Angus M'Intosh of Tereynie (contract dated at Blair, 5 September 1630, to which her 'brother' John, Earl of Atholl, was a party, and one of the witnesses was 'David Murray, brother to the said noble Lord,'[5] who is described as son to the late Earl of Tullibardine and servant of John, Earl of Atholl).[6]

I. JOHN, Earl of Atholl, son and heir of William, second Earl of Tullibardine, was on 6 August 1628 served heir, as eldest son of the late Dorothy Stewart, Countess of Tullibardine, to John, Earl of Atholl, brother-uterine of King James II., his *tritavus*, who was *abavus* of John, Earl of Atholl, father of the said Countess.[7] This retour was ratified by the King and the title of EARL OF ATHOLL granted to him *de novo* without prejudice to his right as heir-general *ut supra*, 17 February 1629.[8] On 11 August of the following year he obtained a new charter of the earldom with its whole lands, to be called the earldom of Atholl, and the Castle of Blair to be the chief seat.[9] He was one of those appointed, 25 July 1629, to apprehend Papists.[10] On the breaking out of the Civil War he called out the Atholl men on behalf of the King,[11] whereupon the Committee of Estates commissioned Argyll to proceed against him, and by a warrant of access and recess he prevailed on Atholl and eight special gentlemen of his country to come to a conference, where he detained them prisoners. The Earl was brought to Edinburgh, and, after ten weeks'

[1] This marriage was disputed, as appears by an action raised by Ewpham Littilljohne, who claimed that she was married to the Earl (then William Murray) in 1593 (*Comm. Decreets, Edin.*, 16 July 1607).
[2] *Complete Baronetage.* [3] Lamont's *Diary.* [4] *Reg. Sec. Sig.*, cv. 325.
[5] Family Writs. [6] In *P. C. Reg.*, 2nd Series, iii. 559. [7] Retours General.
[8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *P. C. Reg.*, 2nd Series, iii. 239. [11] Nisbet, ii. App. 193.

confinement, having petitioned the General and Committee at Newcastle Camp, was set at liberty on paying £10,000, and engaging to take south, to the Covenanting army, a regiment of five hundred men under his own command. In August 1640 he signed the band of Cumbernauld in defence of the King.[1] In March 1641 the Committee of Estates accused him of 'great slaknes in the affairs of the publict within the presbiterie of Dunkeld,' and nominated certain persons to serve in the Committee of War in the Earl's division.[2] He died June 1642, to the great loss of the King's service, having married, 6 June 1630,[3] Jean, youngest daughter of Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy, by Elizabeth Sinclair, his wife, by whom he had issue:—

1. JOHN, second Earl of Atholl.
2. *Sir Mungo* of Garth, who joined Glencairn in 1653, when the royal standard was raised in the Highlands, and escaped 'very narrowly' at Doune,[4] but was taken 16 October 1654 by Captain Elsmore.[5] At the Restoration he was made a lieutenant in the Guards, and was granted a pension of £200 for life by the King 20 December 1660. He died unmarried, and was buried in St. Giles', Edinburgh.[6]
3. *Jean*,[7] died October 1688; testament-dative confirmed 5 December 1688.[8]
4. *Anne*, married her cousin James, fourth Earl of Tullibardine, and died *s. p.* (*See that title.*)

II. JOHN, second Earl of Atholl,[9] born 2 May 1631,[10] took part in a rising in favour of King Charles II. under Lord Ogilvy and others, which was soon after suppressed by General Leslie.[11] In January 1651, at the coronation of the King at Scone, he was appointed colonel of a regiment of Foot,[12] and joined Glencairn in 1653 with his brother Mungo, but was forced to surrender himself and his two regiments to General Monk, 2 September 1654.[13] At the Restoration he was sworn a Privy Councillor; nominated, 28 August

[1] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, *sub* account of his eldest son. [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. p. iii. [3] *Ibid.*, App. xxx. [4] *Mercurius Politicus.* [5] *Memorials of English Affairs*, Whitelock. [6] Nisbet, ii. App. 194. [7] Her Bible, published 1648. [8] Dunkeld Tests. [9] Known locally as Iain Bheul Mor, or John with the large mouth (*Sketches of the Highlanders*, by Stewart of Garth). [10] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 114. [11] *Ibid.*, 136. [12] *Ibid.*, 142. [13] *Memorials of English Affairs*, Whitelock.

1660, Sheriff of Fife,[1] and appointed, 16 August 1661, Justice General,[2] an office he resigned in 1675.[3] He was present at the battle of Pentland Hills on the 28 November 1666, where the insurrection of the Western Presbyterians was suppressed by General Dalziel.[4] The first commission to raise a permanent force of Highlanders to preserve peace in the Highland districts,[5] which was called the Highland Watch, was given to him on the 3 August 1667, and the same year he was appointed captain and, 2 December 1669, colonel Perthshire Horse Militia.[6] He succeeded to the earldom and estates of Tullibardine, and title of Lord Murray, Gask and Balquidder, January 1670, on the death of his kinsman James, fourth Earl of Tullibardine, was hereditary Sheriff of Perthshire 6 May 1670,[7] and 13 July same year colonel of Life Guards, in succession to Lord Newburgh.[8] He was appointed, 20 November 1672, Lord Privy Seal for Scotland, and again 26 February 1685, an Extraordinary Lord of Session 14 January 1673,[9] and on 7 February 1676 was created MARQUESS OF ATHOLL, EARL OF TULLIBARDINE, VISCOUNT BALQUHIDDER AND LORD MURRAY, BALVENIE AND GASK, these titles to be held by him and the heirs-male of his body,[10] and the same year was made keeper of Kinclaven Castle.[11] He at first supported Lauderdale's policy in the active prosecution of Conventicles, and in 1678 took part, with his son Lord Murray, in the expedition of 'the Highland Host' against the Whigs in the West, but on account of the excesses then committed joined in a petition to the King for the mitigation of the severities against the Covenanters.[12] On 22 June 1679 he was present at the battle of Bothwell Brig;[13] July 20, 1680, was made Vice-Admiral of Scotland, and the following year President of Parliament.[14] He was colonel of two regiments of Perthshire Infantry Militia; and appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Sheriff of Argyll and Tarbat 5 August 1684. In May 1685 the Privy Council ordered him into Argyllshire to suppress the rising under Argyll, who had returned from Holland, in which expedition he was completely suc-

[1] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, etc. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vii. 436. [3] Brunton and Haig's *Senators*. [4] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 156. [5] *P. C. Reg.* [6] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 162. [7] *Ibid.*, 114. [8] *P. C. Reg.* [9] Brunton and Haig's *Senators*. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, lib. 65, f. 40. [11] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 114. [12] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* [13] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 179. [14] *Ibid.*, 114.

cessful, Argyll being taken, and subsequently executed. The Earl was in Argyllshire for some time at the head of one thousand men, and left Stewart of Ballechin as his deputy-lieutenant, with a garrison in Inveraray all through the winter.[1] Having been nominated a Knight of the Thistle 6 June 1687, he was invested shortly after at Edinburgh, being one of the original Knights on the institution of the order.[2] He was made a Privy Councillor 18 May 1689.[3] After the defeat of the Government troops at Killiecrankie, his loyalty being suspected, he was sent for from Bath and kept prisoner in London during August 1689,[4] and in this year he joined the Episcopalian party and contested the place of President of the Convention with the Duke of Hamilton, the nominee of the Presbyterians, but was defeated by a majority of fifteen.[5] He died 6, and was buried 17, May 1703, in Dunkeld Cathedral;[6] testament-dative confirmed 28 June 1705 and 27 July 1721,[7] having married, 5 May 1659, Amelia Anne Sophia Stanley, fourth daughter and in her issue sole heir of James, seventh Earl of Derby, K.G., by Charlotte, daughter of Claude (de la Tremouille) Duke of Thouars in France, and by her, who died 22 February 1702-3, and was buried in Dunkeld Cathedral,[8] had issue:—

1. John, styled Lord Murray until 1696, in which year he was created Earl of Tullibardine; succeeded his father as second Marquess.
2. *Charles*, created Earl of Dunmore. (*See that title.*)
3. *James*, of Dowally,[9] born 8 May 1663[10] at Knowsley; captain in the Royal Scots 1684.[11] After the battle of Killiecrankie he joined King James's party under Cannon, who had succeeded Dundee, and called out the Atholl men, but accepted the indemnity shortly

[1] Information from Duke of Atholl. [2] *History of the Orders of British Knighthood*, by Sir H. Nicolas. [3] *Sutherland Book*, Fraser, iii. 216. [4] Various accounts have been published of his attitude during this period, in which he is generally condemned, but from the correspondence printed by the Duke of Atholl (*Atholl Chronicles*) it appears that a less prejudiced memoir has yet to be written. Some time before the Battle of Killiecrankie he was undoubtedly in bad health, and had left his son, Lord Murray, a free hand in managing affairs at Blair. [5] Brunton and Haig's *Senators*. [6] Lyon Office. [7] Dunkeld Tests. [8] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 504. [9] Perth Sasines, xv. 1; xvi. 79. [10] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 154. [11] Information from Duke of Atholl.

afterwards.[1] He was a captain in his brother Lord Murray's (afterwards Earl of Tullibardine's) regiment June 1696; and in 1699 was appointed deputy bailie of the Regality of Atholl, by his brother Lord Tullibardine.[2] M.P. for Perthshire 1708-9, 1710, 1710-13, 1713-15; Receiver General of the Customs in Scotland July-August 1714. He died at Perth 29 December 1719,[3] having married Anne Murray, second daughter of Sir Robert Murray[4] *alias* Crichton, of Glenmuir and Castle Murray, from whom he acquired, before 1 September 1691, certain lands in co. Donegal, which had belonged to James, Earl of Annandale,[5] and by her, whose testament-dative was confirmed 1 July 1726,[6] had issue, beside two sons who died young before 22 May 1705, four daughters:—

(1) *Margaret*, married, as his third wife, to John Farquharson of Invercauld, April 1720,[7] and had issue.
(2) *Katherine*, decerned executrix-dative of her mother's testament 1726, as next of kin; married, as his first wife, after 1 July 1726, to Andrew, fifth Lord Rollo.
(3) *Amelie*, died 22 May 1705.[8]
(4) *Anne*, died at Moffat 15 June 1725, aged 18.[9]

4. *William, Lord Nairne.* (*See that title.*)
5. *Mungo*, born 29 February 1668.[10] Shortly before the abduction of his sister Lady Lovat, he with Lord Saltoun were made prisoners by Fraser of Beaufort, 6 October 1697, on their way from Castle Downie to Inverness, but soon after he was set at liberty.[11] In 1699 he was appointed a captain in a reinforcement sent to the African Company in Darien, where he lost his life the following year.[12]
6. *Edward*,[13] born 28 February 1669;[14] ensign in the Guards (now Scots Guards) 22 November 1687, and later captain in Colonel Robert Mackay's regiment.[15] In 1702 he was given a company in Lord Orkney's regiment (afterwards Royal Scots),[16] and in 1712 was commanding a company in the Third Regiment of Foot

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 303, 323. [2] *Ibid.*, i. 476. [3] *Ibid.*, ii. 304. [4] *Reg. of Decreets* (Durie), vol. 241, f. 86. [5] *Laing Charters*, No. 2890. [6] Dunkeld Tests. [7] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 314. [8] *Ibid.*, 50. [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.*, i. 115. [11] *Ibid.*, 390, etc. [12] *Ibid.*, 115. [13] Portrait reproduced in *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 431. [14] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 115. [15] *Ibid.*, 268, 344. [16] *Ibid.*, 495.

(Lord Lothian's).[1] He was at the siege of Stevenswairt in Flanders,[2] and at the battle of Oudenarde.[3] Deputy-lieutenant Perthshire 15 September 1715.[4] He died at Edinburgh 11 November 1737,[5] and was buried in the Abbey Church, Holyrood,[6] having married, before 12 March 1690,[7] Katherine, daughter of John Skene of Hallyards. She, who had been previously married twice, viz. first, in 1679, to Sir James Anstruther of Airdrie (who died November 1682); secondly (contract dated 19 December 1683), to Major Andrew Whyte, Lieut.-Governor of Edinburgh Castle (who died November 1686), died in the Canongate, and was buried, 14 February 1743, in the Abbey Church, Holyrood;[8] her testament being confirmed 4 June 1744.[9] By her he had issue an only son:—

(1) *John*, who died October 1748 *s. p.* at Whitehouse (testament confirmed 3 November 1748),[10] having married Eupham,[11] daughter of William, Lord Ross of Halkhead, and relict of William, Earl of Kilmarnock.[12] She died before 17 July 1729, when a commission was granted to James Ogilvie, Esq., a creditor, to administer her effects.[13]

7. *Henry*, born 23 February 1670, died young.[14]
8. *George*, born 26 April 1673,[15] who at three years of age was contracted in marriage, 15 July 1676, with Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Nairne, afterwards Lord Nairne,[16] the patent of Lord Nairne being originally in his favour, but in consequence of ill-health the contract was annulled, a new one being drawn up in 1690 between her and his elder brother William (*supra*). He died 21 November 1691.[17]
9. *Charlotte*, born 2 April 1662,[18] married to Thomas Cooper

[1] Murray Papers, Reg. House, Edinburgh. [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 502. [3] *Ibid.*, ii. 405. [4] Murray Papers, Reg. House. [5] He had a pension from Queen Anne, and left no estate (Murray Papers, Reg. House). Commission was issued to his widow's attorney to administer his effects 27 March 1738 (*P. C. C.*). [6] Holyrood Burial Reg. [7] *Reg. Deeds*, Mack, 65. [8] Holyrood Burial Reg. [9] Edin. Tests. [10] *Ibid.* [11] Called Eupham *alias* Emelia in an action pursued before the bailies of the Canongate—decreet following thereon 13 February 1728 (Murray Papers, Reg. House). [12] Her younger sister married, as his second wife, the first Duke of Atholl (Murray Papers, Reg. House). [13] Administration, *P. C. C.* [14] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 115. [15] *Ibid.* [16] *Ibid.*, 171. [17] *Ibid.*, i. 115. [18] *Ibid.*

of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex,[1] and died before 25 May 1735,[2] leaving issue.

10. *Emilia*, born 2 January 1666,[3] married in 1685, to Hugh, Lord Lovat.
11. *Jane*, born 9 December 1666, died 1670.[4]
12. *Katherine*, born 9 March 1672, died 14 April 1686.[5]

I. JOHN, second Marquess of Atholl,[6] born at Knowsley 24 Feb. 1659-60. Accompanied his father with the 'Highland Host' in 1678;[7] captain Perthshire Infantry Militia 1682;[8] captain Perthshire Horse Militia.[9] During the rising which ended soon after the battle of Killiecrankie, he was left in charge of affairs at Blair by his father, and appears to have done what he could for King William, to whom he was related in blood, but was unable to control the Atholl men, the majority of whom at the last moment joined Dundee's army. In 1693 he was nominated under the Great Seal one of the Commissioners to inquire into the massacre of Glencoe;[10] appointed, 12 February 1694, colonel of a Foot regiment to be raised in Scotland; made Sheriff of Perthshire for life, 17 December 1695;[11] and, on 14 January 1696, Secretary of State for Scotland in place of Lord Stair, but two years later, on account of the King's choice of Sir Hew Dalrymple for the President's chair, in preference to Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw, whose commission had already been signed, and promised in His Majesty's name by Tullibardine, he resigned his 'place of Secretary to the King,' considering 'his word and honour so much engaged' in the affair.[12] He was created by diploma, dated at the royal castle of 'Atre near Aeth' 27 July 1696, EARL OF TULLIBARDINE, VISCOUNT GLENALMOND, AND LORD MURRAY in the Kingdom of Scotland for life, without prejudice to his succession to the titles of his

[1] Marriage allegation, dated 4 February 1689-90, wherein he is described as gentleman, aged about 28, she as Mrs. Charlotte Murray of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, spinster, above 25, to be married at St. Michael, Crooked Lane, London (Harl. Soc. Pub., 31). He survived his wife, and gave a discharge to the Duke of Atholl 28 May 1735, together with his two daughters, Amelia Charlotte and Henrietta Maria, of all payments due under a deed, dated 25 March 1714 (*Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 40). [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 115. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*, 115, 163. [5] *Ibid.*, 115. [6] Being blind in one eye was familiarly known as Iain Cam (*Sketches of the Highlanders*, by General Stewart of Garth). [7] *Twelfth Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. pt. viii. 34. [8] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 5. [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.*, i. 335. [11] *Ibid.*, 361. [12] Family Correspondence.

father.[1] The same year he was constituted Lord High Commissioner to the Parliament of Scotland by the King, who wrote thus from Loo, 28 August, 'the knowledge we have of his capacity, as well as his zealous affection and firm fidelity to our person and government will certainly render him acceptable.' No less than forty-six Acts of Parliament were passed during the Session following his appointment.[2] He was elected Chancellor of the University of St. Andrews 16 August 1697, and on the accession of Queen Anne was made a Privy Councillor and Lord Privy Seal April 1703. By diploma, dated 30 June 1703, he was created DUKE OF ATHOLL, MARQUESS OF TULLIBARDINE, EARL OF STRATHTAY AND STRATHARDLE, VISCOUNT OF BALQUHIDDER, GLENALMOND AND GLENLYON, AND LORD MURRAY, BALVENIE, AND GASK, which titles were to be held by him and the heirs-male of his body, which failing by the heirs-male of the body of the deceased John, Marquess of Atholl, his father.[3] He was made K.T. 6 February 1703-4.[4] In the following October he was deprived of the Seals, on which he wrote to Lord Seafield, 'I am guilty of nothing but preferring the Queen to her successor (Sophia, Electress Dowager of Hanover) and my native country of Scotland to England.'[5] Throughout he opposed the Treaty of Union, one of his objections being the inadequate representation of Scotland in the English Parliament, and at this period his politics may be gathered from a letter to Lord Cromartie, dated 24 May 1704, in which he says, 'I desire yr Lp. will tell her Majestie that I am now amongst 3 or 4000 of as good men as are in Brittaine, who will fight for her, not only against Papists, but also against either Whig or Tory, if they prove her enemies.' . . . 'What I endeavoured was that there shoud no division, or differences at least, apeare ether betwixt the Country, or Cavalier party as they are called, or the Country party amongst themselves.'[6] In 1708 the Privy Council, suspecting him of

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, lib. 74, f. 83. [2] Nisbet, ii. App. 197. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, lib. 79, f. 293. [4] Letter from his son to the Duchess, dated 7 February, 'Yesterday the Queen's birthday . . . In the morning her Majestie gave my Lord the St. Andrew, and made four more Knights of that order' (*Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 22-23). [5] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 39. [6] *Ibid.*, 27; *see also* Crawford's *Peerage*, 28.

being concerned in the projected invasion by the Chevalier St. George, cited him to appear at Edinburgh, but being too ill to travel he was placed under arrest at Blair Castle for a time. In 1710 he was elected a Representative Peer; appointed an Extraordinary Lord of Session in place of the Duke of Queensberry 7 November 1712;[1] Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly 1712, 1713, 1714; reappointed Lord Privy Seal 1713, but superseded 1714. He obtained letters under the Great Seal in April 1713 continuing the office of Sheriff of Perthshire to him for life, and on his death to his eldest surviving son Lord William. He was made Lord-Lieutenant of Perthshire August 1715, and the same year obtained an Act of Parliament for vesting his honours and estates after his death in his second surviving son, Lord James, in consequence of his elder son's participation in the rising of '15.[2] The duke died[3] 14, and was buried at Dunkeld on 26, November 1724,[4] having married, first, 24 May 1683 (contract dated 24 April 1683),[5] Katherine, eldest daughter of William and Anne, Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, and by her, who was baptized at Hamilton 24 October 1662,[6] and died 17 January 1707,[7] had issue:—

1. *John*, styled Lord Murray from 1696, and after 30 June 1703 Marquess of Tullibardine, born at Kinneil 6 May 1684;[8] was a student in the University of Leyden in 1706; joined the Duke of Marlborough's army, receiving a colonel's commission the following year,[9] and was present at the battle of Oudenarde, 11 July 1708.[10] He was killed at the battle of Malplaquet, 11 September 1709,[11] and was buried at Brussels.[12]
2. *William*, styled Marquess of Tullibardine after his elder brother's death, born in Edinburgh, 14 April 1689;[13] matriculated in St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, 25 January 1706;[14] entered the navy 1707.[15]

[1] Brunton and Haig's *Senators*, etc. [2] 1 George I. c. xxxiv. [3] His portrait, painted by Thomas Murray, 1704, and those of both his wives, are at Blair. [4] His 'Funeral Escutcheon' is engraved in Nisbet's *System of Heraldry*, ii. 145. [5] *Eleventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, App. ii. 59. [6] *Complete Peerage*. [7] Funeral entry Lyon Office. [8] *Atholl Chronicles*, i. 183. [9] *Ibid.*, ii. 76. [10] *Ibid.*, 100. [11] *Ibid.*, 6. [12] *Ibid.*, 111. [13] *Ibid.*, i. 275. [14] *Ibid.*, ii. 49. [15] *Ibid.*, 86.

In 1715 he joined Lord Mar, and commanded a regiment of the Atholl Brigade. Was present at the battle of Sheriffmuir, where he temporarily gave the command of his regiment to his cousin, Lord Strathmore, who was killed, and he himself acted as a lieutenant-general.[1] He was attainted of high treason by Act of Parliament 19 February 1715-16,[2] but escaped from Scotland with his brother George, leaving South Uist 18 April, and reaching Roscoff, in Brittany, 9 May 1716.[3] Having been appointed Lieutenant-General of the Jacobite forces, he was promoted, 21 January 1717, by Prince James Edward, to the chief command in Scotland, and 1 February following created DUKE OF RANNOCH, MARQUESS OF BLAIR, EARL OF GLEN TILT, VISCOUNT OF GLENSHIE and LORD STRATHBRAN.[4] Returning with the Spanish force in 1719, he was defeated on the 10 June at Glenshiel, and on the 20 July the Government issued a proclamation offering £2000 for his apprehension.[5] He escaped the following year, having adopted the pseudonym of Kateson, derived from his mother's Christian name, by which he was known for many years after,[6] and was living at Paris in 1734, where 'he had long been a prisoner for debt,'[7] and in 1737 was staying with the Abbé Dunne, an Irishman, at 'Boine,' about ten leagues from Fontainebleau.[8] He returned to Scotland with Prince Charles Edward 25 July 1745, landing at Borrodale in Arisaig,[9] and raised the Prince's standard 19 August, at Glen Finnan, on Loch Shiel.[10] On 31 August he and the Prince took up their quarters at Blair Castle,[11] and having assumed the title of Duke of Atholl, he took possession of the family estates. After the battle of Culloden, being in bad health, he sought shelter at Drumakill,

[1] Information from Duke of Atholl. [2] 1 Geo. I. c. 32. [3] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 236. [4] *Ibid.*, 257-259. [5] *Ibid.*, 290. The same sum was offered for the apprehension of the Earls Marischal and Seaforth. [6] Signs himself 'J. Kateson' in a letter dated 2 November 1719 (*Jacobite Lairds of Gask*), and is mentioned as Mr. Kateson in 1737 (*Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 428). [7] *Notes and Queries*, 4 Ser., x. 161. [8] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 428. [9] *Ibid.*, iii. 5. [10] *The 'Forty-Five*, by Lord Mahon. [11] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 11.

in Dumbartonshire, owned by a Mr. Buchanan, on whose information he was arrested by order of the Governor of Dumbarton Castle,[1] and committed to the Tower of London, 20 June, where he died, unmarried, 9, and was buried 11, July 1746, in the chapel of S. Peter ad Vincula.[2]

3. JAMES, of Garth, second Duke.
4. *Charles*, born at Falkland 24 September 1691;[3] joined Lord Mar at the rising of 1715; commanded a regiment in the Atholl Brigade in the Jacobite army, and fought at Preston, where he distinguished himself by his conspicuous courage, and after the surrender of that town on 14 November was made prisoner, and on 28 November 1715, with five other officers (four of whom were shot on 2 December) was tried as a deserter, he having been a cornet in the Fifth Dragoons.[4] Lord Charles was sentenced to death, but pleading that he had placed his commission in the hands of a relative before joining the rebellion,[5] and great efforts being made by his family, he was reprieved, and, in August 1717, set at liberty.[6] He died in London *s. p.*, and was buried, 28 August 1720, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex.
5. *George*, born in Edinburgh 23 August 1693, died two days later.[7]
6. *George*, born at Huntingtower, 4 October 1694;[8] ensign First Royals, 1712.[9] In 1715 he joined Lord Mar, and commanded a regiment of the Atholl Brigade, with which he was in Fife at the date of the battle of Sheriffmuir. On the failure of the rising he escaped to the Continent, but returned three years later to take part in the rising of 1719. After the battle of Glenshiel, where he was wounded, he remained in hiding for ten months before effecting his escape, landing in Holland 30 April 1720.[10] On 17 August 1724 he returned to Scotland, and in the following year received a pardon under the Great Seal, and from this date until September 1745 appears to have had

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 296. [2] Portrait reproduced *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 186. [3] *Ibid.*, i. 333. [4] *Ibid.*, ii. 141. [5] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* [6] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 211. [7] *Ibid.*, 338. [8] *Ibid.*, i. 356. [9] *Ibid.*, ii. 148. [10] *Ibid.*, 317.

no intention of ever abusing the generosity of this act of mercy.[1] His early attachment to the Stewart cause was, however, once more aroused in the '45, and he joined Prince Charles's party, being appointed a Lieutenant-General in the Jacobite army. At the battle of Prestonpans he commanded the left wing, and with his men lay the chief credit of the victory of the Highlanders on that occasion. During the siege of Carlisle, owing to his subordinate, the Duke of Perth, making his reports direct to the Prince, instead of through him, which he suspected was in accordance with the Prince's wish, he threw up his command, offering to serve in the trenches as a volunteer. After the capitulation of the town he resumed his command at the Prince's request, but although matters between them were thus settled for the time, there is no doubt that this, and probably other questions that arose during the campaign, led to a complete estrangement on the part of Prince Charles towards the one man who might have brought his cause to a successful issue. But for his acting on his own initiative at Clifton the retreat of the Jacobite army would have been intercepted, and but for his military knowledge and enthusiasm the rising would probably have collapsed before the battle of Falkirk. The Chevalier Johnstone says that 'had Prince Charles slept during the whole of the expedition, and allowed Lord George Murray to act for him according to his own judgment, he would have found the crown of Great Britain on his head when he awoke.' In March 1746 he invested his brother's castle at Blair, but was unable to take it, being summoned north previous to the battle of Culloden, where he commanded the right wing. After the defeat of the Jacobite army he was a fugitive for eight months in Scotland, and sailed on the 16 December 1746, arriving at Dort, in Holland, ten days later.[2] He was attainted of high treason under the Act of Parliament passed 19 George II. On the 21 March 1747 he was received at Rome by Prince

[1] *V.* correspondence in *Atholl Chronicles.* [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 340.

James Edward, with whom he was in close correspondence to the time of his death.[1] He died at Medemblik, in North Holland, 11 October 1760, and was buried in the church there on the 14,[2] having married at Edinburgh, 3 June 1728,[3] Amelia, daughter and heir of Dr. James Murray of Glencarse and Strowan, and by her, who died at Invercauld 29 March 1766, aged fifty-six, and was buried at Tullibardine,[4] he had issue:—

(1) John, of Strowan, who succeeded as third Duke of Atholl.

(2) *James*, also of Strowan, which he purchased from his elder brother in 1776, and which his nephew the fourth Duke inherited on his death.[5] Born, 19 March 1734, at Tullibardine.[6] He was a lieutenant in the Saxon army (Saxon Grenadiers), 1749-57,[7] and was taken prisoner at the Elbe 15 October 1756,[8] but subsequently had a distinguished career in the British army, being appointed captain in the Forty-second Highlanders 1757; severely wounded at Ticonderoga in 1758, and dangerously wounded in Martinique in 1762. He was captain-lieutenant Third Guards 1769; captain and lieut.-colonel 1770; governor of Upnor Castle 1775; colonel of Seventy-seventh (Atholl) Highlanders 1777-83; governor of Fort William 1780, and became major-general in 1782.[9] On 1 November 1783 he was given the command of the Seventy-eighth (afterwards the Seventy-second) Highlanders.[10] He sat in Parliament for the county of Perth 1773-77, 1774-80, and 1784 to his death. During the Gordon Riots, while seated next his cousin, Lord George Gordon, in the House of Commons, the mob threatening to break into the House, Murray drew his sword, declaring he would run Lord George through the body as soon as the first rioter entered. For this breach of the rules he had to apologise to the Speaker on bended knee. He died in Great George Street, Westminster, unmarried, 19 March 1794, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster;[11] will dated 6 March, and proved at London 14 June 1794.[12]

(3) *George*, of Pitcaithly, born at Tullibardine 22 August 1741;[13] entered Royal Navy 1758; post captain 31 May 1768.[14] Sat in Parliament for the Perth Burghs 1790-96. Commander-in-chief of the Medway September 1792, with rank of commodore;[15] colonel of Marines February 1793;[16] vice-admiral of the White June 1795.[17] Died, *s. p.*, 17 October 1797, at Hunton, Kent, buried at Ockham, will dated 28 April

---

[1] *V. Atholl Chronicles;* Stuart Papers, App. to Browne's *History*, etc. [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 469, 471. [3] *Ibid.*, ii. 378. [4] *Ibid.*, iv. 21. [5] *Ibid.*, 145. [6] *Ibid.*, ii. 401. [7] *Ibid.*, iii. 396. [8] *Ibid.*, 424. [9] Information from Duke of Atholl. [10] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 120. [11] *Ibid.*, 141. He left two natural sons (1) James Murray, Recruiting Officer E.I.C. Service; (2) John Stevens Murray, Lieut. R.N. [12] *P. C. C.* [13] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 450. [14] *Ibid.*, iv. 32. [15] *Ibid.*, 134. [16] *Ibid.*, 135. [17] *Ibid.*, 148.

1794, and proved at London 18 November 1797,[1] having married, 13 May 1784, at St. George's, Hanover Square, co. Middlesex, Wilhelmina, youngest daughter of Thomas, fifth Lord King, who was born 4 March 1738, died 29 December 1795, in Park Street, London,[2] and was buried at Ockham.

(4) *Amelia*, born 17 May 1732; married, first, 24 April 1750, at Arnhall, as his second wife, to John, Master of Sinclair (aged 66), who but for his attainder would have succeeded as Lord Sinclair. He died at Dysart, 2 November following. She was married, secondly, 18 April 1754, at Dunkeld, to James Farquharson of Invercauld, and died at Marlee, near Dunkeld, 24 April 1779, leaving issue.

(5) *Katherine*, born 23 January 1746, at Tullibardine, died 24 September 1747.[3]

(6) *Charlotte*, born 26 September 1751, at Arnhall, died unmarried 9 August 1773.[4]

7. *Basil*, born 29, baptized 31, December 1704, at Dunkeld;[5] died there February 1712.[6]
8. *Anne*, born 21 May 1685, in Edinburgh, died 20 July 1686, at Falkland.[7]
9. *Mary*, born 28 September 1686, at Hamilton, died 6 January 1689, at Falkland.[8]
10. *Katherine*, born 28 October 1692, at Huntingtower, died 5 November following.[9]
11. *Susan*, born at Huntingtower 15 April 1699,[10] married there, as his second wife, 25 April 1716, to William, Lord Haddo, afterwards Earl of Aberdeen. She died in June 1725, leaving issue.
12. *Katherine*, born 25 April 1702, died 1710.[11]

His Grace married, secondly, Mary,[12] sister of Eupham, Countess of Kilmarnock (wife of his nephew, John Murray), and daughter of William Lord Ross of Halkhead (contract dated 26 June 1710),[13] and by her, who died at Huntingtower 17 January 1767, and was buried at Dunkeld,[14] had issue:—

13. *John*, of Pitnacree, the superiority of which he purchased, in 1733, from his brother, the Duke of Atholl,[15] and of Banner Cross, in Ecclesall, Yorkshire, in right of his wife. Born in Bond Street 14 April, baptized 22 April 1711, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex. Received an ensign's commission on the recom-

[1] *P. C. C.* [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 155. [3] *Ibid.*, iii. 164. [4] Musgrave's *Obituary*. [5] Dunkeld Parish Register. [6] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 136. [7] *Ibid.*, i. 204, 267. [8] *Ibid.*, 267, 272. [9] *Ibid.*, 334. [10] *Ibid.*, 459. [11] *Ibid.*, ii. 6. [12] Portrait reproduced in *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 123. [13] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 6. [14] *Ibid.*, iv. 25. [15] *Ibid.*, ii. 399.

mendation of General Wade,[1] and was a lieutenant, April 1733, in Third Guards; M.P. Perthshire 1734-61; captain-lieutenant Third Guards July 1737;[2] A.D.C. to the King July 1743, gazetted colonel Forty-third (afterwards Forty-second) Highlanders 25 April 1745.[3] He served in Flanders in 1743 and 1747,[4] and became major-general 21 January 1755; lieutenant-general 21 January 1758, and general 30 April 1770. Died 26 May 1787,[5] will dated at Paris 9 September 1786, proved 5 June 1788,[6] and testament-dative confirmed 9 March 1799,[7] having been colonel of the Forty-second Highlanders for forty-two years, and being then senior general on the army list. He married, at Sheffield, 13 September 1758, Mary, daughter and heir[8] of Richard Dalton of Sheffield, merchant,[9] by Mary his wife, daughter of John Bright of Chesterfield, from whom she inherited the estates of Banner Cross, etc. By her, who died 21 May 1765, in London, aged thirty-three, and was buried in Sheffield Church,[10] he had issue a daughter and heir:—

Mary, born 7 October 1759, married at Sheffield, 7 February 1782, to Lieutenant-General William Foxlowe of Staveley Hall, Derbyshire, who, under the terms of the marriage-settlement, assumed by Royal license the surname and arms of Murray, 30 April 1782. She died 8 December 1803, *s. p.*,[11] in London, having been mentally afflicted for some time, and separated from her husband,[12] who died 29 August 1818, and was buried at Staveley.[13]

14. *Mungo*, born August 1712, at Blair Castle,[14] died June 1714, at Huntingtower.[15]
15. *Edward*, born 9 June 1714;[16] lieutenant in an independent company in the army;[17] will dated 1 October 1735, and proved 16 June 1737;[18] died 2 February

[1] *Eleventh Rep. Hist. MSS. Com.*, pt. iv. 199. [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 428. [3] *Ibid.*, 476. [4] Information from Duke of Atholl. [5] He left a natural son John Murray (formerly Robertson), lieut. Forty-second Regiment (*Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 124). Lord John's portrait reproduced in *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 370. [6] *P. C. C.* [7] Edin. Tests. [8] Her only brother, Bright Dalton, having died 13 August 1748, aged fourteen. [9] Glover's *History of the County of Derby*, ii. 273. [10] *History of Hallamshire*, 1869 ed., 251 and 353. [11] Harl. Soc. Pub., 39, 1164. [12] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 208. [13] Harl. Soc. Pub., 39, 1164. [14] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 141. [15] *Ibid.*, 165. [16] *Ibid.*, ii. 6. [17] Information from Duke of Atholl. [18] *P. C. C.*

1737, at Port Royal, Jamaica,[1] having married, 1732, Frances Harland, by whom, who died at Kensington 16 October 1775,[2] he had issue a son and daughter:—

(1) *John*, dean of Killaloe, in Ireland, and rector of Castleconnel, formerly lieutenant Forty-second Highlanders 1758;[3] captain in Keith's Highlanders,[4] and at the victory at Fellinghausen 16 July 1761,[5] being promoted major 1762.[6] Took holy orders about 1770; chaplain Thirty-seventh Regiment 1772-74.[7] He died 18 June 1790,[8] having married Elizabeth, daughter of William, fourth Earl of Dunmore, 24 July 1763, at Mochany,[9] by whom he had issue two daughters.

(2) *Mary*, died at Holyroodhouse 29 December 1804, aged seventy, unmarried.

16. *Frederick*, born 8 January 1716, at Huntingtower;[10] lieutenant R.N., November 1734; drowned at sea 23 April 1743, unmarried, having fallen overboard James Key's ship, between London and Dundee.[11] Will dated 4 July 1739, admon. 11 January 1744.[12]

17. *Wilhelmina Carolina*, born 28 May 1718, at Huntingtower, died May 1720, at same place.[13]

18. *Mary*, born 3 March 1720, at Huntingtower,[14] married there, 9 June 1749, to James, Lord Deskford, afterwards sixth Earl of Findlater, who died 3 November 1770, at Cullen House, Banffshire. She died at Banff Castle 29 December 1795, and was buried with her husband at Cullen.[15]

19. *Amelia Anne*, born 20 April 1721, at Huntingtower,[16] died 26 same month.

II. JAMES, second Duke, born in Edinburgh 28 September 1690;[17] captain-lieutenant First Foot Guards 1 January 1712, and captain and lieutenant-colonel same regiment 14 June 1714;[18] lieutenant-colonel First or Royal Scots Regiment 31 March 1718,[19] retiring from the army 1724. Sat in Parliament, for Perthshire, 1715-22 and 1722-24. Succeeded to the family honours and estates on the death

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 427. [2] Musgrave's *Obituary*. [3] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 448. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.*, 493. [7] *Ibid.*, iv. 56. [8] Musgrave's *Obituary*. [9] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 503. [10] *Ibid.*, ii. 256. [11] *Ibid.*, 6, 459. [12] *P. C. C.* [13] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 274, 318. [14] *Ibid.*, 314. [15] *Complete Peerage.* [16] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 329. [17] *Ibid.*, i. 331. [18] *Ibid.*, ii. 164. [19] *Ibid.*, 274.

of his father, under the Act of Parliament passed after the attainder of his elder brother, Lord William. On 17 May 1733 he obtained an Act of Parliament declaring that the Act of Attainder of his elder brother should not affect any descent of honour or estate to the heirs-male of his late father (other than his said brother and his issue), and if the Isle of Man descended to him, he undertook for himself and his heirs to convey it to the Crown for a sum to be arranged.[1] Appointed Lord Privy Seal for Scotland June 1733; elected a Representative Peer for Scotland 1733 and 1734; K.T. 11 February 1734. On the death of his kinsman James, tenth Earl of Derby, in 1736, he became senior co-heir to Henry, eighteenth Earl of Oxford, Great Chamberlain, who died 1625, as grandson of Amelia Anne Sophia, Marchioness of Atholl, grand-daughter of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward, seventeenth Earl of Oxford, and succeeded to the sovereignty of the Isle of Man, and to the English barony of Strange, created in 1628.[2] The right to that barony was confirmed by the House of Lords 7 March 1737, and on 14 of the same month he took the oaths and his seat as LORD STRANGE.[3] He accompanied the Duke of Cumberland to Scotland in 1746, and going north published a declaration requiring his vassals to join the King's troops. On the abolition of heritable jurisdictions in 1748, the Duke received £4023, 18s. in compensation for his sheriffship of Perth for life, regality of Atholl, stewartry of Huntingtower and stewartry of Fife.[4] He resigned the office of Privy Seal, 6 April 1763, for that of Keeper of the Great Seal of Scotland and Lord Justice-General. Died 8 January 1764, and was buried in Dunkeld Cathedral,[5] disposition dated 20 May 1754, confirmed 7 February 1765,[6] having married, first, 28 April 1726, Jane, daughter of Thomas Frederick of Downing Street, Westminster, sister of Sir John Frederick, Baronet, and widow of James Lannoy of Hammersmith, co. Middlesex[7] (who

[1] 6 Geo. II., c. xiv. [2] *Complete Peerage*, vii. 269. [3] Letter by the Duke, dated 15 March 1737, 'Yesterday I took the oaths and my place in the House of Lords as Lord Strange' (Murray Papers, Reg. Ho., Edinburgh). [4] *Treasurer's Money Book*, P. R. O. xliii. 149. [5] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 504. [6] *Dunkeld Com.* [7] By her first husband (marriage-settlement dated 21 October 1723) she had a daughter Leonora. In 1745, July 23, having quarrelled with her husband, a deed of separation was executed, and she left for London (*Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 483).

died 13 January 1723-24), and by her, who died 13, and was buried 20, June 1748, aged fifty-four, at St. Olave, Old Jewry, London, had issue:—

1. *John*, born at Dunkeld 12, and baptized 13 September 1728,[1] died there 23 April 1729.[2]
2. *James*, born and baptized at Dunkeld 28 March 1735,[3] and died there 12 February 1736.[4]
3. *Jean*, born and baptized 7 June 1730,[5] eloped with John, twentieth Earl of Crawford, and was married 3 March 1747, at Belford. Died *s. p.*, of fever at Aix-la-Chapelle, 27 October same year.[6]
4. *Charlotte*, born at Dunkeld 2, and baptized 3 October 1731,[7] married to her cousin, John Murray of Strowan, afterwards third Duke of Atholl.

The Duke married, secondly, at Edinburgh, 11 May 1749,[8] Jean, daughter of John Drummond of Megginch, but had no issue by her. She married, secondly, Colonel (afterwards General) Lord Adam Gordon, at St. George's, Hanover Square, co. Middlesex, 2 September 1767, and died *s. p.* at Holyrood 22 February 1795, and was buried at Inveresk.[9] Lord Adam died *s. p.* 13 August 1801; disposition registered at Edinburgh 25 August following, and administrations granted 22 December 1801 and 19 May 1806.[10]

III. John, third Duke of Atholl, eldest son of Lord George Murray, born in Edinburgh 6 May 1729; captain in the (Fifty-fourth) Earl of Loudoun's Highland Regiment June 1745[11] until 1746. Sat in Parliament for Perthshire 1761-64. On the death of his uncle, the last Duke, it was deemed advisable, on account of his father's attainder, to petition the King with a view to determine the question of his right to succeed to the family honours. This matter had been under discussion some years previously, as it appears that on 5 March 1761 the Duke of Argyll, writing to Atholl, refers to eminent counsel having been consulted, and remarks that he was 'glad to find the law is likely to turn out clear for Mr. Murray succeeding to the dukedom.'

[1] Dunkeld Parish Register. [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 380. [3] Dunkeld Parish Register. [4] *Atholl Chronicles*, ii. 414. [5] Dunkeld Parish Register. [6] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 377. [7] Dunkeld Parish Register. [8] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 391. [9] *Ibid.*, iv. 148. [10] *P. C. C.* See *Genealogist*, N. S., xiv. p. 11, for an account of his life. [11] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 5.

. . . 'this makes a great change in the circumstances of your family'[1] A petition was therefore presented, which was referred to the House of Lords, who, on 7 February 1764,[2] resolved in favour of the petitioner, and confirmed his right to the family titles.[3] He was elected a Representative Peer of Scotland 21 August 1766, and again in 1768; created a Knight of the Thistle 23 December 1767; elected, November 1773, Grand Master Mason of Scotland, and in December following Grand Master Mason of England.[4] He died 5 November 1774,[5] and was buried in Dunkeld Cathedral, having married at Dunkeld, 23 October 1753,[6] his cousin, Charlotte Murray, only surviving child of his uncle James, second Duke of Atholl, on whose death in 1764 she succeeded to the Barony of Strange in the Peerage of England, and to the sovereignty of the Isle of Man. In 1765 an Act was passed for carrying into execution a contract made between the Lords of the Treasury and the Duke and Duchess for the purchase of the Isle of Man. For the sovereign rights of the island the Government paid £70,000, the landed property, with all rights therein, and the patronage of the bishopric and benefices, being reserved to their Graces and their heirs on payment of £101, 15s. 11d. per annum, with the right to render two falcons to the Kings and Queens of England on the days of their respective coronations. The money was directed to be laid out and invested in the purchase of lands of inheritance in Scotland, to be inalienably entailed on a certain series of heirs. Their Graces had also a grant of £2000 per annum for their lives. On the death of the Duke of Ancaster in 1779, the Duchess

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, iii. 480. [2] *Journals of the House of Lords.* [3] The resolution recites only the titles claimed in the Petition, which are those contained in the patent of the dukedom of 30 June 1703. [4] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 52. [5] The account of his death is contained in a letter from General Sir J. A. Oughton to the Earl of Dartmouth (*Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 57) as follows: 'On Wednesday [November 2], he was seized with an apoplectic fit; on his recovery from it he swallowed (without knowing it and before he could be prevented) a teacupful of hartshorn with which they had been rubbing his temples . . . and in the intervals of reason complained most of his head . . . on Saturday, about eight at night, he found means to slip out of the house, and running down to the river plunged in . . . and the next morning was found eight miles below his house . . . never man was more justly or more universally lamented.' His portrait and that of his Duchess are reproduced in *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 412-413. [6] Dunkeld Parish Register.

of Atholl was one of the claimants for the hereditary office of Great Chamberlain of England, being senior co-heir of Henry, eighteenth Earl of Oxford. She died at Barochney, near Glasgow, 13 October 1805, aged seventy-four, and was buried in Dunkeld Cathedral,[1] having had issue seven sons and four daughters:—

1. JOHN, succeeded as fourth Duke.
2. *James*, born 5, baptized 7 December 1757, at Dunkeld;[2] died there 15 April 1770.[3]
3. *George*, born and baptized, 6 January 1759, at Dunkeld;[4] died April following.[5]
4. *George*, born 30 January and baptized 1 February 1761, at Dunkeld;[6] matriculated New College, Oxford, 28 June 1779; B.A. 1782; D.D. 27 November 1800; Archdeacon of Manchester, 5 November 1787; Rector of Hurston, co. Kent, and Dean of Bocking in Essex. He made many improvements in the system of telegraphy, and in 1796 was awarded £2000 by the Naval authorities,[7] and given the direction of the telegraph at the Admiralty. On the 19 November 1800, he was nominated Bishop of St. David's, and consecrated 11 February 1801. Died in Cavendish Square, London, 3 June 1803, and was buried at North Audley Street Chapel,[8] having married Anne Charlotte, daughter of Lieutenant-General Francis Grant, M.P. (brother of Sir Ludovick Grant of Grant, Baronet) at Moor Park, Farnham, co. Surrey, 18 December 1780. By her, who after his death was appointed, 1809, Lady-in-waiting to the Princesses Augusta and Elizabeth[9] he had issue:—

(1) *John*, born 10 November 1786. Captain of H.M.S. *Port Mahon*. Died December 1803 in Jamaica.[10]

(2) *George*, born at Farnham 12 January 1784. Bishop of Sodor and Man 1813-27; Bishop of Rochester 1827-60; Dean of Worcester 1828-45.[11] Died in Chester Square, London, 16 February 1860, buried at Kensal Green, having married, 5 May 1811,[12] Sarah Maria Hay-Drummond, younger daughter of Robert Auriol, ninth Earl of Kinnoull, by whom, who died at Godalming 11 July 1874, he had issue.

---

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 216. [2] Dunkeld Parish Register. [3] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 42. [4] Dunkeld Parish Register. [5] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 5. [6] Dunkeld Parish Register. [7] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 156. [8] *Ibid.*, 207. [9] *Ibid.*, 233. [10] *Ibid.*, 208. [11] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* [12] *Ann. Reg.*

(3) *Charles*, of the H.E.I. Company's Bengal civil establishment; married, 1806, Anne Amelia, daughter of Thomas Dashwood of the H.E.I. Company's service, third son of Sir James Dashwood, of Kirtlington, Bart. He was at Fort Marlborough in Sumatra 23 December 1807, when Mr. Parr, the Company's resident, was murdered in an insurrection of the Malays, who attacked his house at Mount Felix, and kept the whole at bay until the Sepoys came to his assistance. Died of fever January 1808. His widow was married, secondly, to George Warde, H.E.I. Company's civil service.

(4) *Edward*, Vicar of Northolt, Middlesex, and chaplain to the Bishop of Rochester. Born 5 November 1798, died 1 July 1852, having married, 14 February 1822, Ruperta Catherine, only child of Sir George Wright, Bart., and by her, who died 5 September 1871, left issue.

(5) *Henry*, ensign Coldstream Guards 11 September 1815;[1] sometime Page-of-honour to the Prince Regent. Born February 1800; married 19 October 1829, at St. George's, Hanover Square, co. Middlesex, Catherine Otway-Cave, daughter of Henry Otway, of Castle Otway, co. Tipperary, by his wife Sarah, Baroness Braye. He died *s. p.* 26 November 1831, and was buried at Brighton. His widow was married, as second wife, to John Reginald, third Earl Beauchamp, 11 February 1850, who died *s. p.* 22 January 1853. She died in Grosvenor Square 4 November 1875.

(6) *Charlotte Sophia*, married, June 1812, to the Rev. Townshend Selwyn, Canon of Gloucester, Vicar of Milton Clevedon, and Rector of Kilmington, co. Somerset, who died 1853, leaving issue.

(7) *Caroline Leonora*, born 17 June 1788; married, 6 February 1812, to Henry Stephen, third Earl of Ilchester, and died at Melbury, Dorset, 8 January 1819, leaving issue. He, who was born at Rydlynch House 21 February 1787, died at Melbury 8 January 1858.[2]

(8) *Louisa Anne*, married, 30 November 1815, at St. George's, Hanover Square, co. Middlesex, to Sir Robert Frankland of Great Thirkleby Hall, Yorks, Baronet, who assumed by royal licence the additional surname of Russell, and by him, who died 11 March 1849, had issue. She died 21 February 1871.

(9) *Amelia Matilda*, born 1795, Maid-of-honour to Queen Victoria 1837-56, and afterwards Extra-woman of the Chamber. Author of several works.[3] Died at Glenberrow, co. Hereford, 7 June 1884.

5. *William*, born and baptized 20 March 1762, at Dunkeld,[4] lieutenant Forty-second Regiment October 1777,[5] captain Seventy-seventh Regiment Atholl Highlanders, 1779;[6] in command of the Seventy-third Highlanders, December 1784, in India.[7] Having fought a fatal duel

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 266. [2] *Complete Peerage*. [3] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* [4] Dunkeld Parish Register. [5] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 66. [6] *Ibid.*, 75. [7] *Ibid.*, 120.

with Lieutenant Gilbert Waugh of the last-mentioned Regiment, he returned to England 1787,[1] and died 29 December 1796 in London, having married at Caversham, Mary Anne, daughter of James Hodges of Masulipatam, India, 14 June 1789,[2] and by her, who died 29 May 1827, had issue:—

(1) *James Arthur*, of Reading, Berks, only son, born 25 March 1790, vice-admiral R.N., died 5 March 1860, having married, first, 13 December 1821, Harriet, daughter of William Coupland of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, who died 27 July 1829, and, secondly, 3 May 1838, Julia, daughter of John Delmé of Cams Hall, Fareham, who died 31 December 1878. He had issue by both wives.

(2) *Mary Anne*, died 22 December 1868.[3]

6. *Henry*, born 13, baptized 30 June 1767, at Dunkeld;[4] was first in the Royal Navy, which he left in 1785, when he entered the Army as ensign in Seventy-eighth Highlanders; captain Manx Fencibles 1793; major 2nd Battalion Ninetieth Regiment (Perthshire Volunteers) 1794; and lieutenant-colonel Manx Fencibles 2 April 1795.[5] He died 3 December 1805, at Douglas in the Isle of Man, having married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Kent of Liverpool, 8 December 1786, and by her, who died 20 December 1847, had issue:[6]—

(1) *Richard*, lieutenant-colonel in the army, born 19 October 1787, died 16 October 1843, having married first, 1 June 1811, Catherine, daughter of John Joseph Bacon, who died 30 April 1817, and, secondly, in 1819, Margaret, daughter of William Tennison, who died 8 November 1824. He had issue by both wives.

(2) *Charlotte Wilhelmina*, born 10 August 1790; married, first, 10 August 1808, to William Scott, Receiver-General of the Isle of Man, who died 28 August 1818; secondly, 8 January 1825, to Samuel Hibbert Ware, of Edinburgh, M.D., and died 1 August 1835, having had issue by both husbands.

(3) *Mona Elizabeth*, died 9 February 1889, aged ninety-two.

(4) *Emily Jane*, died 20 April 1896, aged ninety-six; married 1829, as second wife, to Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Oswald of Dunnikier, G.C.B., who died 6 June 1840.

(5) *Catherine Maria*, died 1832.

(6) *Henriana Matilda*, married, 1831, to the Rev. Thomas Gerard Leigh, Rector of Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, and died 29 May 1877, having survived her husband.

---

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, 124. [2] *Ibid.*, 130. [3] Dunkeld Parish Register. [4] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. [5] Information from Duke of Atholl. [6] Dunkeld Parish Register.

7. *Charles*, born in London 21 April, and baptized 6 May, 1771.[1] He was appointed Archdeacon of Sodor and Man in 1803, and in the same year, on the death of his brother George, was installed Dean of Bocking, and died 5 May 1808, at the Deanery-house there, having married, 18 June 1793, Alicia, daughter of George Midford of Morpeth, who had in the previous year, under the will of her great-uncle Gawen Aynsley of Little Harle Tower, assumed his surname by royal licence; it was also assumed by her husband. By her, who died 13 June 1813, he had issue:—

   (1) *John Murray*, of Little Harle Tower, J.P., D.L., born 2 June 1795, died 25 March 1870, having married at Alveston, co. Gloucester, 24 June 1820, Emma Sarah, youngest daughter and co-heir of Samuel Peach Peach (formerly Samuel Peach Cruger) of Tockington House, co. Gloucester, by whom, who was born 2 July 1792, baptized at Tockington, and died February 1876, he had issue.

   (2) *Charlotte*, died 27 February 1827, having been married, as his first wife, January 1812, to General Sir John Oswald, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., of Dunnikier, who died 6 June 1840, leaving issue.

   (3) *Athole Keturah*, born 22 July 1801, married, 5 June 1826, to the Rev. Sir Herbert Oakeley, Bart., Prebendary of St. Paul's, Dean and Rector of Bocking, Archdeacon of Colchester, and died 26 January 1844. Her husband died 27 March 1845, leaving issue.

   (4) *Elizabeth Anne*, died 7 June 1880, unmarried.

8. *Charlotte*, born 2, baptized 4, August 1754, at Dunkeld,[2] died unmarried at Bath 8, and buried 9, April 1808, in Bath Abbey.[3]

9. *Amelia*, born 3, baptized 10, July 1763, at Dunkeld,[4] died at Farnham, Surrey, 19 October 1806, on her way to Winchester;[5] married, first, 24 February 1789, to Thomas Ivie Cooke, captain Queen's American Rangers, and later, major 20th or Jamaica Regiment of Light Dragoons, who died in Jamaica 22 October 1793;[6] secondly, as his second wife, 2 July 1796, to Sir Richard Gamon, Bart., M.P. for Winchester, and by him had issue.

10. *Jean*, born 2 December 1764, in South Audley Street, London,[7] and baptized 10 January 1765,[8] died 14 July

[1] Dunkeld Parish Register. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Genealogist*, N.S., vi. 184. [4] Dunkeld Parish Register. [5] *Annual Reg.* [6] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 134-139. [7] *Ibid.*, 18. [8] Dunkeld Parish Register.

1846; married, at Bath, 8 August 1784, to John Grosset Muirhead of Breadisholme, Lanarkshire, who died 1836.

11. *Mary*, born in South Audley Street, London, 12, and baptized 18, January 1769,[1] died 7 September 1814; married, 8 August 1787, to the Rev. George Martin, Vicar of Great Ness, co. Salop, who died in India 31 December 1822, and left issue.

IV. JOHN, fourth Duke of Atholl, born 30 June and baptized the Sunday following at Dunkeld 1755,[2] succeeded his father 1774, raised a regiment for the public service 1777, called the Seventy-seventh or Atholl Highlanders;[3] Grand Master Mason of Scotland 1778;[4] elected a Representative Peer of Scotland 1780; created, 18 August 1786, BARON MURRAY OF STANLEY and EARL OF STRANGE in the Peerage of Great Britain; appointed Captain-General and Governor-in-chief of the Isle of Man 4 February 1793, and lieutenant-colonel of the Manx Fencibles the same year;[5] sworn a Privy Councillor 28 June 1797; Lord-Lieutenant, Perthshire, and colonel of the Perthshire Militia 1798; K.T. 3 April 1800. In 1805 he succeeded his mother in the barony of Strange, and the same year obtained an Act of Parliament to amend the provisions of the Act of 1765 with regard to the sale of the Isle of Man, whereby one-fourth of the gross amount of the duties on the importation and exportation of goods into and out of the said island was settled on him and any other successive heir-general of the seventh Earl of Derby, which share was subsequently commuted for £409,000.[6] In 1816 he excambed the estate of Tullibardine with Drummond of Strathallan for that of Balnaguard.[7] He died, 29 September 1830, at St. Adamnan's Cottage, Dunkeld, and was buried, 11 October, in Dunkeld Cathedral,[8] having married, first, 26 December 1774, by special licence, at her father's house in Grosvenor

[1] Dunkeld Parish Register. [2] *Ibid.* [3] On the conclusion of the American War, for the duration of which the men had enlisted, finding they were to be embarked for India, the regiment mutinied at Portsmouth in 1783, and was disbanded the same year. [4] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 75. [5] *Ibid.*, 135. [6] *Complete Peerage.* [7] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 268. [8] *Ibid.*, 408-409. His portrait, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, in 1818, by vote of the County, is hung in the County Buildings, Perth (*Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 365), and another portrait is at Blair, with those of both his wives.

Place, London, Jane or Jean, eldest daughter of Charles Schaw Cathcart, ninth Lord Cathcart,[1] Maid-of-honour to the Queen November 1774,[2] and by her, who died in London 5 December 1790, and was buried 30, in Dunkeld Cathedral,[3] had issue:—

1. JOHN, succeeded as fifth Duke.
2. *James*, born at Dunkeld 29 May 1782;[4] cornet Tenth Light Dragoons 1798; captain West India Regiment 1804; major Seventy-ninth (Cameron) Highlanders 1805;[5] lieutenant-colonel commanding 2nd Battalion Royal Manx Fencibles 1806;[6] M.P. Perthshire 1807; appointed Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince Regent 1812, and thereupon vacated his seat in Parliament; promoted colonel and appointed A.D.C. to the Prince 4 June 1813.[7] He was with his Royal Highness as Lord-in-waiting when the mob attacked the Prince's carriage after the opening of Parliament 28 January 1817,[8] when he received some severe injury. Promoted major-general 1819, and lieutenant-general 1831; K.C.H. 10 October 1820. Created, 17 July 1821, BARON GLENLYON OF GLENLYON. He died at Fenton's Hotel, London, 12 October 1837;[9] buried, 30 same month, in Dunkeld Cathedral, having married, 19 May 1810, by special licence, at the Duke of Northumberland's house,[10] Emily Frances Percy,[11] daughter of Hugh, Duke of Northumberland, and by her, who died 21 June 1844, at Dunkeld, aged 55, and was buried 27 June, in Dunkeld Cathedral,[12] had issue:—

    (1) *John James*, born 27 February 1811 at Alnwick Castle, died 16 May following.[13]

    (2) GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK JOHN, succeeded his father as second LORD GLENLYON and his uncle as sixth DUKE OF ATHOLL.

---

[1] Parish Registers St. George, Hanover Square, and Dunkeld. [2] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 56. [3] *Ibid.*, 132. Portrait of her, the Duke, and three children—John, Charlotte, and Amelia Sophia—painted 1780, reproduced in *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 60. 'For an interesting letter of hers in allusion to the death of the Duke, her husband, in 1830, with his character, see *Biographical Memoir of the late Charles Macintosh*, by his son George, Glasgow, 1847 (privately printed), pp. 103, 104' (*Riddell's Notes*). [4] Dunkeld Parish Register. [5] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 213. [6] *Ibid.*, 217, 412. [7] *Ibid.*, 250, 412. [8] *Ibid.*, 272. [9] *Ibid.*, 422. [10] Parish Register St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex. [11] Her portrait reproduced in *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 414. [12] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 413, 443. [13] *Ibid.*, 238.

(3) *James Charles Plantagenet*, born 8 December 1819 in Hamilton Place, co. Middlesex; granted the rank of a Duke's son on the succession of his elder brother, by royal warrant, 1846. He was ensign and lieutenant in Scots Fusilier Guards 26 May 1837; lieutenant and captain 1 July 1842; captain and lieut.-colonel 5 November 1850, all in same regiment, of which he became colonel 20 February 1856.[1] Served in the Crimea (medal and three clasps for Balaclava, Inkerman, and Sebastopol, and 4th class Medjidie). He retired from the army 16 June 1857.[2] Equerry to H.R.H. Duchess of Kent in 1861; Groom-in-waiting to Queen Victoria. Died 3 June 1874, buried at Leamington,[3] having married, 6 November 1851, Elizabeth Marjory, daughter of George Fairholme of Greenknowe, Berwickshire, by whom, who died 11 October 1888, he had issue.

(4) *Charlotte Augusta Leopoldina*, born 9 April 1817; granted the rank of a Duke's daughter by royal warrant 1846, on the succession of her elder brother; married in London, 10 June 1847, to Rev. Court d'Ewes Granville, Incumbent of Alnwick, Hon. Canon of Durham, who died at Chathill Rectory 13 March 1871. She died 2 May 1889.[4]

(5) *Frances Julia*, born 4 November 1821, in Hamilton Place, co. Middlesex;[5] married in London, 16 January 1840, as first wife, to Charles Henry Maynard, lieutenant Royal Horse Guards, only son of Henry, Viscount Maynard. She was granted the rank of a Duke's daughter by royal warrant 1846, and died *s. p.* 4 November 1858, at Shern Hall, Essex.[6]

3. *Edward Murray*, born 11 September 1783 at Atholl House (Blair Castle), Perthshire, and died 19 March 1795, in London.[7]
4. *Robert*, born 13 March 1785, at Dunkeld; died 5 February 1793,[8] in Albemarle Street, London.
5. *Frederick*, born 13 October 1788, at Atholl House, baptized 30 October; died at Dunkeld 11 April 1789.[9]
6. *Charlotte*, born in Grosvenor Place, London, 23 October, and baptized 19 November 1775;[10] married, first, at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, 4 March 1797, to Sir John Menzies of Menzies, Baronet, who died at Castle Menzies 26 March 1800, *s. p.*, and, secondly, 28 May 1801, to Admiral Sir Adam Drummond of Megginch, K.C.H., who died 3 May 1849, aged seventy-eight. She died 31 May 1832, in London, leaving issue by her second husband.
7. *Mary Louisa*, born 11 December 1776, and baptized 1 January 1777, at Dunkeld; died 9 June following.[11]

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 413. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.*, 491. [4] *Ibid.*, 451, 485. [5] *Ibid.*, 313. [6] *Ibid.*, 464. [7] Dunkeld Parish Register. [8] *Ibid.* [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Ibid.*

8. *Amelia Sophia*, born 5, baptized 21, July 1780, at Dunkeld;[1] died 19 June 1849, at Strathallan Castle, Perthshire; married 18 January 1809, at Dunkeld, to James Andrew John Laurence Charles Drummond, younger of Strathallan,[2] afterwards Viscount Strathallan.
9. *Elizabeth*, born 19 April, baptized 5 May, 1787, at Dunkeld;[3] died in London 12 April 1846, buried at Balquhidder;[4] married 28 May 1808, in London, to Captain (subsequently Major-General) Evan John MacGregor Murray, Fifteenth Dragoons, who resumed, by royal licence, the surname of MacGregor, 6 December 1822, having succeeded his father the same year as second Baronet. Major-General Sir Evan John Murray MacGregor, C.B., died at Barbadoes, being then Governor of the Windward Islands, 14 June 1841, aged fifty-six.[5]

His Grace married, secondly, at St. Marylebone, 11 March 1794, Margery, widow of John, Lord Macleod, eldest son of George, third Earl of Cromarty, and daughter of James, sixteenth Lord Forbes, and by her, who died 3 October 1842, had issue, besides a son born 11 March 1797, who died the same day,[6] a son and daughter:—

10. *Charles*, born in London 11 March 1799;[7] died 11 August 1824,[8] at Gastouni, in Greece.
11. *Catherine*, born 1 August 1795, at Atholl House; died at Dunkeld 23 January 1796.[9]

V. JOHN, fifth Duke of Atholl, born 26 June, and baptized 17 July, 1778, at Dunkeld;[10] ensign 1797, and lieutenant Fifty-first Regiment 1 February 1799.[11] Invalided home from Portugal 1798, on account of mental ill-health.[12] Died *non compos mentis*, 14 September 1846, at Greville Place, Kilburn, Middlesex, buried at Dunkeld Cathedral,[13] and was succeeded by his nephew.

VI. GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK JOHN, sixth Duke of Atholl,[14] second, but eldest surviving, son of James, Lord Glen-

[1] Dunkeld Parish Register. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 449. [5] *Ibid.*, 435. [6] Dunkeld Parish Register. [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 61. [9] Dunkeld Parish Register. [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 412. [12] *Ibid.* [13] *Ibid.*, 450. [14] Adopted the spelling of Athole for Atholl (*Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 451).

lyon. Born at 19 Great Cumberland Place, London, 20 September 1814;[1] baptized in London June 1815;[2] cornet Scots Greys 21 November 1834,[3] and lieutenant, same regiment, 30 December 1837.[4] Retired from the army 6 November 1840.[5] Lord-in-waiting to Queen Victoria 31 January to 23 July 1846; D.L. Perthshire 1846; K.T. 28 October, being invested November, 1852. Lieutenant-colonel Perthshire Rifle Volunteers 18 November 1861.[6] Died 16 January 1864, at Blair Castle, and buried in the old church of St. Bride, at Blair,[7] having married, 29 October 1839, at Blair Drummond,[8] Anne, only daughter of Henry Home-Drummond of Blair Drummond. She was Mistress of the Robes to Queen Victoria from March to December 1852; Lady of the Bedchamber 20 May 1854 to 1897, and received the Order of Victoria and Albert January 1865. By her, who died at Dunkeld 18, and was buried 22, May 1897, at Blair, he had issue an only son.

VII. John James Hugh Henry, seventh and present Duke of Atholl, born 6 August, baptized 12 November, 1840, at Blair Castle; ensign and lieutenant Scots Guards 16 September 1859; lieutenant and captain 28 February 1864. Retired from the army 26 June 1866. He succeeded to the Barony of Percy in right of his grandmother, Lady Glenlyon, on the death of his uncle, Algernon, Duke of Northumberland, 12 February 1865,[9] thereby becoming senior co-heir of John, fourteenth Earl of Oxford ('Little John of Campes'), Great Chamberlain, who died 1526, being already senior co-heir to Henry, eighteenth Earl of Oxford, Great Chamberlain, who died 1625,[10] and as such, claimed, but unsuccessfully, to be entitled to execute the office of Lord Great Chamberlain of England at his Majesty's coronation. K.T. 14 May 1868; D.L. Perthshire 25 May 1875; Lord-Lieutenant Perthshire 15 February 1878. Hon. Colonel Third Royal Highlanders 18 July 1903. Assumed the surname of Stewart before that of Murray. Married 29 October 1863, at Moncreiffe House, Louisa, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Moncreiffe of Moncreiffe, Baronet, and by her,

[1] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 261. [2] *Ibid.*, 266. [3] Information from Duke of Atholl. [4] *Atholl Chronicles*, iv. 423. [5] *Ibid.*, 434. [6] *Ibid.*, 451. [7] *Ibid.*, 472. [8] *Ibid.*, 432. [9] In consequence of this succession the Duke's arms were matriculated in the Lyon Office, 1866. [10] *V.* James, second Duke.

who died in Italy 8, and was buried at Blair 17, July 1902, has issue:—

1. *John*, born 30, died 31, August 1869, at Blair Castle.

2. JOHN GEORGE, styled Marquess of Tullibardine, born 15 December 1871, at Blair Castle; second lieutenant Royal Horse Guards 28 December 1892; lieutenant 30 December 1893; captain 20 November 1899; brevet-major 29 November 1900; lieutenant-colonel commanding Scottish Horse, Imperial Yeomanry, 1903. Served in the Sudan Campaign 1898, with the rank of Bimbashi, as staff officer to Colonel Broadwood; was present at the cavalry reconnaissance 4 April, the battle of Atbara (mentioned in despatches), battle of Khartoum (D.S.O., British and Khedive's medals with two clasps). Served in the South African war 1899-1902, attached to the Royal Dragoons, and as Staff Officer to Brigadier-General Burn Murdoch, and later as lieutenant-colonel commanding first and second regiments Scottish Horse, which corps he raised 15 December 1900 for service in South Africa. Took part in the relief of Ladysmith, including the action at Colenso, operations 17 to 24 January 1900, the actions at Spion Kop and Vaal Krantz. On Tugela Heights, 14 to 27 February 1900, and the action at Pieter's Hill. With Sir Redvers Buller at Sundays River and advance to Newcastle, and took part in the operations in the Eastern and Western Transvaal with the Scottish Horse 1901-2 (three times mentioned in despatches, Queen's medal with five clasps, King's medal with two clasps, brevet-majority and M.V.O. fourth class). Married, 20 July 1899, Katherine Marjory, fourth daughter of Sir James Henry Ramsay of Bamff, Baronet.

3. *George Stewart*, born 17 February 1873, at Blair Castle; second lieutenant first Battalion Royal Highlanders 2 June 1894; lieutenant 13 July 1898; captain 11 May 1901. Served in the South African war, and took part in the operations in Natal, 1899-1900 (attached to the Second Gordon Highlanders), including the actions at Elandslaagte and Lombard's

Kop and the defence of Ladysmith. Served as A.D.C. to Sir H. Colville in the Orange Free State April to July 1900; appointed adjutant First Scottish Horse October 1901, and took part in the operations in the Western Transvaal and Cape Colony till the close of the war in 1902. (Mentioned in despatches, Queen's medal with five clasps, King's medal and two clasps.)

4. *James Thomas Stewart*, born 18 August 1879, at Blair Castle; second lieutenant first Battalion Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders 3 January 1900; lieutenant 29 May 1901. Served in the South African war, and took part in Lord Roberts's march to Pretoria, including the actions near Johannesburg and Diamond Hill, and subsequent operations in the Orange River Colony, including the action at Wittebergen. Served with the Scottish Horse, 1901, in the Eastern and Western Transvaal (Queen's medal with four clasps, King's medal and two clasps).
5. *Dorothea Louisa*, married, at Blair Castle, 5 February 1895, to Harold Goodeve Ruggles-Brise, lieutenant, now major, Grenadier Guards. He served in South Africa 1899-1900 as a D.A.A.G. (twice mentioned in despatches; brevet-majority, Queen's medal with seven clasps).
6. *Helen*.
7. *Evelyn*.

Titles conferred and inherited.—Lord Murray of Tullibardine 25 April 1604; Earl of Tullibardine, Lord Murray, Gask and Balquhidder, 10 July 1606;[1] Earl of Atholl 17 February 1629; Marquess of Atholl, Earl of Tullibardine, Viscount of Balquhidder, Lord Murray, Balvenie and Gask, 7 February 1676; Duke of Atholl, Marquess of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Balquhidder, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, and Lord Murray Balvenie and Gask, 30 June 1703 (Scotland); Lord Percy 1722; Lord Strange (cr. 1628) (England); Baron Murray of

[1] Resigned in favour of Sir Patrick Murray of Tullibardine, to whom these titles were confirmed under the Great Seal 30 January 1628, but on the extinction of his male line in 1670, they devolved on his cousin and heir-male, the Earl of Atholl.

Stanley and Earl Strange 18 August 1786 (Great Britain). Baron Glenlyon 17 July 1821 (U.K.).

ARMS.—Recorded in the Lyon Register. Quarterly, 1st grand quarter counterquartered; 1st and 4th, paly of six or and sable; 2nd and 3rd, or, a fess chequy azure and argent: 2nd grand quarter, azure, three mullets argent within a double tressure flory counterflory or: 3rd grand quarter counterquartered; 1st, argent, on a bend azure three stags' heads cabossed or; 2nd, gules, three legs in armour proper, garnished and spurred or, flexed and conjoined in triangle at the upper end of the thigh; 3rd, or, on a chief indented azure three plates; 4th, gules, two lions passant in pale argent, armed and langued azure: 4th grand quarter counterquartered; 1st and 4th, or, a lion rampant azure, armed and langued gules; 2nd and 3rd, azure, five fusils in fess or.

CREST.—A demi-savage proper, wreathed about the head with laurel, grasping in his dexter hand a sword proper and holding in his sinister a key or.

SUPPORTERS.—Dexter, a savage wreathed about the head and middle with laurel, his feet in fetters, holding the chain in his right hand proper; sinister, a lion rampant gules armed and langued azure, gorged with a collar of the last charged with three mullets argent.

MOTTO.—*Furth fortune and fill the fetters.*

[K. W. M.]

COMYN, LORD OF BADENOCH

COMINES, in Flanders, is believed to be the place from which the family of Comyn took its origin.

I. ROBERT DE COMYN, one of the Conqueror's companions, was created in 1069 Earl of Northumberland, and in an attempt to take possession of his territories was slain with all his followers at Durham 28 January 1069-70.[1] He is said to have had two sons:—

1. JOHN.
2. *William*, a churchman, who was Chancellor to David I. in Scotland.[2] In 1142 he was presented to the bishopric of Durham, but not getting the consent of the chapter he held it by force for more than three years, when his nephew William was slain in the struggle. This so much affected him that he entered into a compromise with his opponents and gave up the bishopric, while the castle and honours of Northallerton were granted to another nephew, and he himself retired to Scotland.[3]

II. JOHN, the elder son, was killed in the wars between Queen Maud and King Stephen after 1135. He married a

[1] *Chron. de Mailros*, 55. [2] *Reg. Episc. Glasguen.*, i. 12; *Reg. Prior. S. And.*, 181. [3] *Bruces and Comyns*, 394; Crawford's *Officers of State*, 8.

daughter and co-heiress of Adam Giffard of Fonthill.[1] His son:—

III. WILLIAM held one-third of Fonthill in Wiltshire. He died before 1140, when his widow, Maud, daughter of Thurstan Banaster or Basset, married William de Hastings. He left three sons:—

1. *William*, killed in 1142 while assisting his uncle, as above mentioned.
2. RICHARD, of whom below.
3. *Walter*, who is named by his brother Richard in a charter to the monks of Hexham.[2]

IV. RICHARD. He had a grant of the castle of Northallerton in 1144, and another from King David and Earl Henry his son to himself and his wife Hextilda or Histilla, and their heirs, of certain lands in Tynedale, the heritage of Hextilda's father, Huctred, son of Waldef.[3] Between the years 1152 and 1159 he gave to the monks of St. Mary of Kelso the church of Lyntunrudderic (now West Linton) for the souls of his lord the Earl Henry and of his own son John, whose bodies were buried at Kelso, on condition that he himself, his wife and children, should be received into the brotherhood of the convent, and be made partakers of its spiritual benefits.[4] This grant was confirmed from time to time during the next century.[5] About the same time, or before 1162, he and his wife granted the lands of Carraw to the monks of Hexham, with similar conditions of confraternity to himself, his wife, and his brother Walter.[6] He also, about 1166, granted, with consent of his wife, the lands of Slipperfield in the county of Peebles to the Augustine friars of Holyrood.[7] He was probably the Richard Comyn mentioned as one of the hostages in the treaty of Falaise 8 December 1174,[8] and it may have been he who in 1176 was fined £100 for not attending the Justice ayre in Northumberland.[9] He died between 1176 and 1182, when his widow married Malcolm, Earl of Atholl.[10] (*See that title.*)

He married, about 1145, Hextilda, daughter of Huctred of

[1] Dugdale, i. 499. [2] *Priory of Hexham*, Surtees Society, ii. 84, 85. [3] *Cal. of Docs.*, i. 2287. [4] *Liber de Calchou*, 226. [5] *Origin. Paroc.*, i. 188. [6] *Priory of Hexham*, Surtees Society, ii. 85. [7] *Reg. Sanctæ Crucis*, 210, 211. [8] *Cal. of Docs.*, i. 139. [9] *Ibid.*, 146. [10] *Liber Vitæ*, 100; Dugdale, v. 289.

Tynedale by his wife Bethoc, the daughter of Donald Bane. He had by her five sons:—

1. *John*, buried at Kelso before 1159.
2. William, of whom hereafter.
3. *Odo*, or Odinell, who is a witness to the grant by his father to the abbey of Kelso of the church of Lyntunrudderic, and also to the grant of Slipperfield to Holyrood.
4. *Simon*, named in the charter to Holyrood as the granter's son.
5. *David*, who married Isabella, daughter and heiress of Roger de Valloniis of Easter Kilbride. She was one of the heirs of Christian, Countess of Essex, whose mother was her cousin, being a daughter of Robert de Valloniis, her father's brother.[1]

   David was one of the signatories to the treaty between the English and Scottish Kings in 1237, and his name is also found in connection with a treaty of peace with England about 1244.[2] He was dead before 7 August 1247, when his widow, having done homage for her lands in England, got sasine of them.[3] Of him descended the Comyns of Kilbride.

V. William, married twice. The name of his first wife has not been ascertained.[4] His second wife was Marjory, Countess of Buchan, and by marriage with her he became Earl of Buchan. (*See that title.*) He died in 1233.[5] By his first wife he had issue:—

1. Richard, of whom hereafter.
2. *Walter*, who married, about 1230, Isabella, Countess of Menteith, and became Earl of Menteith. (*See that title.*)
3. *Jean*, married to William, Earl of Ross, who died in 1274.[6]

The children of William Comyn by his second wife will be found under the title Buchan.

VI. Richard is described as the son of William Comyn in a charter to the church of Glasgow.[7] It was doubtless

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, i. Nos. 1172, 1183, etc. *Registrum de Panmure*, ii. 135-137. [2] *Cal. of Docs.*, Nos. 1358, 1655. [3] *Ibid.*, 1717. [4] She may have been a daughter of Robert Fitzhugh, who in 1201-2 is said to have married a William Cumin, who paid fines for the marriage (*Cal. of Docs.*, i. 318). [5] *Chron. de Mailros*, 144. [6] *Scottish Antiquary*, iv. 2. [7] *Reg. Glasguensis*, i. 101.

he who, between 1214 and 1233, repeated the grant of the lands of Carraw to Hexham.[1] It is probably he who appears in a prominent place among the magnates of Scotland who were sureties in 1244 for Alexander II. in his contract with Henry III.[2] He appears to have died between that and July 1249, leaving by his wife, whose name is unknown, three sons:[3]—

1. Sir John, 'the Red Comyn,' of whom a notice follows.
2. *William*, who is named with his brother Richard, described as brothers of Sir John Comyn, in a bond by the Comyns and their friends with Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, and other Welsh nobles, of date 18 March 1258-59.[4]
3. *Richard*, who is referred to in a charter, of uncertain date, as Richard, son of Richard Comyn,[5] and he was also a party to the bond cited above. In June or July 1264, Margaret, Queen of Scots, wrote earnestly to her father, King Henry III., entreating him to procure the freedom of Sir Richard, brother of Sir John Comyn, who had been made prisoner while in the King's service.[6]

VII. Sir John, 'the Red Comyn No. 1,' who was certainly the son of Richard Comyn, both according to the testimony of his son the Competitor and also of Wyntoun,[7] was a man of great influence and a mighty baron of his day. He is referred to in 1242 as 'Rufus' or the 'Red' Comyn, nephew of Alexander, afterwards Earl of Buchan,[8] and he may not then have succeeded to his father. But he was probably in possession before July 1249.[9] On the death of his uncle Walter in 1258, without surviving issue, he succeeded to the lordship of Badenoch, and became the head of his family, then perhaps the most powerful in Scotland; at one

[1] *Priory of Hexham*, ii. 85 *note*. [2] *Cal. of Docs.*, i. 302. [3] According to Mrs. Cumming Bruce (*Bruces and Comyns*, 402), who cites no authority, this Richard died early leaving only one son, John Comyn, who became Earl of Angus. (*See that title.*) But if the father of John, Earl of Angus, was a Richard Comyn, he was probably the Richard Comyn who is named as Justiciary in a charter of 1189 (Anderson's *Diplomata*, No. xxvi.), and who went to the Holy Land in 1203 (*Cal. of Docs.*, i. No. 341), but of whom nothing more has been ascertained. [4] *Cal. of Docs.*, 2155. [5] *Chart. of Lindores*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 84. [6] *Cal. of Docs.*, i. 2678. [7] Wyntoun's *Originall Chron.*, ed. 1872, ii. 311. [8] Fordun à Goodall, ii. 73. [9] Cf. *Cal. of Docs.*, i. 1763.

period, Fordun says, there were no fewer than three Earls and thirty-two Knights of that name.[1] He was appointed Justiciar of Galloway before 18 March 1258-59.[2] On 8 February 1261-62 he received from King Henry III. a confirmation of the grant made of lands in Tynedale to Richard, his great-grandfather, and Hextilda his wife.[3] The surname of his wife is not known, but her Christian name was Alicia, as appears from a charter granting her and her husband free warren in all their demesne lands of Ulseby in Lincolnshire. She survived him, and married again another Comyn, with issue.[4] Sir John died after 1273, having had by his wife—

1. *William* of Kirkintilloch. He married Isabella Russell, daughter of his uncle Walter Comyn's widow, Isabella, Countess of Menteith, by her second husband, Sir John Russell. He was alive in January 1290-91, but was dead before 2 June 1291.[5] (*See title* Menteith.)
2. JOHN of Badenoch and Tynedale, of whom hereafter.
3. *John*, 'le jeon.' The occurrence of a younger brother of the name is clearly proved.[6]

Wyntoun[7] says he had four daughters, of whom the first married Richard Siward; the second, Godfrey (Geoffrey) Moubray, with issue, five sons; the third, Alexander of Argyll, by whom she had John of Lorne; the fourth became the mother of that Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell who fell at the battle of Stirling Bridge in 1297. In addition to these, if Wyntoun is correct, he had another daughter married to Sir William Galbrathe, to whom Sir John Comyn granted the barony of Dalserf in Lanarkshire.[8] She had issue. (*See under title* Douglas.)

VIII. SIR JOHN, generally known as 'the Black Comyn,' the second son, succeeded to his father's lands in Tynedale.[9] He was present in 1281 at the convention of Roxburgh, where the marriage of Margaret, daughter of Alexander III. was agreed on.[10] He was one of the Magnates Scotiæ who engaged to maintain the title of the Princess of Nor-

[1] Fordun, ii. 92. [2] Buchanan, i. 314; *Cal. of Docs.*, i. 2155. [3] *Ibid.*, 2287. This writ adds to the evidence that John Comyn 'the Red' was the grandson of William, Earl of Buchan. [4] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. p. lvi. [5] *Fœdera*, i. 755. [6] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 168, 963. [7] *Chronicle*, bk. viii. ch. vi. 1171. [8] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 1420. [9] *Ibid.*, ii. 77. [10] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, i. 424.

way to the throne of Scotland on the death of her grandfather 5 February 1283-84.[1] In 1286 he was appointed one of six guardians of the kingdom.[2] In 1289 he went as an ambassador to treat with the King of Norway as to the marriage of the Maid, his daughter,[3] and on 19 August in the following year he is heard of as getting a present from Edward I. for bringing letters from the Bishop of St. Andrews announcing the arrival of the Maid in Orkney.[4] After the death of the above-mentioned Princess he swore fealty to Edward on 10 July 1296.[5] Comyn was one of the Competitors for the crown of Scotland, basing his claim on his descent from Donald Bane through his ancestress Hextilda, but he ultimately withdrew his pretensions and supported the cause of Baliol. In 1296 he was living in England by command of Edward I.[6] He died *circa* 1303.[7] He married Alianora, a sister of Baliol, and had a son,

IX. JOHN, 'the Red Comyn No. 2.' He was one of the leaders of the army which made a raid into Cumberland in March 1296, and was taken prisoner by the English at Dunbar on 27 April following.[8] He was released 30 July 1297, on delivering his son as a hostage.[9] He was in Scotland in 1299, his wife having a safe-conduct from Edward to come to him there from England, to which country she had been commanded to repair in the previous year.[10] On 19 August 1299[11] he had a meeting with other nobles at Peebles; there were some dissensions between them, ending in a scuffle, when Comyn seized Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick, by the throat, but finally they agreed and Comyn was elected one of three guardians of the kingdom.[12] He inflicted a defeat on the English at Rosslyn on 24 February 1302-3.[13] The next autumn he attempted to prevent Edward I. from taking the Castle of Stirling, but was unsuccessful, and was forced to capitulate to the King at Strathord 9 February 1303-4.[14] He was sentenced to banishment, but by a disgraceful condition it was provided that if he and others would 'bestow their toil . . . to take

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, 424. [2] Fordun, 68. [3] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 386. [4] *Ibid.*, 463. [5] *Ibid.*, 765. [6] *Ibid.*, 839. [7] *Ibid.*, p. lxvi. [8] *Ibid.*, 742. [9] *Ibid.*, 940. [10] *Ibid.*, 976, 1104. [11] This date is given in *Scottish Kings*, 122, but may be a year earlier. [12] *Cal. of Docs.*, 1978. [13] *Hist. Doc. Scot.*, ii. 448. [14] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 1741.

Messire William de Waleys and give him up to the King,' the period of exile would be shortened.[1] Other arrangements having been concluded, Comyn and his knights dined with Prince Edward on Saturday 22 February 1303-4.[2] By October 1305 the fines for Comyn's so-called rebellion were fixed;[3] they amounted to three years' rental of his estate.

But Comyn now approached his end. The story of his murder by Bruce in the church of the Minorite Friars in Dumfries, 10 February 1305-6, has been so often told that there is no need to recapitulate the details. It was one of the leading incidents in Scottish history, and exercised a profound influence on what followed.[4]

John Comyn married Johanna, daughter of William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, and had by her one son and two daughters:—

1. John.
2. *Joan*, born about 1295, married David de Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, and died shortly before 24 July 1326, leaving issue.[5]
3. *Elizabeth*, born 1299. She and her nephew, David of Strathbogie, were found, on 24 July 1326, nearest heirs of her brother John, and she was also, in the same year, found one of the heirs of her uncle Aymer, Earl of Pembroke. She married Richard Talbot, to whom she conveyed Goodrich Castle in Herefordshire, and was ancestress of the Earls of Shrewsbury.[6]

X. John Comyn, only son of the preceding, was, as has been mentioned, a hostage for his father in 1297. On 2 July 1306 Edward wrote to the Countess of Pembroke, his grandmother, that the boy should be sent to Northampton as soon as possible to the care of Sir John de Weston, master and guardian of the royal children, to stay with them as he, the King, had ordered.[7] His English lands were committed to the custody of John de Moubray till he should come of age.[8] His possessions in Scotland were gradually gifted to others: Bethoc Rule (Bedrule), in Teviot, was given to Sir James

[1] Palgrave's *Hist. Docs.*, 276. [2] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 1516. [3] *Ibid.*, 1700. [4] There is a specially good account of the circumstances which led up to the deed and of the assassination itself in Mr. Andrew Lang's *Hist. of Scotland*, i. 202-204. [5] *Cal. of Docs.*, iii. 886, 889. [6] *Complete Peerage*, vi. 209; Dugdale, i. 686. [7] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 1793. [8] *Ibid.*, 1796.

Douglas; Machan, in Clydesdale, to Walter son of Gilbert; Kirkintilloch to Malcolm Fleming; and years after his death his Castle of Lochindorb came into the hands of Simon Reed.[1] The Castle of Dalswinton was certainly in his own hands in 1312, though whether he was personally in it at that time is not clear.[2] But not long time elapsed ere it was taken by Bruce. Comyn indeed lost so much that he had a grant from Edward II. of four English manors for his sustenance on 20 November 1312, and on 7 February 1312-13 he had a present of twenty merks to account of three hundred due to him for services in Scotland.[3] He did not long enjoy the favours of the English sovereign, as he fell at Bannockburn, fighting on the side of his adopted country.

He married Margaret Wake, sister of Thomas Wake, Lord of Liddell (one of the disinherited barons), who survived him and married Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent. Shortly after John Comyn's decease she had a grant from Edward II. of three of the four English manors formerly held by her husband,[4] a payment of £30 annually being subsequently made in lieu of one of them.[5] In 1329, after the death of her second husband, she had dowry from Comyn's lands in Tynedale.[6] By his wife John Comyn had one son:—

XI. Adomar or Aymer, who must have died young, as in an inquisition of the Tynedale estates, on 15 November 1316, of John Comyn, his sisters, Joanna, Countess of Atholl, and Elizabeth, are said to be his heirs.[7]

Arms.—Azure, three garbs or.

[J. B. P.]

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, folio vol., 4, 12-14, 72-75, 80-85, 133. [2] *Cal. of Docs.*, iii. 278. [3] *Ibid.*, 303. [4] *Ibid.*, 385. [5] *Ibid.*, 551. [6] *Ibid.*, 993. [7] *Ibid.*, 512.

Balcarres

LINDSAY, EARL OF BALCARRES

DAVID LINDSAY of Edzell succeeded as ninth Earl of Crawford (*see that title*) on the death of the eighth Earl, through the forfeiture of his son Alexander, generally known as the Wicked Master, but reconveyed the earldom to the son of the latter. He had issue by his second wife Catherine, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Calder, widow of James, Master of Ogilvie (*see title* Airlie):—

1. SIR DAVID, who succeeded to Edzell.
2. JOHN, of whom presently, founder of the family of Balcarres.
3. *Sir Walter*, Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber, styled of Balgawies, which lands and barony he purchased from David Preston of Craigmillar 20 February 1584, having previously been provided to lands in Hauch and Kemphill by his parents. He had a royal charter of the barony of Balgawies 22 August 1587.[1] He took a prominent part in the Catholic interest, and is repeatedly mentioned in the minutes of Privy Council. He was killed while riding from Brechin to Edzell 25 October 1605,[2] his nephew, the Master of

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *P. C. Reg.*, vii. 143.

Crawford, being accused of the crime. He married Margaret, sister of David Campbell of Kethik, who was infeft with him in Kemphill 10 June 1574, under royal charter.[1] They had issue:—

(1) *David*, of Balgawies, served heir to his father 18 February 1606,[2] and was in the Commission of the Peace for Forfarshire 1623. He had issue:—
i. *William*.
ii. *Mr. Patrick*, living in 1628.

(2) *Margaret*, married, before 16 July 1604, to Adam Menzies of Boltoquhane.[3]

(3) *Agnes*, living 1594.[4]

4. *James*, parson of Fettercairn, who died at Geneva 15 June 1580, will dated 17 Sept. 1578,[5] confirmed at Edinburgh 17 Jan. 1581.

5. *Robert*, of Balhall, who died before 9 October 1596. His first wife was a Fullerton, for his son was described as sister's son to William Fullerton of Ardo. By her he had issue:—

(1) *David*.

(2) *John*, served heir to his brother 25 May 1598.

(3) *Katherine*, heir to her brothers. She was married (contract dated September 1599) to Duncan Robertson of Destraven, and they sold Balhall to Sir David Lindsay of Edzell.[6] She died at Jordanestoun February 1605; will dated 8 February 1605, confirmed 18 July 1606.[7]

Robert Lindsay married, secondly, Elizabeth Semple, widow of Robert Graham of Knokdolian, and had much litigation with the Grahams. He died between 29 June and October 1596.

6. *Elizabeth*, married, before 23 February 1574, to Patrick, Lord Drummond, with whom she was infeft in various lands mentioned in a royal charter of 29 August 1582.[8] She had several children, the eldest son being created Earl of Perth. She died in May 1585; inventory confirmed 13 August 1589.[9]

7. *Margaret*, wife of John, Lord Innermeath, who succeeded to the earldom of Atholl. Her marriage-contract is dated 27 October 1580, the dowry being 9500

[1] Copy of the Inquest at Haigh. [2] *P. C. Reg.*, xiii. 347. [3] *Ibid.*, vii. 560. [4] *Ibid.*, vii. 560. Certified copy at Haigh Hall. [5] *Acts and Decreets*, 148-291. [6] Haigh Charter-Chest; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 2 February 1603. [7] Edin. Tests. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] Edin. Tests.

merks, and her husband being then Master of Innermeath. Letters from him as Atholl are preserved at Haigh Hall.[1]

Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, son and heir, succeeded his father as baron of Glenesk[2] 10 September 1558, being then a minor.[3] He and his brother John were sent to be educated in France, but on account of the troubles were removed to Cambridge.[4] He had permission to go again to France in 1582.[5] He was appointed Justiciary of Glenesk 21 September 1586, a Senator Extraordinary of the College of Justice in the same year,[6] and 2 March 1597 (after the death of his brother) a Lord Ordinary,[7] styled Lord Edzell. Privy Councillor 16 November 1598. He obtained royal letters erecting Edzell, otherwise Sclaitfurd, a burgh of barony 24 December 1591.[8] He sat as a baron in the Conventions of Estates 1597-99.

Sir David, who was knighted, occupied a prominent position, and had a large correspondence with conspicuous persons, which is preserved in the Earl of Crawford's muniment room.[9]

He married, first (contract dated March 1570), Helen, only daughter of the tenth (restored) Earl of Crawford. She died in December 1579, and Sir David married, secondly,[10] Isabel, daughter of Arthur Forbes of Balfour, widow of Alexander Innes of Crombie (contract dated 1 December 1585,[11] registered 5 December 1588). (Her contract with Innes was dated 18 December 1565, at Auchnacoul.)

Sir David had a natural son, Thomas Lindsay,[12] whose maternal grandmother was Janet Calder,[13] not impossibly the sister of Muriella Calder of Cawdor.

Sir David died 15 December 1610 (testament-dative confirmed 30 October 1612).[14] By his first wife he had issue:—

1. *David*, his heir.
2. *John*, died *s. p.*
3. *Alexander* Lindsay of Canterland, which lands had been erected for his father into a barony 4 June 1606,[15] and of which he had royal confirmation 9 June 1610.[16]

[1] Haigh Hall Charter-Chest. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Ibid.*; cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 17 August 1588. [9] Haigh Charter-Chest. [10] *Ibid.* [11] *Ibid.* [12] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 7 March 1617. [13] *P. C. Reg.*, vii. 383. [14] Haigh Charter-Chest. [15] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [16] *Ibid.*

He married, first (contract dated December 1609), Jean, daughter of James Murray of Pardewis (brother-german of Sir William Murray of Tullibardine) by Agnes Lindsay. She died 1612, and was buried at Holyrood 18 June.[1] He married, secondly (contract dated 6 May 1613, confirmed 19 March 1619), Helen, sister of James Haldane of Gleneagles. He died before 15 February 1631, leaving issue, probably by his first wife:—

(1) JOHN, who succeeded as Baron of Glenesk.
(2) *Helen*, who was married (contract dated 28 October 1637), first, to Mr. Andrew Melville of Baldovy,[2] and secondly, to Andrew Arbuthnott of Fiddes, a brother of Viscount Arbuthnott.[3]

4. *Margaret*, only daughter, wife of Sir David Carnegie of Kinnaird, created after her death Lord Carnegie and Earl of Southesk[4] (marriage-contract dated 8 October 1595, dowry 10,000 merks), by whom she had issue. She died 9 July 1614, and her inventory was confirmed to her husband, as Lord Carnegie, 9 August 1617.[5]

DAVID LINDSAY of Edzell,[6] who had sasine as fiar of Glenesk August 1584, succeeded his father. He was for several years in bad repute at Court in respect of the slaughter of Alexander, Lord Spynie, in June 1607.[7] He had letters of slains from Lord Spynie's children 26 November 1616, and royal remission 7 March 1617.[8] He had a commission of Justiciary in Glenesk 1622. He married (contract dated 27 October 1595) Margaret, daughter of John Wishart of Pittarrow,[9] who survived him. They had issue:—

1. *Alexander*, who died 7 January 1638 *v. p.*; his father retoured his heir 17 March following.[10] He married (contract dated 30 December 1631)[11] Anna, second daughter of John, Earl of Wemyss, who was afterwards second wife of Mungo, second Viscount Stormont. She died 20 September 1643.[12] Their only issue was:—

(1) *Jean*, who was appointed a portion of 24,000 merks by royal mandate 18 April 1642.[13] She chose her curators 11 January

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Memoirs of Earl of Balcarres*, etc. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 26 February 1642. [4] Kinnaird Charter-Chest. [5] *Edin. Com.* [6] Haigh Charter-Chest. [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [9] Haigh Charter-Chest. [10] Retours. [11] Fraser's *Memorials of the Family of Wemyss*, i. 233. [12] *Ibid.* [13] Letter of Earl of Angus printed in Fraser's *Douglas Book*, iv. 262.

1650, was served heir to both parents 1653, and married, May 1651, Walter Sandilands, Lord Torphichen.[1] Her testament, dated 13 June 1655, was confirmed 8 March 1662.[2]

David Lindsay of Edzell,[3] died December 1646, and was succeeded by his nephew,

JOHN LINDSAY of Edzell and Canterland, served heir to his uncle in the barony of Glenesk 2 June 1648.[4] He was in the Commission of the Peace for Kincardineshire 1623,[5] and Sheriff of Forfarshire 1651. He married (contract[6] dated 9 August 1647) Jean, widow of Alexander Lindsay, Master of Spynie,[7] and daughter of John Carnegie, Earl of Northesk, by Margaret Haliburton. She died before 23 March 1659, when her inventory was confirmed. They had issue:—

1. DAVID.
2. *Captain John*, who lived in his old age at Edzell, and died unmarried in December 1714.[8]
3. *Magdalen*, married (contract 23 July 1667)[9] to Lachlan M'Intosh of Torcastle, who appears as a creditor for her dowry in her father's inventory.

John Lindsay died April 1671, and his testament-dative was confirmed at St. Andrews 5 August 1673.

DAVID LINDSAY of Edzell had a royal charter of Glenesk, 10 December 1669,[10] as fiar, and succeeded his father 1671. In May 1685, upon the death of George, Lord Spynie, last male descendant of tenth Earl of Crawford, he claimed the earldom as heir of the ninth Earl.[11] It was, however, held that the dignity had been validly conveyed to the Earls of Lindsay. David Lindsay was a Commissioner of Supply for Forfarshire 1685-90.[12] He married, first (contract dated April 1664), Agnes, daughter and heir of James Graham of Monorgund, brother of Fintrie;[13] and, secondly (contract dated 24 May 1691),[14] Jean Fullerton, widow of —— Navoy. Her inventory was confirmed

[1] Edinburgh Register; Fraser's *Douglas Book*, iv. 262. [2] Edin. Tests. [3] Retours. [4] *Ibid.* [5] *P. C. Reg.*, xiii. 347. [6] Earl of Angus's letter above. [7] Fraser's *Southesk Book*, ii. 356. [8] Haigh Charter-Chest. [9] *The Mackintoshes and Clan Chattan*, by A. M. Mackintosh, 1903, p. 290. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [11] Petition in Parliament, 14 May 1685. [12] Retours, 8 February 1669. [13] Panmure Charter-Chest. [14] Haigh Charter-Chest.

5 February 1718 to her daughter, Elizabeth Navoy, wife of Sir James Kinloch.

He died 17 February 1698,[1] and was buried at Edzell 15 March following, leaving issue by Agnes Graham:—

1. David.
2. *John*, died *s. p.*
3. *James*, died *s. p.*
4. *Margaret*, wife of Alexander Watson of Aithernie[2] (contract dated 17 October 1692). Died 30 December 1723.
5. *Anne*, married, December 1708, to William Moncrieff, minister of Largo, and died in the Canongate, Edinburgh, November 1769.[3]
6. *Janet*, baptized at Edzell 2 October 1684;[4] married, about 1711, to Edward Whitmore, an ensign in Colonel Lamb's Regiment.

David Lindsay of Edzell (served heir as Baron of Glenesk 25 April 1699[5]), became deeply embarrassed and sold his extensive barony, extending over the whole north of Forfarshire from near Brechin to Invermark and Mount Keen, for £192,502, 10s. 8d. Scots to James, Earl of Panmure.[6] The Earl, who bought the barony with the view of maintaining the Jacobite interest, was forfeited for the Rising of 1715, but the Panmure estates, including Glenesk, were repurchased, and now belong to the Earl of Dalhousie.

The last years of Edzell were spent in obscurity and in some not very creditable litigation. He is said to have been an ostler at Kirkwall in Orkney before his death there in 1744. In him ended the male line of Sir David, eldest son of the ninth Earl of Crawford, and the representation of the Earls, together with all right to the chiefship and barony of Lindsay, devolved upon James, fifth Earl of Balcarres.

John Lindsay, second son of David, ninth Earl of Crawford, rose to great distinction, and was one of the most prominent statesmen in the reign of King James vi. Educated with his brother in France and Cambridge, he

[1] Retour below, Edzell Register. [2] Panmure Charter-Chest. [3] Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, ii. 446. [4] Edzell Register. [5] Retours. [6] *Register of Deeds*, vol. 141.

became an advocate, and was appointed a Lord Ordinary of the Court of Session 5 July 1581.[1] He was thereafter known as Lord Menmuir, the lay parsonage of which he had been given by his father as a child. He was made a Privy Councillor, and first sat as 'Menmuir' 20 November 1589.[2] He succeeded Lord Blantyre as Privy Seal March 1595-96, and Sir Richard Cockburn of Clerkington as Secretary 28 May 1596, an office which he resigned about January 1597-98.[3] He served on many commissions and was one of the 'Octavians' appointed to administer the royal finances. He was appointed Master of Metals 4 June 1592, Lord of Exchequer and Keeper of the Signet May 1596. In March 1596-97 he was appointed ambassador to France, but did not go on that embassy.

Lord Menmuir purchased Balcarres and Pitcorthy in Fifeshire, with the patronage of Kilconquhar Church, 1587,[4] and had a royal confirmation of Balneil and Balcarres 10 June 1592.[5] He also acquired part of the estate of his brother Sir Walter in 1589.

He died, after great suffering from the stone, 3 September 1598, and was buried in the choir of Kilconquhar Church.[6] He married, first, Marion, widow of David Borthwick of Lochhill, daughter of Alexander Guthrie, burgess of Edinburgh. They were married in Edinburgh 29 November 1581 (contract dated in September). Her testament, dated 16 July 1592, is at Haigh.

He married, secondly, Jane Lauder, relict of Sir James Forrester of Corstorphine and of John Campbell of Cawdor, who survived him, and was married, fourthly, to Robert Gray of Cranslie.[7]

By his first wife Lord Menmuir had issue:[8]—

1. JOHN of Balcarres.
2. *David*, heir of his brother.
3. *Alexander*, baptized at Edinburgh 9 December 1590.[9]
4. *Robert*,[10] baptized at Edinburgh 24 October 1591, to whom David, Lord Balcarres, was served heir, 4 September 1639.

[1] Haigh Charter-Chest. [2] *P. C. Reg.*, iv. 437. [3] *Ibid.*, v. pp. 1, lxx. [4] *Lives of the Lindsays*, i. 337. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [6] Kilconquhar Reg. [7] *Thanes of Cawdor*, 220. [8] Haigh Charter-Chest; certified extract by John Cairns, Reader, from Edinburgh Register of Marriages now missing. [9] *Ibid.* [10] Sir Robert Bowes, English ambassador, was one of his sponsors.

5. *Katherine*,[1] baptized at Edinburgh 3 November 1583, married, first, as second wife (contract dated at Edzell 17 September 1602),[2] to Sir John Lindsay of Ballinscho, third son of David, tenth Earl of Crawford, by whom she had three sons; and, secondly, to John Brown of Fordel (contract dated at Ballinscho 30 September 1615).[3]
6. *Janet*, baptized at Edinburgh 17 August 1589,[4] married (contract dated February-March 1615)[5] to David Auchmutie of Easter Fernie.
7. *Margaret*, married (contract dated 19 January 1605)[6] to Sir Alexander Strachan of Thornton.

Lord Menmuir's State correspondence is now in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates.

John Lindsay of Balcarres was baptized at Edinburgh 14 December 1582,[7] and died a minor and unmarried before 19 May 1601. There was apparently some negotiation with a view to his marrying Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald, Earl of Angus.[8] He was succeeded by his brother,

I. Sir David Lindsay of Balcarres, who was baptized at Edinburgh 17 March 1587,[9] and was served heir to his father and brother 17 March 1601.[10] His lands were erected into the barony of Balcarres 5 February 1603.[11] Had royal licence to go abroad for seven years 24 September 1607.[12] He was knighted in February 1612. The King signed a warrant for his creation as a Lord of Parliament in July 1625,[13] but this did not take effect till the coronation, the letters patent creating him LORD LINDSAY OF BALCARRES, him and his heirs-male, being dated 27 June 1633,[14] and thereafter he sat in Parliament as 'Balcarres.'[15] He married at Dunfermline, on Sunday, 16 February 1612, Sophia, third daughter of Alexander Seton, Earl of Dunfermline (Lord Chancellor), by Lilias Drummond his wife. She was executrix of her husband's will.

[1] Certified extracts by J. Cairns. [2] Haigh Charter-Chest. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] Extract by J. Cairns *ut sup.* [8] *Lives of the Lindsays*, ii. 1. [9] Extracts by J. Cairns. [10] Retours. [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [12] Haigh Charter-Chest. [13] *Ibid.* [14] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [15] Autograph memorandum by Lord Balcarres at Haigh.

Lord Lindsay of Balcarres died before 31 January 1642. Will dated 1 June 1640.[1]

He had issue, all born at Balcarres:—

1. ALEXANDER, his heir.[2]
2. *John*, born 19 May 1625, baptized 22.
3. *David*, born 27 March 1627, died 7 April 1650: baptized and buried at Balcarres.
4. *Margaret*, born 20 February 1615, died 15 April 1630: buried in the choir at Kilconquhar.[3]
5. *Isabel*, born 10 December 1619, baptized 29.
6. *Lilias*, born 23 February 1621, died 25 November 1632: buried in the choir at Kilconquhar.
7. *Jean*, born 24 April 1622, died at Blebo 17 July 1623: buried in the said choir.
8. *Sophia*, born 2 June 1624. Married to Robert Murray, afterwards Sir Robert and Justice-Clerk, died *s. p.*: buried at Balcarres 11 June 1653.
9. *Jean*, born 31 December 1630, died 12 June following.
10. *Anne*, twin with Jean, died 8 June.

I. ALEXANDER, second Lord Lindsay of Balcarres, was born at Balcarres 6 July 1618, and was baptized 4 August following.[4] He was served heir-general to his father 31 January 1642, and heir-special in the barony 24 October 1643. Attracted at first to the Presbyterian party, he latterly became one of the prominent supporters of King Charles. He was summoned to the Privy Council. On 26 July 1647 King Charles I.[5] created him Captain and Keeper of Edinburgh Castle for life, and when in exile at Breda King Charles II. sent him as High Commissioner to the General Assembly held at Dundee, warrant dated 12 July 1651. Upon the 9 January 1651[6] he was created LORD LINDSAY OF BALNEIL and EARL OF BALCARRES, the letters patent being dated at Breda.

He married Anna Mackenzie, his cousin on the mother's side, daughter and co-heir of Colin, first Earl of Seaforth, by Margaret Seton, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Dunfermline.[7] Their marriage-contract is dated in April 1640.

[1] Printed in Crawford Peerage Minutes, 333, 334. [2] Autograph memorandum by Lord Balcarres at Haigh. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Retours. [5] Haigh Charter-Chest. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*

The Countess, after her husband's death, was married 28 January 1670, by Archbishop Sharpe, to Archibald Campbell, ninth Earl of Argyll, and died in 1707. For a full account of the lives of the Earl and Countess of Balcarres, see the *Lives of the Lindsays*, and the *Life of Lady Anna Mackenzie*, by Alexander, Lord Lindsay (twenty-fifth Earl of Crawford). There are at Haigh Hall several letters to Earl Alexander and his wife from King Charles II., James, Duke of York, Queen Henrietta Maria, the Princess of Orange, and the Duchess of Orleans.

The Earl died in exile at Breda 30 August 1659, and was buried at Balcarres 12 June 1660. He had issue:—

1. *David*, baptized at Kilconquhar 3 June 1641, died an infant.
2. *John*, baptized at Kilconquhar 9 October 1648, died an infant.
3. Charles, second Earl of Balcarres.
4. Colin, third Earl of Balcarres.

Three daughters, their seniority uncertain.

5. *Henrietta*, married, before 28 February 1680, to Sir Duncan Campbell of Auchinbreck, Baronet and member of Parliament. She was living, a widow, in 1712, and had confirmation of her mother's inventory 11 July 1707.[1]
6. *Anna*, baptized at Kilconquhar 29 November 1642, who became a nun.
7. *Sophia*, baptized at Kilconquhar 9 October 1649. This lady delivered her stepfather, the Earl of Argyll, by taking into the prison, when allowed to visit him, the clothes of a page in which he walked out after her. Lady Sophia seeing the sentry suspicious had the presence of mind to strike her page with her train. This reassured the sentry and the plot succeeded. She married, probably in 1678, the Hon. Charles Campbell, M.P. for Campbeltown, 1700-2 and 1703-7, third son of her stepfather, and had a postnuptial settlement 25 June 1689.[2]

II. Charles, second Earl of Balcarres, was baptized at Dundee 7 February 1651.[3] He and his brother were

[1] St. Andrew's Tests. [2] Haigh Charter-Chest. [3] Dundee Register.

allowed to live at Balcarres during the Commonwealth, £10 a year being all their maintenance. He died in 1662, and was succeeded by his brother,

III. Colin, third Earl of Balcarres, baptized, 23 August 1652, at Kilconquhar. At an early age he was one of the Court of Charles II., to whom he was presented by the Duke of Lauderdale.[1] He made up titles to his estates as heir to his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, 1669 and 1683.[2]

He appears to have sat in Parliament 19 October 1669, as a minor. He was appointed a Lord of the Treasury, a Privy Councillor, and Sheriff of Fife.[3] He was also granted a pension of £1000 a year and the command of a troop of Royalist gentlemen. He is, however, principally conspicuous for his services to King James VII., with whom, as Duke of York, he had been present at the naval battle of Solebay, or Southwold, 28 May 1672.

Previous to leaving Whitehall, King James constituted Viscount Dundee his military commander and the Earl of Balcarres his principal political agent in Scotland. These two noblemen were intimate friends, and Dundee is said to have appeared in a vision to Lord Balcarres at the moment of his death at Killiecrankie. Lord Balcarres remained at his post in London until King William sent him a private message of warning, and on arrival in Scotland he was imprisoned in the Castle of Edinburgh by the Convention of Estates till after the death of Dundee. He then took part in a plot for the restoration of King James, and on its discovery left Scotland, remaining at St. Germains for some months, where he presented to King James a Memoir of his affairs in Scotland since 1688.[4]

He appears to have subsequently lived abroad, and it has consequently been found impossible hitherto to ascertain where his marriages and the births of his children occurred.

Earl Colin returned home about 1701, and was received at Court by Queen Anne after her accession. The Duke of Marlborough had been his friend in youth, and now procured him an annuity of £500, his pension having been lost

[1] Kilconquhar Register. [2] Retours. [3] Haigh Charter-Chest. [4] First printed in 1714, and reprinted by the Bannatyne Club.

at the Revolution. In 1715 the Earl joined the standard of the Prince, and was present at Sheriffmuir with his youngest son, who joined him reluctantly.[1]

Earl Colin died in 1723, aged about seventy-two, having married four times: First, when very young, Mauritia de Nassau,[2] daughter of Louis, Lord of Beverwaerth (natural son of Henry, Prince of Orange), by Countess Elizabeth of Horn. She died within the year of her marriage in childbed, her infant not surviving, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 1671. Secondly, Jean Carnegie, eldest daughter of David, second Earl of Northesk, by whom he had, besides other issue :—

1. *Charles* and
2. *Colin*, both baptized at Kilconquhar 1675 and 1680,[3] of whom nothing more is known.
3. *Anne*, baptized at Kilconquhar 20 May 1674, married, first, 11 June 1699,[4] at Kilconquhar, to Alexander Erskine, Earl of Kellie, who died 8 March 1710, and afterwards (post-nuptial contract 16 April 1714) to James Seton, Viscount Kingston, who was attainted in 1716. She died at Edinburgh 3 February 1743, testament dated 14 December 1739.[5]

Earl Colin married, thirdly, Jean Ker, daughter of William, Earl of Roxburgh, by Jean, daughter of Harry, Lord Ker, and had issue :—

4. *Colin*, styled Lord Cummerland, who was a captain of dragoons and aide-de-camp to the Duke of Marlborough. He died unmarried, and his father was served his heir 1706.[6]
5. *Margaret*, married at Edinburgh, 14 March 1698, to John Fleming, Earl of Wigtown. She died before 8 February 1711.

The Earl's fourth wife was Margaret Campbell, daughter of James, Earl of Loudoun, who died May 1747, by whom he had :—

6. Alexander, fourth Earl of Balcarres.

[1] The facts relating to Earl Colin are principally derived from Memoirs by his son Earl James, continued by Lady Anne Lindsay, and largely quoted in the *Lives of the Lindsays*. [2] College of Arms, London. [3] Kilconquhar Register. [4] Haigh Charter-Chest. [5] Edinburgh Tests. [6] Services of Heirs.

7. JAMES, fifth Earl of Balcarres.
8. *Eleanor*, married, March 1726, at Kilconquhar,[1] to James Fraser of Lonmay, son to William, Lord Saltoun of Abernethy. She survived her husband, and died 7 August 1735.[2]
9. *Elizabeth*, who had an assignation for 1000 merks from her grandmother, Countess Anna, 1 October 1706, and died unmarried in 1745.[3]

IV. ALEXANDER, fourth Earl of Balcarres, served in the Light Horse Grenadiers.[4] He took part in the campaign of Flanders, and was wounded at St. Venant. He was afterwards captain in the Earl of Orkney's regiment, second battalion Royal Scots,[5] and major in Lord Stair's Dragoons 1732. He was elected a Representative Peer for Scotland 4 June 1734, and died *s. p.* 26 July 1736, having married (contract dated 28 May and 31 July 1718) Elizabeth, daughter of David Scot of Scotstarvet, who died at Edinburgh 14 September 1778.

V. JAMES, fifth Earl of Balcarres, born 14 November 1691, states in his memoirs that he joined his father at Sheriffmuir reluctantly, having little hope of success. He was served heir to his brother-german Earl Alexander, and to his half-brother Colin,[6] 23 February 1736. He was first in the Royal Navy (H.M.S. *Portland*) and afterwards a lieutenant of dragoons. He commanded a squadron at the battle of Dettingen. He was last of his family and last heir-male whose pedigree is undoubted, descending from the first Earl of Crawford.[7] He did not marry till he was fifty-eight years of age. Thereafter he resided constantly at Balcarres, and begat a numerous offspring. Upon the death of the last Laird of Edzell (*vide* p. 516 *supra*) in 1744, he became chief of the Lindsays. He married, 13 October 1749,[8] Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Dalrymple of Castleton, by Anne, daughter of Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, who died, in her ninety-third year, 28 November 1820, and was buried in the chapel at Balcarres. Their issue were:—

1. ALEXANDER, who succeeded his father as Earl of Bal-

[1] Kilconquhar Register. [2] *The Frasers of Philorth*, iii. 155. [3] Haigh Charter-Chest. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Min. of Evidence, Crawford Peerage Case, 501. [6] *Ibid.* [7] Retours. [8] Kilconquhar Register.

carres and was always known by that dignity. But having become Earl of Crawford *de jure* in 1808 he is mentioned more particularly in the article on that title.

2. *Robert*, born 25 January 1754, and baptized in Edinburgh. He entered the service of the East India Company and became Superintendent of Sylhet, in the province of Bengal. He purchased Balcarres from his eldest brother, and resided there. He married, 25 November 1788,[1] at Balcarres, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Alexander Dick of Prestonfield, President of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh. Mrs. Lindsay died at Singapore 4 July 1835, and Mr. Lindsay 18 May 1836, buried at Balcarres. They had issue:—

(1) *Lieut.-General James Lindsay* of Balcarres, sometime M.P. for Wigan, married, first, at Pittenweem, 16 February 1819, Mary Ann, who died *s. p.* 14 July 1820, daughter of Francis Grant of Kilgraston; secondly, at St. George's, Hanover Square, 2 April 1823, Anne, daughter of Sir Coutts Trotter of Westville, Bart., by Margaret Gordon. (*See* Aberdeen.) By his second wife he had issue:—

i. *Sir Coutts Lindsay* of Westville and Leuchars, who succeeded (under a special limitation) his maternal grandfather as Baronet. He entered the Grenadier Guards, and served in the Crimea as major commanding the Italian legion. He married, 30 June 1864, in Grosvenor Square, Blanche, daughter of Right. Hon. Henry Fitzroy, by whom he has two daughters.

ii. *Robert, Lord Wantage*, K.C.B., V.C., joined the Scots Guards, and, serving in the Crimea, was awarded the Victoria Cross for his conduct at Alma and Inkerman. He married, 17 November 1858, at St. Martin's, Harriet Loyd, daughter of Samuel Jones, Lord Overstone, and died *s. p.* 10 June 1901. Buried at Ardington, Berkshire. Lord Wantage was a distinguished supporter of the Volunteer forces, and was made Brigadier-general. He was Honorary Equerry to the King when Prince of Wales, A.D.C. to Queen Victoria, Lord-Lieutenant of Berkshire, an officer of the Legion of Honour, etc.

iii. *Margaret*, wife of Alexander, Earl of Crawford.

iv. *Mary Anne*, married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 5 August 1854, to Robert Stayner Holford of Westonbirt, co. Gloucester, M.P., and died 13 February 1901, leaving issue, viz.:—

---

[1] *Scots Magazine.*

Captain George Holford, C.V.O., Equerry to the King, *Margaret* Countess of Morley, *Evelyn* Mrs. Benson and *Alice* Countess Grey.

(2) *Alexander Dick* of the Bengal Civil Service. Born at Balcarres 3 July 1792. Died in India.

(3) *Robert* of Straiton, Fife. Born 13 July 1794 at Balcarres. Married, 2 August 1824, Frances Henderson by whom he had a numerous issue, but his male line ceased with his third son Colonel Alexander, of the Madras Staff Corps, 1891.

(4) *William Duff*, born 24 July 1795 at Balcarres, a midshipman R. N., lost at sea December 1813.

(5) *Colin*, of the Bengal Civil Service, Judge of Delhi. He was born 6 March 1800, registered at Kilconquhar, and died 18 August 1864, having married thrice, but has no male heir living. Mary, widow of the Right Hon. Sir Richard Temple Bart., G.C.S.I.; Laura, wife of Charles Edward Buckland of the Bengal Civil Service; and Rhoda, widow of Carl von Schubert of Viol, Esthonia, Russia, are his granddaughters and co-heiresses, children of the late Charles Robert Lindsay, Judge in the Punjab.

(6) *Charles Bazil*, captain in the Madras Cavalry. Born 31 July 1804. Died 31 August 1848 *s. p.* He married, 19 July 1842, Anna, daughter of Æneas Ranald M'Donnell, chief of Glengarry, who was afterwards wife of Hugh Hamilton Lindsay (*see post*).

(7) *Mary Butler*, married, 18 November 1815, at Pittenweem, to Charles Maitland Christie of Durie, co. Fife. She died 27 March 1829, leaving issue.

(8) *Anne Keith Yorke*, died unmarried.

(9) *Cecilia Martha Harvey*, married, at Balcarres, 25 July 1821, to James Head, commander in the East India Company's navy; drowned in the Hooghly River 26 August 1824. She died 31 July 1847, leaving one daughter, wife of Sir Nathaniel Alexander Staples of Lissan, co. Tyrone, Baronet.

(10) *Elizabeth Pringle*, married, 12 February 1850, at Hampton Wick, to Rev. Anthony Lefroy Courtenay, D.D., Vicar of St. James's Church, Pentonville. She died *s. p.* 21 May 1886, at Worthing.

3. *Colin*, brigadier-general, A.D.C. to the King, who commanded the West Indian Expedition of 1795. He was previously at Gibraltar as major in the Seventy-third Regiment, and present at the famous siege of that fortress. He was born 5 April 1755 at Balcarres, and died unmarried 1796.

4. *James Stair*, born 16 December 1758 at Balcarres, captain in the Fourteenth Foot. He served in North America 1774, and was mortally wounded at Cuddalore 13 June 1783, in an engagement with the French Mahrattas. He died unmarried.

5. *William*, born 21 November 1759. Lost off a boat from

The Bishop of Kildare died 8 August 1846, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin.

7. *John*, lieutenant-colonel of the Seventy-first Highlanders. Born 15 May 1762 at Balcarres. He served in the war against Tippoo Sahib, and was a prisoner of Hyder Ali for three years and eight months at Seringapatam. He married, 2 December 1806, at Lord Sheffield's House, Whitehall, Charlotte North, daughter of Frederic, Earl of Guildford, K.G. (Prime Minister as Lord North). Lady Charlotte was Lady of the Bedchamber to Charlotte, Princess of Wales. He died *s. p.* 5 March 1806.

8. *Hugh Primrose*, of Plaistow Lodge, co. Kent, a Director of the East India Company, and one of the first British merchants who had an audience of an Emperor of China, of which he wrote a narrative. He was born 30 October 1763 at Balcarres, and married, 14 January 1799, at Bargeny,[1] Jane, second daughter of the Hon. Alexander Gordon (*see* Aberdeen), called Lord Rockville, by Anne, Countess-Dowager of Dumfries and Stair. He died 23 April 1844, having had issue:—

(1) *Hugh Hamilton*, a merchant in China, born 12 August 1802; married, 17 December 1852, Anna, widow of Charles Basil Lindsay (*see above*), and died *s. p.* May 1881. Both buried at Hendon.

(2) *Anne*, born 15 June 1800, married, 16 October 1817, to Sir Edmund Antrobus of Antrobus, co. Chester, and of Rutherford, Roxburghshire, Baronet. She died 1 December 1885, leaving issue, and was buried with her husband at Cheam.

9. *Anne*, the well-known authoress of 'Auld Robin Gray,' many of whose valuable writings on her family and her contemporaries are at Haigh. She was born 27 November 1750 at Balcarres, and married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, 31 October 1793, to Andrew Barnard (son of Thomas, Lord Bishop of Limerick), afterwards secretary to Lord Macartney, Governor of the Cape of Good Hope. Lady Anne died *s. p.* 6 May 1825, in Berkeley Square, London.[2]

10. *Margaret*, born 14 February 1753, at Balcarres. Married, first, 26 June 1770, to Alexander Fordyce

[1] *Scots Mag.* [2] Minutes of Evidence, Crawford Peerage Case, 564.

January 1866, and Lady Mary 28 April 1885. They had issue :—

i. *Arthur Alexander*, born 20 August 1829, and died 22 May 1840.

ii. *Lieut.-Colonel Henry Gore*, now of Glasnevin, formerly of the Rifle Brigade, and sometime Constable of Glamorganshire. He was born 26 August 1830, and married, 14 May 1856, at St. Marylebone, the Hon. Ellen Sarah Morgan, fourth daughter of Lord Tredegar. They have had issue :—

(i) *Henry Edzell Morgan*, formerly captain in the Royal Engineers. Born at Tredegar 13 February 1857. Married, 24 July 1889, at Ystrad, Ellen Katherine, daughter and co-heir of George Thomas of Ystrad, Mynach, co. Glamorgan, and has issue.

(ii) *Claud George*, lieut. R.N. (H.M.S. *Emerald*). Born 14 April 1859. Died, in Bermuda, 15 December 1886, unmarried.

(iii) *Lionel Arthur*, Constable of Glamorganshire. Born 27 March 1861.

(iv) *David Balcarres*, captain in the Gloucestershire Yeomanry Hussars. Born 15 February 1863. Married, January 1898, Maud Grace, daughter of George Miller, and has issue.

(v) *Walter Charles*, born 11 March 1866, married, in March 1897, Kathleen Butler, daughter of Charles Henry Somerset, Earl of Carrick.

(vi) *George Macintosh*, a lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade. Born 3 July 1880.

(vii) *Ellen Rosamund Mary*, only daughter. Born 16 November 1870. Married, 16 November 1898, at Glasnevin, to Charles Ernest Alfred French Somerset Butler, styled Viscount Ikerrin, son of the Earl of Carrick.

iii. *William John Coussmaker Lindsay*, Rector of Llanvair, co. Monmouth, and a chaplain to the Earls of Crawford. Born 7 December 1832. Married, 18 May 1859, Rosamond Emily, daughter of Frederic Clinton Mundy, who died *s. p.* 1 March 1885.

iv. *Georgina Kathleen*, born 10 October 1831, baptized at Glasnevin, and there married, 16 March 1858, to William O'Connor Morris of Gartnamona, King's County.

v. *Mary Catherine Caroline*, born 14 March 1842, baptized at Glasnevin, and there married, 6 April 1864, to Thomas Spencer Lindsey of Holly Mount House, co. Mayo. She died 8 February 1881, leaving one daughter.

vi. *Alice Margaret*, born 16 January 1845.

(9) *Henry*, of the city of Dublin, born 16 October 1800, baptized at Sutterton. Died, unmarried, 19 February 1880. Buried at Glasnevin.

LORD BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH

AMONG the surnames existing in Scotland in early times that of Balfour is not the least common; the most popular derivation of the word and that which was unhesitatingly accepted by the older writers is Bal-or, the place on the River Or where the lands of Balfour are situated. The more likely derivation, however, is the Gaelic *baile fuar*, the cold place, with the accent on the last or qualifying syllable, a mode of pronouncing the name which until recent years was universal. Why these lands, now fertile and wooded, have monopolised a name which might equally well apply to many other places in Fife it is not easy to say. In 1304 a John de Balfour appears on an assize,[1] but it is nearly a century and a half from this date before the occurrence of an authentic progenitor of the family which afterwards came to be known as the Balfours of Burleigh.[2] It was in 1445 that, according to Sir James Balfour, the Annalist and Lyon King of Arms,[3]

[1] *Cal. of Docs.*, ii. 1592. [2] The Ingelram de Balfour, Sheriff of Fife, who is mentioned in Wood's *Douglas* as appearing in a charter to the monastery of Aberbrothock, was really a Baliol. [3] Sibbald's *Fife*, 279.

Balfour of Burleigh

John Balfour got a grant of the lands of Balgarvy from James II. This is corroborated by a charter of James IV. to his grandson Michael 16 February 1505-6, in which the previous charter, which is not on record, is referred to. This John Balfour was a servant to James II. when Duke of Rothesay, and he is found receiving payment for furnishings in 1438.[1] By 1453 he was keeper of Falkland Castle,[2] he received rents from the Mill of Skeoch and other lands in 1455,[3] and was a member of the household of the Prince, afterwards James III., in the following year.[4] In 1468 his fee as keeper of Falkland was paid to his son, but he continued to receive an annuity from the lands of Balgarvy for some years, and it is not till 1486 that he is mentioned as deceased.[5] He had a son:—

Michael Balfour, who had a feu-charter of the lands of Burleigh and Tulery 1456.[6] He had a payment for feeding the Queen's greyhounds when hunting in Glenfinglas 1461,[7] was the receiver of the fermes of Fife for both King and Queen,[8] and was a commissioner for the letting of Crown lands 1485-86.[9] As son of the deceased John Balfour he had payments from the lands of Balgarvy in 1486,[10] and from Star in 1495,[11] and he gets a payment 'in butlery' and the wages of his groom in 1496.[12] As his son was also named Michael it is difficult to trace from the records the exact year of his death. His wife's Christian name was Margaret, but her surname is not known. She was in the Queen's household, and appears to have acted as her treasurer.[13] They had at least one son:—

Michael Balfour. In 1485, under the designation of Michael Balfour, junior, he got a lease of the lands of Easter and Wester Duchra in Menteith, with leave to work iron and have servants, so that by this date he may be presumed to have been at least upwards of twenty-one.[14] On 5 July 1490 he had a charter from the King, on the resignation of his father, of the lands and barony of Burleigh, the lands of

[1] *Exch. Rolls*, v. 35. [2] *Ibid.*, v. 534. [3] *Ibid.*, vi. 65-80. [4] *Ibid.*, 116. [5] *Ibid.*, ix. 372. [6] *Ibid.*, vi. 141. [7] *Ibid.*, vii. 69. [8] *Ibid.*, 70, 241. [9] *Ibid.*, ix. 586. [10] *Ibid.*, 372, 373. [11] *Ibid.*, x. 474. [12] *Ibid.*, 488. [13] *Ibid.*, vii. 81. [14] *Ibid.*, ix. 623.

Balgarvy and others and the Mill of Skeoch near Bannockburn,[1] a grant which was confirmed to him on 16 February 1505-6 as grandson of John Balfour of Balgarvy. On 11 July 1502, under the designation of Michael Balfour of Burleigh 'familiaris armiger regis,' he and his wife got a grant of the lands of Monchaster and others.[2] This shows that his father must then have been dead. He held an office in the King's ale cellar,[3] and was knighted in 1503, about the time of the King's marriage.[4] He was appointed 'carver' to the Queen, and received fees as such in 1506.[5] He and his wife received a charter of the lands of Shanwell, in co. Kinross, 28 May 1512.[6] Michael Balfour was alive on 28 January 1524-25, when he resigned his barony in favour of his son,[7] but must have died shortly afterwards, as he is styled '*quondam*' in the accounts of the Chamberlain of Fife, including the period from July 1525 to April 1526,[8] and his son is styled of Burleigh in 1526. He married, before July 1502, Margaret Muschat, perhaps a daughter of Muschat of Tolgarth, and had by her a son David, and probably other issue, as his grandson granted a charter of the lands of Shanwell to his cousin David.

David Balfour. He succeeded his father in his appointment in the Royal Household,[9] and had a lease of the lands of Star for five years from the feast of Pentecost 1524.[10] He and his wife had a grant of the barony of Burleigh on the resignation of his father as above mentioned. On 9 May 1528 he had a grant in feu-farm of the lands of Kinloch,[11] a lease which was revoked on 21 July 1536, by which date he was dead; indeed, he must have died before 1531, as the lands of Easter and Wester Balgarvy were then let to his son Michael.[12] He married Agnes Forrester, and had by her his successor,

1. Michael.
2. *Walter*, who was left £200 by his elder brother's will.
3. *Robert*, whose son *David*, together with daughters unnamed, are mentioned in Michael's will. A precept of sasine following on a charter to his grandnephew James of the manor of Monimail, dated

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Exch. Rolls*, xi. p. xxxviii. [4] *Ibid.*, xii. 182. [5] *Ibid.*, 443. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Exch. Rolls*, xv. 133. [9] *Ibid.*, 290. [10] *Ibid.*, 560. [11] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [12] *Exch. Rolls*, xvi. 492.

10 September 1564, is directed to Robert Balfour brother-german of Michael Balfour of Burleigh.[1]
4. *Margaret*, married to Robert Douglas of Lochleven.[2]
5. Probably another daughter, married to Andrew Seton of Parbroath.[3]

MICHAEL BALFOUR. On 2 August 1540 Michael Balfour of Burleigh gave a grant in feu-farm of the lands of Shanwell to his cousin Mr. David Balfour, which was confirmed 11 June 1541,[4] and on 9 January 1541-42 a charter under the Great Seal was granted to Agnes Forrester, widow of David Balfour, in liferent, and her son Michael of Burleigh in fee, of the lands of Star.[5] On 27 April 1545 Michael Balfour and his wife Christian Beatoun had a charter of the lands of Balgarvy on the resignation of the said Michael,[6] and another on 25 June 1553. On 18 June 1566 Michael had a grant of the lands of Kinloch, which he had formerly held in feu-farm.[7] He died 29 November 1577, his testament being confirmed 2 April 1579.[8] He married, previous to 1545, Christian, third daughter of John Beatoun of Creich, by his wife Janet Hay, daughter of John Hay, Provost of Dundee, brother of the Laird of Naughton,[9] and had by her a daughter MARGARET.

MARGARET BALFOUR, heiress of Burleigh, married Sir James Balfour of Pittendreich, son of Sir Michael Balfour of Montquhanny. The political career of this statesman-lawyer is part of the history of his times and need not be entered on in any detail here. It was not a creditable one; a man of undoubted ability, he distinguished himself chiefly by the facility with which he went from one political party to another as he found most convenient for his own interests. A companion of Knox in the Castle of St. Andrews, figuring as one of the champions of the Protestant cause, and a fellow-prisoner with the same Reformer in the French galleys, it was not long before he renounced his profession of the new religion, and actually held ecclesiastical appointments as official of Lothian and parson of Flisk. On 14 November 1561 he is found as a member of

[1] Fraser's *Melvilles*, i. 115. [2] Macfarlane's *Gen. Coll.*, ii. 297. [3] Seton's *History of the Family of Seton*, i. 293. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.* [8] *Edin. Com.* [9] Macfarlane's *Gen. Coll.*, i. 28.

the Privy Council.[1] On the twelfth of the same month he was appointed an Extraordinary Lord of Session, and an Ordinary Lord on 15 November 1563.[2] He was made one of the four Commissaries of Edinburgh 8 February 1564, was knighted and appointed Clerk Register in 1566. He was openly accused of being one of the chief instigators of the murder of Darnley, and was in 1567 Governor of Edinburgh Castle for Mary and Bothwell, but on the fall of the Queen he took care to provide for his own safety by enabling the confederate Lords to obtain possession of the famous Casket Letters, and also by surrendering the Castle itself. He managed to obtain the Commendatorship of Pittenweem, and on 6 December 1567 was appointed President of the Court of Session. After the death of Moray, however, in 1570 we find him back in the Queen's party, only to desert it for the second time two years afterwards. In August 1571 he had been included in a list of persons who were forfeited by an Act of Parliament passed at Stirling.[3] The following year, however, he and his brothers Gilbert and Robert received a pardon and remission,[4] but the charge of having been 'chiefly culpable' of the murder of Darnley having been revived he found it expedient to retire to France. Notwithstanding the remission of January 1572-73 we find him on 4 June 1579 described as 'forfaltit and declairit traitour to his Majestie,' and his castles and houses in Scotland were ordered to be surrendered.[5] His lands of Moncastell and others in Menteith were, on 24 November 1579, granted to Sir James Stewart of Doune,[6] the priory of Pittenweem to Sir James Haliburton,[7] and the lands of Burleigh, Balgarvy, Star, Kinloch, and others to John Ruthven, son of Lord Ruthven.[8] While in France negotiations had been entered into with him in order to procure evidence from him to convict Morton, and he returned privately to Scotland on that business,[9] and petitioned the Privy Council to be heard with a view to his pardon and restoration. Influence was made for him and he obtained a certain limited amount of protection for some time, but was not allowed to regain the lands and offices which had been

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, i. 188. [2] Brunton and Haig, 110. [3] *P. C. Reg.*, iii. 148 *n.* [4] *Ibid.*, ii. 174. [5] *Ibid.*, iii. 178. [6] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [7] *Ibid.*, 4 December 1579. [8] *Ibid.*, 23 January 1579-80. [9] *P. C. Reg.*, iii. 404 *n.*

granted to other persons through his forfeiture. In this condition he continued till his death in 1583.

Apart from his political career Sir James Balfour will chiefly be remembered in connection with the volume which has been persistently called Balfour's *Practicks*. But it is doubtful whether he took any actual part in the preparation of the compendium which has come down to us under his name, or indeed whether the work is not of a considerably later date.[1]

The estimate of Balfour's character by his contemporaries is not a high one. Knox calls him 'the blasphemous Balfour,' but the tempting alliteration is perhaps responsible for the vehemence of the expression. He says too that he came from a house 'in which there was neither fear of God nor love of virtue farther than the present commodity persuaded them.'[2] A still more bitter criticism is expressed of him by another contemporary, who states that 'whenever he saw tyme he suld wag as the buss wagged and tak the way that myght mak him advancement, howbeit that the same were to the destructions of all honest and godlie men and of his native countrie also.'[3] Principal Robertson describes him as 'the most corrupt man of his age.'[4] In January 1583-84 Dame Margaret Balfour and her children petitioned the Privy Council for a remission of the forfeiture of her husband, so that his children and posterity might succeed to his lands.[5] This was granted, and the Act of Council received subsequent ratification from Parliament.[6] Lady Burleigh also got in 1587 the monopoly for seven years of making refined salt, or 'salt upon salt' as it was called, at Pittenweem.[7] She died 1590; it is stated in the Peerage Case that she had married as her second husband Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie, the King's Secretary of State, but it is almost impossible that this can have been the case, as Melville's first wife, Katherine Adamson, was alive at all events as late as December 1586.[8]

Sir James Balfour of Pittendreich and Margaret Balfour

[1] Fourth Report of Deputy Clerk Register, 21. [2] Knox's *Hist.*, 82.
[3] Bannatyne's *Journal*, 449. [4] *Hist. of Scot.*, ii. 354. [5] *P. C. Reg.*, iii. 625.
[6] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, 1584, c. 44, 1585, c. 55, and 1587, c. 99, iii. 319, 413, 493.
[7] *Ibid.*, 495. [8] Fraser's *Earls of Melville*, i. 124.

of Burleigh had issue (mentioned in the Act of 1584 above referred to):—

1. MICHAEL.
2. *James*. He got, in November 1573, a charter to himself in fee and to his parents in liferent of the lands of Costertoun in the lordship of Musselburgh, from the Commendator of Dunfermline, which was confirmed 28 March 1587.[1] He was prior of the Charterhouse, Perth, before 19 December 1592,[2] but resigned that office previous to 1 February 1598-99.[3] In 1617 he is styled Sir James Balfour of Pitcullo, 'frater Michaelis Domini Balfour de Burlie.'[4] On 8 November 1619 he was created Lord Balfour, Baron Glenawley, co. Fermanagh, in the Peerage of Ireland. He died in London,[5] and was buried on the 24 October 1634 at St. Anne's, Blackfriars. He married, first, Grizel, eldest daughter of Patrick Balfour of Pitcullo by Katherine Ramsay his wife.[6] He is styled in 1599 fiar of Pitcullo.[7] He married, secondly, Elizabeth, a daughter of George Hay, Earl of Erroll; she had married Sir John Leslie of Balquhain, but had divorced him 9 March 1597;[8] and, thirdly, Anne, daughter of Edward, first Lord Blaney.[9] By his first wife he had, with three daughters:—

   (1) *Alexander*, who apparently succeeded his father, was alive in May 1635, but died shortly afterwards, when the title fell to
   (2) *James*, who married, before 1634, Anne, widow of William Warren, daughter of Sir Francis Gouldsmith of Crayford. He died *s. p.* 26 February 1635-36. His will was dated 15 February and proved 9 March 1635-36 by his relict Anne,[10] when the title became extinct.
   (3) *Pearce*, died young.

3. *William*, of whom not much is known, but he was in Edinburgh in 1598, when John Lowry, burgess there, became caution for him in £2000 that he would, on

[1] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [2] Fraser's *Melvilles*, i. 115; iii. 133. [3] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *Ibid.*, 19 July 1617. [5] Will dated 16 October 1634, proved 2 June 1636 (Probate Acts in *C. P. C.*). On 15 May 1635 administration was granted to Sir Henry Gibbs, Bart., pending a suit between Alexander and James Balfour, sons of the deceased. [6] Marriage-contract 17 and 20 October 1588; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 23 May 1605. [7] *Ibid.*, 25 November 1606. [8] Balquhain charters cited in *Hist. and Records of the Family of Leslie*, iii. 74. [9] *Complete Peerage*, ii. 221. Funeral certificate in Ulster Office, 29 July 1635. [10] Probate Acts, *C. P. C.*

being freed furth of ward in Edinburgh Castle, re-enter when required. This caution was shortly after dispensed with.[1]

4. *Henry*, entered the service of the United States of the Netherlands and became a captain. He appears as witness to a charter of his brother Michael 22 April 1600, confirmed 25 November 1606,[2] and was dead before 4 August 1615. He married Maria de Leon or Van Leeuven, who appears in a pension deed of 1618.[3]
5. *David*, also in the same service. He married, 30 October 1607, Anne, daughter of Sir Paul Bax, and had by her three sons and a daughter.[4] He was dead before 6 December 1638.[5]
6. *John*. He also was a soldier in the Low Countries. On 28 April 1606 'John Balfour, brother of Baron Balfour of Burley,' offered to raise a company of Scottish Infantry for service there.[6]
7. *Marie*, married to Walter Arnot of that Ilk.[7]
8. *Helen*, said by Douglas to have been married to Barclay of Collairnie.[8]
9. *Agnes*, married to John Henderson of Fordell.[9]

I. Michael, eldest son of Margaret Balfour, heiress of Burleigh, and Sir James Balfour, had charters from James, Earl of Moray, Regent of Scotland and Commendator of St. Andrews, of the lands of Strathkiness, Ballone, and the ecclesiastical lands near Cupar called Kirkfield, 8 September 1567 and 12 July 1568, confirmed 26 April 1569.[10] This proves that even though he were not of age at these dates, he must have attained majority before 15 December 1590, notwithstanding the existence of a gift of that date of the Crown casualties of ward, etc., due from the lands of Dame Margaret Balfour, then recently deceased, during the minority of her eldest son and heir Michael and the casualty of his marriage, to Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie, the King's Secretary.[11] It is possible that he was not then

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, v. 689, 766. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] *Scots Brigade in Holland*, Scot. Hist. Soc., i. 44 *n.*, 61 *n.* [4] *Ibid.*, 44 *n.* [5] *Ibid.*, 65 *n.* [6] *Ibid.*, 51 *n.*, 203. [7] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 14 February 1610, 23 April 1615. [8] Cf. *Ibid.*, 2 August 1621. [9] *Ibid.*, 16 April 1600; *P. C. Reg.*, viii. 43. [10] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [11] *Privy Seal Reg.* Gift cited by Sir W. Fraser as in the Melville Charter-Chest, *The Melvilles*, i. 114.

married, but very unlikely, as his daughter was married to Robert Arnot in 1606.

In 1592 he was attending the Court of the King, and, along with Wemyss of Logie, was mixed up with an attempt by the Earl of Bothwell in August of that year to gain access to the King in Dalkeith Palace. They were both summoned before the Privy Council; Balfour confessed his fault and secured forgiveness, Logie was committed for trial, but escaped under romantic circumstances which, with some picturesque additions, form the subject of the ballad of the 'Laird of Logie.'[1] He must have been knighted by this time, as he is called Sir Michael Balfour in the Privy Council Records. In 1599 in pursuance of King James's strong desire to prepare a sufficient armed force to overawe the English, should that be necessary, when the succession to the English throne would open to him, Sir Michael undertook to import from Flanders 10,000 stands of armour,[2] and an Act of Parliament was passed granting him the monopoly of selling these for a period of three years.[3] In the course of the importation he was charged by the tacksmen of the customs for duty on the armour, in consequence of which he brought a suspension against them, which was sustained.[4] Judging from the number of persons who were proceeded against before the Privy Council for failing to purchase arms from Sir Michael, he must have worked his monopoly energetically. On 19 November 1600 he got, on his own resignation, a Crown charter of novodamus of the lands and barony of Burleigh and others to himself and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing to his nearest heirs-male whomsoever. In January 1601 he was charged before the Privy Council with 'resetting' Jesuits, 'avowed and knawin enemies to the treuth,' but stoutly swore that he knew not two of them, and that he had only given shelter to the third for three nights during the previous harvest. He was acquitted of the charge,[5] which cannot have been very seriously pressed or perhaps believed in, as almost immediately afterwards, on 16 February, he was appointed by the King one of the Masters of his Household.[6] He

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, v. p. ii. *n.*; Moysie's *Memoirs*, 95; Maidment's *Scottish Ballads*, ii. 103. [2] *P. C. Reg.*, vi. 18, 63, 121 *n.* [3] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iv. 191. [4] *P. C. Reg.*, vi. 515. [5] *Ibid.*, 196. [6] *Privy Seal Reg.*

evidently rose in favour with his Majesty, for within a few more weeks, on 3 April, he was nominated along with Robert Lundie of Newhall and James Lowry, burgess, Edinburgh, to proceed to France 'in certaine effairis concerning his Majesty and the common wele of his realme.' It is hardly likely that an Edinburgh burgess would be associated with an embassy on any very high affairs of State; perhaps it was in connection with the supply of armour or weapons with which Balfour was already connected. It was, however, not the only occasion on which he was sent abroad in a similar capacity, as it is said that in 1606 he was ambassador to the Dukes of Tuscany and Lorraine.[1] On 16 July 1607 a charter was granted to him under the designation of Sir Michael Balfour of Balgarvy, Knight, creating him LORD BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH, but not containing any destination to heirs. The charter is not on record, but the original is in existence in the charter-chest of the family and was produced in the Peerage Case. It was ultimately held by the House of Lords that this charter regulated the succession to the title, and that it had the effect of transmitting it to heirs-general.

Lord Balfour sat as a Peer in Parliament and was made a member of the newly re-constructed Privy Council in 1610, under the regulations by which it was reduced to thirty-four persons. In 1611 Lord Balfour appears as one of the undertakers for the plantation of Ulster, being one of the five Scottish noblemen who came forward as pioneers of this movement and to whom the maximum grant of 3000 acres was allotted. Lord Balfour's allotment was in county Fermanagh, and although it is not clear that he ever paid a personal visit to the territory, it is not improbable that it was his connection with county Fermanagh that led some years later to his brother James being created Baron of Glenawley in that county.

The great and powerful Earl of Dunbar, who held the office of High Treasurer, to which the King had annexed those of the Collectorship and Comptrollership, having died on 29 January 1611, the Council addressed a letter to the Sovereign, deploring that nobleman's death and praying

[1] Sibbald's *Fife*, 279.

that the office held by him should not be filled up without mature advice, and referring the King for further explanation to Lord Balfour, to whom the letter was intrusted for delivery to his Majesty in London. We have no record of what passed between the King and Balfour, but in April it was announced that the offices were meanwhile to be put in commission.[1]

In the following year Balfour was again sent to King James by the Council, this time on a very different matter. The King's eldest son Prince Henry, a youth of much promise, had died unexpectedly on 6 November 1612, and the Council prepared a letter of condolence with the King on his bereavement.[2] The Chancellor, Lord Dunfermline, and Lord Balfour set out on their journey to London with this letter, followed by Archbishop Spotswood. They had only got as far as Morpeth when they were met by a messenger from the King intimating that he wanted none of their condolences, and directing the embassy to return to Edinburgh if they had already started. The Chancellor and Archbishop went back; Balfour proceeded on his journey, but failed to obtain an audience with the King, and after spending eight weeks or so in attempting to interview his Majesty, was ordered back to Scotland. Indeed another letter had by this time been received by the Council by which Lord Balfour was discharged ignominiously from his position as a Privy Councillor on account of his having opposed a subsidy asked in connection with the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth with the Count Palatine.[3] This disgrace must have come on Balfour like a bolt from the blue; it was only a few weeks before that an Act had been passed, by which the Estates ratified a proposed gift to him on the part of the King of the lands of the Abbacy of Kilwinning, and now he was in the cold shade of his Majesty's displeasure. He seems to have blamed Sir David Murray, Lord Scone, for having poisoned the ear of the King against him. At all events, shortly after his return to Scotland, a very pretty quarrel broke out between these two. It was brought before the Privy Council, and Lord Balfour confessed that he had sent Lord Scone a letter in which he had told him roundly that he was a liar. The

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, ix. 160 *n.*, 594. [2] *Ibid.*, 489. [3] *Ibid.*, cii, ciii, 505 *n.*, 506 *n.*

Council, professing themselves shocked that such language should have been applied to one of their number, incontinently committed Lord Balfour to ward in Edinburgh Castle, where he languished for more than a month, being discharged on 1 July 1613, when the two noblemen were duly reconciled and were taken bound not to send or accept any challenge from the one to the other.[1]

This awkward occurrence being over, fortune began once more to smile on Lord Balfour. He was re-admitted to his place in the Privy Council on 3 August. On 7 September 1614, the King, in terms of the Act of Parliament previously mentioned, erected the temporality of the dissolved Abbey of Kilwinning into a temporal lordship and barony, and granted them to Lord Balfour of Burleigh his heirs and assigns, under the title of Lords of Kilwinning.[2] It is not quite clear why this was done, as Lord Balfour had no connection with the Abbey or the locality in which it was situated, and neither he nor any of his successors ever sat in Parliament under the title of Lord Kilwinning. It had been previously borne by Hugh, fifth Earl of Eglinton, and on his death his cousin Sir Alexander Seton succeeded under a family arrangement to his earldom and titles of honour. It is probable that the King was displeased with this informal investiture of Sir Alexander, and being now willing to do Lord Balfour a favour, granted him this lordship in order that he might make something out of it, his fortunes not being in a very flourishing condition. Accordingly we find that he sold the lordship and barony to the Earl of Eglinton, in fulfilment of an agreement which had been entered into between them on 29 July 1614 (before the charter to Lord Balfour), for the sum of 8000 merks, and resigned the subjects in order that they might be granted to the Earl, who got a charter of the same on 26 April 1615.[3] On 18 June 1618 Lord Balfour received £1000 as one of the Masters of the King's Household for services rendered on occasion of his Majesty's visit to Edinburgh in the previous year.[4] He did not long survive this, dying on 15 March 1619;[5] testament confirmed 10 July 1620.[6]

[1] *P. C. Reg.*, x. 60, 61, 92. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [3] Peerage Case, case for the Earl of Eglinton; *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [4] *P. C. Reg.*, xi. 387. [5] Peerage Case, 10; Minutes of Evidence, 51. [6] *St. Andrews Com.*

It is not known at precisely what age he died, but his younger brother James was married in 1588. If we suppose the latter to have been at least twenty-five at the time of his marriage, Lord Balfour himself could not have been born later than 1562, which would make him fifty-seven at the time of his death, but he may have been older.

He married Margaret, daughter of Lundie, or Lundin, of that Ilk. She died in 1625, at Kilmanie, co. Fife, her testament being confirmed 10 June 1626.[1] They had one daughter,

II. Margaret. She was married in 1606 to Robert Arnot, eldest son and heir of Robert Arnot of Newton by his wife Margaret, who was a daughter of John Averie, Bailie of Falkland.[2] Previous to the marriage he was received as the adopted son of Lord Balfour, and assumed the name of Balfour. On 15 September 1606, in consideration of the marriage and of large sums of money paid to him, and in pursuance of an agreement entered into between himself and Robert Arnot, senior, of Newton, Lord Balfour resigned his estates into the hands of the King, reserving his own liferent, in order that a new grant might be made in favour of Robert Arnot the younger—now called Robert Balfour—and Margaret Balfour his intended wife, in conjunct fee; failing the heirs-male of Robert and Margaret, the lands were destined to Robert's younger brothers *seriatim*, whom failing, to the nearest and lawful heirs-male of Lord Balfour himself.[3] A Crown charter, dated 20 January 1607,[4] followed on this resignation.

This marriage is said to have been arranged rather as a matter of business than affection. Lord Balfour, the bride's father, 'behoved for the great burden of debt he was in to contract her with Robert Arnot's eldest son, who was Deputy-Controller, who undertook to pay the whole burdens of the house, and quitted the name of Arnot and took on him the name of Balfour; and yet the first year of their marriage there was evil agreement.'[5] Too much faith must not be placed on the statements of the author of the *Staggering*

[1] Peerage Case; *St. Andrews Com.* [2] Peerage Case; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 17 December 1607; Stodart's *Gen. Mem.* (Lyon Office MS.), i. 120. [3] Peerage Case, Min. 22. [4] *Ibid.*, 25. [5] *Staggering State*, 118.

State, and these assertions are not in accordance with known facts. We find Lord Balfour sitting in the Parliament of 1621,[1] and voting against the ratification of the five articles of the General Assembly at Perth, which shows that he was a Presbyterian. He took much interest in public affairs and served on many committees of Parliament. In 1640 and 1641 he was five times elected President of Parliament; he was Vice-President in 1650, and again President in 1651.[2] He was one of the commissioners for a treaty of peace with England in 1640-41, and one of the colonels of Foot for Fife and Kinross 1663.[3] However eminent as a hard-working member of Parliament, he did not prove himself a great military commander. He was defeated by Montrose at Aberdeen on 12 September 1644, and again at Kilsyth with General Baillie on 15 August 1645.[4] During his stay in the former town with the Covenanting army he was made a burgess of the city on 27 May 1644.[5] He was opposed to the 'Engagement,' like the great majority of the Covenanters. In 1649 he was made Commissioner of the Treasury,[6] and in 1655 was a Commissioner of Supply for Fife and Kinross. In 1661 he was cited as a witness on the trial of the Marquess of Argyll, to prove words spoken by him in Parliament.[7] He was excepted from the Act of Indemnity in 1662 and fined £13,333, 6s. 8d.[8] He did not long survive this penalty, which must have come as a crushing blow in his old age, and died on 10 August 1663: 'being ane old man, he departed out of this life att Burley, and was interred at his parish Church the 12 August in the night time.'[9]

The stout old Covenanter had lived a strenuous and honest life, and there is no reason to believe that his domestic relations were other than most pleasant. Indeed, when his daughter Anna died in 1649 she left him a Scots diamond ring, and added, 'from the lovingest dochter ever father had,'[10] which goes far to show that in his home circle he was of an affectionate and amiable disposition.

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, iv. 593; *P. C. Reg.*, xii. 549 *n.* [2] *Ibid.*, v. 259, 301, 302, 304, 306, 309; vii. 2, 640, 667. [3] *Ibid.*, vi. 1, 51. [4] *Deeds of Montrose*, 66-122. [5] Fraser's *Wemyss Book*, i. 247. [6] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. pp. ciii, 363. [7] *Ibid.*, vii. App. 64. [8] *Ibid.*, 424. [9] Lamont's *Diary*, 166. [10] Fraser's *Wemyss Book*, ii. 233.

By his wife, Margaret Balfour, who died at Edinburgh June 1639,[1] Lord Balfour had one son and four daughters:—

1. JOHN, third Lord Balfour of Burleigh.
2. *Anna*, married, 4th February 1627, to David, afterwards second Earl of Wemyss, he being seventeen at the time. She died 10 November 1649, just before her husband succeeded to his title. She had by him six sons and five daughters: the eldest of the latter married, first, Archibald, Earl of Angus; and, secondly, George, Lord Strathnaver, afterwards fourteenth Earl of Sutherland.[2]
3. *Margaret*, married, as his first wife, to Sir John Crawford of Kilbirny, without issue.[3]
4. *Isabel*, married to Thomas, first Lord Ruthven of Freeland, and had issue.[4]
5. *Jean*, married to her cousin, James Arnot of Fernie.[5] This marriage was arranged by Lord Balfour, Scot of Scotstarvit says, on account of his displeasure with his son's marriage, and with the intention to leave his estate to Arnot and his wife.[6] If this was the case, which is doubtful, the intention was never acted upon.

III. JOHN, third Lord Balfour of Burleigh. In his younger days he was in France, where he was wounded. Coming home through London he married, without his father's consent, Isabel, daughter of Sir William Balfour of Pitcullo, keeper of the Tower. He returned to Scotland in March that year.[7] His father, greatly displeased at the marriage, endeavoured to get it annulled in respect it was not consummated on account of his state of health owing to his wound. The matter was referred to the General Assembly in 1649, but nothing was done in it.[8] Lord Balfour died between 10 December 1696 and 27 February 1697,[9] leaving issue by his wife:—

1. ROBERT.
2. *John Balfour of Ferny*, a lieutenant-colonel in the army. The estates of Burleigh were settled on him

[1] Balfour's *Annals*, MS. [2] Fraser's *Wemyss Book*, i. 293. [3] Douglas. [4] *Ibid.* [5] Fife Sasines, iv. 342. [6] *Staggering State.* [7] Lamont's *Diary*; *Staggering State*, 118. [8] Post-nuptial contract of marriage; Peerage Case, Min. of Evidence, 106. [9] *Ibid.*, 140.

by his brother Robert in 1713.[1] He married (marriage-contract 7 October 1684), Barbara, second daughter of the Right Rev. Arthur Ross, Archbishop of Glasgow.[2] Having taken part in the rebellion of 1715, and being found guilty of high treason at Carlisle in 1716, his estates were forfeited. He died 8 September 1725, leaving issue:—

(1) *Arthur.* He got from the King, on 19 July 1720, a grant of the lands of Ferny for the use and behoof of himself and his brothers and sisters, and afterwards in 1738, with their consent, a grant to himself alone.[3] He married (marriage-contract 21 February 1736), first, Dorothy Sandfoord, relict of Christopher Crackenthorp, co. Westmoreland, secondly (post-nuptial contract 31 July 1740), Janet, daughter of George Paterson of Dunmuir.[4] Arthur died February 1746,[5] leaving issue:—

i. *Sandfoord*, died *s. p.* 1769.
ii. *John*, succeeded his elder brother, died *s. p.* 1795.
iii. *Francis*, a doctor of medicine, succeeded John, and married a daughter of Balfour of Dunbog. Died 7 May 1818, leaving issue:—

(i) *Francis*, who was served (13 May 1824) heir-male of the body of John, Lord Balfour of Burleigh. Married, 1829, Margaret, daughter of Graham Bower of Kincaldrum, and died 3 December 1855. He was succeeded by his eldest son Francis Walter, who in 1862 was one of the claimants to the Peerage of Balfour of Burleigh.

iv. *Elizabeth.*
v. *Barbara.*

3. *Henry Balfour of Dunbog*,[6] appointed captain in the States service 6 May 1683; captain in Wauchope's Scots Foot 1688; captain Scots Greys 1 March 1689;[7] held the rank of major in 1715. He was one of the representatives of Fife in the last Parliament of Scotland, in which he warmly opposed the Treaty of Union. His name appears in the list of those concerned in the rebellion of 1715.[8] By his wife he had:—

(1) *Henry* of Dunbog, married Katherine Porterfield.[9]

---

[1] Peerage Case, Minutes, 224. [2] *Ibid.*, 229. [3] *Ibid.*, 231, 236. [4] *Ibid.*, 238, 242. [5] *Ibid.*, 248. [6] *Laing Charters*, No. 3075. [7] *Scots Brigade in Holland*, i. 511 *n.* [8] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, xi. 405. [9] Test. confirmed 29 October 1791, *Edin. Com.*

4. *Margaret*, married, November 1670, to Andrew, third Lord Rollo, and died 20 October 1734, leaving issue.
5. *Isabel*, died unmarried.
6. *Emilia*, married to Sir John Malcolm of Lochore and Innertiel (said to have been created a Baronet 25 July 1665). She died 12 January 1732, aged about seventy-four.[1]
7. *Jean*, married, first, to George Oliphant of Gask, who had previously married, 1 July 1681,[2] Ann Malcolm, sister of Sir John Malcolm above mentioned.[3] The date of her marriage-contract is not given, but the date of sasine following thereon was 16 September 1684.[4] George Oliphant himself died the same year. She was married, secondly, to Sir Robert Douglas of Kirkness, with issue.
8. *Susan*, said to have been married to Robert Douglas of Strathendry.
9. *Anne*, born 10 March 1670,[5] said to have been married to Captain Robert Sinclair.

IV. ROBERT, fourth Lord Balfour of Burleigh. As Master of Burleigh he was colonel of the Eastern Regiment of Fife and Kinross in 1689.[6] He was a commissioner for exercising the office of Clerk Register, and acted as such in 1690.[7] He had along with the Melvilles of Halkhill and Cassingray a grant of the monopoly of making sailcloth in 1696.[8] Succeeded his father, 1697; he married Margaret (born 28 October 1658), eldest daughter of George, first Earl of Melville, by his wife Catherine Leslie,[9] and had by her:—

1. ROBERT.
2. *Margaret*. On 2 September 1723 the estates of Burleigh, which had been forfeited under the attainder of her uncle, John Balfour of Ferny, were sold to her by public roup.[10] They were in her possession in 1747,[11] but were afterwards sold by her or her representatives. She died unmarried at Edinburgh 12

[1] *Lyon Reg. of Genealogies.* [2] *The Oliphants in Scotland*; Perth Sasines, viii. 173. [3] *Lyon Reg. of Genealogies.* [4] Perth Sasines, ix. 225. [5] Edin. Register. [6] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, ix. 27. [7] *Ibid.*, 110. [8] *Ibid.*, x. 103. [9] Fraser's *Melvilles*, i. 244. [10] Peerage Case, case for Major Balfour of Ferny, 4. [11] *Laing Charters*, No. 3169.

March 1769, aged eighty-four, and was buried in Canongate Church, Edinburgh.[1]

3. *Mary*, married, 1714, to General Alexander Bruce of Kennet, and died at Kerse 7 November 1758. She was the ancestress of the present Lord Balfour of Burleigh.

V. Robert, fifth Lord Balfour of Burleigh, born 1687. When a young man he fell in love with the governess of his sisters, Miss Robertson, on account of which he was sent to travel, and she was dismissed. Before going he threatened that if she married any one else he would kill her husband. She did marry Henry Stenhouse, schoolmaster at Inverkeithing. When Balfour returned home and learned the fact, he immediately proceeded to put his threat into execution, and shot Stenhouse in the midst of his scholars.[2] He was tried 4 August 1709, and sentenced 29 November to be beheaded by the Maiden, but escaped from prison the day before that for which his execution was fixed, by exchanging clothes with his sister. He was present at the meeting at Lochmaben 24 May 1714, when the Pretender's health was publicly drunk at the cross, and he was 'out' in the rebellion of the next year.[3] For this he, along with eighteen other Scottish Peers, was attainted by the Act 1 Geo. I. cap. 43, and his estate and honours were forfeited to the Crown. He died September 1757.[4]

Archibald Bruce, son of David Bruce of Green, son of Sir David Bruce, seventh of Clackmannan (*see title* Elgin and Ailesbury), was the progenitor of the present family of Bruce of Kennet. He married, first, 1569 (contract dated 16 June 1568),[5] Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Robert Bruce of Wester Kennet, who was the son of David, who was the son of Peter, who was the son of Thomas Bruce, a son (though whether legitimate or not is not absolutely certain) of Sir Robert Bruce, third Baron

[1] Canongate Register. [2] Maclaurin's *Criminal Cases*, 22. [3] Rae's *History of the Rebellion*. [4] Greyfriars Register. [5] Collections for a History of Clackmannanshire, by W. Downing Bruce (afterwards quoted as D. B. Coll.), Nos. 55-57.

of Clackmannan. She died in September 1579, and Archibald Bruce died 1609. He had a liferent of the estate of Wester Kennet, and survived his eldest son, who became the real owner of the property on his mother's death. By Margaret Bruce, Archibald had issue one son, viz.:—

1. ROBERT, second of Wester Kennet.

Archibald Bruce, married, secondly, before 1596, Grizel Forrester,[1] and by her had issue two sons and two daughters, viz.:—

2. *Archibald*, executor to his brother Robert.
3. *Norman*, baptized 29 April 1599.[2]
4. *Agnes*, married Jasper Smyth, Clackmannan.
5. *Marion*, married, 1602,[3] Patrick Blacadder of Millhill, and died 1608.[4]

ROBERT BRUCE, eldest son of Archibald Bruce by his first wife, was served heir to his mother, the heiress of Wester Kennet, 6 February 1580.[5] He was then about eleven years of age, and his father was his tutor. He became the real owner of his mother's estate on her death, though his father had a liferent of it. He died *v. p.* 1606, having married (contract dated 3 July 1599),[6] Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Gall, or Gaw, of Maw near Thornton, by whom he had issue one son and two daughters, viz.:—

1. ROBERT, third of Kennet.
2. *Margaret*, } both mentioned in their father's will.[7]
3. *Marjory*, }

ROBERT BRUCE, only son of Robert Bruce, second of Wester Kennet, succeeded on the expiration of his grandfather's lifetenancy to the estate of Wester Kennet. He acquired the lands of Easter Kennet from Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmannan in 1642, thus uniting the two Kennets.[8] He also acquired the lands of Garlet. He was alive 4 October 1671,[9] and married, 1627, Agnes,[10] daughter of Patrick Murray of Perdowie by Margaret Colville of Culross,

[1] Test. confirmed *Edin. Com.*, 18 February 1600; D. B. Coll. 74. [2] Clackmannan Register. [3] D. B. Coll., No. 81. [4] Test. confirmed 2 December 1608, *Edin. Com.* [5] D. B. Coll., No. 62. [6] *Ibid.*, No. 77. [7] *Ibid.*, No. 83. [8] *Ibid.*, No. 117. [9] Reg. of Sasines, Stirling, iv. 257. [10] D. B. Coll., No. 87.

and by her, who died 1664, had issue nine sons and four daughters, viz.:—

1. *Robert*, baptized 10 April 1628, died young.
2. David, fourth of Kennet.
3. *Alexander* of Garlet, baptized 13 June 1637,[1] married, 17 April 1677, Margaret, eldest daughter of James Cleland of Stonepath, Peeblesshire.[2] On 11 June 1668 his father granted him the lands of Garlet, and he had a charter of the same 2 March 1670.[3] For many years he was tutor to his brother's son, David Bruce, fifth of Kennet, and through his skilful management the estate was handed over to his nephew on his coming of age in a highly prosperous condition. On 4 March 1684 he received a discharge from his nephew testifying to his diligent and faithful intromission with the estate during his minority. Alexander Bruce took his degree of M.A. in the University of Edinburgh 26 July 1657, but it was not till 24 July 1690 that he entered the ministry, being ordained to the Parish of Kirkurd, Peeblesshire. Three years later he resigned his charge and went to Ireland, serving first at Donaghadee, co. Down, and latterly in 1697 at Veincash, co. Armagh, where he died 16 April 1704. His wife died 1722.[4] He left issue:—
   (1) *Alexander*, surgeon apothecary in Edinburgh; married, first, 2 April 1700, Grisel, daughter of James Laffrie, writer; and secondly,[5] 16 September 1708, Ann, daughter of John Stewart of Shawwood, married, secondly, to Archibald Campbell, minister of Weem, and died 20 April 1745.[6] His testament was confirmed 26 April 1716.[7] He had issue one son, *William, d. s. p.*
   (2) *David.*
   (3) *James*, born 1691. Judge of Court of Common Pleas at Barbadoes; died in London 19 September 1749, leaving issue.[8]
   (4) *Marion*, born 7 January 1681.[9] Her brother James served heir to her 1728.
   (5) *Rachel*, married, 16 August 1724,[10] to John Cleland, and was grandmother of Dr. Jameson, author of the *Scottish Dictionary*. Buried in Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh, 4 January 1765.
   (6) *Margaret*, born 13 October 1686.[11]

---

[1] Clackmannan Register. [2] Edinburgh Register. [3] D. B. Coll., Nos. 179, 186. [4] D. B. Coll., No. 293; Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* [5] Edinburgh Register. [6] Scott, *ut supra*. [7] *Edin. Com.* [8] D. B. Coll., Nos. 325, 326. [9] Edinburgh Register. [10] *Ibid.* [11] Clackmannan Register.

The male representative of the Garlet Bruces was the late Mr. Justice William Downing Bruce of Jamaica, whose Collections are frequently quoted in this article, and his eldest son, Captain Robert Dalrymple Barwick Bruce, died in command of H.M.S. *Galatea*, 5 February 1901.

4. *Robert*, baptized 24 September 1638, was a merchant in Edinburgh, and married Isobel, daughter of Andrew Paterson of Dunmore. He had issue:—

    (1) *Robert*, baptized 27 November 1670.
    (2) *James*, baptized 28 May 1679.
    (3) *William*, born 1681.
    (4) *Isobel*.
    (5) *Anne*.
    (6) *Margaret*, baptized 12 October 1677.
    (7) *Christian*.
    (8) *Mary*, married to William Lumsden, writer, Edinburgh, mother of Andrew Lumsden, secretary to Prince Charles.[1]

5. *Harrie*.[2]
6. *Nicolas*.[3]
7. *William*, baptized 24 June 1642,[4] probably died young.
8. *William* (*secundus*), baptized 29 November 1644.[5]
9. *George*, baptized 29 March 1644.[6]
10. *Elizabeth*, called 'eldest daughter,'[7] married to Lieutenant-Colonel William Bruce, younger son of Sir Robert Bruce, tenth of Clackmannan. He died 1653, leaving issue.[8]
11. *Helen*, baptized 29 April 1635,[9] married, 1661, to John Brisbane, M.D. Her testament confirmed 5 January 1675.[10]
12. *Margaret*, baptized 16 June 1633.[11]
13. *Mary*, baptized 5 August 1647,[12] married to Henry Bruce of Comrie.[13]

DAVID BRUCE succeeded his father, as fourth of Kennet, 1670 or 1671.[14] Died 1673, having married, 1656,[15] Marjory, daughter of David Young of Kirkton, and left issue:—

[1] D. B. Coll., No. 101. [2] Reg. of Sasines, Stirling, ii. 200. [3] *Ibid.* [4] Clackmannan Register. [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.*; *Register of Deeds*, Durie Office, xxxii., 12 November 1672. [7] *Ibid.*, Durie Office, iv., 26 June 1662. [8] D. B. Coll., No. 154. [9] *Ibid.* [10] *Glasgow Com.* [11] Clackmannan Register. [12] *Ibid.* [13] *Noble British Families*, part iii. 20. [14] D. B. Coll., Nos. 187, 189. [15] *Ibid.*, No. 139.

1. DAVID, fifth of Kennet.
2. *Henry*, an officer in the army.
3. *Robert*. There was a Robert Bruce commissioned ensign in Lord James Murray's troop, Earl of Dumbarton's Regiment, 26 March 1686; there was a Major Robert Bruce in the Earl of Leven's Regiment 19 May 1689, who died 1700,[1] and in Col. Maitland's Regiment 1694.[2]
4. JAMES, succeeded his brother in Kennet.
5. *Charles*, baptized 24 June 1671.[3] The testament of Charles Bruce, lieutenant in Brigadier Maitland's Regiment, was confirmed 21 August 1703.[4]
6. *George*, baptized 16 July 1672.[5] All these four brothers —Henry, Robert, Charles, and George—are said to have been killed in action.
7. *Margaret*, baptized 17 January 1669,[6] said to have been married to Nelson of Kilcathie.
8. *Mary*, said to have been married to William Young of Kirkton.

DAVID BRUCE, fifth of Kennet, served heir to his father 19 March 1673,[7] and remained under the guardianship of his mother and uncle, Alexander Bruce of Garlet, till 1784, when he gave the latter a discharge 'for his faithful and diligent intromission with the estate of Kennet.'[8] He died *s. p. ante* 1704.

JAMES BRUCE, sixth of Kennet, succeeded his brother before 20 January 1704, when he is charged before the Kirk-Session of Clackmannan with 'searching after a bride in the night season,' and other offences. He was put in the service of the Elector of Brandenburgh, and came over with William of Orange in 1688. Captain in the Earl of Leven's Regiment 1699, and afterwards in the Earl of Mar's Regiment; major in the Queen's troop of Guards 1710; brigadier-general 12 February 1711;[9] served heir to his mother, Marjory Young, 20 November 1714. He died before November 1728,[10] having married, 1690, Mary, widow of John

[1] Dalton's *Army Commissions*, iii. 85. [2] *Ibid.*, iv. 42. [3] Clackmannan Register. [4] *Edin. Com.* [5] Clackmannan Register. [6] *Ibid.* [7] Retours, Clackmannan, No. 40. [8] D. B. Coll., No. 231. [9] Kennet Charter-Chest. [10] D. B. Coll., No. 315.

Fletcher of Aberlady, and daughter of Sir Alexander Swinton of Mersington, a Senator of the College of Justice.[1] He had by her:—

1. ALEXANDER, seventh of Kennet.
2. *James.* Advocate 15 July 1715. Master of the Mint in Scotland. Sheriff-depute of Clackmannanshire 1716-29. Died 28 May 1734. Test. confirmed 5 January 1738.[2] Married (contract 16 November 1730) Mary Cross, and had issue.
3. *William Henry*, captain R.N., married an English lady, and died s. p.
4. *John*, ordained minister of Airth 15 January 1729. Died 13 September 1741. Married Jean, daughter of James Bruce, seventh of Powfoulis, and had two sons, James and John, and two daughters, Annabella (married to John Forbes of Newhall, advocate; died 5 March 1771), and Jean. They were both served heir to their father in 1771.[3]
5. *Alison*, married, 20 June 1718, to George Dundas of Dundas,[4] and died at Dundas 31 July 1754.
6. *Mary*,[5] died unmarried.
7. *Jane*, married, 'clandestinely,' June 1720, to John Edgar, advocate (1716), who died 9 September 1744. She died at Queensferry 6 April 1769.[6]

ALEXANDER BRUCE, seventh of Kennet, succeeded his father in 1728. He served many years in the wars in Flanders, and was appointed in 1715 major of a regiment raised in Glasgow. He died at Dundas 8 August 1747,[7] having married, 6 August 1714,[8] Mary, second daughter of Robert, fifth Lord Balfour of Burleigh *ut supra*. He had issue:—

1. *James*, died young.
2. ROBERT, eighth of Kennet.
3. *James*, died *s. p.*
4. *Margaret*, married to Sir Laurence Dundas of Kerse, ancestor of the Marquess of Zetland.

[1] *The Swintons of that Ilk*, 62. [2] *Edin. Com.* [3] Scot's *Fasti. Eccl. Scot.*, iv. 687; *Scots Mag.*, Aug. 1771; Services of Heirs. [4] Douglas, *Baronage.* [5] D. B. Coll., No. 314. [6] *Clackmannan Session Records*; Faculty Lists; *Scots Mag.*, 1769. [7] Peerage Case Min., 174. [8] Clackmannan Reg.

Robert Bruce, eighth of Kennet. On the death in 1769 of his maternal aunt Margaret (titular Baroness Balfour of Burleigh) he would, but for the attainder of the title in 1715, have succeeded as seventh Lord Balfour of Burleigh. He was born 24 December 1718. Advocate 15 January 1743. Professor of the Law of Nations in Edinburgh University 22 June 1759. Sheriff of Clackmannan 1760. Judge of the Court of Session under the title of Lord Kennet 4 July 1764, and a Lord of Justiciary 16 November 1769.[1] Married, 6 June 1754, Helen, eldest daughter of George Abercromby of Tullibody.[2] He died 8 April 1785, aged sixty-six, leaving issue:—

1. Alexander, ninth of Kennet.
2. *Robert*, died *s. p.* 1767.
3. *Laurence Dundas*, died *s. p.*
4. *James*, died *s. p.*
5. *Thomas*, married Margaret, daughter of Robert Ramsay of Blackcraig; died *s. p.*
6. *Ralph*, lieutenant-colonel, died *s. p.*
7. *Burnett*, advocate 30 June 1792. He died 2 June 1813.[3]
8. *Mary*, died unmarried.
9. *Margaret*, married to Walter Watson of Southfield.

Alexander Bruce, ninth of Kennet, baptized 17 July 1755.[4] He would, but for the attainder, have been eighth Lord Balfour of Burleigh. He died 12 July 1808,[5] having married Hugh, daughter of Hugh Blackburn, merchant in Glasgow,[6] and had issue:—

1. Robert.
2. *George Abercrombie*, born 8 March 1789, died *s. p.* in the West Indies, March 1817.
3. *Hugh*, born 10 January 1800. Advocate 2 June 1821. Died *s. p.* 10 January 1874.
4. *Laurence Dundas*, R.N., born 16 November 1800, died *s. p.* at Deptford, November 1817.
5. *William*, born 24 March 1806, married Louisa, daughter of Thomas Hill, and died 1868 leaving issue two daughters:—

[1] Brunton and Haig's *Senators of the College of Justice*, 529. [2] Clackmannan Register. [3] *Scots Magazine*. [4] Clackmannan Register. [5] M. I. Clackmannan Church. [6] Peerage Case Min., 162, 163.

(1) *Harriet Mary.*
(2) *Louisa Keith*, married, 1883, to Hon. Thomas H. W. Pelham, third son of third Earl of Chichester.

6. *Helen*, born 16 March 1803, married, 22 March 1848, to Robert Handyside, advocate, afterwards a judge of the Court of Session under the title of Lord Handyside. She died 13 December 1878.
7. *Margaret*, died unmarried 24 July 1881.

ROBERT BRUCE, tenth of Kennet, born 8 December 1795. In 1813 he entered the army and served in the Grenadier Guards in the Peninsula and at Waterloo. M.P. for Clackmannanshire 1820-24. He claimed, before the Committee of Privileges of the House of Lords, the titles of Lord Balfour of Burleigh and Lord Kilwinning, being opposed in the former by Walter Francis Balfour of Fernie, who claimed as heir-male of the body of Sir Robert Balfour, second Lord Burleigh, through his great-great-grandfather, John Balfour of Fernie, youngest brother of Robert, fourth Lord Balfour. Mr. Bruce died 13 August 1864, before the case was decided. He married, first, 12 April 1825, Anne, daughter of William Murray of Polmaise and Touchadam, but by her, who died 9 May 1846, he had no children. He married, secondly, 23 April 1848, Jane Dalrymple Hamilton, daughter of Sir James Fergusson of Kilkerran, Baronet, by his second wife Henrietta, daughter of Adam, first Viscount Duncan of Camperdown, and by her had:—

1. ALEXANDER HUGH.
2. *Henrietta Anne*, allowed the precedence of a Baron's daughter 1869. Married, 29 October 1874, to Claud Hamilton of Prestonfield.

VI. ALEXANDER HUGH BRUCE, born 13 January 1849. His claim to the Peerage of Balfour of Burleigh (but not to that of Kilwinning) was allowed by the House of Lords 23 July 1868, and the attainder of 1715 having been reversed by Act of Parliament 19 March 1869, he became *suo jure* tenth LORD BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH, though only the sixth who had borne that title. Educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford. Lord-in-waiting to the Queen 1888-89. Parliamentary Secretary to the Board of Trade 1889-92.

A Privy Councillor 1892. Secretary for Scotland 1895 to 1903. Lord Rector of Edinburgh University. Chancellor of St. Andrews University. Representative Peer of Scotland 1876. K.T. 1901. Married, 21 November 1876, Lady Katherine Eliza Gordon, youngest daughter of George, fifth Earl of Aberdeen, and has issue:—

1. ROBERT, Master of Burleigh, born 25 September 1880.
2. *George John Gordon*, second lieutenant 1st Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, born 18 October 1883.
3. *Mary*, born 24 August 1877.
4. *Jane Hamilton*, born 18 March 1879.
5. *Victoria Alexandrina Katherine*, born 13 September 1898.

CREATION.—7 August 1607.
Attainder reversed 19 March 1869.

ARMS.—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent on a chevron sable an otter's head, erased of the first, for Balfour; 2nd and 3rd, Or a saltire and chief gules, the latter charged with a mullet argent, for Bruce.

CRESTS.—First, a mermaid holding in her right hand an otter's head, and in her left a swan's head proper, for Balfour. Second, a dexter arm embowed in armour holding in the hand a sceptre proper, for Bruce.

SUPPORTERS.—Dexter, an otter proper, sinister, a swan argent.

MOTTOES.—{ *Omne solum forti patria*, for Balfour.
Fuimus, for Bruce.

[J. B. P.]
[W. B. A.]

ELPHINSTONE, LORD BALMERINO

THE Hon. James Elphinstone (or Elphingstone), third son of Robert, third Lord Elphinstone, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Inverpeffray his wife, was born 19 August 1557.[1] He studied abroad, and on his return appears to have been employed by King James VI. in his private concerns.[2] He was parson of Invernochty in Aberdeenshire, the lands of which belonged to his family,[3] and also parson of Eaglesham, and was believed to be a Roman Catholic.[4] Under the title of Lord Invernochty, he was appointed a Senator of the College of Justice 4 March 1586-87.[5] When King James went to Denmark to marry the Princess Anne, Elphinstone was appointed Secretary for the Latin and French languages to the Council in Edinburgh during his Majesty's absence;[6] and when the royal couple landed at Leith on 1 March 1590, he made an oration in French congratulating them on their prosperous voyage.[7] In January 1595-96 he was constituted one of the eight Commissioners of Exchequer, called, from their

[1] Fraser's *Elphinstone Family Book*, ii. 127. [2] Brunton and Haig's *College of Justice*, 206. [3] Row's *History of the Church of Scotland*, 165; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 8 August 1507. [4] *Reg. Privy Council*, v. xliv. [5] Brunton and Haig, 94. [6] *Reg. Privy Council*, v. xliv. [7] Calderwood's *Hist.*, v. 94.

Balmerino

number, Octavians, who were intrusted with the management of the public revenue, the office of joint comptroller and collector being assigned to him. He became at that time exceedingly obnoxious, and was one of the intended victims to popular fury in the tumult at the Tolbooth of Edinburgh on 17 December 1596.[1] In February 1598 he was made Secretary of State, and appears to have been knighted before 9 August 1599.[2] On August 9, 1603, he was appointed keeper of Holyroodhouse, with its precincts and parks;[3] and continuing to rise in the King's esteem, the Cistercian Abbey of Balmerinoch (originally Balmurynach, now Balmerino) was erected into a temporal lordship in his favour by charter under the Great Seal, dated 20 February 1603,[4] and he took his seat in Parliament by the title of LORD BALMERINOCH. After the death of Queen Elizabeth, he read, as secretary, on 31 March 1603, at the Cross of Edinburgh, the proclamation of James as King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith; and he formed one of his Majesty's retinue in his journey to London to ascend the English throne.[5] In 1604 he was nominated one of the Scottish Commissioners to treat of a union with England, which was not then effected. In the following year he was appointed President of the Court of Session, still retaining the office of Secretary.[6] While he was so hostile to the Presbyterian ministers as to be described by James Melville as 'the King's special agent against them,'[7] he had also incurred the enmity of the bishops by his opposition to the complete establishment of Episcopacy which, he feared, might lead to the restitution of the Church lands, whereof he himself had obtained an ample share. He had, moreover, made Cecil his enemy by craving the reversion of his place as English Secretary of State.[8] His foes now found an opportunity of combining against him in the following *cause célèbre*, which has been justly characterised as one of the most remarkable in the Scottish annals.

In 1599 James Beaton, sometime Archbishop of Glasgow,

[1] Spottiswood's *Hist.*, ii. 469; Calderwood, v. 394, 513. [2] Calderwood, v. 732; Balfour's *Annals*, i. 406. [3] Balmerino Writs. [4] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, at date. [5] *Reg. Privy Council*, vi. 560 *n.*; Balfour's *Annals*, i. 412. [6] Calderwood, vi. 274. [7] Melville's *Diary*, 767. [8] Scotstarvit's *Staggering State*, 59.

and ambassador of King James at the French court, had suggested to Lord Balmerino, as Secretary of State, that it would promote the King's interest, in his prospect of succession to the English throne, if his Majesty would consent to hold correspondence with Pope Clement VIII., who might thus be induced to influence the English Catholics in his favour. Sir Edward Drummond, a relative of Balmerino, was at the same time desirous that Chisholm, bishop of Vaison, their mutual kinsman, should be made a cardinal, who, being a Scotsman, would be a fitting medium of communication between King James and the court of Rome. Balmerino, therefore, endeavoured to induce his Majesty to write a letter to the Pope for the purpose stated. According to his lordship's first narrative of this matter, the King was not averse to a correspondence with the Pope, but scrupled to give him his titles of *Pater* and *Beatissime*. Balmerino then caused a letter to the Pope to be drawn up, without these titles, by Drummond, in the King's name, conveying expressions of high regard for the Pontiff and the Catholic religion, and requesting a cardinal's hat for Chisholm. This letter, with others for different cardinals, having been presented to the King by Balmerino, who informed him that it was Drummond's despatch for the bishop of Vaison, his Majesty signed them 'without asking to whom they were directed'; and they were forwarded by Drummond to Rome. Balmerino declared that his only motive in thus acting was to promote James's accession to the English throne; and he maintained that the letter to the Pope had this effect. A copy of the letter having been sent from Italy to Queen Elizabeth by the Master of Gray, who acted there as her spy,[1] she expostulated with James for holding communication with the Pope, but he professed to know nothing of the matter. Lord Balmerino also denied all knowledge of it, and induced Drummond to do the same; and the affair soon seemed to be forgotten.

King James, however, having in 1607 written a treatise entitled '*Triplici nodo triplex cuneus*, or, An Apologie for the Oath of Allegiance against the Breeves of Pope Paulus v. and the late Letter of Cardinall Bellermine to Blackall the

[1] Robertson's *Hist. Scot.*, ed. 1851, ii. 275.

Archpreest,' Bellarmine soon afterwards produced an answer, under the name of Matthæus Tortus, in which he taunted the King for having abandoned the favourable sentiments he had formerly entertained of the Roman Catholic religion, as expressed in his letter to Pope Clement. His Majesty now saw that the matter was too serious to be ignored, and evidently resolving to make Balmerino the scapegoat, sent for him without acquainting him with the reason. When his lordship reached St. Albans, he learned that he was accused of having procured letters, unknown to his Majesty, under his hand to the Pope, whereby he had promised that as soon as he should come to the Crown of England he should either declare himself Catholic, or, at least, he should grant toleration to all Catholics within his dominions, and had procured to make the Bishop of Vaison a cardinal.[1] Having proceeded to Royston, where the King then—in 1608—was, in a private interview with his Majesty, Balmerino denied the former part of the charge, but admitted the latter; and also stated that the Pope's titles, to which James had objected, were afterwards inserted in the above-mentioned letter by Sir Edward Drummond. A few days after, the King commanded Balmerino to set down in writing what had passed respecting the letter. At first he declined to do so, having, he said, forgotten the particulars; and he requested that Sir Edward Drummond should be sent for. 'Thereafter,' he says, 'his Majestie being discontented of my unwillingnesse to clear him, and to burden myself with the fault, yea to tak upon me some points (which his Majestie affirmed he remembered) which, in truth, I could not call to my memorie,' the Earl of Dunbar and Secretary Cecil sought to persuade him to take the whole blame upon himself in order to save the King's reputation, promising, if he did so, to secure his life and estate. Balmerino, now feeling himself entrapped by his enemies, weakly agreed to this proposal, and submitted himself to the King's will. He was next required to subscribe a confession, drawn up by Cecil, that he had traitorously conspired with Drummond to 'deceave the King and steall his hand to a letter to the Pope.' Upon the assurances of Cecil and others that the

[1] Calderwood's *History*, vi. 791.

King would subject him to no further judicial procedure he was at length induced to sign this. Nevertheless he was arraigned before the Privy Council of England, where his Majesty, in order to hear himself praised by his English courtiers, and to prevent Balmerino from uttering a word in his own defence, planted himself behind a piece of tapestry, and this was intimated to the prisoner. He had prepared a speech of retractation and defiance; but, again yielding to advice from high quarters, he substituted for it another, in which he made a more abject confession than before. The Privy Council professed to be shocked by his conduct, and even imputed the Gunpowder Plot to the rage and disappointment of the Papists, on finding their hopes frustrated which the letter to the Pope had inspired. Balmerino was now declared to be no longer a Privy Councillor, and was disrobed in the most ignominious manner in a crowded chamber.[1] His cause was now remitted to Scotland, and thither he was sent as a prisoner. At Newcastle, in his journey northwards, he was observed to shed tears; and at Berwick he was heard to say, 'I wish I had been made a sheep-keeper when I was made a scholar.' On 10 March 1609 he was tried at St. Andrews for treason before the Justice Depute and assessors from the nobility and Privy Council—his old friends and official comrades—when he was again induced by the Earl of Dunbar to yield one step further for the complete exoneration of the King, and in the most solemn manner declared 'that his Majestie was most falselie and injustlie chairgeit with that letter written to the Paip, and that he could never draw his Majestie to lyk, or with patience to heir of that wickit motioun.' Yet, according to Burnet, 'all men believed that the King knew of the letter to the Pope, and that the pretended confession of the Secretary was only collusion to lay the jealousy of the King's favouring Popery which still hung upon him.' Balmerino was of course found guilty; but the judge, being petitioned by him, and having received instructions from the Court, to delay sentence till the King's pleasure should be known, he was conducted to Edinburgh, where he was received with circumstances of the utmost indignity. He was then con-

[1] *Hist. King James the Sext*, 383.

demned by the Justice Depute, in terms of the King's warrant, to be beheaded and quartered; and his estates were forfeited to the King's use; but no time was fixed for the execution of this sentence. He wished to say something, but was unable to speak; and the Earl of Dunbar immediately ordered him to be removed. He was then carried to Falkland as a prisoner, but was allowed to wear his sword—strange clemency, it was thought, towards a condemned traitor. The sentence of death was not executed; and it is impossible now to believe that there was ever any intention to execute it.[1]

On 8 October 1609 the King bestowed on Lord Balmerino's relative, Sir Alexander Drummond of Meidhope, the liferent of his estates, etc., by charter under the Great Seal. In the same month there came a warrant from the King to give him liberty to have free ward in Falkland and a mile around it.[2] Next year he received, under the King's hand, full assurance of his life, and he was allowed to reside on his own estates in Forfarshire and at Balmerino, at which latter place he died on 21 June 1612,[3] of a broken heart as was supposed, a few months after the death of his enemy and competitor Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, after whom, says Sir James Balfour, 'if aney tyme he had survived, (as was talked by them as best knew the Kyng's mynd) he had beine in grater crydit with his master than ever.'[4]

Besides the Abbacy of Balmerino, with its three baronies of Balmerino, Barry and Pitgorno, Lord Balmerino acquired other extensive lands and baronies, including Over Barnton,[5] Ballumby and Innerpeffer,[6] Restalrig, on the resignation of the noted Robert Logan,[7] Balgregie,[8] Kirknewton.[9] Delny,[10] Dingwall.[11] He also in 1597 and 1607, along with Sir George Hay of Netherlyff and Sir James Spens of Wormiston, obtained equally among them the baronies of Glenelg and Lewis, with the Castle of Stornoway, etc., and

[1] Calderwood, v. 740-744; vi. 789-818, 825; vii. 10-15; *Reg. Privy Council*, viii. 9, and *per* Index; Brunton and Haig, 206-212. [2] Calderwood, vii. 52. [3] See Campbell's *Balmerino and its Abbey*, ed. 1899, 530. [4] *Annals*, ii. 30. [5] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 December 1592 and 11 August 1597. [6] *Ibid.*, 23 December 1597 and 12 August 1601. [7] *Ibid.*, 16 May 1605. [8] *Ibid.*, 4 April 1603; sold by him 5 June 1607. [9] *Ibid.*, 20 December 1607. [10] *Ibid.*, 21 June 1608. [11] *Ibid.*, 24 September 1608; sold by him 8 June 1609.

certain lands in Skye.[1] Lord Balmerino was patron of the churches of Barry, Monifieth, Auchterhouse, Kirknewton, Cramond, Restalrig, and of nineteen churches in the diocese of Ross.[2]

His lordship married, first, 21 March 1588,[3] Sarah, daughter of Sir John Menteith of Carse, by whom he had one son,

1. JOHN, second Lord Balmerino;

secondly, Marjory, daughter of Hugh Maxwell of Tealing, by whom he had another son,

2. JAMES, *Lord Coupar* (see that title); and three daughters:[4]—
3. *Margaret*, married to Andrew, second Lord Fraser.[5]
4. *Barbara*, married to John Hamilton of Blair.[6]
5. *Marjory*, married to Francis Fraser of Kinmundie, second son of the first Lord Fraser.[7]

II. JOHN, second Lord Balmerino, his father having died under attainder, did not succeed to the title, but was restored in blood and to the peerage by a letter under the Great Seal from King James, 14 August 1613. In the following year, his Majesty granted to him his father's estates by a charter proceeding on Sir Alexander Drummond's resignation of them.[8]

Lord Balmerino, who was a man of great ability, well versed in classical literature, and admired for his eloquence,[9] became a leading opponent of the measures of the Government, particularly in 1633, when an Act was proposed in Parliament respecting the King's prerogative of imposing vestments on churchmen. Charles I., who was then sitting in the House, would not permit the opponents of the Act to state their objections to it, but commanded them to vote without discussion. While the vote was being taken, his Majesty marked on a roll, with which he had provided himself, the suffrage of each member, saying, 'I will now see who will do me service, and who not,' thus

[1] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, 19 December 1597; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 October 1607.
[2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 18 October 1607 and 21 June 1608. [3] Stirling Par. Reg.
[4] Fraser's *Elphinstone Family Book*, ii. 265. [5] Charter by Andrew Fraser of Staniewood, 4 July 1618; Sasine thereon, 9 July 1618; *Gen. Reg. Sas.*, ii. 45. [6] *Gen. Reg. Sas.*, xxix. 333. [7] Aberdeen Sas., vii. 34; *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, *Paper Register*, x. 10, where the three daughters and their marriages are all given. [8] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 3 September 1614. [9] Baillie's *Letters*, i. 39.

preventing all freedom of voting. It was believed that there was a majority against the measure. The Clerk-Register, however, declared that it was carried in the affirmative. This the Earl of Rothes boldly denied; whereupon the King, instead of allowing a scrutiny of the votes, peremptorily insisted that the declaration of the Clerk must be held good, unless Rothes would go to the bar, and there accuse him of falsifying the records of Parliament. This being a capital crime, the accuser also was liable to the punishment of death if he failed in the proof; and Rothes not choosing to run that risk, the Act was passed without further challenge.[1]

The opposition, judging that by such proceedings on the part of the King all their liberties were imperilled, employed William Haig, an eminent lawyer, to draw up a humble petition to his Majesty explaining their reasons for opposing the Act, and praying for redress of various grievances. The petition was handed to Lord Balmerino, who, after revising it, passed it over to Rothes, and the latter, before formally presenting it to Charles, showed a copy of it to him at Dalkeith. His Majesty returned it to Rothes without reading it, saying, 'No more of this, my Lord, I command you.' Rothes having told this to Balmerino, the matter was allowed to rest.[2]

About a year afterwards, Balmerino, having kept a duplicate of this paper, interlined in some places with his own hand, happened to show it to John Dunmure, a notary in Dundee and his own confidential agent, when the latter was on a visit to him in his house at Barnton. Contrary to Balmerino's injunctions, and without his knowledge, Dunmure made a copy of the document, and in his journey homeward showed it to Mr. Peter Hay of Naughton in Fife, who, bearing no good will to his neighbour Balmerino, and being warmly attached to Episcopacy, found a way of getting the petition from Dunmure, and speedily carried it to the Archbishop of St. Andrews. His Grace, imagining that the petition was being carried about for subscription, hastened to London to acquaint the King with it; beginning

[1] Burnet's *Hist. of his Own Times*, ed. 1724, i. 21-26; Row's *Hist.*, 366-367; Stevenson's *Hist. of the Ch. of Scotland*, 138. [2] Burnet, i. 21-26; Row, 375-381; Bishop Guthry's *Memoirs*, 9.

his journey on a Sunday, as he often did, 'which,' says Burnet, 'was a very odious thing in that country.'[1]

It was now determined at Court to make the petition the means of ruining Balmerino, and thus to strike terror into the hearts of all who opposed the King's claim to absolute power. He was accordingly summoned on 9 June 1634 to appear on the eleventh of that month before the Privy Council at Edinburgh, to be examined concerning this paper. Happening to meet Haig, he made the citation he had received known to him, who immediately set off for Holland by way of Harwich, and from that town wrote a letter to Balmerino, acknowledging himself to be author of the petition. After having been examined by the Council Balmerino was committed to Edinburgh Castle, where he remained in close confinement till his trial, which was not commenced till 3 December, when he was accused of 'leasing-making,' or uttering a document tending to render the Sovereign and his Government odious. He was ably defended by four counsel. After a protracted trial, during which he was daily marched from the Castle to the Tolbooth and back again under a guard, the libel was found relevant on 20 December, and remitted to an assize; but the case was further postponed to 20 March 1635. A great effort was made to have a packed jury, and eight of the fifteen persons who composed it were ineffectually challenged by Balmerino.[2]

The jury having been shut up, Gordon of Buckie, who in 1592 had assisted his chieftain the Marquess of Huntly in the murder of the Earl of Moray, and was therefore reckoned by the Court a sure man who would go any length to serve them, spoke first. Having apologised for his presumption in doing so, he desired the jury to consider carefully what they were about; it was, he said, a matter of blood, and they would feel the weight of it as long as they lived. He had in his youth been induced to shed blood, for which he had easily obtained a remission from the King; but it had cost him many sorrowful hours, both day and night, to obtain pardon from God. This speech, accompanied with tears trickling down his furrowed cheeks, had a visible

[1] Burnet, i. 21-26; Row, 381-382; Guthry, 9, 10. [2] Row, 383-385; Brunton and Haig, 315.

effect on several of the jurymen. After the question had been debated many hours it was put to the vote, and Lord Balmerino was capitally convicted by a majority of one only; but the execution of the sentence was suspended till his Majesty's pleasure might be shown.[1]

During this important trial the people were in a state of intense excitement. In spite of the efforts of the magistrates to prevent them, they assembled daily in tumultuous crowds, prayed aloud in the streets for the preservation of Balmerino and his friends, and for a plague on his enemies. When the trial was ended many meetings were held, and it was resolved to set his lordship at liberty by forcing the prison, or, if that should fail, to avenge his death both on the Court and the eight jurors who had convicted him; some undertaking to kill them, and others to burn their houses. When Traquair, who was chancellor of the jury, was apprized of his danger, he repaired to Court, and, representing to the King that the execution of the sentence was unadvisable, procured a pardon. After an imprisonment of more than thirteen months his lordship was on 16 July released to the extent of being only confined to Balmerino and within six miles around it; and not till the month of November did he obtain entire liberty. This prosecution proved ruinous to the King's interest in Scotland by uniting most of the nobility against him.[2]

Lord Balmerino continued steadily to oppose the measures of the Court, and was one of the chief leaders of the Church party. He was a principal instigator of the tumult in St. Giles's Cathedral in 1637, when it was attempted to introduce Laud's Liturgy.[3] In 1639 he voted in Parliament for the lawfulness and necessity of a defensive war, a measure which was adopted,[4] and he was the principal adviser of the Covenanters, sending a letter to Louis XIII. to implore, in consideration of the ancient alliance between France and Scotland, his assistance against the tyrannical proceedings of their own monarch.[5] Such behaviour could not fail to incense King Charles, who, in the 'Large Declaration concerning the late tumults in Scotland'

[1] Brunton and Haig, 315-316; Row, 386-387. The pleadings at large and a copy of the petition, with the words interlined by Lord Balmerino, are inserted in the *State Trials*, iii. 591-712. [2] Row, 384, 388; Burnet, i. 37, 43; Brunton and Haig, 316. [3] Guthry, 20. [4] *Ibid.*, 44. [5] *Ibid.*, 59.

published in his name, but really written by Dr. Balcanquall, Dean of Durham, a Scotsman by birth, bitterly reproached Lord Balmerino, enumerating the many favours he and his family had received from his Majesty and King James, for which, when pardoned for his crime, he had promised on his knees to attend upon the King's courses and commandments; and accusing him of being 'one of the chief contrivers and most malicious prosecutors of this wicked covenant made against us and our authority.'[1]

On 18 August 1641 Balmerino was unanimously elected President of the Parliament of Scotland, and among the first Acts passed that session was one for committing Sir Robert Spottiswoode and Sir John Hay, two of the assessors to the Lord Justice-General in Balmerino's trial, prisoners in Edinburgh Castle as incendiaries, for having kindled war between the King and the country.[2] On 17 September of that year he was made a Privy Councillor; on 13 November he was constituted one of the Extraordinary Lords of Session; and on the sixteenth of the same month he was nominated, along with the Earls of Loudon and Lindsay, and others, to repair to London, in order to treat about the raising of an army for the suppression of the Irish rebellion—a matter which was arranged to the satisfaction of both Scotland and England.[3]

Lord Balmerino was chosen one of the assessors to the Moderator of the General Assembly of 1643, which ratified the Solemn League and Covenant.[4] In the same year he agreed with Argyll and others in maintaining the legality of the Convention of Estates which assembled to put the kingdom in a state of defence, and their opinion was adopted by the Convention.[5] In that year also, the Committee of the Estates having given orders for the raising of an army to assist the English Parliament, his lordship made a motion in Council on 6 January 1644 for the levying a tax on several commodities, to form a fund for payment of the troops. A party of the citizens of Edinburgh thereupon surrounded the council chamber, and threatened that unless the proposal was abandoned they

[1] Large Declaration, 13-15; *Staggering State*, 64. [2] Guthry, 84-85; Balfour's *Annals*, iv. 45. [3] Brunton and Haig, 317; Balfour, iii. 153; Guthry, 92, 97. [4] Guthry, 118-119. [5] Stevenson's *Hist.*, 508.

would tear Balmerino—their former idol—in pieces. The ferment was, however, eventually allayed, and the tax, as proposed by his lordship, was, through the exertions of the Church in its behalf, agreed to without a dissenting voice.[1]

On 7 June 1644 the Parliament of Scotland expressed their satisfaction with Lord Balmerino's conduct as their President by passing an act of approbation and exoneration.[2] In February 1646 he was one of those nominated by the Scottish Parliament as their Commissioners to London, in order to co-operate with Lord Maitland and others in concerting measures for the King's joining the Scottish army—a business which was so well managed that His Majesty, having escaped from Oxford, joined the Scottish troops on 5 May. When they removed to Newcastle, Lord Balmerino journeyed thither to pay his respects to the King.[3] In 1647 the General Assembly granted a commission to Lord Balmerino and six other persons to prosecute and conclude the treaty of uniformity in religion with the English Parliament and the Westminster Assembly of Divines.[4]

In 1648 the Estates of Scotland having resolved to raise an army of 30,000 foot and 6000 horse in order to rescue the King from his imprisonment, the county of Edinburgh raised, as its quota of infantry, 1200 men, of whom Lord Balmerino was nominated colonel.[5] He would not, however, accept this appointment, and joined the Marquess of Argyll, the Earls of Eglinton and Cassillis, and others in opposing the levy of these troops, which were totally routed by the English. Lord Balmerino sat in the Parliament which assembled 4 January 1649, where those who were concerned in the 'Engagement' were proscribed.[6]

His lordship died of apoplexy 1 March following, after having supped with the Marquess of Argyll. He was buried in the vaulted cemetery of the Logan family, adjoining the old church of Restalrig; but his remains were disinterred and thrown into the streets in 1650 by Cromwell's soldiers, while searching the vault for leaden coffins for the purpose of making bullets.[7]

[1] Guthry, 125, 126. [2] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. pt. i. 99. [3] Guthry, 171, 175-176.
[4] *Acts of Assembly of Church of Scotland.* [5] *Acta Parl. Scot.*, vi. pt. ii. 30.
[6] Guthry, 252. [7] Balfour, iii. 388, 391; Scotstarvit, 63.

Lord Balmerino not only assisted the Covenanters with his advice on all occasions, but also supplied them with large sums of money, to the great injury of his own inheritance. He lived on the most friendly terms with the leaders of the Presbyterians, and was particularly intimate with Sir Archibald Johnston of Warriston. Having reason to suspect that his father had made too advantageous a purchase of Ballumby in Forfarshire, and as the latter in his will, while asserting that these lands had cost him more than they were worth, had enjoined him to give 5000 merks to the heirs of its proprietor, he gave them 10,000 merks by way of compensation.[1]

He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Ker of Ferniehirst, sister of Andrew and James, Lords Jedburgh, and Robert Earl of Somerset (charter to him and to her as his future wife, 30 August 1613),[2] and by her, who died at Edinburgh 27 February 1650, and was buried at Restalrig,[3] he had a son

John, his successor.

III. John, third Lord Balmerino, and second Lord Coupar, was born 18 February 1623.[4] On his accession he found that by his father's liberality to the Covenanters his means were greatly diminished; and several lawsuits, particularly an important litigation with his cousin, the Countess of Bedford, respecting his uncle's inheritance, rendered him still poorer. He was thus obliged, notwithstanding his succession to the estate and title of his uncle Lord Coupar in 1669, to dispose of the greater part of his landed property. For having conformed under the Commonwealth he was fined £6000 Scots by Middleton's Parliament in 1662.[5] Yet he had received Charles II. at his mansion in Leith when his Majesty landed there in 1650.[6] In 1674 he denied before the Privy Council a charge brought against him, that he had been present at conventicles at Cramond, and was ordered upon his knees to take the oath of allegiance, which he did, and was dismissed.[7] His lordship died 10 June 1704, in his eighty-second year. He married at the

[1] Scotstarvit, 61; Fraser's *Elphinstone Family Book*, ii. 266. [2] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, vii. 910. [3] Lamont's *Diary*, 213. [4] Edinburgh Register. [5] Wodrow, i. 271. [6] Balfour, iv. 86. [7] Wodrow, ii. 235.

Abbey of Holyrood, 30 October 1649, Margaret Campbell, only daughter of John, Earl of Loudon, Chancellor of Scotland, and by her, who died in January 1666, and was buried at Restalrig,[1] he had:—

1. JOHN, fourth Lord Balmerino.
2. *James*, born 23 February 1655.
3. *Margaret*, born 29 January 1657.
4. *James*, born 12 April 1660.

The last three died in infancy.[2]

IV. JOHN, fourth Lord Balmerino and third Lord Coupar, born 26 December 1652, was a man of great talent and learning. 'Being perhaps one of the best lawyers in the kingdom, and very expert in the knowledge of the Scottish Constitution, he reasoned much and pertinently in Parliament, and testifying on all occasions an unbroken loyalty to his Prince, and zealous affection to his country, he gained the esteem and love of all good men.'[3] He was admitted a Privy Councillor in 1687, and he strenuously opposed the union with England; yet he was elected in 1710, and again in 1713, one of the sixteen Representative Peers of Scotland in the British Parliament.[4] In 1710 he was appointed General of the Mint, and also Sheriff of Midlothian, and in 1711 was nominated one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord Chamberlain. He was also one of the Lords of Police. On the accession of George I. he was removed from all his offices, and was no longer returned to Parliament. Nevertheless he loyally adhered to the house of Hanover during the rebellion of 1715. He afterwards lived in retirement, and died at his house in Leith 13 May 1736, in his eighty-fourth year, and was buried at Restalrig.

Lord Balmerino married, first, 16 February 1672, Christian, third daughter of Hugh Montgomery, seventh Earl of Eglinton,[5] by whom he had three sons and two daughters:—

1. His eldest son, whose name is unknown, but who is mentioned in a case of discipline in Balmerino Kirk-Session Minutes, 6 March 1698, as 'the Master of

[1] Lamont's *Diary*, 185. [2] Edinburgh Register. [3] Lockhart's *Memoirs*, 181. [4] Fountainhall, i. 473. [5] Cramond Register.

Balmerino, younger, now dead,' his father being, previous to his succession in 1704 to the title of Lord Balmerino, the Master of Balmerino.

2. *Hugh*, Master of Balmerino after 1704, an officer in the army, killed at the siege of Lisle 1708, without issue.
3. JAMES, fifth Lord Balmerino.
4. *Margaret*, married 16 February 1692, to Sir John Preston of Prestonhill, and had issue.
5. *Jean*, married, about 1707, to Francis, seventh Earl of Moray, and had issue; and died at Donibristle in May 1739.

Lord Balmerino married, secondly, 7 June 1687, Anne, daughter of Arthur Ross, the last Archbishop of St. Andrews,[1] and by her, who died 10 November 1712, had two sons and one daughter:—

1. ARTHUR, sixth Lord Balmerino.
2. *Alexander*, who died unmarried at Leith 1 October 1733. Having, in December 1729, met a Lieutenant Swift, of Lord Cadogan's regiment of foot, at a friend's house in Leith, and some angry words having passed between them, Elphinstone in departing touched Swift on the shoulder with a sword, and signified that he would expect to receive satisfaction next morning on the Links. They met there accordingly, and fought a duel with swords. Swift was wounded, and died soon after. Elphinstone was indicted before the High Court of Justiciary, but no further proceedings were taken than adjourning the diet twice or thrice, and he was ultimately pardoned.[2]
3. *Anne*, who died unmarried.

V. JAMES, fifth Lord Balmerino, and fourth Lord Coupar, born 24 November 1675,[3] adopted the legal profession. He was called to the bar in 1703, and had a large practice. On 5 June 1714, a few days before the death of Queen Anne, he was appointed one of the Lords of Session, and assumed the style of Lord Coupar. After he succeeded to the title of Lord Balmerino he continued to occupy his

[1] Edinburgh Register. [2] *Hist. of the Rebellion of* 1745, extracted from the *Scots Magazine* for 1746, 332. [3] Edinburgh Register.

place on the bench, where he was so esteemed as an able and just judge, that there were sometimes forty cases on his Roll when there was not a fourth of that number before some other judges.[1] He died at Leith 5 January 1746.

He married (contract dated 28 April and 7 May 1718) Elizabeth, daughter of David Carnegie, fourth Earl of Northesk, who survived him till the 21 September 1767. They had no issue; and he was succeeded by his brother Arthur.

VI. ARTHUR, sixth Lord Balmerino and fifth Lord Coupar, was born in the year 1688. Having adopted the military profession, he obtained a captain's commission from Queen Anne in Lord Shannon's regiment of foot. During the rebellion of 1715 he was engaged at the battle of Sheriffmuir under the Duke of Argyll, in the royal army. After the battle he resigned his commission, and went over to the Jacobites in January 1716, when the Chevalier was with them at Perth.[2] On the suppression of Mar's rebellion he made his escape to the Continent, where, it is said, he entered the French service, and distinguished himself in several campaigns in Flanders. While he was residing at Berne, in Switzerland, his father, being anxious for his return home after the death of his brother Alexander, wrote a letter to him informing him that he had procured for him a free pardon. Arthur thought it his duty to write to the Chevalier, who was then in Rome, explaining to him the whole circumstances of the case, and stating that the pardon having been obtained without his solicitation or knowledge, he would not avail himself of it without his consent. The Chevalier, in a letter written with his own hand, gave him that consent, and, by an order on his banker in Paris, supplied him with money to defray the expenses of his journey to Scotland. He was warmly welcomed home by his aged father after an exile of eighteen years, and lived in a private manner till the outbreak of the rebellion of 1745. He then joined the standard of Prince Charles at Edinburgh,[3] and was appointed colonel

[1] *British Magazine* for 1746, 196. [2] *The Lyon in Mourning*, i. 238; *Hist. of the Rebellion of* 1745-46, extracted from the *Scots Magazine*, for 1746, 210, 332. [3] *The Lyon in Mourning*, i. 54.

and captain of the second troop of Horse Guards. He was at Carlisle when it surrendered to the rebels, and marched with them to Derby, whence he accompanied them in their retreat to Scotland. He was present at the battle of Falkirk, but not personally engaged, as the Horse were held in reserve. In January 1746, when the rebel army was besieging Stirling, he succeeded to the titles of Lord Balmerino and Lord Coupar on the death of his brother. At the decisive battle of Culloden, which was fought on 16 April 1746, he surrendered to the Grants, though he might have made his escape with others who did so on the day after the battle, saying to them, that delay to surrender was only putting off the evil day for two or three weeks, and starving all that time.[1] Having been brought to Inverness, he was thence carried to London by sea, along with the Earls of Kilmarnock and Cromarty, and they were all confined in the Tower, and brought to trial for high treason 28 July.[2]

Westminster Hall, where the trial took place, was magnificently fitted up for the occasion. Three sides of it were enclosed with galleries and hung with scarlet. One hundred and thirty-six peers were present. When the prisoners were brought to the bar, the axe was carried before them, its edge being turned away from them.[3] Kilmarnock and Cromarty pleaded *Guilty*; Lord Balmerino *Not Guilty*; and he stated an objection to the terms of the indictment, which was overruled. The trial was then proceeded with. Six witnesses were examined, who proved that he was with the rebels at several places. He was thus found guilty by the unanimous verdict of the peers assembled. The three lords were then sent back to the Tower, the axe being carried with its edge turned towards them, and were ordered to be brought up again the next day, when they might state any plea they had to offer in arrest of judgment. On the 30th Lord Balmerino stated another objection to the terms of the indictment, which also was overruled. After various formalities, the prisoners were on the first of August sentenced to be hanged, with the shocking additions then customary. For this barbarous

[1] Col. Allardyce's *Historical Papers*, New Spalding Club, i. [2] *Hist. of the Rebellion*, etc., 217. [3] *Ibid.*, 302-305-306.

sentence, however, death by decapitation was substituted in the cases of Kilmarnock and Balmerino, Cromarty having been reprieved and subsequently pardoned.[1]

'I am at this moment,' wrote Horace Walpole,[2] 'from the conclusion of the greatest and most melancholy scene I ever yet saw. You will easily guess it was the trials of the rebel lords. . . . A coronation is a puppet show, and all the splendour of it idle; but this sight at once feasted one's eyes, and engaged all one's passions. . . . Lord Balmerino is the most natural, brave old fellow I ever saw, [showing] the highest intrepidity, even to indifference. At the bar he behaved like a soldier and a man; in the intervals of form, with carelessness and humour. He pressed extremely to have his wife, his pretty Peggy, with him in the Tower. . . . At the bar he plays with his fingers upon the axe, while he talks to the gentlemen-gaoler; and one day somebody coming up to listen, he took the blade and held it like a fan between their faces. During the trial, a little boy was near him, but not tall enough to see; he made room for the child, and placed him near himself. . . . Some witnesses were examined, whom afterwards the hero shook cordially by the hand. . . . As he returned to the Tower, he stopped the coach at Charing Cross to buy honey-blobs, as the Scotch call gooseberries.'

Lord Balmerino's behaviour at his execution was marked by the highest degree of courage. A short time before his removal to Towerhill, where his execution took place, he requested an interview with Lord Kilmarnock, and asked him if he ever saw or knew of any order signed by Prince Charles to give no quarter at the battle of Culloden, as had been asserted by the royalists. Kilmarnock replied in the negative, and Lord Balmerino also denied it.[3] He then bade Kilmarnock an eternal and happy adieu, and added, 'My dear Lord, I am only sorry that I cannot pay all this reckoning alone.' The Earl, on account of his higher rank, was first executed, Balmerino meanwhile remaining in an apartment near the scaffold, in which his deportment is described as graceful and without affectation, cheerful, but

[1] *Hist. of the Rebellion*, etc., 306-312. [2] *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 38-55.
[3] *Hist. of the Rebellion*, etc., 323.

not presumptuous. He there conversed freely with his friends, twice refreshed himself with a bit of bread and a glass of wine, and desired the company to drink to him 'ane degree to heaven,' but above all, he called frequently on God, and appeared both prepared and willing to die.

Upon the sheriff's coming into the apartment after Kilmarnock's execution, Balmerino saluted the company in a manner so cheerful as to draw tears from every eye, and hastened to the scaffold, which he mounted with so undaunted a step as surprised every spectator. He was dressed in his regimentals—a blue coat turned up with red, with brass buttons and a tie wig. Kilmarnock had been dressed in black.[1] He walked round the scaffold, bowed to the people, and looking on the block with apparent pleasure, styled it his pillow of rest. Putting on his spectacles, he then read a paper to those on the scaffold, which declared his regret for having served in the army of the Princess Anne, and his firm adherence to the house of Stuart.[2] He then called for the executioner, who, being introduced, was about to ask forgiveness, but he stopped him and said, 'Friend, you need not ask from me forgiveness; the execution of your duty is commendable.' Then, presenting him with three guineas, he said, 'I never had much money; this is all I have; I wish it was more for your sake; I am sorry I can add nothing else but my coat and waistcoat,' which he instantly took off, and laid upon his coffin. Having prepared himself for the block he took his last farewell of his friends;[3] and having once more taken a view of the great number of spectators, said, 'I am afraid there are some who may think my behaviour bold,' and, turning to a gentleman near him, he added, 'Remember, sir, what I tell you; it arises from a confidence in God and a clear conscience.' Then taking the axe from the executioner, he felt its edge, and returned it to him again, at the same time showing him where to strike the blow, and animating him to do it with resolution, 'for in that, friend,' he said, 'will consist your mercy.' Then, with the same surprising countenance, he kneeled down at the block, and having, with arms

[1] *Hist. of the Rebellion*, etc., 326-328. [2] *Ibid.*, 328; *The Lyon in Mourning*, i. 54. [3] *Hist. of the Rebellion*, etc., 329.

extended, said this short prayer, 'O Lord, reward my friends, forgive my enemies, bless King James, and receive my soul,' submitted, and gave the signal to the executioner. His body was buried, along with that of the Earl of Kilmarnock, in the chapel of the Tower.

His lordship married Margaret, daughter of Captain John Chalmers (or Chambers), but had no issue by her; and thus the male line of this branch of the Elphinstone family, which had experienced so many vicissitudes of fortune, became extinct. The titles and estates were forfeited.

Lady Balmerino resided at Restalrig in straitened circumstances. In response to a letter written in her behalf to the old Chevalier by her husband on the day before his execution, he sent her £60 in 1747, and other £50 in 1752.[1] She died at Restalrig 24 August 1765.

CREATION.—Lord Balmerinoch, 20 February 1603, to the first lord, and his heirs-male, and heirs of tailzie and provision.

ARMS.—Argent, on a chevron sable between three boars' heads erased gules, three buckles of the field.

CREST.—A dove argent, with a snake proper linked about its legs.

SUPPORTERS.—Two griffins proper, beaked and armed or.

MOTTO.—*Prudentia fraudis nescia.*

[J. C.]

[1] 'Stuart Papers' in App. to Brown's *Hist. of the Highlands.*

7873

END OF VOL. I.

Printed by T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to His Majesty
at the Edinburgh University Press

ERRATA.

Page 54, last line.—Frances Jennings, wife of Lord George Hamilton, was not buried at the Scots College in Paris. She died in Dublin 6, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral there 9, March 1730-31. Michel, on whose authority the original statement was given, is wrong, and the inscription he quotes must belong merely to a memorial tablet.

„ 81, line 17, *for* VII. *read* II.

„ 90, line 11 from bottom, *for* 1 April *read* 25 April.

Recently Published.

In Five Volumes Royal 8vo, with about 2000 Illustrations,
42s. net each volume.

THE CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTLAND

FROM THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

BY

DAVID MACGIBBON AND THOMAS ROSS

ARCHITECTS

'One of the most important and complete books on Scottish architecture that has ever been compiled. Its value to the architect, the archæologist, and the student of styles is at once apparent. It consists almost exclusively of what may be called illustrated architectural facts, well digested and arranged, and constituting a monument of patient research, capable draughtsmanship, and of well-sustained effort, which do the authors infinite credit.'—*Scotsman.*

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS, 10 CASTLE STREET.

Recently Published.

In Three Volumes Royal 8vo, profusely illustrated, uniform with 'The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland.'
42s. net each volume.

THE ECCLESIASTICAL ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTLAND

FROM THE EARLIEST CHRISTIAN TIMES TO THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

BY

DAVID MACGIBBON AND THOMAS ROSS

'Messrs. MacGibbon and Ross have done for Scotland a work more searching, at once synoptic and analytic, than has been done, so far as we know, for any other country in Europe, except Greece, and have thus rendered valuable service, not only to their own profession, but to every tourist and inhabitant of Scotland, by pointing out unexpected objects of beauty and interest in remote and sometimes desolate regions.'—*Pall Mall Gazette.*

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS, 10 CASTLE STREET.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

SCOTTISH HISTORY AND ARCHÆOLOGY.

Celtic Scotland: A History of Ancient Alban. By the late WILLIAM F. SKENE, D.C.L., LL.D., Historiographer-Royal for Scotland. Second Edition, carefully revised by the Author, with a new Index to the Entire Work. 3 vols. demy 8vo, illustrated with Maps. 45s.

VOL. I. HISTORY AND ETHNOLOGY. 15s.
VOL. II. CHURCH AND CULTURE. 15s.
VOL. III. LAND AND PEOPLE. 15s.

'Forty years ago Mr. Skene published a small historical work on the Scottish Highlands which has ever since been appealed to as an authority, but which has long been out of print. The promise of this youthful effort is amply fulfilled in the three weighty volumes of his maturer years. As a work of historical research it ought in our opinion to take a very high rank.'—*Times*.

The Four Ancient Books of Wales. Containing the Cymric Poems attributed to the Bards of the Sixth Century. By WILLIAM F. SKENE, D.C.L. With Maps and Facsimiles. 2 vols. 8vo, 42s. net.

Scottish Kings: A Revised Chronology of Scottish History, 1005-1625, with Notices of the Principal Events, Tables of Regnal Years, Pedigrees, Calendars, etc. By Sir ARCHIBALD H. DUNBAR, Bart. Demy 8vo, with 4 Maps, 12s. 6d. net.

'A work of marked erudition and conspicuous ability.'—*Notes and Queries*.

Popular Tales from the Norse. By Sir GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L. With an Introductory Essay on the Origin and Diffusion of Popular Tales. New Edition. With a Memoir by ARTHUR IRWIN DASENT. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

'May claim to rank as a classic. . . . A book of stories which has been a perpetual delight to manhood and to youth.'—*Notes and Queries*.

The Story of Burnt Njal: Or, Life in Iceland at the End of the Tenth Century. From the Icelandic of the Njals Saga. By Sir GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L. 2 vols. demy 8vo. With Introduction, Maps, and Plans. Original Edition, 1861. 42s. net.

Place-Names of Scotland. By the Rev. JAMES B. JOHNSTON, B.D., Falkirk. Second Edition. Revised and Enlarged. 1 vol. crown 8vo. 6s. net.

'The pages are brightly written, and Mr. Johnston can communicate his own enthusiasm to his readers.'—*Glasgow Herald*.

'The new edition is a decided advance on the old, and as a popular handbook on a subject of great and general national interest, it "holds the field."'—*Scotsman*.

Scotland as it was and as it is: A History of Races, Military Events, and the Rise of Commerce. By the DUKE OF ARGYLL. Illustrated. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

CONTENTS.—Celtic Feudalism—The Age of Charters—The Age of Covenants—The Epoch of the Clans—The Appeal from Chiefs to Owners—The Response to the Appeal—Before the Dawn—The Burst of Industry—The Fruits of Mind.

'Infinitely superior as regards the Highland land question to any statement yet made by the other side.'—*Scotsman*.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS, 10 CASTLE STREET.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

RHIND LECTURES IN ARCHÆOLOGY, ETC.

Scotland in Early Christian Times. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., Keeper of the National Museum of the Antiquaries of Scotland. (Being the Rhind Lectures in Archæology for 1879 and 1880.) Profusely Illustrated. 2 vols. demy 8vo. 12s. each vol.

Scotland in Pagan Times. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D. (Being the Rhind Lectures in Archæology for 1881 and 1882.) Profusely Illustrated. 2 vols. demy 8vo. 12s. each vol.

The Past in the Present. What is Civilisation? (Being the Rhind Lectures in Archæology delivered in 1876 and 1878.) By Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D. With 148 Woodcuts. Demy 8vo, 15s.

Ogham Inscriptions in Ireland, Wales, and Scotland. (Being the Rhind Lectures in Archæology for 1884.) By the late Sir SAMUEL FERGUSON. Demy 8vo, 12s.

Heraldry in Relation to Scottish History and Art. (Being the Rhind Lectures in Archæology for 1898.) By Sir JAMES BALFOUR PAUL, F.S.A. Scot., Lord Lyon King-of-Arms. Illustrated. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d. net.

The Edwards in Scotland, A.D. 1296-1377. (Being the Rhind Lectures in Archæology for 1900.) By JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. Demy 8vo, 5s.

Early Travellers in Scotland, 1295-1689. Edited by P. HUME BROWN. Demy 8vo, 14s.

By-ways of History: Studies in the Social Life and Rural Economy of the Olden Time. By JAMES COLVILLE, M.A., D.Sc., Examiner in History, University of Glasgow. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Recollections of a Tour made in Scotland, A.D. 1803. By DOROTHY WORDSWORTH. Edited by J. C. SHAIRP. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

The Life of a Regiment: The History of the Gordon Highlanders from 1794 to 1898. Including an Account of the 75th Regiment, from 1787 to 1881. By Lieut.-Colonel C. GREENHILL GARDYNE. With Illustrations. 2 vols. demy 8vo. 42s. net.

'One of the most interesting and readable regimental histories which it has been our fortune to meet with.'—*Globe.*

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS, 10 CASTLE STREET.

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 126 937 676

DATE DUE			

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004